SADDHAMMAPAJJOTIKĀ

Vols. I, II

Pali Text Society

TEXT SERIES Nos. 100, 101

SADDHAMMA PAJJOTIKĀ

THE COMMENTARY ON
THE MAHĀ-NIDDESA

Vols. I, II

EDITED BY

A. P. BUDDHADATTA

MAHĀTHERA, OF AMBALANGODA, CEYLON

Published by

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

Distributed by

ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.
LONDON, HENLEY & BOSTON
1980

Vol. I First published 1931
Vol. II. First published 1933
Combined Reprint 1980
ISBN 0 7100 0443 5

Printed in Great Britain by
Redwood Burn Limited
Trowbridge & Esher

SADDHAMMA-PAJJOTIKĀ

THE COMMENTARY ON
THE MAHĀ-NIDDESA

VOL. I

INTRODUCTION

SADDHAMMAPAJJOTIKĀ is the title of the commentary on the Niddesa. Though it is included in the list of Piṭaka Texts, the Niddesa is itself a commentary on some suttas in the Suttanipāta, the oldest compilation, as is supposed, in the Khuddaka-nikāya. But as the Niddesa has not followed the method that has been adopted in other commentaries, being a kind of dictionary of expositions—as Dr. Stede explains in his preface to the Cūla-Niddesa—it is not included in the list of Aṭṭhakathās. Hence its commentary is not called a 'ṭīkā,' or sub-commentary, but an 'aṭṭhakathā.'

THE AUTHOR OF THE NIDDESA.

The authorship of the Niddesa is ascribed by its commentator and others to Sāriputta, the Leading Disciple. But after the perusal of the Sāriputtasuttaniddesa,[1] the last one in the Mahāniddesa, I am inclined to doubt this statement. Were this sutta his own, Sāriputta would have known its precise meaning; therefore while commenting on his own words he would have given but one explanation, the real meaning that he had intended, of each word or phrase. But for a doubtful passage in it—the fourth line of the first gāthā: "Tusitā gaṇim āgato"—the author of the Niddesa has given three different explanations. (See pp. 446-447 M.N.) How could the same person who compiled the Sutta give more than one explanation for a passage while commenting on it? So I come to the conclusion that the author of the Niddesa is not the Leading Disciple, but a Thera of a later day.

THE CHARACTER OF PAJJOTIKĀ.

Though the present volume is a commentary on the Niddesa, it is always commenting on the passages also of the original

[1] See below, in Vol. II.

text (*i.e.* Suttanipāta); for this purpose our author has extracted, without any alteration, many passages from Dhammapāla's commentary on the Suttanipāta. In these extracts he has gone so far as to refer to certain later parts of a connected story without making mention of its beginning. For instance, about the end of the exposition on the 2nd gāthā in Khaggavisāṇasutta, he says: "*evaŋ vutte te amaccā evam āhaŋsu: idāni bhante kuhiŋ gacchathā ti,*" etc., having before that told us nothing about any king or his ministers.

Again, at the beginning of the 10th or Purābhedasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā, he says: "*imassa suttassa ito paresañ ca Kalahavivāda. . . Attadaṇḍasuttānaŋ Sammāparibbājaniyasuttavaṇṇanāya vuttanayen' eva sāmaññato uppatti veditabbā*"; but this *Sammāparibbājaniyasuttavaṇṇanā* is not to be found anywhere in the Niddesa or in its commentary. This is because he has simply extracted these passages from the Suttanipātaṭṭhakathā, not thinking that one who should read only his work, without reading SnA, would be puzzled at these disconnected passages.

Where such passages occur, I have collated them with those in SnA. Some other explanatory matter, such as on Paṭiccasamuppāda and Ariyasacca, is extracted from the Visuddhimagga or the Sammohavinodanī, both having almost identical passages. In such places I have collated these also with those texts and entered the various readings in footnotes, denoting Visuddhimagga by Vism., Sammohavinodanī by Smv., and Suttanipātaṭṭhakathā by SnA.

The Author of the Pajjotikā.

As stated in the Nigamanagāthās, the author of this Commentary appears to be the Ven. Upaṭissa, who lived, according to his own statement, in the reign of King Siri-Sanghabodhi. His residence was on the western side of the "Great Shrine," Mahācetiya, within the boundaries of the Mahāvihāra at Anurādhapura; and the dwelling was built by a minister named Kittisena.

According to the Mahāvaŋsa, the Great Chronicle of Ceylon,

Siri-Sanghabodhi reigned only two years from A.D. 300 to 302. Our author says that he finished his work in the twenty-sixth year of the king that he mentions; so it cannot be the same Sanghabodhi that is chronicled in Mahāvaŋsa. Moreover, our author must have lived after the time of the great commentators, Buddhaghosa and Dhammapāla, to extract passages from their commentaries. Though another Siri-Sanghabodhi is not named in the Mhvs., I learn from the same source that Aggabodhi II and III also had that title; but neither of these reigned for so long a period as twenty-six years. Only Aggabodhi I reigned for thirty-four years. Moreover, he built a monastery by the name of Siri-Sanghabodhi, a fact which leads us to conjecture that he also held that title as his namesakes II and III did. As all Aggabodhi's reigned after the time of Buddhaghosa, I am compelled to believe that the contemporary of our author was Aggabodhi I, who occupied the throne *circa* A.D. 554.

There was another Upatissa before the time of Buddhaghosa. This Elder was very highly esteemed as an authority on Vinaya by the old Sinhalese Commentators and by Buddhaghosa, who translated those commentaries into Pāli. It is also admitted that he was the author of Vimuttimagga, an older Pali treatise of the type of the Visuddhimagga, but which is now lost to the Southern Buddhists in its original form, and preserved in China in native language. This Vimuttimagga is supposed to be the work from which Buddhaghosa drew material for his *magnum opus*, Visuddhimagga. Mr. M. Nagai, in his article about Vimuttimagga, in the *J.P.T.S.* for 1917–1919, states that the Elder Upaṭissa must have flourished before or at the time of King Vasabha, who ascended the throne A.D. 66.[1] But, since the Samantapāsādikā states that "at the time of Great Panic, these two (*i.e.* Upatissa and Phussadeva) keeping up the Vinayapiṭaka, protected it," we have to find out the time when this Great Panic occurred before we can be more definite about the period during which Upatissa lived. Sammohavinodanī, the Commentary on the Vibhaṅga, gives us a valuable account of this Great Panic

[1] Dr. Geiger puts Vasabha's accession at A.D. 124.

(see pp. 445-451 Smv., P.T.S. ed.), and states that it took place in the days of Vaṭṭagāminī (or Pitumaharājā, as he was known for a reason given in the Mahāvaŋsa), who occupied the throne in 44 B.C., but had to abdicate it in the same year on account of this Panic. After a long period of fourteen years, during which the Great Panic was in progress, he again seized the throne and reigned for twelve years. The Elder Upatissa also will have lived in that period as a contemporary of Vaṭṭagāminī.

Mr. Nagai's reason for his supposition is the statement, found in Samantapāsādikā, that Mahāpaduma, a renowned pupil of Upatissa, was a contemporary of King Vasabha. Mahāpaduma's teacher will have lived somewhat earlier than this period. Mr. Nagai also concludes that Upatissa will have flourished in the first century A.D., the Great Panic having taken place a few years prior to that century. However, there is no such great difference as cannot be bridged between his supposition and mine.

State of this Edition and the MSS. and Editions used for it.

Requested some years ago by Mrs. Rhys Davids, as Hon. Secretary to the Pāli Text Society, I consented to edit this Aṭṭhakathā. She then kindly sent me four *ola* MSS. in the possession of the P.T.S. One of them was in Burmese characters; the other three were in Sinhalese. I also obtained a copy of the Siamese Edition from Sailabimbārāma, Dodanduwa, and a copy of the Sinhalese Edition, published in two volumes—Mahāniddesaṭṭhakathā in 1921, and Cūlaniddesaṭṭhakathā in 1923—by the trustees of the Simon Hewavitarana Bequest, and edited by the Ven. Boruggamuwe Revata Thera.

These editions and MSS. are here indicated in footnotes as follows: (M.N. denotes Mahāniddesavaṇṇanā, and C.N. Cūḷaniddesavaṇṇanā):

H, Printed in Sinhalese. Published by the trustees of the Simon Hewavitarana Bequest. M.N. and C.N.

S, Printed in Siamese and published under the patronage of the Government of Siam. M.N. and C.N.

B, Burmese MS. to the end of M.N. Received from Mrs. Rhys Davids.

C and D, Sinhalese MSS. of M.H. and C.N. Received from Mrs. Rhys Davids.

E, Sinhalese MS. Only the later portion of M.N., beginning from the middle of the VI. Jarāsuttaniddesavaṇṇanā, and the whole of C.N.; also sent by Mrs. Rhys Davids.

Of these H, on which I based my edition, is well printed, but very carelessly edited: sometimes I found words and whole sentences omitted, and in some places disconnected and meaningless phrases inserted, as they were in the MSS. used for the edition, I believe. Very often the punctuation is wrong, and some words commented upon are not distinguished by thick type as they are in other places. It appears that the editor has omitted, entirely or partly, to consult the text of the Niddesa while editing this. Not a single reference from the Piṭakas, among the hundreds that are quoted in this work, has been traced by him. For these reasons this edition is, I regret to say, but little better than an unedited MS.

The Siamese Edition is well printed and carefully edited; it was very helpful to me in my edition.

I was surprised to see, while collating the Sinhalese Edition with the MS. denoted here with D—the most corrupted ones of the four MSS. that I had—that they had very many similar readings. The reason for this, I suppose, is that the MS. on which the Sinhalese Edition was based, and the MS. from which Professor Rhys Davids obtained a copy, were copied from the same MS. or from separate MSS. that had come from the same source.

In the same way I found many similar readings extant in the Siamese Edition and the MS. denoted with C as far as to the end of M.N. But in the later part C does not follow S but D. Here too I conjecture, that the former part of C was copied from a MS. that had been brought from Siam, and

that the later part (*i.e.* C.N.) was from the same source as that of D.

The MS. E appears to be the oldest of all the MSS. that I have received. Though a great portion has been lost, it helped me to correct some passages where all the other MSS. and editions failed. So in some places did the Burmese MS.

While collating these editions and MSS. I had to travel from place to place: I finished the collation of H with the Siamese Edition in the Red Sea, while sailing from Colombo to Genoa, in 1928. The same year, staying at Locarno, Switzerland, I collated it with the Burmese MS. Collation with MSS. C and D was done during my sojourn at the Buddhistisches House at Frohnau, Berlin, and that with E in the Mediterranean while returning home after my visit to London.

My thanks are due to the Ven. H. Sumaṅgala, incumbent Thera of Sailabimbārāma, Dodanduwa, who kindly lent me the Siamese Edition, and even allowed me to take the book abroad, and to Mrs. Rhys Davids, who saved me from the trouble of searching for MSS. by sending four MSS., and kindly traced for me some quotations.

A. P. BUDDHADATTA.

AGGĀRĀMA,
AMBALANGODA, CEYLON.
October 13, 1930.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I

CONTENTS OF VOL. II

Saddhammapajjotikā

MAHĀNIDDESAṬṬHAKATHĀ

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ-SAMBUDDHASSA

(*GANTHÂRAMBHA*)

1. Avijjālaṅgiŋ[1] ghāṭento[2] nandirāgañ ca mūlato
Bhāvent' aṭṭhaṅgikaŋ maggaŋ phusī yo amataŋ padaŋ.
2. Pāpuṇitvā Jino bodhiŋ Migadāyaŋ vigāhiya
Dhammacakkaŋ pavattetvā theraŋ[3] Koṇḍaññam ādito
3. Aṭṭhārasannaŋ koṭīnaŋ bodhesi tāvade[4] tahiŋ[5]
Vande 'haŋ sirasā tañ ca sabbasattānam uttamaŋ.
Tathā Dhammuttamañ c' eva Saṅghañ cā pi anuttaraŋ
4. Saṅkhittena hi[6] yaŋ[6] vuttaŋ dhammacakkaŋ vibhāgaso
Sāriputto mahāpañño Satthukappo jinatrajo
5. Dhammacakkaŋ vibhājetvā MĀHANIDDESAM abravī.
Pāṭho visiṭṭho[7] 'niddeso,' tannāmavisesato ca.
6 Taŋ Sāriputtaŋ Jinarājaputtaŋ
Theraŋ thirānekaguṇābhirāmaŋ
Paññāpabhāvuggata-nāmakittiŋ[8]
Sunīcavuttiñ ca atho namitvā,
7. Khamā-dayādiyuttena yuttamuttādivādinā[9]
Bahussutena therena Devena abhiyācito,

---

[1] B °laṅghiŋ. [2] S, B ghātento.
[3] H, S, C, D thera.
[4] H, D pitāmahe; S tāmahe; B tāpaso; C gāmahe.
[5] C gahiŋ. [6] H bhiyo; B hi yo; D hi so.
[7] S, B, C visiṭṭha.
[8] H, S, D, C Paññāsabhā°; C, S °uttamaguṇakittiŋ.
[9] S °mattādi°.

8. Mahāvihāravāsīnaŋ sajjhāyamhi patiṭṭhito
Gahetabbaŋ gahetvāna porāṇesu vinicchayaŋ,
9. Avokkamanto samayā[1] sakā[1] ca,
Anāmasanto[2] samayaŋ parañ ca,
Pubbopadesaṭṭhakathānayañ[3] ca
Yathānurūpaŋ upasaŋharanto,
10. Ñāṇappabhedāvahanassa tassa
Yogīhi nekehi nisevitassa
Atthaŋ apubbaŋ anuvaṇṇayanto,
Suttañ ca yuttiñ ca anukkamento,[4]
11. Ārabhissaŋ samāsena Mahāniddesa-vaṇṇanaŋ
Saddhammabahumānena, nāttukkaŋsanakamyatā.
12. Vakkhām' ahaŋ aṭṭhakathaŋ janassa
Hitāya saddhammaciraṭṭhitatthaŋ
Sakkacca Saddhammapajotikaŋ[5] kathaŋ[6]
Suṇātha dhāretha ca sādhu santo.

Tattha "Pāṭho visiṭṭho[7] Niddeso, tannāmavisesato cā" ti vuttattā duvidho pāṭho: vyañjanapāṭho, atthapāṭho ca. Tesu vyañjanapāṭho akkhara-pada-vyañjana-ākāra-nirutti-niddesavasena chabbidho. Atthapāṭho saṅkāsana-pakāsana-vivaraṇa-vibhajana-uttānīkaraṇa-paññattivasena chabbidho. Tattha tīsu dvāresu parisuddhapayogavasena Satthu[8] karuṇācittena[8] pavattita-desanā vācāhi akathitattā[9] adesanattā[10] akkharam iti[11] saññitā. Taŋ[12] Pārâyaṇika-brāhmaṇānaŋ[13] manasā pucchita-pañhānaŋ vasena, Bhagavatā ratanaghare nisīditvā sammasita - Paṭṭhāna - mahāpakaraṇavasena ca 'akkharaŋ' nāmā ti gahetabbaŋ.

Atha vā aparipuṇṇapadaŋ[14] akkharam iti gahetabbaŋ,[15]

[1] H, B, D samayaŋ sakaŋ.
[2] S anāsayanto.
[3] S, H, D pubbāparepaṭ°; C pubbāparesaṭ°.
[4] H, S, D, C avokkamanto.
[5] S °pajoti.
[6] B kataŋ.
[7] S, B visiṭṭha.
[8] H visuddhakaraṇānaŋ; S, C, D visuddhakāraṇānaŋ.
[9] H kathitattā.
[10] H āsecanattā; S asecantattā; C, D asevantattā.
[11] H *adds* ca.
[12] H Tap.
[13] H parāyaṇika-brahmānaŋ.
[14] H, C, D pari°.
[15] C, S maññitabbaŋ.

*saṭṭhivassasahassānī** ti evam ādisu viya. Ettha sakāra-nakāra-dukārādīni[1] akkharam iti. Ekakkharaŋ vā padaŋ akkharam iti eke. *Yā 'yaŋ taṇhā ponobhavikā*† ti evam ādisu vibhatyantaŋ[2] atthajjotakam akkharapiṇḍaŋ p a d a ŋ. *Nāmañ ca rūpañ cā*‡ ti evam ādisu bahūhi[3] akkharehi yuttaŋ padaŋ nāmasaṅkhātena[4] vuttaŋ padaŋ vibhāveti.

Padena abhihitaŋ[5] vyañjayati,[6] vyattaŋ pākaṭaŋ karotīti v y a ñ j a n a ŋ ; vākyam eva. *Cattāro iddhipādā* § ti saṅkhepena kathitam atthaŋ: *Katame caattāro? Idha bhikku chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataŋ iddhipādaŋ bhāveti, viriya-citta-vīmaŋsāsamādhi-padhānasaṅkhāra-samannāgataŋ iddhipādaŋ bhāvetī*§ ti ādisu pākaṭakaraṇabhāvena v y a ñ j a n a ŋ nāma.

Vyañjana-vibhāgappakāso ā k ā r o. *Tattha katamo chando? Yo chando chandikatā*[7] *kattukamyatā*|| ti evam ādisu kathita-vyañjanaŋ[8] nekavidhena vibhāgakaraṅaŋ ā k ā r o nāma.

Ākārābhihitassa[9] nibbacanaŋ n i r u t t i. 'Phasso, vedanā' ti evam ādisu ākārena kathitaŋ "Phusatīti phasso," "Vedayatīti vedanā" ti nīharitvā[10] vacanaŋ n i r u t t i nāma.

Nibbacanavitthāro[11] nissesato[12] deso ti[13] n i d d e s o. "Vedīyatīti vedanā" ti nibbacana-laddhapadaŋ[14] "sukhā dukkhā adukkhamasukhā, sukhayatīti sukhā, dukkhayatīti dukkhā, neva dukkhayati na sukhayatīti adukkhamasukhā" ti atthavitthāra-niddhāravasena[15] kathitattā n i d d e s o nāma.

* Pv. Seṭṭhiputtapeta. † Vbh. 101; S. iii, 26, 158; v, 421, 425.
‡ Khp. 2; Pṭs. i, 22.
§ Vbh. 216; A. i, 297; A. ii, 256, *etc.* || Vbh. 216.

[1] H, B, D sokārā.
[2] D *omits.*
[3] C, D bahu.
[4] S, B, C nāma. Saṅkhittena.
[5] H avijahitaŋ; S, D avihitaŋ.
[6] H vyañjanaŋ, padaŋ hi.
[7] H chandiyanā; D chandakatā.
[8] S °janena; C °jane.
[9] C ākārasahitassa.
[10] B *doubles.*
[11] H °naŋ vitthāro.
[12] H niddesato.
[13] H padesato ti.
[14] H, D °saddapadaŋ.
[15] H, S, D °vithārassa niravasesavasena; C °niddhārādi°.

Evaŋ chabbidhāni vyañjanapadāni[1] jānitvā[2] chasu atthapadesu[3] saṅkhepato kāsanā[4] dīpanā saṅkāsanā. *Maññamāno kho bhikkhu*[5] *baddho mārassa, amaññamāno mutto pāpimato** ti evam ādisu saṅkhepena atthadīpanaŋ saṅkāsanā nāma. Eso[6] pana thero Buddhena Bhagavatā evam saṅkhepaŋ katvā vuttam atthaŋ *Aññātaŋ Bhagavā, aññātaŋ Sugatā*† ti kathetuŋ samattho.[7]

Upari[8] vattabbam atthaŋ ādito kāsanā[9] dīpanā pakāsanā.[10] *Sabbaŋ bhikkhave ādittaŋ*‡ ti evam ādisu pacchā kathitabbam atthaŋ paṭhama-vacanena dīpanā[11] pakāsanā[11] nāma. Evaŋ paṭhamaŋ[12] dīpitaŋ[13] atthaŋ puna pākaṭaŋ katvā dīpanena *Kiñca bhikkhave, sabbaŋ ādittaŋ? Cakkhuŋ bhikkhave, ādittaŋ; rūpā ādittā*§ ti evam ādisu kathitesu tikkhindriyo saṅkhepena vuttaŋ paṭivijjhatīti kathitattā dve atthapadāni tikkhindriyassa upakāravasena vuttāni.

Saṅkhittassa vitthārābhidhānaŋ[14] sakiŋ vuttassa[15] ca puna pi abhidhānaŋ vivaraṇaŋ. *Kusalā dhammā*|| ti saṅkhepena nikkhittassa; *Katame dhammā kusalā? Yasmiŋ samaye kāmāvacaraŋ kusalaŋ cittaŋ uppannaŋ hoti*¶ ti niddesavasena vitthāraṇaŋ[16] vitthāravasena puna kathanaŋ vivaranaŋ nāma.

Taŋ-vibhāgakaraṇaŋ vibhajanaŋ:[17] *Yasmiŋ samaye*** ti vivarite kusale dhamme *Tasmiŋ*[18] *samaye phasso hoti, vedanā hoti* ti†† vibhāga-karaṇaŋ vibhajanaŋ nāma.

Vibhattassa[19] vitthāravidhānena[20] vibhattatthassa[21] ca upa-

* S. iv, 202. † S. iii, 72 *f.* ‡ S. iv, 19.
§ *Ibid.* || Dhs. Cittuppādakaṇḍa.
¶ *Ibid.* ** *Ibid.* †† *Ibid.*

[1] H, S, C °pāṭhāni.
[2] H, S jotitvā.
[3] H, B atthapāṭhesu.
[4] B pakāsanā.
[5] D bhikkhave.
[6] S So.
[7] S, B *omit*; H *adds* paṭivijjhi.
[8] B Paṭivaḍḍhita upari.
[9] D pakāsanā.
[10] D *omits.*
[11] S, B, D °naŋ.
[12] C, S paṭhama.
[13] B nidassitaŋ.
[14] C, D vitthāra-vidhanaŋ.
[15] C, S vuttaŋ.
[16] H vitthāraŋ; B *omits.*
[17] H, S *add* nāma.
[18] H yasmiŋ.
[19] H vivaṭassa; B adhigatassa.
[20] H °rābhidhā°.
[21] H vavatthitassa; S vibhatyt°; B vibhattassa.

mābhidhānena sampaṭipādanaŋ u t t ā n ī k a r a ṇ a ŋ. Vivaraṇena[1] vivaritatthassa *Katamo tasmiŋ samaye phasso hoti? yo tasmiŋ samaye phasso phusanā samphusanā** ti ati vivaritvā kathanañ ca,[2] vibhajanena vibhattassa *Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī niccammā, evam eva kh' vāhaŋ bhikkhave, phassāhāro daṭṭhabbo ti vadāmī*† ti evam ādi upamākathanañ ca u t t ā n ī k a r a ṇ a ŋ nāma.

Dhammaŋ sunantānaŋ dhammadesanena cittassa anekavidhena somanassa-uppādanañ ca atikhiṇa-buddhīnaŋ anekavidhena[3] ñāṇassa tikhiṇabhāvakaraṇañ ca p ā ñ ñ a t t i nāma. Tesaŋ suṇantānaŋ vā[4] cittatosanena taŋ-cittanisāmanena[5] ca paññāpayatī[6] ti p a ñ ñ a t t i.

Tattha Bhagavā akkharehi saṅkāseti, padehi pakāseti,[7] byañjanehi vivarati, ākārehi vibhajati, niruttīhi uttānīkaroti, niddesehi paññāpayati. Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti? Buddhā Bhagavanto ekaccānaŋ[8] veneyyānaŋ[9] ekasmiŋ desane akkharehi atthasaṅkāsanaŋ karonti . . . pe . . . niddesehi atthapaññāpanaŋ karontīti ayam ettha adhippāyo.

Atha vā: akkharehi saṅkāsayitvā padehi pakāsayati; byañjanehi vivaritvā ākārehi vibhajati; niruttīhi uttānīkatvā niddesehi paññāpayati. Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti? Evarūpena dhammadesanena ekaccesu ṭhānesu ekacce vaneyye[10] vinayatīti.

Atha vā: akkharehi ugghāṭayitvā padehi pakāsento vinayati ugghaṭitaññuŋ. Byañjanehi vivaritvā ākārehi vibhajanto vinayati vipacitaññuŋ. Niruttīhi uttānīkatvā niddesehi paññāpento vinayati neyyaŋ. Iti veneyyavasena pi yojetabbam eva.

Atthato pan' ettha katamo vyañjanapāṭho? Katamo atthapāṭho ti? Buddhānaŋ Bhagavantānaŋ dhammaŋ desentānaŋ yo atthāvagamako saviññattikasaddo, so byañja-

---

* Dhs. Cittuppādakaṇḍa. † S. ii, 99.

---

1 B abhidhāmakena.
2 H *omits* ca.
3 H, D, C neka°.
4 H, S, C, D taŋ.
5 B °cittasānena.
6 H, C °pīyatī.
7 C, B pakāsayati.
8 S, B, D ekacce.
9 S, B, D veneyye.
10 S, B, C, D ekaccānaŋ veneyyānaŋ.

napāṭho; yo tena abhisametabbo lakkhaṇa-rasādi-sahito dhammo so atthapāṭho ti veditabbo.

Puna pi sandhāya-bhāsito, vyañjanabhāsito, sāvasesapāṭho, anavasesapāṭho, nīto, neyyo ti chabbidho pāṭho.[1] Tattha anekatthavattā[2] sandhāya-bhāsito: *Mātaraŋ pitaraŋ hantvā rājāno dve ca khattiye** ti eam ādi. Ekatthavattā[2] byañjanabhāsito: *Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā*† ti evam ādi. Sâvaseso: *Sabbaŋ bhikkhave, ādittan*‡ ti evam ādi. Viparīto anavaseso: *Sabbe dhammā sabbâkārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaŋ āgacchantī*§ ti evam ādi. Yathā vacanaŋ tathā avagantabbo nīto: *aniccaŋ dukkham anattā* ti evam ādi. Yuttiyā anussaritabbo neyyo: *Ekapuggalo bhikkhave*|| ti evam ādi.

Attho pana anekappakāro: pāṭhattho, sabhāvattho, ñāyattho,[3] pāṭhānurūpo, na pāṭhānurūpo, sāvasesattho, niravasesattho, nītattho, neyyattho it-y-ādi.

Tattha yo appassa 'tthassa saññāpanattham uccārīyate pāṭho[4] so[5] pāṭhattho: *sâtthaŋ savyañjanan*¶ ti ādisu viya.

Rūpārūpadhammānaŋ lakkhaṇa-rasādi sabhāvattho: *sammādiṭṭhiŋ bhāvetī*** ti ādisu viya.

Yo ñāyamāno hitāya saŋvattati so ñātuŋ[6] arahatīti ñāyattho: *atthavādī dhammavādī*†† ti ādisu viya.

Yathā pāṭhaŋ[7] bhāsito[8] pāṭhānurūpo.

Cakkhuŋ bhikkhave porāṇaŋ[9] *kamman*‡‡ ti Bhagavatā vuttaŋ; tasmā[10] cakkhu pi kamman ti byañjanacchāyāya atthaŋ paṭibāhayamānena[11] vutto attho na pāṭhānurūpo. So pāṭhato[12] ananuññāto, akatapaṭikkhepo, viyutto.

---

* Dhp. 294. † Dhp. 1-2.
‡ S. iv, 19.
§ Pṭs. ii, 194; Nid. 357, *etc.* || A. i, 22.
¶ M. i, 267, *etc.* ** S. v, 11, *etc.*
†† A. i, 204, *etc.* ‡‡ ?

---

1 H *adds* ti. 2 H °thamatto; C °vatā.
3 B neyyattho. 4 B *omits*.
5 H, D, C sa. 6 H, S, D, C saññāpetuŋ.
7 S, C, D °ṭha. 8 S, C kappito.
9 H, D porāṇa°. 10 B tato.
11 B °bāhanena. 12 B *adds* anurūpo so pāṭho.

Yo[1] ca saṅgahetabbam pi asaṅgahetvā parivajjetabbam pi vā kiñci aparivajjetvā patisesaŋ akatvā vutto sāvasesattho: *Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaŋ.** *Sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno*† ti ādisu viya.

Viparīto niravasesattho: *Sandhāvitaŋ saŋsaritaŋ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca.*‡ *Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā, ko sandhātā, aññatra diṭṭhapadehī ?*§ ti ādisu viya.

Saddavasen' eva[2] veditabbo nītattho: *Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā*|| ti ādisu viya.

Sammutivasena veditabbo neyyattho: *Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakūpamā puggalā*¶ ti ādisu viya.

Evam imaŋ pāṭhañ ca atthañ ca viditvā ṭhito a s a ŋ h ī r o bhavati paravādīhi dīgharattaŋ titthavāsena.[3]

Iti asaŋhīrabhāvena[4] yāva āgamādhigamasampadaŋ[5] tāva[6] vattuŋ[7] sakkoti, saṅkhepavitthāranayena hetūdāharaṇādīhi avabodhayituŋ samattho. Evan vidite attānañ ca parañ ca sodhetuŋ samatthabhāvena dussīlya-diṭṭhimalavirahitattā[8] s u c i.[9] Dussīlo hi attânaŋ upahanati;[10] tena nādeyyavāco bhavati: asamatthāhārācāro[11] dhenicchāturo[12] vaccho 'va.[13] Duddiṭṭhī paraŋ[14] upahanati;[10] nāvassayo[15] ca[16] bhavati vāḷagahākulo[17] iva kamalasaṇḍo. Ubhayavipanno pana sabbathā pi anupāsanīyo bhavati: gūthagatam iva chavāḷātaŋ; gūthagato viya ca kaṇhasappo. Ubhayasampanno pana suci[18] sabbathā pi upāsanīyo sevitabbo ca viññuhi, nirupaddavo iva ratanākaro. Evambhūto eva amac-

* S. ii, 72; iv, 32, 68, *etc.*
† Dhp. 129.
‡ A. ii, 1, *etc.*
§ A. iv, 103.
|| S. i, 111, 113, 131.
¶ A. ii, 102.

1 *All MSS.* So.
2 B paramatthava°.
3 S tiṭṭha°; D °vasena.
4 C °ravasena.
5 H °padā; B °sampannattā.
6 B *omits.*
7 D vattaŋ.
8 H °virahitā.
9 H tesu pi.
10 H upahanti.
11 H avatthāhārā°.
12 B, S iva niccāturo; D idha niccāturo.
13 B vajjo; C vaco; D va vaccho.
14 H pan' attānaŋ; D pana.
15 H naṭṭhāssayo.
16 H pi.
17 H, S, D, C °guhā°.
18 H *omits.*

piṭakan ti tīsu piṭakesu Suttantapiṭakapariyāpanno; Dīghanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo Saŋyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo ti pañcasu mahānikāyesu Khuddakamahānikāyapariyāpanno; Suttaŋ Geyyaŋ Veyyākaraṇaŋ Gāthā Udānaŋ Itivuttakaŋ Jātakaŋ Abbhutadhammaŋ Vedallan ti navasu satthusāsanaṅgesu yathāsambhavaŋ Gāthaṅga-Veyyākaraṇaṅgehi saṅgahīto.

Dvāsīti Buddhato gaṇhiŋ, dve sahassāni bhikkhuto,
*Caturāsītisahassāni, ye me dhammā pavattino** ti

Dhammabhaṇḍāgārikattherena[1] pañcasu ṭhānesu etadaggaŋ āropitena paṭiññātānaŋ caturāsītiyā[2] dhammakkhandhasahassānaŋ bhikkhuto gahitesu dvīsu dhammakkhandhasahassesu anekasatadhammakkhandhasaṅgahīto.

Tassa dve vaggā Aṭṭhakavaggo, Pārāyaṇikavaggo Khaggavisāṇasuttañ cā ti.[3] Ekekasmiŋ vagge soḷasa soḷasa katvā Khaggavisāṇasuttañ cā ti tettiŋsa suttāni Kāmasuttādi-Khaggavisāṇasuttapariyosānāni. Evaŋ anekadhā vavatthāpitassa imassa Mahāniddesassa anupubbapadatthavaṇṇanaŋ karissāmi.

Ayaŋ hi Mahāniddeso pāṭhato atthato ca uddisantena niddisantena ca sakkaccaŋ uddisitabbo niddisitabbo ca; uggaṇhantenā pi sakkaccaŋ uggaṇhitabbo dhāretabbo ca. Taŋ kissa hetu? Gambhīrattā imassa Mahāniddesassa, lokahitāya loke ciraṭṭhitatthaŋ.

* Theg. 1024.

[1] B °kattena. [2] H °sīti. [3] C, D *omit* ti.

I. KĀMASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ.

Tattha Kāmasuttaŋ ādi. Tasmim pi *Kāmaŋ kāmayamānassā* ti gāthā ādi. Sā uddesa-niddesa-paṭiniddesavasena tidhā ṭhitā:

[1.] *Kāmaŋ kāmayamānassā* ti evam ādi uddeso. *Kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā vatthukāmā*[1] *kilesakāmā*[1] *cā* ti evam ādi[2] niddeso. *Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpikā rūpā* ti evam ādi paṭiniddeso.

Tattha *kāman* ti manāpiyarūpādi-tebhūmakadhammasaṅkhātaŋ vatthukāmaŋ. *Kāmayamānassā* ti icchamānassa. *Tassa ce taŋ samijjhatī* ti tassa kāmayamānassa sattassa taŋ kāmasaṅkhātaŋ vatthu[3] samijjhati[4] ce; sace so taŋ labhatī ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Addhā pītimano hotī* ti ekaŋsaŋ[5] tuṭṭhacitto hoti. *Laddhā* ti labhitvā. *Macco* ti satto. *Yadicchatī* ti yaŋ icchati. Idaŋ pana saṅkhepato padatthasambandhamattam eva. Vitthāro[6] pana upari[7] pāḷiyaŋ āgatanayen' eva veditabbo. Yathā ca imasmiŋ, evaŋ ito paraŋ sabbesu pī ti.

Kāmā ti uddisitabbapadaŋ. [8][*Uddānato* ti niddisitabbapadaŋ.][8] *Uddānato* ti vaggavasena[9] "macchuddānaŋ[10] kiṇeyyā" ti ādisu viya. Athavā uparūpari dānato uddānaŋ,[11] uddhaŋ[12] sodhanato vyvadānaṭṭhena[13] vodānaŋ viya. Vitthārakaraṇabhāvena vā kāmā iti pāṭhasesaŋ katvā vattabbaŋ. *Dve* ti gaṇanaparicchedo; na ekaŋ, na tayo.

Vatthukāmā cā ti manāpiyarūpādi-vatthukāmā ca; upatāpanaṭṭhena vibādhanaṭṭhena ca *kilesakāmā ca*. Tesu vatthukāmo pariññeyyo, kilesakāmo pahātabbo. Tattha vatthu-

---

[1] H °kāmo.
[2] H *omits*.
[3] H vatthuŋ.
[4] °tīti.
[5] B ekaŋsena; D, S ekaŋsa.
[6] B °rato.
[7] B *omits*.
[8 8] H, B, D *omit*.
[9] C vuttavasena.
[10] H paccādānaŋ; D paccadānaŋ; C maccuddānaŋ; S pacchuddānaŋ.
[11] H *doubles*.
[12] B *doubles*.
[13] H vyavadānassatthena.

kāmo kilesakāmena patthayitabbo ti kāmīyatīti kāmo. Kilesakāmo vatthukāmānaŋ paccāsiŋsanassa kāraṇabhāvena kāmīyate anena iti kāmo. Tattha rūpādikkhandhe saṅgahito vatthukāmo; saṅkhārakkhandhe saṅgahito kilesakāmo. Chahi viññāṇehi vijānitabbo vatthukāmo; manoviññāṇena vijānitabbo kilesakāmo. Kilesānaŋ patiṭṭhatthen kāraṇatthena ārammaṇatthena ca vatthukāmo:

Na te kāmā yāni citrāni loke;
Saṅkappparāgo purisassa kāmo.
Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath' eva loke;
Ath' ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandan ti.*

Nandamāṇavaka-Soreyyaseṭṭhiputtādīnaŋ[1] vatthūni ettha nidassanaŋ. Kilesakāmo tāpanatthena bādhanatthena sayaŋ[2] kāmetīti kāmo. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ: *Ratto kho brāhmaṇa, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto*[3] *attavyābādhāya pi ceteti, paravyābādhāya*[3] *pi ceteti,*[3] *ubhayavyābādhāya pi cetetī*† ti ca; *Ratto kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe . . . pāṇam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇatī* ti‡ evam ādi nidassanaŋ.

Tam eva paṭiniddesavasena vitthāretvā vattukāmo: *Katame vatthukāmā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *katame* ti kathetukamyatā pucchā. Pañcavidhā hi pucchā; tāsaŋ vibhāgo upari pāḷiyaŋ§ yeva āvibhavissati; tāsu ayaŋ kathetukamyatā pucchā.

Tattha *manāpikā* ti manaŋ appāyanti vaḍḍhentīti manāpā; manāpā eva manāpikā. *Rūpā* ti kamma-citta-utu-āhārasamuṭṭhānavasena catusamuṭṭhānika rūpārammaṇā. Rūpayantīti rūpā; vaṇṇavikāraŋ āpajjamānā hadayaṅgatabhāvaŋ[4] pakāsentīti attho. Tattha ken' aṭṭhena rūpan ti? Ruppanaṭṭhena; vuttañ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā: *Kiñ ca bhikkhave rūpaŋ vadetha? Ruppatī ti kho bhikkhave, tasmā rūpan ti vuccati. Tan*[5] *kena ruppati? Sītena pi ruppati, uṇhena pi ruppati,*

* A. iii, 411. † A. i, 157.
‡ *Ibid.* § Nid. 339.

[1] C, S *omit* °naŋ; B °puttānaŋ. [2] B ca.
[3] H *omits.* [4] B, C °gama°. [5] C *omits.*

jighacchāya pi ruppati, pipāsāya pi ruppati ; ḍaŋsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriŋsapasamphassena pi ruppati.[1] *Ruppatī ti kho bhikkhave, tasmā rūpan ti vuccatīti.** Tattha ruppatī ti kuppati, ghaṭṭīyati, pīḷīyati, bhijjatī ti attho.

Sītena ruppanaŋ lokantaraniraye pākaṭaŋ. Mahiŋsaka-raṭṭhādīsu pi[2] himapātasītalesu[3] padesesu ca[4] taŋ[4] pākaṭam eva: tattha hi sattā sītena bhinnasarīrā jīvitakkhayam pi pāpuṇanti.

Uṇhena ruppanaŋ Avīcimahāniraye pākataŋ: tattha hi tattāya lohapaṭhaviyā nipajjāpetvā pañcavidhabandhanā-dikaraṇakāle sattā mahādukkhaŋ anubhavanti.

Jighacchāya ruppanaŋ pettivisaye c' eva dubbhikkhakāle ca pākaṭaŋ; pettivisayasmiñ hi sattā dve tīṇi Buddhantarāni kiñcid' eva āmisaŋ hatthena gahetvā mukhe pakkhipantā nāma na honti; anto-udaraŋ āditta-susirarukkho[5] viya hoti. Dubbhikkhe kañjikamattam pi alabhitvā maraṇappattānaŋ pamāṇaŋ natthi.[6]

Pipāsāya ruppanaŋ Kāḷakañjādisu pākaṭaŋ; tattha hi sattā dve tīni Buddhantarāni hadayatemanamattaŋ vā jivhātemanamattaŋ vā udakabinduŋ laddhuŋ na sakkonti. Pānīyaŋ pivissāmā ti nadiŋ[7] gatānaŋ jalaŋ vālikātalaŋ[8] sampajjati; mahāsamuddaŋ pakkantānam[9] pi samuddo piṭṭhi-pāsāṇo hoti. Te sussantā[10] balavadukkhapīḷitā viravanti.

Ḍaŋsādīhi ruppanaŋ ḍaŋsamakkhikādibahulesu padesesu pākaṭaŋ.

Taŋ pana: *Katamaŋ taŋ rūpaŋ sanidassanaŋ sappaṭighan*† ti ādinā nayena Abhidhamme vitthāritam eva.

Saddīyantī ti[11] *saddā*; udāharīyantī ti attho. Utu-cittava-sena dvisamuṭṭhānikā saddā. Gandhayantī ti *gandhā*; attano vatthūni sūcayantī ti attho. Rasanti te sattā ti *rasā*; assā-dentī ti attho. Phusīyantī ti *phoṭṭhabbā*. Ete gandhādayo

---

* S. iii, 86. † Dhs. Rūpakaṇḍa.

---

1 H, S, C, D *omit*. 2 S Mahisa°; H, S, B *omit* ka. 3 S, C °sītesu. 4 S, C sītaŋ. 5 H susiro°. 6 H *adds* ti. 7 S, C nadī. 8 H °thalaŋ. 9 H, S, D pakkhandant°. 10 D sattā. 11 B sadda°; C, D sappa°.

catusamuṭṭhānikā va. Tesaŋ vibhāgo Abhidhamme vitthārito yeva. Tam ev' atthaŋ vitthāravasena dassento *attharaṇā pāpuraṇā* ti ādim āha.

Tattha attharitvā nipajjīyantī[1] ti *attharaṇā*. Sarīraŋ veṭhetvā pārupīyantī ti *pāpuraṇā*. Anto-jātādayo cattāro dāsī ca dāsā[2] ca *dāsidāsā*.

[3][*Khettaŋ* nāma yasmiŋ pubbannaŋ rūhati. *Vatthu* nāma yasmiŋ aparannaŋ rūhati. Yattha vā ubhayam pi rūhati taŋ *khettaŋ*; tad atthāya akatabhūmibhāgo *vatthu*.][3] Khettavatthusīsena c' ettha vāpi-taḷākādīni pi gahitāni.[4]

Hiraññan ti kahāpaṇo. *Suvaṇṇan* ti jātarūpaŋ. Tesaŋ gahaṇena lohamāsako jatumāsako dārumāsako ti sabbe pi saṇgahaŋ gacchanti.

Gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo ti: ekakuṭikādi gāmo; āpaṇayutto nigamo; ekassa rañño āṇāpavattiṭṭhānaŋ rājadhāni. *Raṭṭhan* ti janapadekadesaŋ. *Janapado* ti Kāsi-Kosalādijanapado.

Koso ti catubbidho koso: hatthī, assā,[5] rathā,[6] patti. *Koṭṭhāgāran* ti tividhaŋ koṭṭhāgāraŋ: dhanakoṭṭhāgāraŋ, dhaññakoṭṭhāgāraŋ, vatthakoṭṭhāgāraŋ.

Yaŋ kiñcī ti anavasesapariyādānavacanaŋ. *Rajanīyan* ti rañjetuŋ yuttatthena.

Ito paraŋ tikavasena dassetuŋ Atītattika-Ajjhattattika-Hīnattika-Okāsattika-Payogattika-Kāmāvacarattika-vasena cha tike āha.

Tattha Atītattike tāva: attano sabhāvaŋ uppādādilakkhaṇaŋ vā[7] patvā[8] atikkantā ti *atītā*; tad ubhayam pi na āgatā ti *anāgatā*. Taŋ taŋ kāraṇaŋ paṭicca uppannā ti paccuppannā. Idaŋ bhavena paricchinnaŋ: paṭisandhito hi paṭṭhāya atītabhavesu nibbattā, anantarabhave vā nibbattā hontu, kappakoṭisatasahassamatthake vā, sabbe *atītā* yeva nāma. Cutito paṭṭhāya anāgatabhavesu nibbattanakā kāmā, anantarabhave vā nibbattantu,[9] kappakoṭisatasahassamatthake vā

[1] H, S, B nipajjantī.
[2] H dāso.
[3-3] H, D *omit.*
[4] C saṅga°.
[5] H asso.
[6] H ratho.
[7] H *omits.*
[8] H, D pāpetvā.
[9] H °ttanakā; S, D °tantā.

sabbe[1] *anāgatā* yeva[2] nāma. Cuti-paṭisandhi-antare pavattā kāmā *paccuppannā* nāma.

Ajjhattattike: evaŋ pavattamānā "mayaŋ attā ti gahaṇaŋ gamissāmā"[3] ti iminā viya adhippāyena attānaŋ adhikāraŋ katvā pavattā, attano santāne pavattā, pāṭipuggalikā kāmā *ajjhattikā*[4] *kāmā* nāma. Tato bahibhūtā pana indriyabaddhā vā anindriyabaddhā vā *bahiddhā* nāma. Tatiyapadaŋ tadubhayavasena vuttaŋ

Hīnattike: *hīnā* ti lāmakā. *Majjhimā* ti hīnappaṇītānaŋ majjhe bhavā ti majjhimā. Avasesā uttamatthena *paṇītā*. Api ca upādāyupādāya hīna-majjhima-paṇītatā veditabbā: Nerayikānañ hi kāmā koṭippattā hīnā nāma; te upādāya tiracchānesu nāga-supaṇṇānaŋ kāmā paṇītā nāma; sesatiracchānagatānaŋ kāmā majjhimā nāma. Tesam pi kāmā hīnā nāma;[5] te upādāya mahesakkhapetānaŋ[6] kāmā paṇītā nāma; avasesānaŋ kāmā majjhimā nāma. Tesam pi hīnā; te upādāya jānapadānaŋ kāmā paṇītā nāma; paccantavāsīnaŋ kāmā majjhimā nāma. Tesam pi hīnā; te upādāya gāmabhojakānaŋ[7] kāmā paṇītā nāma; tesaŋ paricārakānaŋ[8] kāmā majjhimā nāma. Tesam pi hīnā;[9] te upādāya janapadasāmikānaŋ[10] kāmā paṇītā nāma; tesaŋ paricārakānaŋ[8] kāmā majjhimā nāma. Tesam pi hīnā; te upādāya padesarājūnaŋ kāmā paṇītā nāma; tesaŋ amaccānaŋ kāmā majjhimā nāma. Tesam pi hīnā; te upādāya cakkavattirañño kāmā paṇītā nāma; tassa amaccānaŋ kāmā majjhimā nāma. Tassāpi[11] hīnā; te upādāya bhummadevānaŋ kāmā paṇītā nāma; tesaŋ paricārakānaŋ[8] devānaŋ kāmā majjhimā nāma. Tesam pi hīnā; te upādāya Cātummahārājikānaŋ devānaŋ kāmā paṇītā ti ādinā nayena yāva Akaṇiṭṭhakadevānaŋ kāmā matthakappattā paṇītā nāma;[12] evaŋ upādāyupādāya hīna-majjhima-paṇītakāmā veditabbā.

Okāsattike: *Āpāyikā kāmā* ti avaḍḍhisaṅkhātesu apagata-

---

[1] H *adds* yeva.
[2] H *omits*.
[3] S karis°.
[4] T ajjhattā.
[5] C, S *omit*.
[6] H °sakka°.
[7] B mahesakkhamanussānaŋ.
[8] H paricāri°.
[9] H, D, B *add* nāma.
[10] B °vāsikānaŋ.
[11] B Tesam pi.
[12] H *adds* te.



ayesu catusu apāyesu nibbattakāmā *āpāyikā kāmā.* Manussesu nibbattakāmā *mānusikā.*[1] Devesu nibbattakāmā *dibbā.* Payogattike: paccupaṭṭhitānaŋ kāmānaŋ paribhuñjanato ṭhapetvā nerayike sesa-apāyasattānaŋ, manussānaŋ, Cātummahārājike deve upādāya yāva Tusitakāyikānañ ca devānaŋ kāmā *paccupaṭṭhitā kāmā* nāma. Pakati-paṭiyattārammaṇato atirekena ramitukāmatākāle yathārucitaŋ[2] ārammaṇaŋ nimminitvā ramantīti Nimmānaratīnaŋ devānaŋ kāmā *nimmitā kāmā* nāma. Attano ajjhāsayaŋ ñatvā parehi nimmite ārammaṇe sevantī ti Paranimmitavasavattīnaŋ kāmā *paranimmitā kāmā* nāma.

Pariggahitā ti mayhaŋ etan ti gahitā kāmā. *Apariggahitā* ti tathā agahitā[3] Uttarakurukānaŋ kāmā. [2] *Mamāyitā* ti taṇhāvasena 'mama etan' ti gahitā. *Amamāyitā* ti vuttapaṭipakkhā.

Sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā ti: *Heṭṭhato Avīcinirayaŋ pariyantaŋ katvā** ti ādinā nayena vuttesu kāmāvacaradhammesu pariyāpannā.

Tatrāyaŋ vacanattho: Uddānato dve kāmā: vatthukāmo ca kilesakāmo ca. Tattha kilesakāmo atthato chandarāgo; vatthukāmo tebhūmakavaṭṭaŋ. Kilesakāmo c' ettha kāmetī ti kāmo; itaro kāmīyatī ti.[4] Yasmiŋ pana padese duvidho p' eso[5] kāmo pavattivasena avacarati, so[6] catunnaŋ apāyānaŋ manussānaŋ channañ ca devalokānaŋ vasena ekādasavidho padeso kāmo ettha avacaratīti kāmāvacaro. Tattha pariyāpanna-sabbadhamme sandhāya *Sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā* ti vuttaŋ. Attano sabhāvaŋ dhārentīti *dhammā.*

Rūpāvacarā dhammā ti: *Heṭṭhato brahmalokaŋ anto-karitvā†* ti ādinā nayena vuttānaŋ rūpāvacaradhammānaŋ vasena sabbe pi dhammā rūpāvacarā dhammā.

Arūpāvacarā dhammā ti: *Heṭṭhato ākāsānañcāyatanūpage deve antokaritvā‡* ti ādinā nayena vuttā sabbe pi arūpāvacarā

* Dhs., § 1280; Pts. i, 83; Vbh. 86.
† Pts. i, 83; Vbh. 421. ‡ *Ibid.*

[1] H, D manussakāmā.
[2] H °cikaŋ; S, B °cita.
[3] C apariggahitā.
[4] S, C *add* kāmo.
[5] H c'eso.
[6] H *adds* ca.

dhammā. Tattha rūpe avacarantī ti rūpāvacarā. Arūpe avacarantī ti arūpāvacarā.

Taṇhāvatthukā ti patiṭṭhatthena kāraṇatthena ca taṇhāya vatthubhūtā. *Taṇhārammaṇā* ti te ālambitvā va[1] taṇhāpavattivasena taṇhāya ārammaṇabhūtā. *Kāmanīyatthenā*[2] ti paccāsiŋsitabbatthena. *Rajanīyatthenā* ti rañjetuŋ yuttatthena. *Madanīyatthenā* ti kulamadādi-mada-uppādanīyatthena.

Tattha katame vatthukāmā? *Manāpikā rūpā* ti ādiŋ katvā *yaŋ kiñci rajanīyaŋ vatthun* ti pariyosānaŋ saviññāṇaka-aviññāṇakavasena vuttaŋ. Avasesaŋ ekacatukkādhika-chattikan ti veditabbaŋ.

Evaŋ vatthukāmaŋ dassetvā kilesakāmaŋ dassetuŋ: *Katame kilesakāmā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *chando* ti dubbalarāgo. *Rāgo* ti tato balavataro. Upari tayo pi rāgā imehi balavatarā. *Kāmesū* ti pañcasu kāmaguṇesu. *Kāmacchando* ti kāmasaṅkhāto chando; na kattukamyatāchando, na dhammacchando. Kāmanavasena rañjanavasena ca kāmo yeva rāgo *kāmarāgo*. Kāmanavasena nandanavasena ca kāmo va nandī ti *kāmanandi*. Evaŋ sabbattha kāmatthaŋ viditvā taṇhāyanatthena *kāmataṇhā*; sinehanatthena *kāmasineho*; pariḍayhanatthena *kāmapariḷāho*; mucchanatthena *kāmamucchā*; gilitvā pariniṭṭhāpanatthena *kāmajjhosānaŋ*; vaṭṭasmiŋ ogheti osīdāpteī ti *kāmogho*; vaṭṭasmiŋ yojetī ti *kāmayogo*. Daḷhavasena ṭanhādiṭṭhīhi[3] gahaṇaŋ *upādānaŋ*. Cittaŋ nīvarati pariyonandhatī ti *nīvaraṇaŋ*.

Addasan ti addakkhiŋ.[4] *Kāmā* ti ālapanaŋ. *Te* ti tava. *Mūlan* ti patiṭṭhaŋ. *Saṅkappā* ti parikappā. *Na taŋ saṅkappayissāmī* ti[5] taŋ parikappaŋ[6] na karissāmi. *Na hohisī* ti na bhavissasi.

Icchamānassā ti paccāsiŋsantassa. *Sādiyamānassā* ti assādiyamānassa. *Patthayamānassā* ti patthanaŋ uppādentassa. *Pihayamānassā*[7] ti pāpuṇituŋ icchaŋ uppādentassa. *Abhijappamānassā* ti taṇhāvasena tittiŋ na[8] uppādentassa.

---

[1] C pavatta. [2] H kama°. [3] H °diṭṭhi.
[4] H, D, S dakkhiŋ. [5] H *omits.* [6] S, C °panaŋ.
[7] H Piya°.

Atha vā *Tassa*[1] *khattiyassa vā* ti ādi catujātivasena vuttaŋ. *Gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā* ti liṅgavasena vuttaŋ. *Devassa vā manussassa vā* ti uppattivasena vuttaŋ.

Ijjhatī ti nipphajjati. *Samijjhatī* ti sammā nipphajjati. *Ijjhati* visesarūpapaṭilābhavasena, *labhati* dassanīyarūpapaṭilābhavasena, *paṭilabhati* pasādanīyarūpapaṭilābhavasena, *adhigacchati* saṇṭhānarūpapaṭilābhavasena, *vindati* abhippasādarūpa[2]-paṭilābhavasena. Atha vā: subhagamahattena[3] *ijjhati*; jātimahattena *labhati*; issariyamahattena *paṭilabhati*; sukhamahattena *adhigacchati*; sampattimahattena *vindatī* ti.

Ekaŋsavacanan ti ekakoṭṭhāsavacanaŋ. *Ekaŋsaŋ cīvaraŋ katvā,** *ekaŋsavyākaraṇīyo pañho*† ti ādisu viya anekaŋsagahaṇa-paṭikkhepo. *Nissaŋsayavacanan* ti saŋsayavirahitavacanaŋ; sandeha-paṭikkhepa-vacanan ti attho. *Nikkaṅkhavacanan*[4] ti "Katham idaŋ ? Katham idan ?" ti kaṅkhāpaṭikkhepavacanaŋ. *Advejjhavacanan* ti dvidhābhāvaŋ dvejjhaŋ, tad abhāvena advejjhavacanaŋ; dvidhābhāvavirahitaŋ.[5] *Advejjhavacanā Buddhā*‡ ti ādisu viya vimatipaṭikkhepo. *Adveḷhakavacanan* ti dvihadayābhāvena adveḷhakaŋ; iti 'hāsā ti dveḷhakapaṭikkhepavacanaŋ.[6] *Niyogavacanan* ti ekasmiŋ atthe dve na yujjantī ti niyogavacanaŋ; dvidhāpathapaṭikkhepo. Aññattha pana niyogā anāgatārammaṇā[7] natthī ti[8] āgataŋ. *Apaṇṇakavacanan* ti palāparahitaŋ[9] sāravacanaŋ, aviruddhakāraṇaŋ *Apaṇṇakaŋ ṭhānam eke*§ ti ādisu viya; apaṇṇakamaṇi[10] viya sappatiṭṭhāvacanaŋ.[11] *Avatthāpanavacanam*[12] *etan* ti etaŋ vacanaŋ otaritvā[13] patiṭṭhitaŋ sanniṭṭhāpanaŋ ṭhapanaŋ[14] yāti.[14]

* Th. i, 481.
† A. ii, 46; D. Saṅgīti-Sutta.
‡ *Cf.* Mil. 141.
§ Jāt. 1.

[1] H Abhivadantassa.
[2] B, C chavippasā°.
[3] B puññamahat°.
[4] H °khā°.
[5] B dvidhākappa°.
[6] H *adds* ti.
[7] H °ṇan ti.
[8] H, D *omit.*
[9] S, C sallāpa°; H °hita.
[10] H, S, D apaṇṇakammakaraṇī.
[11] H. sappativacanaŋ; C sampatiṭ°.
[12] S avaṭṭhā°.
[13] B ottharitvā.
[14] H *omits.*

Yāni imasmiŋ Mahāniddese vibhattiŋ āropitāni padāni, tāni vibhattiŋ gacchantāni tīhi kāraṇehi vibhattiŋ gacchanti; nānā hontāni catūhi kāraṇehi nānā bhavanti; aparadīpanā pan' ettha dve ṭhānāni gacchanti; kathaŋ? tāni hi vyañjanavasena, upasaggavasena, atthavasena cā ti imehi tīhi kāraṇehi vibhattiŋ gacchanti: tattha *Kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattaŋ, doso dussanā dussitattaŋ** ti evaŋ vyañjanavasena vibhattigamanaŋ veditabbaŋ. Ettha hi eko va kodho vyañjanavasena etaŋ[1] vibhattiŋ gato. *Ijjhati samijjhati labhati paṭilabhati adhigacchatī* ti† evaŋ pana upasaggavasena vibhattigamanaŋ veditabbaŋ. *Paṇḍiccaŋ kosallaŋ nepuññaŋ vebhavyā cintā upaparikkhā* ti‡ evaŋ atthavasena vibhattigamanaŋ veditabbaŋ.

Tesu pītipadaniddese[2] tāva imā tisso vibhattiyo labbhanti: *Pīti pāmojjan*[3] ti hi[4] vyañjanavasena vibhattigamanaŋ hoti. *Āmodanā pamodanā hāso pahāso* ti upasaggavasena.[5] *Vitti*[6] *tuṭṭhi*[6] *odagyaŋ attamanatā* ti atthavasena. Iminā nayena sabbapadaniddesesu vibhattigamanaŋ veditabbaŋ.

Nānā hontāni pi nāmanānattena lakkhaṇanānattena kiccanānattena paṭikkhepanānattenā ti imehi catūhi kāraṇehi nānā honti. *Tattha katamo vyāpādo? Yo tasmiŋ samaye doso dussanā*§ ti ettha vyāpādo ti vā doso ti vā dve pi eko[7] kodho eva, nāmena pana nānattaŋ gato[8] ti evaŋ nāmanānattena nānattaŋ veditabbaŋ.

Rāsaṭṭhena pañca pi khandhā eko va khando hoti. Ettha pana rūpaŋ ruppanalakkhaṇaŋ, vedanā vedayitalakkhaṇā, saññā sañjānanalakkhaṇā, cetanā cetayitalakkhaṇā viññāṇaŋ vijānanalakkhaṇan ti iminā lakkhaṇanānattena pañcakkhandhā honti. Evaŋ lakkhaṇanānattena nānattaŋ veditabbaŋ.

Cattāro sammappadhānā: Idha bhikkhu anuppannānaŋ pāpakānaŋ akusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ anuppādāya cittaŋ paggaṇ-

* Vbh. 357; Nid. 215, 265.
† Nid. 2.
‡ Dhs., § 34; Nid. 77.
§ Vbh. 253. *See* Nid. 3.

1 S, C eka.
2 B pītiyā niddese.
3 H *adds* hāso.
4 H, B *omit*.
5 H *adds* vibhatti.
6 H *omits*.
7 C, D eto.
8 C, D, S gatā.

*hāti padahatī** ti ekam eva viriyaŋ kiccanānattena catusu ṭhānesu āgataŋ. Evaŋ kiccanānattena nānattaŋ veditabbaŋ.

Cattāro asaddhammā: Kodhagarutā, na saddhammagarutā; makkhagarutā, na saddhammagarūtā; lābhagarutā, na saddhammagarutā; sakkāragarutā, na saddhmaamgarutā† ti evam ādisu pana paṭikkhepanānattena nānattaŋ veditabbaŋ.

Imāni pana cattāri nānattāni na pītiyā yeva labbhanti, sabbesu pi yathālābhavasena labbhanti. [1][Pītiyā hi pītī ti nāmaŋ; cittassa cittan ti.][1] Pīti ca pharaṇalakkhaṇā; vedanā vedayitalakkhaṇā; saññā sañjānanalakkhaṇā, cetanā cetayitalakkhaṇā; viññāṇaŋ vijānanalakkhaṇaŋ. Tathā pīti pharaṇakiccā; vedanā anubhavanakiccā; saññā sañjānanakiccā; cetanā cetayitakiccā; viññāṇaŋ vijānanakiccan ti evaŋ kiccanānattena nānattaŋ veditabbaŋ. Paṭikkhepanānattaŋ pītipade natthi. Alobhādiniddesesu *alobho alubbhanā alubbhitattan* ti ādinā nayena labbhatī ti evaŋ paṭikkhepanānattena nānattaŋ veditabbaŋ.

Evaŋ sabbapadaniddesesu labbhamānavasena catubbidham pi nānattaŋ veditabbaŋ.

Aparadīpanā[2] padatthuti vā hoti daḷhikammaŋ vā ti evaŋ dve ṭhānāni gacchati. Yaṭṭhikoṭiyā uppīḷentena viya hi sakim eva pītī ti vutte evaŋ[3] taŋ[4] padaŋ[5] phullitaŋ maṇḍitaŋ vibhūsitaŋ nāma na hoti; punappunaŋ vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasena *Pīti pāmojjan āmodanā pamodanā hāso pahāso vittī*‡ ti vutte phullitaŋ maṇḍitaŋ vibhūsitaŋ nāma hoti. Yathā hi daharakumāraŋ nahāpetvā, manoramaŋ vatthaŋ paridahāpetvā, pupphāni piḷandhāpetvā, akkhīni añjitvā ath' assa[6] nalāṭe ekam eva manosilābinduŋ[7] kareyya, tassa na ettāvatā cittatilako nāma hoti; nānāvaṇṇehi pana parivāretvā[8] bindusu[9] katesu cittatilako nāma hoti; evaŋ sampadam idaŋ veditabbaŋ. Ayaŋ padatthuti nāma.

* Vbh. 208. † A. ii, 47. ‡ Nid. 3.

1-1 B *omits*.
2 B *adds* pana.
3 C *omits*.
4 C etaŋ.
5 C pari.
6 B *omits* ath'.
7 C, B °silāthīnaŋ.
8 H paricā°.
9 S, C thīnesu.

Vyañjanavasena pana[1] upasaggavasena atthavasena ca punappunaŋ bhaṇanam eva daḷhīkammaŋ nāma. Yathā hi 'āvuso' ti vā 'bhante' ti vā 'yakkho' ti vā 'sappo' ti vā vutte daḷhīkammaŋ nāma na hoti, "āvuso āvuso," "bhante bhante," "yakkho yakkho," "sappo sappo" ti vutte pana daḷhīkammaŋ nāma hoti; evam eva sakid eva yaṭṭhikoṭiyā uppīlentena[2] viya pītī ti vuttamatte daḷhīkammaŋ nāma na hoti; punappunaŋ vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasena *Pīti pāmojjaŋ āmodanā pamodanā hāso pahāso vittī* ti vutte yeva daḷhīkammaŋ nāma hotī ti evaŋ aparadīpanā dve ṭhānāni gacchati. Etissā pi vasena labbhamānakapadaniddesesu sabattha attho veditabbo.

[3.] Tattha pīṇayatī ti *pīti*. Sā sampiyāyanalakkhaṇā, kāyacittapīṇanarasā, pharaṇarasā vā, odagyapaccupaṭṭhānā. *Yā*[3] *pañcakāmaguṇapaṭisaŋyuttā* ti[4] yā[4] rūpādipañcakāmakoṭṭhāsapaṭisaŋyuttā pīti, sā pīṇayatī ti *pītī* ti. Idaŋ sabhāvapadaŋ. Pamuditabhāvo *pāmojjaŋ*. Āmodanākāro *āmodanā*. Pamodanākāro *pamodanā*. Yathā bhesajjānaŋ vā telānaŋ vā uṇhodakasītodakānaŋ vā ekato-karaṇaŋ modanā ti vuccati, evam ayam pi dhammānaŋ ekato karaṇena *modanā*; upasaggavasena pana maṇḍetvā *āmodanā pamodanā* ti vuttā Hāsetī ti *hāso*. Pahāsetī ti *pahāso*. Haṭṭhapahaṭṭhākārānaŋ etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Vindatī[5] ti vittaŋ;[6] dhanass' etaŋ nāmaŋ; ayam pana somanassapaccayattā vittasarikkhatāya *vitti*. Yathā hi dhanino dhanaŋ paṭicca somanassaŋ uppajjati, evaŋ pītimato pītiŋ paṭicca somanassaŋ uppajjati; tasmā vittī ti vuttā. Tuṭṭhisabhāvasaṇṭhitāya pītiyā etaŋ nāmaŋ. Pītimā pana puggalo kāyacittānaŋ uggatattā abbhuggatattā[7] udaggo ti vuccati; udaggassa bhāvo *odagyaŋ*.[8] Attano manatā *attamanatā*. Anabhiratassa[9] hi mano dukkhapadaṭṭhānattā na attano mano nāma hoti. Abhiratassa[9] sukhapadaṭṭhānattā attano mano nāma hoti. Iti attano

---

[1] S, C puna. [2] B °pīḷiyante.
[3] C siyā. [4] B siyā.
[5] S, D vittī. [6] B vitti.
[7] S, B *omit*. [8] H, T odaggaŋ.
[9] H, S, D °raddhassa; C °bhinandassa.

manatā *attamanatā*; sakamanassa bhāvo ti attho. Sā pana yasmā na aññassa kassaci attano-manatā, cittass' eva pan' eso[1] bhāvo,[2] cetasiko dhammo, tasmā *attamanatā cittassā* ti vuttaŋ.

Cittavicittatāya[3] *cittaŋ*. Ārammaṇaŋ manati[4] jānātī ti *mano*. *Mānasan* ti mano eva. *Antalikkhacaro pāso svāyaŋ*[5] *carati mānaso** ti hi ettha manasampayuttakadhammo mānaso ti vutto.

Kathaŋ hi Bhagavā, tuyhaŋ sāvako sāsane rato
Appattamānaso sekho kālaŋ kayirā janesutā!† ti

ettha arahattaŋ mānasan ti vuttaŋ. Idha pana mano eva *mānasaŋ*; vyañjanavasena h' etaŋ padaŋ vaḍḍhitaŋ.

Hadayan ti: *Cittaŋ vā te khipissāmi, hadayaŋ vā te phālessāmī*‡ ti ettha uro hadayan ti vuttaŋ. *Hadayā hadayaŋ maññe*[6] *aññāya tacchatī*§[7] ti ettha cittaŋ. *Vakkaŋ hadayan*|| ti ettha hadayavatthu. Idha pana cittam eva abbhantaratthena hadayan ti vuttaŋ.

Tam eva parisuddhatthena *paṇḍaraŋ*. Bhavaṅgaŋ sandhāy' etaŋ vuttaŋ. Yath' āha: *Pabhassaram idaŋ bhikkhave cittaŋ; tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhan* ti.¶ Tato nikkhantattā pana kusalam[8] pi, Gaṅgāya nikkhantā nadī Gaṅgā viya, Godāvarīto nikkhantā Godāvarī viya ca paṇḍaran tv' eva vuttaŋ.

Mano manāyatanan ti idha pana manogahaṇaŋ manass' eva[9] āyatanabhāvadīpanatthaŋ. Ten' etaŋ dīpeti: nay' idaŋ devāyatanaŋ viya manassa āyatanattā manāyatanaŋ; atha kho mano eva āyatanan manāyatanan ti.

---

* S. i, 111. † S. i, 121.
‡ S. i, 214. § M. i, 32.
|| Khp. 2; Vbh. 194; M. i, 57, *etc.* ¶ A. i, 10.

---

[1] H, S, D *omit* eso. [2] H, S, D sobhanabhāvo.
[3] B *omits* vicitta. [4] H, D miṇamānaŋ.
[5] B yvāyaŋ. [6] C, S añño.
[7] C, S gac°. [8] H, S aku°.
[9] S manaso va; C manaso ca.

Ettha[1] nivāsaṭṭhānatthena[2] ākaratthena samosaraṇaṭṭhānatthena sañjātidesatthena kāraṇatthena ca āyatanaŋ veditabbaŋ. Yathā hi loke Issarāyatanaŋ, Vāsudevāyatanan[3] ti ādisu nivāsaṭṭhānaŋ[2] āyatanan ti vuccati; *suvaṇṇāyatanaŋ, rajatāyatanan* ti ādisu ākaro; sāsane pana;[4] *Manorame āyatane sevanti naŋ vihaṅgamā** ti ādisu samosaraṇaṭṭhānaŋ; *Dakkhiṇāpatho gunnaŋ āyatanan*† ti ādisu sañjātideso; *Tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhabbataŋ*[5] *pāpuṇāti sati sati*[6] *āyatane*‡ ti ādisu kāraṇaŋ. Idha pana sañjātidesatthena, samosaraṇaṭṭhānatthena, kāraṇatthenā ti tidhā pi vaṭṭati: Phassādayo hi dhammā ettha sañjāyantī ti sañjātidesatthena pi etaŋ āyatanaŋ; bahiddhā rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbā ārammaṇabhāven' ettha osarantī ti samosaraṇaṭṭhena[7] pi āyatanaŋ; phassādīnaŋ pana sahajātādi[8]-paccayatthena kāraṇattā kāraṇatthena[9] pi āyatanan ti veditabbaŋ.

Tad eva mananalakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaŋ karotī[10] ti indriyaŋ; mano eva indriyaŋ *manindriyaŋ*.

Vijānātī ti *viññāṇaŋ;* viññāṇam eva khando *viññāṇakkhandho*. Tassa rāsiādivasena attho veditabbo: *Mahāudakakkhandho tv' eva saṅkhaŋ gacchatī*§ ti ettha rāsatthena khandho vutto. *Sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho*‖ ti ādisu guṇatthena. *Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaŋ dārukkhandhan*¶ ti ettha paṇṇattimatttathena. Idha pana rūḷhito[11] khandho vutto. Rāsatthena hi viññāṇakhandhassa ekadeso ekaŋ viññāṇaŋ; tasmā yathā rukkhassa ekadesŋ chindanto rukkhaŋ chindatī ti vuccati, evam eva viññāṇakkhandhassa ekadesabhūtaŋ ekam pi viññāṇaŋ rūḷhito viññāṇakkhandho ti vuttaŋ.

Tajjā manoviññāṇadhātū ti tesaŋ phassādīnaŋ dhammānaŋ

---

* A. iii, 43.
† ?
‡ A. iii, 17.
§ S. v, 400.
‖ A. i, 125, 162, 291; ii, 20, *etc.*
¶ S. iv, 176.

---

1 H, D tattha.
2 S, C nivāsanaṭ°.
3 S, C *omit* Vāsu.
4 B ca.
5 S sikkhitabbataŋ.
6 S *omits*.
7 H °naṭṭhānaŋ.
8 H, S °jātāni.
9 H, D kāraṇaŋ.
10 B, D kāretī.
11 B rāsito.

anucchavikā[1] manoviññāṇadhātu. Imasmiŋ hi pade ekam eva cittaŋ mananatthena[2] mano, vijānanatthena viññāṇaŋ, sabhāvatthena nissattatthena vā dhātū ti tīhi nāmehi[3] vuttaŋ.

Sahagato ti avijahito. *Sahajāto* ti saddhiŋ[4] niggato.[5] *Saŋsaṭṭho* ti saŋsaṭṭho hutvā ṭhito. *Sampayutto* ti samaŋ[6] pakārehi yutto. Katamehi pakārehī ti? Ekuppādādīhi. *Natthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi sampayuttā ti? Āmantā** iti hi imassa pañhassa paṭikkhepe[7] *Nanu atthi keci dhammā kehici sahagatā sahajātā saŋsaṭṭhā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavatthukā ekārammaṇā*† ti evaŋ ekuppādatādīnaŋ vasena sampayogattho vutto. Iti imehi ekuppādatādīhi samaŋ[6] pakārehi yutto *sampayutto*.

Ekuppādo ti ekato uppanno, na vinā ti attho. *Ekanirodho* ti ekato nirodho. *Ekavatthuko* ti hadayavatthuvasena ekavatthuko. *Ekārammaṇo* ti rūpādivasena ekārammaṇo.

Ettha sahagatasaddo tabbhāve vokiṇṇe[8] ārammaṇe nissaye saŋsaṭṭhe ti pañcasu atthesu dissati. Jinavacane: *Yā' yaŋ-taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā*‡ ti ettha tabbhāve veditabbo; nandirāgabhūtā ti attho. *Yā bhikkhave vīmaŋsā kosajjasahagatā kosajjasampayuttā*§ ti ettha vokiṇṇe;[8] antarantarā uppajjamānena kosajjena vokiṇṇā ti attho. *Lābhī hoti rūpasahagatānaŋ vā samāpattīnaŋ arūpasahagatānaŋ vā samāpattīnan*‖ ti ettha ārammaṇe; rūpārammaṇānaŋ arūpārammaṇānan ti attho. *Aṭṭhikasaññāsahagataŋ satisambojjhaṅgaŋ bhāvetī* ti¶ ettha nissaye; aṭṭhikasaññaŋ[9] nissāya,[10] aṭṭhikasaññaŋ bhāvetvā paṭiladdhan ti attho. *Idaŋ sukhaŋ imāya pītiyā sahagataŋ hoti sahajātaŋ sampayuttan*** ti ettha saŋsaṭṭhe; sammissan ti attho. Imasmim pi ṭhāne saŋsaṭṭhe āgato.

* Kvu. vii, 2.
† *Ibid.*
‡ Vbh. 101; S. iii, 26, 158; v, 421, *etc.*
§ S. v, 280.
‖ ?
¶ S. v, 129.
** Vbh. 257.

[1] H anuppādikā.
[2] H, B miṇa°.
[3] H, S, D, C manonāmehi.
[4] H, D, C sannidhiŋ.
[5] H, D, C gato.
[6] H samap.
[7] H °pena.
[8] H, B, D okiṇṇe.
[9] B °ñāya.
[10] B *omits*.

Sahajātasaddo *sahajātaŋ purejātaŋ pacchājātan** ti ettha viya sahajāte.

Saŋsaṭṭhasaddo *gihīsaŋsaṭṭho*† ti ca *Evaŋ saŋsaṭṭho bhante*‡ cā ti evam ādisu saŋsagge. *Kise thūle vivajjetvā saŋsaṭṭhā yojitā hayā*§ ti ettha sadise.

Pucimandaparivāro ambo te Dadhivāhana,
Mūlaŋ mūlena saŋsaṭṭhaŋ, sākhā sākhā nisevare|| ti

ettha upage.[1] *Cittasaŋsaṭṭhā dhammā*¶ ti ettha cittasampayuttadhamme.

Idha pana so[2] phalappadāne aviyogadhammo viya vinibbhogaŋ akatvā ekuppādādidhammo hutvā *sampayutto* ti vuccati. Atha vā *sahagato* ti vatvā pacchato pacchato[3] āgata-puttena[4] viya so na hotī ti dassetuŋ *sahajāto* ti vuttaŋ. Ekato uppannarūpārūpaŋ viya pi so[5] na hotī ti dassetuŋ *saŋsaṭṭho* ti vuttaŋ. Khīrodakaŋ viya ca[6] so[5] na hotī ti dassetuŋ *sampayutto* ti vuttaŋ.

Vinibbhogaŋ kātuŋ asakkuṇeyyaṭṭhena[7] hi sahuppannā dhammā sampayuttā pi atthi khīratelaŋ viya; tathā vippayuttā pi, khīrato apanītaŋ navanītaŋ viya. Evaŋ lakkhaṇappatto ekuppādalakkhaṇo yeva hotī ti dassetuŋ *ekuppādo* ti ādi vuttaŋ.

Ettha ekuppāda-sahajātānaŋ kiŋ nānattaŋ? Uppāde antaravirahito *ekuppādo*. Khīrakālamuttassā[8] pi dadhino mathane[9] pākaṭaŋ navanītaŋ viya purebhatta-pacchābhattavasena ekadivasam eva jāto viya so na hoti,[10] ekakkhaṇe nibbatto ti *sahajāto*.

Ekavatthuko ti patiṭṭhatthena ekaparicchedena ekavatthuko;

---

* Tikapaṭṭhāna, i *passim*.
† S. iii, 10; Nid. 387.
‡ ?
§ ?
|| Jāt. ii, 106.
¶ Dhs., § 1193.

---

1 H, S, D, B upacite.
2 H, S yo.
3 S *omits*.
4 S °saddena; B °sattena.
5 H *adds* pi.
6 H, S, D *omit*.
7 H °yattā na.
8 H cirakāla°.
9 S pabhante pabhante; D mathante mathante.
10 H, S, D *add* ti dassetuŋ.

dvinnaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ ekavatthukatā viya ṭhānantaravirahito. *Ekārammaṇo* ti aniyatekārammaṇo; na cakkhuviññāṇaŋ viyā ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Macco ti mūlapadaŋ. Rūpādisu satto laggo[1] laggito ti *satto*. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ: *Satto satto ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho bhante satto ti? Rūpe kho Rādha, yo chando, yo rāgo, tatra satto, tatra visatto; tasmā satto ti vuccatī** ti. Sattayogena vā *satto*. Sugati-duggatiŋ[2] nayatī ti *naro*. Manuno[3] putto ti *māṇavo*. Upakaraṇena parena[4] posīyatī ti *poso*. Puŋ vuccati nirayo; taŋ galatī ti *puggalo*.

Jīvitindriyaŋ dhāretī ti *jīvo*. Cutito jātiŋ gacchatī ti *jagū*.[5] Jāyatī[6] ti *jantu*. Indriyena gacchatī ti *indagū*; atha vā indabhūtena kammanā gacchatī ti *indagū*. *Hindagū* ti pi pāḷi; hindan ti maraṇaŋ, taŋ maraṇaŋ gacchatī ti *hindagū*. Manuto jāto ti *manujo*.

Yaŋ sādiyatī ti yaŋ rūpādiŋ assādiyati. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva.

Ito paraŋ vuttam atthaŋ nigamento: *Ten' āha Bhagavā: Kāmaŋ kāmayamānassa . . . pe . . . yadicchatī* ti āha.[7] Ito paraŋ ettakam pi avatvā visesamattam eva vakkhāma.

Tassa ce kāmayānassā[8] ti tassa puggalassa kāme icchamānassa; kāmeṅa[9] vā yāyamānassa.[10] *Chandajātassā* ṭi jātataṇhassa. *Jantuno* ti sattassa. *Te kāmā parihāyantī* ti te kāmā parihāyanti ce. *Sallaviddho va ruppatī* ti atha so ayomayādinā sallena viddho viya pīḷīyati.

Ito paraŋ vuttaŋ vajjetvā avuttesu yaŋ yaŋ anuttānaŋ[11] taŋ tad eva kathayissāmi.

[4.] Cakkhupīṇanaŋ[12] ārammaṇaŋ pāpuṇanavasena yāti[13]

* S. iii, 190.

[1] C *omits*.
[2] H, B, D °gatī.
[3] S *adds* suto.
[4] H sayaŋ; B *omits*.
[5] H jāgu.
[6] S, B, C, D jīyatī.
[7] H, S, C *omit*.
[8] H °yamān°.
[9] B kāme.
[10] B assādayamānassa; H piyāya°.
[11] H anuttaŋ.
[12] C °ṇana.
[13] C, S, D yāyati.

gacchati, dassanīyavasena[1] pihanta[2]-ārammaṇavasena sampāpetī[3] ti *niyyati.*[4] Savaṇīyaŋ hutvā kaṇṇasotapīṇana[5]-ārammaṇavasena parikaḍḍhatī[6] ti *vuyhati.*[7] Saritabbaŋ[8] hutvā cittapīṇana[5]-ārammaṇavasena gahetvā upasaŋharīyatī ti *saŋharīyati.*

Yathā ti opammatthe nipāto. Hatthinā yāti[9] gacchatī ti *hatthiyānena vā. Vā* iti vikappatthe.[10] Assena yāti[9] gacchatī ti *assayānena vā.* Goyutta-vayhādi[11]-yānaŋ goyānaŋ, tena *goyānena.* Ajayānādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Iṭṭhavasena[12] *jāto sañjāto.* Ārammaṇapiyattavasena *nibbatto abhinibbatto.* Ārammaṇamanāpabhāvena[13] *pātul hūto.* Atha vā kāmarāgavasena[12] *jāto sañjāto.* Kāmanandivasena *nibbatto abhinibbatto.* Kāmataṇhāvasena kāmasinehavasena kāmacchandavasena kāmapariḷāhavasena ca *pātul hūto* ti veditabbo.

Te vā[14] *kāmā parihāyantī* ti te vatthukāmādayo parihāyanti vigacchanti. *So vā kāmehi parihāyatī* ti eso khattiyādi puggalo vatthukāmādikāmehi parihāyati vigacchati:

Pubbe va maccaŋ vijahanti l hogā,
*Macco dhane pubbataraŋ jahātī** ti

evam ādisu viya.

Kathan ti kena pakārena. *Tiṭṭhantass' evā*[15] ti dharantass' eva. *Te bhoge* ti te vatthukāmādayo bhoge. *Rājāno vā* ti pathavyādi-rājāno. *Harantī* ti gahetvā gacchanti, apaharanti[16] vā. *Corā vā* ti sandhibhedādikā. *Aggi vā* ti dāvaggi ādi. *Ḍahatī*[17] ti jhāpeti,[18] bhasmīkaroti. *Udakaŋ vā* ti oghādi-

* Jāt. iii, 153.

1 B °nīyavayo.
2 B, S pi cittaŋ; C pi satta; H °ntaŋ.
3 B *omits* sam.
4 H nīyati.
5 H °ṇanaŋ.
6 H °kassatī; S, C °kappatī.
7 H āyūhati.
8 S, C Cari°.
9 C, S, D yāyati.
10 H, D °panatthe.
11 H, B, D °taŋ vayhaŋ.
12 H *adds* vā.
13 C °ṇa-sabhāvena.
14 H *omits.*
15 C gacchan°.
16 S aparaŋ haranti.
17 H, D dahatī.
18 B nāseti.

udakaŋ. *Vahatī* ti gahetvā mahāsamuddaŋ pāpeti. *Appiyā vā* ti akantā amanāpā. *Dāyādā harantī*[1] ti dāyajjavirahitā assāmikā haranti.

Nihitaŋ[2] *vā* ti nidhānaŋ katvā ṭhapitaŋ. *Nādhigacchatī* ti na vindati, na paṭilabhati, na passatī ti attho. *Duppayuttā*[3] ti visamappayogena[4] yojitā[3] kasivaṇijjādikammantā.[3] *Bhijjantī* ti bhedaŋ pāpuṇanti, nappavattantī ti attho: *Bhañjanti*[5] *rathaŋ*[6] *ajānakā*[7]* ti ādisu sambhavo veditabbo.

[5.] *Kule vā*[8] *kulajjhāpako*[9] *uppajjatī* ti khattiyādikule kulaghātako[10] kule antimapuriso nibbattati. *Kule vā kulaṅgāro* ti pi pāḷi. *Yo te bhoge vikiratī* ti yo eso kule pacchimako te hiraññādibhoge[11] khepeti. *Vidhametī*[12] ti viyogaŋ karoti, dūre[13] khipati.[8] *Viddhaŋsetī* ti vināseti,[14] adassanaŋ gameti. Atha vā itthidhutto hutvā *vikirati,* surādhutto hutvā *vidhameti,*[12] akkhadhutto hutvā *viddhaŋseti.* *Vikirati* vā uppannaŋ āyaŋ[15] ajānanena. *Vidhameti*[12] vissajjanamukhaŋ[16] ajānanena. *Viddhaŋseti* ṭhapitaṭṭhāṇe ārakkhā-asaŋvidhānenā[17] ti evam ādinā yojetabbaŋ.

Aniccatā yeva aṭṭhamī ti vināsabhāvo[18] eva aṭṭhamo.[19] *Hāyantī* ti adassanaŋ yanti. *Parihāyantī* ti na puna paññāyanti. *Paridhaŋsantī*[20] ti ṭhānato apagacchanti. *Paripaṭantī*[21] ti paggharanti. *Antaradhāyantī* ti antaradhānaŋ adassanaŋ gacchanti. *Vippalujjantī* ti cunnavicuṇṇā hutvā apagacchanti.

* Jat. v, 433.

[1] H haranti dāyādā.
[2] T nihitaṭṭhānā.
[3] H °to.
[4] H, D visamayo°.
[5] H bhijjati.
[6] H taŋ.
[7] H ajānanatā.
[8] H *omits.*
[9] H ghātako vā kulabbhāge.
[10] C, S kulajjhāpako.
[11] B dhaññādi°.
[12] H °matī.
[13] H dūreti.
[14] H, B, D nāseti.
[15] H ayaŋ.
[16] H, D, C °sukhaŋ.
[17] S, C °apavidhā°.
[18] H, D °bhāvena.
[19] H, D °mī.
[20] T °senti.
[21] T, S °tantī.

Tiṭṭhante va te bhogā[1] ti tesaŋ dhanānaŋ[2] ṭhitakāle: *Tiṭṭhante nibbute*[3] *cā** ti evam ādisu viya. *So* ti so bhogasāmiko puggalo. *Cavatī* ti[4] devalokato. *Maratī* ti[4] manussalokato. *Vippalujjatī* ti[4] nāga-supaṇṇādilokato.

Atha vā *hāyati* dhaññakoṭṭhāgāravasena; *parihāyati* dhanakoṭṭhāgāravasena; *paridhaŋsati* balivadda-hatthi-assādivasena; *paripaṭati* dāsidāsavasena; *antaradhāyati* dārabharaṇavasena;[5] *nassati* udakādivasenā ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Ayomayenā ti kāḷalohādi-nibbattena; *sallenā* ti kaṇḍena.[6] *Aṭṭhimayenā* ti manussaṭṭhiŋ ṭhapetvā avasesena. *Dantamayenā* ti hatthidantamayena.[7] *Visāṇamayenā* ti govisāṇādinā. *Kaṭṭhamayenā* ti veḷukaṭṭhādinā. *Viddho* ti vuttappakārasallānaŋ aññatarena[8] pahato. *Ruppatī* ti vikirati,[9] vikāraŋ āpajjati. *Kuppatī* ti calati, kopaŋ uppādeti. *Ghaṭṭīyatī* ti ghaṭṭito[10] hoti. *Pīḷīyatī* ti pī ḷiṭo hoti. Laddhappahāro *kuppati*; tatiyadivase salākaŋ pavesetvā dhovanakāle *ghaṭṭīyati*; khārappadāne *pīḷīyati*. Pahāradhovane vā *ruppati*; tasmiŋ dukkhuppāde[11] *kuppati*; salākappavesane *pīḷīyati*; khārappadāne[12] *ghaṭṭīyatī* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Byādhito[13] ti laddhappahāro hutvā pīḷito. *Domanassito* ti domanassappatto. *Vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā* ti pakatibhāvaŋ jahitvā aññathābhāvaŋ upanītena. Antososādi *soko* ca, vācāvippalāpo *paridevo* ca, kāyapīḷanādi *dukkhañ* ca, cittapīḷanādi *domanassañ* ca, bhuso āyāso *upāyāso* ca, ete vuttappakārā sokādayo uppajjanti, samudācāraŋ gacchanti.

Tatiyagāthāya[14] saṅkhepattho: *Yo* pana ime *kāme* tattha chandarāgavikkhambhanavasena vā samucchedena vā attano pādena *sappassa siraŋ* viya *parivajjeti*, *so* bhikkhu sabbalokaŋ

---

* DhpA. iii, 253.

---

[1] H, B, D bhoge.
[2] C, S bhogānaŋ.
[3] H nibbatte.
[4] H *omits*.
[5] D dārābhavana°.
[6] B pakatikaŋ°.
[7] B, C °dantādinā.
[8] H, D, S aññataraññā°.
[9] B tudati.
[10] H ghaṭito.
[11] C °pādane.
[12] H khāraṇe.
[13] H Vyathito.
[14] S, C °yaŋ.

visaritvā[1] ṭhitattā *loke visattikā*saṅkhātaŋ taṇhaŋ *sato*[2] hutvā *samativattatī* ti.

[6.] *Yo* ti vibhajitabbapadaŋ. *Yo yādiso* ti ādīni tassa vibhajanapadāni.[3] Ettha ca yasmā *yo* ti atthapadaŋ, tañ ca aniyamena puggalaŋ dīpeti, tasmā tassa atthapadaŋ[4] dassento aniyamena puggaladīpakaŋ yo-saddam eva āha. Tasmā ettha evam attho veditabbo: *yo* ti yo kocī [ti vuttaŋ];[5] yasmā so yo koci nāmako[6] yaŋliṅga[7]-yathāyutta[8]-yathāvihita[9]-yathāpakāra[10]-yaŋṭhānappatta[11]-yaŋdhammasamaṇṇāgata[12]-vasena eten' ākārena paññāyati, tasmā taŋ atthaŋ[13] ñāpetuŋ taŋ pabhedaŋ pakāsento *yādiso* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *yādiso* ti liṅgavasena yādiso vā tādiso vā hotu, dīgho vā rasso vā kāḷo vā odāto vā maṅguracchavī vā kiso vā thūlo vā ti attho. *Yathāyutto* ti yogavasena yena vā tena vā yutto hotu, navakammappayutto[14] vā uddesayutto vā vāsadhurayutto vā ti attho. *Yathāvihito* ti yathāṭhapito, navakammādhiṭṭhāyakādivasena.[15] *Yathāpakāro* ti yathāpakārena patiṭṭhito, parināyakādivasena.[16] *Yaŋṭhānappatto*[17] ti yaŋ ṭhānantaraŋ patto, senāpati-seṭṭhiṭṭhānādivasena. *Yaŋdhammasamannāgato* ti yena dhammena upagato[18] dhutaṅgādivasena. *Vikkhambhanato vā* ti upacārappaṇāsamādhīhi kilesānaŋ dūrīkaraṇato vā, ghaṭappahārena sevālānaŋ viya. *Samucchedato vā* ti puna appavattaŋ[19] katvā accantato maggena kilesānaŋ ucchinnamūlato pahānavasena samucchedato vā.

Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā ti ādīni ekādasapadāni vipassanāvasena vuttāni. *Buddhānussatiŋ bhāvento pī*[20] ti ādīni ca *Maraṇānussatiŋ bhāvento pi; upasamānussatiŋ bhāvento pī*

---

1 H, B, D vipphāretvā. 2 H, D catto.
3 H vibhajja°. 4 H, D, S atthaŋ. 5 B, C *omit*.
6 *All MSS.* nāma so; *and* H, D *add* evassa; S, B, C *add* avassaŋ.
7 *All MSS. omit* yaŋ. 8 B *omits*; *others have* yutti.
9 H, D, S °taŋ. 10 *All MSS.* °raŋ.
11 H yathānayaŋ.
12 H saddhamma°; D *omits the same*.
13 H, S, D tattha.
14 H, B, D °kammayutto. 15 H °ṭhāyikā°.
16 H parisa°. 17 H yaŋ ṭhānaŋ.
18 H upā°. 19 H, D °ttiŋ.
20 H *omits*.

ti imāni ca upacārajjhānavasena vuttāni. *Āṇāpāṇasatiŋ bhāvento pi; kāyagatāsatiŋ bhāvento pi; paṭhamajjhānaŋ bhāvento pī* ti ādīni *nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiŋ bhāvento pī* ti pariyosānāni appaṇājjhānavasena vuttāni.

Tattha *aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā* ti sunikantaŋ[1] nimmaŋsalohitamakkhitaŋ[2] aṭṭhikaṅkalaŋ[3] upamā etesan kāmānan ti aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā. *Appassādaṭṭhenā* ti "appaŋ parittaŋ sukhassādaŋ; ādīnavo ettha bhīyo" ti dassanatthena. *Passanto* ti: *yāvad eva ca pana so kukkuro kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā** ti ñāṇacakkhunā passanto. *Parivajjetī* ti dūraŋ gameti. Vuttañ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā: *Seyyathā pi, gahapati, kukkuro jighacchādubbalyapareto goghātakasūnaŋ paccupaṭṭhito assa; tam enaŋ dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā aṭṭhikaṅkalaŋ sunikkantaŋ nimmaŋsalohitamakkhitaŋ paccupaṭṭheyya; taŋ kim maññasi gahapati, api nu so kukkuro amuŋ aṭṭhikaṅkalaŋ sunikkantaŋ nimmaŋsalohitamakkhitaŋ*[2] *paḷikhādanto*[4] *jighacchādubbalyaŋ paṭivineyyā ti? No h' etaŋ Bhante. Taŋ kissa hetu? Aduŋ*[5] *hi Bhante, aṭṭhikaṅkalaŋ sunikkantaŋ nimmaŋsalohitamakkhitaŋ;*[2] *yāvad eva ca pana so kukkuro kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā ti. Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā; ādīnavo ettha bhīyo ti; evam etaŋ yathābhūtaŋ sammappaññāya disvā yā 'yaŋ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taŋ abhinivajjetvā, yā 'yaŋ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā, yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti, tam eva upekkhaŋ bhāvetī** ti.

Gijjhādīhi sādhāraṇā maŋsapesī upamā etesan ti *maŋsapesūpamā*. Bahūnaŋ sādhāraṇatthena[6] *bahusādhāraṇā*.

Ādittaŋ tiṇukkaŋ upamā etesan ti *tiṇukkūpamā*. *Anudahanatthenā* ti hatthādijhāpanatthena.

---

* M. i, 365.

---

1 H, B, D °kanta.
2 H °khittaŋ.
3 C °likaŋ.
4 S, C pari°.
5 H, D amuŋ.
6 C °raṇā.

Sādhikaporisappamāṇā vītaccikānaŋ vītadhūmānaŋ aṅgārānaŋ pūrā aṅgārakāsu upamā etesan ti *aṅgārakāsūpamā*. *Mahāpariḷāhatthenā* ti mahantaparitāpanatthena.[1]

Ārāmarāmaṇeyyādikaŋ supinaŋ upamā etesan ti *supinakūpamā*. *Ittarapaccupaṭṭhānatthenā* ti appakālaŋ[2] upagantvā[3] tiṭṭhanatthena.

Yācitena laddha-yānādibhaṇḍaŋ upamā etesan ti *yācitakūpamā*. *Tāvakālikatthenā* ti anibandhanatthena.

Sampannaphalarukkho upamā etesan ti *rukkhaphalūpamā*. *Sambhañjana*[4]*-parilhañjanatthenā*[4] ti sākhābhañjanatthena[4] ca samantato bhañjitvā[5] rukkhapātanatthena ca.

Asi ca sūṇañ[6] ca upamā etesan ti *asisūṇūpamā*. *Adhikuṭṭanatthenā* ti chindanatthena.

Sattisūlaŋ upamā etesan ti *sattisūlūpamā*. *Vinivijjhanatthenā* ti nibbaṭṭetvā[7] gamanatthena.

Bhayajananatthena sappasiraŋ upamā etesan ti *sappasirūpamā*. [7.] *Sappaṭilhayatthenā* ti saha[8] abhimukhe[9] bhayatthena.

Dukkhajananaŋ aggikkhandhaŋ upamā etesan ti *aggikkhandhūpamā*. *Mahābhitāpanatthenā*[10] ti mahanta-abhitāpatāya,[11] pariḷāha[12]-uppādanatthena[13] kāmaŋ parivajjetī[14] ti.

Vuttañ h' etaŋ: *Seyyathā pi gahapati, gijjho vā kāko*[15] *vā kulalo vā*[16] *maŋsapesiŋ ādāya uḍḍeyya,*[17] *tam enaŋ gijjhā pi kākā*[18] *pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitaccheyyuŋ, virājeyyuŋ.*[19] *Taŋ kiŋ maññasi, gahapati, sace so gijjho vā kāko*[15] *vā kulalo vā taŋ maŋsapesiŋ na khippam eva paṭinissajjeyya, so tato-nidānaŋ maraṇaŋ vā nigaccheyya, maraṇamattaŋ vā dukkhan ti? Evam bhante. Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasā-*

---

[1] H mahā°; B mahantena°.
[2] H appatvāna.
[3] H °vāna.
[4] H °bhajja°.
[5] H bhajjitvā.
[6] H, B sūṇā.
[7] S, B, C nipatetvā.
[8] H, D samaŋ.
[9] H, D °khena.
[10] C, D mahaggi°; H °tāpat°.
[11] H °aggitāpīya; S, D, C °aggitāpa°.
[12] H, D, B pīḷā.
[13] H *adds* ti.
[14] B °jetvā.
[15] C, S, M kaṅko.
[16] H *adds* taŋ.
[17] S daŋseyya.
[18] S, C, M kaṅkā.
[19] C vigucoheyyuŋ.

*vako iti paṭicañsikkhati: Maŋsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . tam ev' upekkhaŋ bhāveti.**

*Seyyathā pi, gahapati, puriso ādittaŋ tiṇukkhaŋ ādāya paṭivātaŋ gaccheyya, taŋ kiŋ maññasi, gahapati, sace so puriso taŋ ādittaŋ tiṇukkaŋ na khippam eva paṭinissajjeyya, tassa sā ādittā tiṇukkā hatthaŋ vā ḍaheyya, bāhaŋ vā ḍaheyya, aññataraŋ vā aṅgapaccaṅgaŋ ḍaheyya; so tato-nidānaŋ maraṇaŋ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaŋ vā dukkhan ti? Evam Bhante. Evam eva kho gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā . . . pe . . . tam ev' upekkhaŋ bhāveti.**

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, aṅgārākāsu sādhikaporisā, pūrā aṅgārānaŋ vītaccikānaŋ vītadhūmānaŋ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo. Tam enaŋ dve balavantā purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuŋ upakaḍḍheyyuŋ. Taŋ kiŋ maññasi, gahapati, api nu so puriso iti c' iti c' eva[1] *kāyaŋ sannāmeyyā ti? Evam bhante. Taŋ kissa hetu? viditañ hi, bhante, tassa purisassa:*[2] *"imañ ce ahaŋ aṅgārakāsuŋ patissāmi, tato-nidānaŋ maraṇaŋ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaŋ vā dukkhan" ti. Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . tam ev' upekkhaŋ bhāveti.*†

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, puriso supinakaŋ passeyya ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaŋ vanarāmaṇeyyakaŋ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaŋ pokkharaṇīrāmaṇeyyakaŋ; so paṭibuddho na kiñci passeyya. Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . tam ev' upekkhaŋ bhāveti.†

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, puriso yācitakaŋ bhogaŋ yācitvā yānaŋ āruheyya[3] *pavaramaṇikuṇḍalaŋ; so tehi yācitakehi bhogehi*[4]

* M. i, 364. † M. i, 365.

[1] S, C iti pi tañ ce. [2] C *omits.*

[3] H, B, D voroheyya; S, C āropeyya; M poroseyyaŋ (Com. on M. 'poroseyyan' ti purisānucchavikaŋ yānaŋ).

[4] B, C *omit.*

purakkhato[1] *parivuto antarāpaṇaŋ paṭipajjeyya. Tam enaŋ jano disvā evaŋ vadeyya : bhogī vata bho puriso ! Evaŋ kira bhogino bhogāni*[2] *bhuñjantī ti. Tam enaŋ sāmikā yattha yatth' eva sāni*[3] *passeyyuŋ* [4][*tattha tatth' eva sāni hareyyuŋ.*][4] *Taŋ kiŋ maññasi, gahapati, alaŋ nu kho tassa purisassa aññathattāyā ti ? No*[5] *h' etaŋ*[5] *bhante. Taŋ kissa hetu ? Sāmino hi bhante sāni*[3] *harantī ti. Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati : Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . tam ev' upekkhaŋ bhāveti.**

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre tibbo[6] *vanasaṇḍo. Tatr' assa rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca ; na c' assa*[7] *kānici*[8] *phalāni bhūmiyaŋ patitāni. Atha puriso āgaccheyya phalatthiko phalagavesī phalapariyesanaŋ caramāno. So taŋ vanasaṇḍaŋ ajjhogahetvā taŋ rukkhaŋ passeyya sampannaphalañ ca upapannaphalañ ca. Tassa evam assa : " ayaŋ*[9] *kho*[9] *rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, natthi ca*[10] *kānici*[11] *phalāni bhūmiyaŋ patitāni ; jānāmi kho panāhaŋ rukkhaŋ ārohituŋ ; yan nūnāhaŋ imaŋ rukkhaŋ āruhitvā yāvadatthañ ca khādeyyaŋ, ucchaṅgañ ca pūreyyan " ti. So taŋ rukkhaŋ āruhitvā yāvdatthañ ca khādeyya, ucchaṅgañ ca pūreyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya, phalatthiko phalagavesī, phalapariyesanaŋ caramāno, tiṇhaŋ kuṭhāriŋ ādāya. So taŋ vanasaṇḍaŋ ajjhogāhetvā taŋ rukkhaŋ passeyya sampannaphalañ ca upapannaphalañ ca ; tassa evam assa : " Ayaŋ kho rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca ; natthi ca kānici phalāni bhūmiyaŋ patitāni ; na kho panāhaŋ jānāmi rukkhaŋ ārohituŋ ;*[12] *yan nūnāhaŋ imaŋ rukkhaŋ mūlato chetvā yavādatthañ ca khādeyyaŋ, ucchaṅgañ ca pūreyyan " ti. So taŋ rukkhaŋ mūlato chindeyya. Taŋ kiŋ*

* M. i, 366.

[1] H, D parikkhitto.
[2] H, C bhoge.
[3] H sāniŋ ; B tāni.
[4-4] H *omits*.
[5] M Evam.
[6] H, D mahā.
[7] M c' assu.
[8] H *adds* pi.
[9] H Tibbo kho ayaŋ.
[10] H *omits*.
[11] H kāni pi.
[12] S, C *add* jānāmi rukkhaŋ chindituŋ.

maññasi, gahapati, asu yo[1] *puriso paṭhamaŋ*[2] *rukkhaŋ ārūḷho, sace so na khippam eva oroheyya, tassa so rukkho papatanto hatthaŋ vā bhañjeyya, pādaŋ vā bhañjeyya, aññataraŋ vā aṅgapaccaṅgaŋ bhañjeyya; so tato-nidānaŋ maraṇaŋ vā nigaccheyya, maraṇamattaŋ vā dukkhan ti? Evam bhante. Evam eva kho gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo ti. Evam etaŋ yathābhūtaŋ sammappaññāya disvā, yā 'yaŋ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taŋ abhinivajjetvā, yā 'yaŋ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā, yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti, tam ev' upekkhaŋ bhāveti*[3] *ti.**

Evaŋ aṭṭhikaṅkalādi-aggikkhandhūpama-pariyosānānato vipassanaŋ dassetvā idāni upacārasamādhiŋ dassento[4] *Buddhānussatiŋ bhāvento* ti ādim āha.

Tattha punappunaŋ uppajjanato sati eva *anussati*. Pavattitabbaṭṭhānamhi yeva ca pavattattā saddhāpabbajitassa kulaputtassa anurūpā satī ti pi *anussati*. Buddhaŋ ārabbha uppannā anussati *Buddhānussati* Arahattādi-Buddhaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ; taŋ[5] *Buddhānussatiŋ*. *Bhāvento* ti vaḍḍhento brūhento.

Dhammaŋ ārabbha uppannā anussati *dhammānussati*. Svākkhātatādi-dhammaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ.

Saṅghaŋ ārabbha uppannā anussati *saṅghānussati*. Supaṭipannatādi[6]-saṅghaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ.

Sīlam ārabbha uppannā anussati *sīlānussati*. Attano akhaṇḍatādi-sīḷaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ.

Cāgaŋ ārabbha uppannā anussati *cāgānussati*. Attano muttacāgatādi-cāgaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ.

Devatā ārabbha uppannā anussati *devatānussati*. Devatā

* M. i, 366.

---

1 M *adds* so; H amuŋ so.
2 C sampannaphalaŋ.
3 H bhāvaya°.
4 B anuyutto.
5 H *omits*.
6 H *omits* tā.

sakkhiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā attano saddhādiguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ.

Āṇāpāṇe ārabbha uppannā anussati *āṇāpāṇasati*. Āṇāpāṇanimittārammaṇāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ.

Maraṇaŋ ārabbha uppannā sati *maraṇasati*. Ekabhavapariyāpanna-jīvitindriyupacchedasaṅkhāta-maraṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ.

Kucchitānaŋ kesādīnaŋ paṭikkūlānaŋ āyattā ākarattā kāyo ti saṅkhaŋ gate sarīre gatā pavattā, tādisaŋ[1] vā kāyaŋ gatā,[2] sati[3] kāyagatasatī ti vattabbe rassaŋ akatvā *kāyagatāsatī* ti vuttaŋ. Kesādisu kāyakoṭṭhāsesu paṭikkūlanimittārammaṇāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ.

Upasamaŋ ārabbha uppannā anussati *upasamānussati*. Sabbadukkhūpasamārammaṇāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ.

Vitakka - vicāra - pīti - sukha - cittekaggatāsampayuttaŋ *paṭhamajjhānaŋ bhāvento*; pīti-sukha-cittekaggatāsampayuttaŋ *dutiyajjhānaŋ bhāvento*; sukha-cittekaggatāsampayuttaŋ *tatiyajjhānaŋ bhāvento*; upekkhā-cittekaggatāsampayuttaŋ *catutthajjhānaŋ bhāvento* . . . pe . . . *nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaŋ bhāvento pi kāme parivajjetī* ti vikkhambhanappahāṇaŋ dassetvā idāni samucchedena kāmānaŋ pahāṇaŋ dassetuŋ *sotāpattimaggaŋ bhāvento pī* ti ādim āha.

Tattha maggasotassa āpajjanaŋ sotāpatti; sotāpattiyā maggo *sotāpattimaggo*. *Apāyagamanīye kāme* ti yehi[4] apāyaŋ gacchanti[5] te apāyagamanīye kāme samucchedato *sotāpattimaggaŋ bhāvento* parivajjeti.

Paṭisandhivasena sakiŋ eva imaŋ lokaŋ āgacchatī ti sakadāgāmī; tassa maggo *sakadāgāmīmaggo*; taŋ maggaŋ *bhāvento*. *Oḷārike* ti pariḷāhappatte.[6]

Paṭisandhivasen' eva kāmabhavaŋ nāgacchatī ti anāgāmī; tassa maggo *anāgāmimaggo*; taŋ maggaŋ[7] *bhāvento*. *Anusahagate* ti sukhumabhāvappatte.

Kilesehi ārakattā, kilesārīnaŋ hatattā, saŋsāracakkassa arānaŋ hatattā, pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvā, paccayādīnaŋ ara-

---

[1] H sarīraŋ. [2] C, S *omit from* tādisaŋ.
[3] S, C *add* kāyagatāsati. [4] H, D ye.
[5] H gamayanti. [6] B pariyuṭṭhānap°. [7] H, S, D *omit*.

hattā ca arahaŋ; arahato bhāvo arahattaŋ. Kiŋ taŋ? Arahattaphalaŋ. Arahattassa maggo arahattamaggo; taŋ *arahattamaggaŋ bhāvento. Sabbena sabban* ti sabben' ākārena sabbaŋ. *Sabbathā sabban* ti sabbappakārena sabbaŋ. *Asesaŋ*[1] *nissesan* ti niravasesaŋ khandhamattam pi aṭṭhapetvā. Atha vā: *Sabbena sabbaŋ* mūlavasena; *sabbathā sabbaŋ* ākāranippadesavasena; *asesaŋ*[1] *nissesaŋ* bhāvanānippadesavasena. Tathā purimena duccaritābhāvena; dutiyena pariyuṭṭhānābhāvena; tatiyena anusayābhāvena. Evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Sappo vuccati ahi ti yo koci saranto gacchati. *Ken' atthenā* ti kena atthena. *Saŋsappanto gacchatī* ti sammā[2] saŋsaranto[3] gacchatī ti *sappo*. [8.] *Bhujanto* ti vaṅkavaṅko[4] hutvā gacchati. *Pannasiro* ti nipannasiro[5] hutvā. *Sirena supatī* ti sīsaŋ bhogantare katvā supanabhāvena[6] sirasā[7] supatī ti *siriŋsapo. Bile sayatī ti bilāsayo*; bilasayo ti pi pāli; taŋ sundaraŋ. *Guhāyaŋ setī ti guhāsayo. Dāṭhā tassa āvudho* ti tassa sappassa duve dāṭhā paharaṇasatthasaṅkhāto āvudho. *Visaŋ tassa ghoran* ti tassa sappassa vyāpakasaṅkhātaŋ[8] visaŋ dāruṇaŋ kakkhalaŋ. *Jivhā tassa duvidhā* ti tassa sappassa dve[9] jivhā. *Dvīhi jivhāhi rasaŋ sāyati* ti duvidhāhi jivhāhi rasaŋ jānāti, assādaŋ vindati, sādiyati.

Jīvituŋ kāmayatī ti *jivitukāmo*. Amarituŋ[10] kāmayatī ti[11] *amaritukāmo*. Sukhaŋ kāmayatī ti *sukhakamo. Dukkhapatikkūlo* ti dukkhaŋ anicchamāno. *Pādenā* ti attano pādena. *Sappasiran* ti sappassa sīsaŋ.

Vajjeyyā ti purato vajjeyya; *vivajjeyyā* ti tassa pahāṇena;[12] *parivajjeyyā* ti samantato; *abhinivajjeyyā* ti catuhatthappamāṇena.

Atha vā: purimena purato;[13] dutiyatatiyena dvīhi passehi; catutthena pacchato. Kāme pana appattassa pariyesanamūla-dukkhavatthubhāvena *vajjeyya*; pattassa ārakkhamūla-

---

[1] H asesa.
[2] H, S, D, C yasmā.
[3] S, C saŋkaranto.
[4] H vaṅko vaṅko; D °vaṅkako.
[5] S pannasīlo; C pannasīso.
[6] H, S, D susira°.
[7] C *omits*.
[8] H byāmappasaṅ°.
[9] B dvedhā.
[10] H evaŋ.
[11] H *omits*.
[12] H, S, D paharaṇena.
[13] H, S, D sīsato.

dukkhavatthubhāvena *vivajjeyya*; aññāṇa[1]-pariḷāha[2]-dukkhavatthubhāvena *parivajjeyya*; vināsamukhe piyavippayogadukkhavatthubhāvena *abhinivajjeyyā* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Rañjanavasena *rāgo*. Visayesu[3] sattānaŋ anu[4] nayanato *anunayo*. Anurujjhatī ti *anurodho*; kāmetī ti attho. Yattha katthaci bhave[5] sattā etāya nandanti, sayaŋ vā nandatī ti *nandi*; nandi ca sā rañjanatthena rāgo cā ti *nandirāgo*. Tattha ekasmiŋ ārammaṇe sakiŋ uppannā taṇhā *nandi*; punappunaŋ uppajjamānā *nandirāgo* ti vuccati.

Cittassa sārāgo ti yo heṭṭhā balavarañjanatthena sārāgo ti vutto, so na[6] sattassa,[7] cittass' eva sārāgo ti attho.

Icchati etāya ārammaṇānī ti *icchā*. Bahalakilesabhāvena mucchanti etāya pāṇino ti *mucchā*. Gilitvā pariniṭṭhapetvā gahaṇavasena *ajjhosānaŋ*. Iminā sattā gijjhanti, gedhaŋ āpajjantī ti *gedho*. Bahalaṭṭhena vā[8] *gedho.*[9] *Gedhaŋ vā pana vanasaṇḍan*[10]* ti hi[8] bahalaṭṭhen' eva[11] vuttaŋ. Anantarapadaŋ upasaggena vaḍḍhitaŋ. Sabbato-bhāgena vā gedho ti *paligedho*. Sajjanti etenā ti *saṅgo*. Lagganatthena vā *saṅgo*. Osīdanatthena *paṅko*.

Ākaḍḍhanavasena *ejā*. *Ejā imaŋ purisaŋ parikaḍḍhati tassa tass' eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā*† ti hi vuttaŋ. Vañcanatthena *māyā*.

Vaṭṭasmiŋ sattānaŋ jananatthena *janikā*. *Taṇhā janeti purisaŋ; cittam assa vidhāvatī*‡ ti hi vuttaŋ. Dukkhena saŋyojayamānā janetī ti *sañjananī*.

Ghaṭanatthena[12] *sibbanī*. Ayaŋ hi vaṭṭasmiŋ satte cutipaṭisandhivasena sibbati ghaṭeti[12] tuṇṇakāro viya pilotikāya pilotikaŋ; tasmā ghaṭanatthena[12] *sibbanī* ti vuttā.

---

* A. i, 154, *with* mahā *for* pana. † D. Sakkapañha.
‡ S. i, 37.

---

[1] H ñāṇa.
[2] D paṭilābha.
[3] H, D visaye.
[4] H, S *double.*
[5] H, D gavesantā.
[6] H, B, D *omit.*
[7] H, B, D tassa tassa.
[8] H *omits.*
[9] H, D paligedho.
[10] H Gedhanaŋ saṇḍan.
[11] H bahalakaṭ°.
[12] H ghaṭṭ°.

Anekappakāraŋ visayajālaŋ taṇhāvipphandanābhinivesa-saṅkhātaŋ vā jālam assā atthī ti *jālinī*.

Ākaḍḍhanatthena sīghasotā saritā viyā ti *saritā*, allatthena vā *saritā*; vuttañ h' etaŋ:

Saritāni sinehitāni ca
*Somanassāni bhavanti jantuno** ti.

Allāni c' eva siniddhāni cā ti ayañ h' ettha attho.

Anayavyasanāpādanatthena kummānubandhasuttakaŋ[1] viyā ti *suttaŋ*: vuttañ h' etaŋ: *Suttan ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgass' etaŋ adhivacanan*† ti.

Rūpādisu vitthatatthena *visaṭā*.[2] Tassa tassa paṭilābhatthāya satte[3] āyūhāpetī[4] ti *āyūhanī*. Ukkhaṇṭhituŋ appadānato sahāyatthena *dutiyā*. Ayañ hi sattānaŋ vaṭṭasmiŋ ukkhaṇṭhituŋ na deti, gatagataṭṭhāne piyasahāyo viya abhiramāpeti; ten' eva[5] vuttaŋ:

Taṇhādutiyo puriso, dīgham addhāna saŋsaraŋ
Itthabhāvaññathābhāvaŋ, saŋsāraŋ nātivattatī ti.‡

Paṇidhānavasena *paṇidhi*. *Bhavanettī* ti bhavarajju; etāya hi sattā rajjuyā gīvāya baddhā goṇā viya icchiticchitaṭṭhānaŋ nīyanti.

Taŋ taŋ ārammaṇaŋ vanati, bhajati, allīyatī ti *vanaŋ*. *Vanatho* ti byañjanena padaŋ vaḍḍhitaŋ. Anattha-dukkhānaŋ vā samuṭṭhāpanatthena ca gahanatthena ca vanaŋ viyā ti *vanaŋ*. Balavataṇhāy' etaŋ nāmaŋ. Gahanatarat-thena pana[6] tato balavatarā *vanatho* nāma. Tena vuttaŋ:

Vanaŋ chindatha, mā rukkhaŋ;
Vanato jāyate bhayaŋ.
Chetvā vanañ ca vanathañ ca
Nibbanā hotha bhikkhavo§ ti.

* Dhp. 341. † S. ii, 227.
‡ A. ii, 10; Itv. 15*th* and 105*th suttas*; Sn. 740.
§ Dhp. 283.

[1] H °mānaŋ bandha°. [2] H, D visatā.
[3] S sattā. [4] S āyuŋ°.
[5] H tena. [6] H, B *omit*.

Santhavavasena *santhavo*; saŋsaggo ti attho. So duvidho taṇhāsanthavo ca mittasanthavo ca; tesu idha taṇhāsanthavo adhippeto. Sinehanavasena *sneho.*[1]

Ālayakaraṇavasena apekkhatī ti *apekkhā*. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ: *Imāni ca te deva caturāsīti-nagarasahassāni Kusāvatī-rājadhānipamukhāni ; ettha deva, chandaŋ janehi ; jīvite apekkhaŋ karohī** ti; ālayaŋ karohī ti ayañ h' ettha attho.

Pāṭiekke pāṭiekke ārammaṇe bandhati, ñātakatthena vā pāṭiekko bandhū[2] tī[2] pi *paṭibandhu.*[3] Niccasannissitatthena pi sattānaŋ taṇhāsamā[4] bandhu nāma natthi.

Ārammaṇānaŋ asanato *āsā*; ajjhottharaṇato c' eva tittiŋ[5] anupagantvā[6] paribhuñjanato cā ti attho. Āsiŋsanavasena *āsiŋsanā*. Āsiŋsitabhāvo *āsiŋsitattaŋ*.

Idāni tassā pavattiṭṭhānaŋ dassetuŋ *rūpāsā* ti ādi vuttaŋ. Tattha āsiŋsanavasena āsāya atthaŋ gahetvā rūpe āsā *rūpāsā* ti[7] evaŋ nava pi padāni veditabbāni. Ettha ca[8] purimāni pañca[9] pañcakāmaguṇavasena vuttāni; parikkhāralobhavasena chaṭṭhaŋ; taŋ visesato pabbajitānaŋ; tato parāni tīṇi atittiyavatthuvasena[10] gahaṭṭhānaŋ; na hi tesaŋ dhanaputta-jīvitehi piyataraŋ atthi.

"Aduŋ[11] mayhaŋ, idaŋ mayhan" ti vā, "asukena me idaŋ dinnaŋ, idaŋ na[12] dinnaŋ" ti vā evaŋ satte jappāpetī ti *jappā*. Parato dve padāni upasaggena vaḍḍhitāni. Tato paraŋ aññen' ākārena vibhajituŋ āraddhattā puna *jappā* ti vuttaŋ. Jappanākāro *jappanā*. Jappitabhāvo *jappitattaŋ*.

Punappunaŋ visaye[13] luppati[14] ākaḍḍhatī ti lolupo. Lolupassa bhāvo *loluppaŋ.*[15] Loluppākāro *loluppāyanā*. Loluppasamaṅgino bhāvo *loluppāyitattaŋ*.

---

* D. Mahā-Sudassana (ii, 190).

---

[1] H, D sineho.
[2] S, C bandhatī ti; D bandho ti.
[3] T, C, D °bandhā.
[4] H °saha.
[5] H, B, D *omit*.
[6] *All MSS.* anugantvā.
[7] H, D *omit*.
[8] H, B, D *omit*.
[9] H, S, D *omit*.
[10] H, B akappiya°; atippiya°(?).
[11] S, C idaŋ.
[12] C, S *omit*.
[13] B *omits*.
[14] H lūpati; B vilupati.
[15] C, S °pitattaŋ.

Pucchañcikatā[1] ti yāya taṇhāya lābhaṭṭhānesu pucchaŋ cālayamānā[2] sunakhā viya kampamānā vicaranti, tassā kampana[3]-taṇhāya nāmaŋ. [4]Sādhu manāpamanāpe visaye kāmetī ti sādhukamyo;[5] tassa bhāvo *sādhukamyatā*.

Mātā mātucchā ti[6] ādike ayuttaṭṭhāne rāgo *adhammarāgo*. Yuttaṭṭhāne pi balavā hutvā uppannalobho[7] *visamalobho*. *Rāgo*[8] *visaman** ti ādivacanato yuttaṭṭhāne vā ayuttaṭṭhāne[9] vā[9] uppanno chandarāgo adhammatthena *adhammarāgo*, visamatthena *visamalobho* ti ca veditabbo.

Ārammaṇānaŋ nikāmanavasena *nikanti*. Nikāmanākāro *nikāmanā*.

Vatthussa[10] patthayanavasena[11] *patthanā*; pihāyanavasena *pihanā*. Suṭṭhu patthanā *sampatthanā*.

Pañcasu kāmaguṇesu taṇhā *kāmataṇhā*. Rūpārūpabhavesu taṇhā *bhavataṇhā*. Ucchedasaṅkhāte vibhave taṇhā [9] *vibhavataṇhā*. Suddhe[12] rūpabhavasmiŋ yeva taṇhā *rūpataṇhā*. Arūpabhave taṇhā *arūpataṇhā*. Ucchedadiṭṭhisahagato vā[10] rāgo, nirodhe vā[9] taṇhā *nirodhataṇhā*. Sadde taṇhā *saddataṇhā*. *Gandhataṇhā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Oghādayo vuttatthā va. Kusaladhamme āvaratī ti *āvaraṇaŋ*; chādanavasena *chadanaŋ*. Satte vaṭṭasmiŋ bandhatī[13] ti *bandhanaŋ*.[13] Cittaŋ upagantvā kilesetī[14] kiliṭṭhaŋ karotī ti *upakkileso*. Thāmagatatthena anu[15] anu setī ti *anusayo*. Uppajjamānaŋ[16] cittaŋ pariyuṭṭhātī ti *pariyuṭṭhānaŋ*; uppajjituŋ appadānena kusalācāraŋ[17] gaṇhātī ti attho. *Corā magge pariyuṭṭhiŋsu, dhuttā magge pariyuṭṭhiŋsū* ti ādisu hi maggaŋ gaṇhiŋsū ti attho; evam idhā pi gahaṇatthena pariyuṭṭhānaŋ veditabbaŋ.

* Vbh. 368.

1 H °cakatā.
2 H, D pacā°.
3 H, D kampamānāya.
4 S, C *add* sādhukamyatā ti.
5 H °kammaŋ.
6 H cā ti.
7 B °narāgo.
8 B lobho.
9 H, B, D *omit*.
10 H, D *omit*.
11 S, C patthana°.
12 H *omits*.
13 S, C phan°.
14 S, B, C kilissati.
15 H, S, D *omit*.
16 S, C °mānā.
17 H °lavāraŋ.

Paḷiveṭhanatthena latā viyā ti *latā*; *Latā ubbhijja tiṭṭhatī** ti āgataṭṭhāne pi ayaŋ taṇhālatā va vuttā. Vividhāni vatthūni icchatī ti *vevicchaŋ*.

Vaṭṭadukkhassa mūlan ti *dukkhamūlaŋ*. Tass' eva dukkhassa nidānan ti *dukkhanidānaŋ*. Taŋ dukkhaŋ ito pabhavatī ti *dukkhappabhavo*.

Bandhanatthena pāso viyā ti pāso; mārassa pāso *mārapāso*. Duruggilanatthena[1] balisaŋ viyā ti balisaŋ; mārassa balisaŋ *mārabalisaŋ*. Taṇhābhibhūtā mārassa[2] visayaŋ nātikkhamanti, tesaŋ upari māro vasaŋ vattetī ti iminā pariyāyena[3] mārassa visayo ti *māravisayo*.

Sandanatthena taṇhā va nadī *taṇhānadī*. Ajjhottharaṇatthena taṇhā va jālaŋ *taṇhājālaŋ*. Yathā sunakhā gaddulabaddhā[4] yadicchakaŋ nīyanti, evaŋ taṇhābaddhā sattā ti daḷhabandhanatthena gaddulaŋ[5] viyā ti gaddulaŋ;[5] taṇhā va gaddulaŋ *taṇhāgaddulaŋ*. Duppūraṇatthena taṇhā va samuddo *taṇhāsamuddo*.

Abhijjhāyanatthena *abhijjhā*. Lubbhanti tena,[6] sayaŋ vā lubbhati, lubbhanamattam eva vā tan ti *lobho*. Sampayuttakānaŋ akusalānaŋ patiṭṭhatthena *mūlaŋ*.

Visattikā ti visattikā iti.[7] *Kenatthenā* ti kena sabhāvena. *Visatā* ti patthaṭā rūpādisu. *Visālā* ti vipulā. *Visaṭā* ti tebhūmikabyāpakavasena *visaṭā*; purimavacanam eva[8] takārassa ṭakāraŋ katvā vyañjanavisabhāgaŋ katvā vuttaŋ.

Visakkatī ti parissayāni[9] sahati, ratto hi rāgavatthunā pādena tāliyamāno pi sahatī ti. Osakkanaŋ vipphandanaŋ vā visakkanan ti pi vadanti kusalākusalam[10] patī[11] ti keci vaṇṇayanti. *Visaŋharatī* ti tathā tathā kāmesu ānisaŋsaŋ dassentī[12] vividhehi ākārehi nekkhammābhimukhappavattito

* Dhp. 340.

[1] H, D duggila°.
[2] H, D tassa.
[3] H, D pi niyāmena.
[4] S daḷhab°.
[5] S, C °dalaŋ.
[6] H, S etena.
[7] H, D, B gati.
[8] H *adds* vadanti kusalā.
[9] H parisayati; S, C parisassati; B parissati.
[10] S, B, C, D °lānaŋ.
[11] H kappatī.
[12] H, S, D, C passantī.

cittaŋ saŋharati saṅkhipati, visaŋ vā dukkhaŋ harati vahatī[1] ti attho.

Visaŋvādikā ti aniccādiŋ niccādito gaṇhantī visaŋvādikā hoti.

Dukkhanibbattakassa kammassa hetubhāvato *visamūlā*. Visaŋ vā dukkhaŋ;[2] dukkhādibhūtā vedanā mūlaŋ[3] etissā ti *visamūlā*. Dukkhasamudayatāya[4] visaŋ phalaŋ etissā ti *visaphalā*. Yāya[5] taṇhāya rūpādikassa dukkhass' eva paribhogo hoti, na amatassa,[6] sā visaparibhogā ti vuttā. Sabbattha niruttivasena padasiddhi veditabbā.

Tassā visayaŋ[7] dassetukāmo: *visālā vā pana sā rūpe taṇhā*[8] ti ādim āha. Tattha *visālā vā panā* ti mahantī[9] eva taṇhāyanatthena taṇhā. Rūpādayo pañcakāmaguṇikarāgavasena vuttā. *Kule gaṇe* ti ādīni ekādasapadāni lobhuppādavasena vuttāni.

Kāmadhātuttiko kammavaṭṭavasena[10] vibhatto. Kāmabhavattiko vipākavaṭṭavasena vibhatto. Saññābhavattiko saññāvasena vibhatto. Ekavokārabhavattiko khandhavasena vibhatto. Atītattiko kālavasena, diṭṭhacatukko ārammaṇavasena, apāyattiko okāsavasena, khandhattiko nissatta-nijjīvavasenā vibhatto ti ñātabbaŋ.

Tatrāyaŋ saṅkhepena atthadīpanā vibhāvanā[11] ca: *Tattha katamā kāmadhātu? Heṭṭhato avīcinirayaŋ pariyantaŋ karitvā, uparito Paranimmitavasavattideve antokaritvā, yaŋ etasmiŋ antare etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā khandha-dhātu-āyatanā, rūpā*[12] *vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaŋ, ayaŋ vuccati kāmadhātu.**

Tattha katamā rūpadhātu? Heṭṭhato Brahmalokaŋ pariyantaŋ karitvā uparito Akaniṭṭhadeve[13] *antokaritvā yaŋ etasmiŋ*

* Dhs., § 1280; Pṭs. i, 83; Vbh. 421.

[1] H saŋharatī; C vahati sahatī.
[2] H *omits*.
[3] H mūlā.
[4] B, C °yattā.
[5] H, D, B *omit*.
[6] H *adds* ti.
[7] H visesaŋ.
[8] H taṇhā rūpe.
[9] B, C, D °ntā.
[10] H, D *omit* vaṭṭa.
[11] S atthavi°.
[12] H rūpaŋ.
[13] H °the deve.

antare etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā samāpannassa vā upapannassa[1] *vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārissa vā cittacetasikā dhammā, ayaŋ vuccati rūpadhātu.**

Tattha katamā arūpadhātu? Heṭṭhato ākāsānañcāyatanūpage deve pariyantaŋ karitvā uparito nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpage deve antokaritvā yaŋ etasmiŋ antare etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā samāpannassa vā upapannassa[1] *vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārissa vā cittacetasikā dhammā ayaŋ vuccati arūpadhātū** ti.

Aṭṭhakathāyam pana *kāmadhātū* ti kāmabhave[2] pañcakkhandhā labbhanti, *rūpadhātū* ti rūpabhave[2] pañcakkhandhā labbhanti, *arūpadhātū* ti arūpabhave[2] cattāro khandhā labbhantī ti vuttaŋ.

Atha vā: kāmarāgasaṅkhātena[3] kāmena yuttā dhātu *kāmadhātu*; kāmasaṅkhātā vā dhātu *kāmadhātu*. Kāmaŋ pahāya rūpena yuttā dhātu *rūpadhātu*; rūpasaṅkhātā vā dhātu *rūpadhātu*. Kāmañ ca rūpañ ca pahāya arūpena yuttā dhātu *arūpadhātu*; arūpasaṅkhātā vā dhātu *arūpadhātu*.

Tā eva dhātuyo puna bhavapariyāyena vuttā: Bhavantī ti hi bhavā ti vuccanti; saññāya yutto bhavo,[4] saññāvataŋ vā bhavo, saññā vā ettha bhave atthī ti *saññābhavo*; so kāmabhavo ca, asaññābhavamutto rūpabhavo ca,[5] nevasaññānāsaññābhavamutto arūpabhavo ca hoti. Na saññābhavo *asaññābhavo*; so rūpabhavekadeso. Oḷārikattābhāvato neva saññā, sukhumattena sabhāvato nāsaññā ti nevasaññānāsaññā; tāya yutto bhavo *nevasaññānāsaññābhavo*. Atha vā oḷārikāya saññāyābhāvā sukhumāya ca bhāvato[6] n' eva saññā nāsaññā asmiŋ bhave ti nevasaññānāsaññābhavo; so arūpabhavekadeso.

Ekena rūpakkhandhena vokiṇṇo bhavo, eko vā[7] vokāro assa bhavassā ti *ekavokārabhavo*; so asaññābhavo va. Catūhi

* Dhs., § 1280; Pṭs. i, 83; Vbh. 421.

1 H, D, S uppan°.
2 C, D °bhavo; B °gate.
3 C, S kāmabhava°; B *omits* rāga.
4 S, B *add* saññābhavo.
5 H, S, D *omit*.
6 H °bhāve; B °bhāvā.
7 H *omits*.

arūpakkhandhehi vokiṇṇo bhavo, cattāro vā vokārā assa bhavassā ti *catuvokārabhavo*; so arūpabhavo eva. Pañcahi khandhehi vokiṇṇo bhavo, pañca vā vokārā assa bhavassā ti *pañcavokārabhavo*; so kāmabhavo ca, rūpabhavekadeso ca hoti.

Atītattiko heṭṭhā vuttanayo va. *Diṭṭhan* ti catusamuṭṭhānikaŋ rūpārammaṇaŋ. *Sutan* ti dvisamuṭṭhānikaŋ saddārammaṇaŋ. *Mutan* ti phusitvā[1] gahetabbāni catusamuṭṭhānikāni gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbārammaṇāni. *Viññātabbaŋ* nāma manasā jānitabbaŋ dhammārammaṇaŋ. Tesu diṭṭhasuta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu, *visatā vitthatā* ti mahantā patthatā.[2]

Apāyaloke ti vaḍḍhisaṅkhātassa ayssa abhāvena apāyo; tasmiŋ apāyaloke. *Khandhaloke* ti rāsaṭṭhena[3] rūpādayo pañcakkhandhā eva loko. *Dhātuloke* ti suññataṭṭhena cakkhudhātuādayo aṭṭhārasadhātuyo eva loko. *Āyatanaloke* ti āyatanādīhi kāraṇehi dvādasa āyatanāni eva loko. Sabbe pi lujjanapalujjanatthena[4] loko. Vuttappakāre[5] loke visatā vitthatā ti *visattikā.*

Sato ti saratī ti sato; puggalena[6] sati vuttā. Tattha saraṇalakkhaṇā *sati*; saranti tāya, sayaŋ vā sarati, saranamattam eva vā esā ti *sati*. Sā pan' esā apilāpanalakkhaṇā; asammosanarasā;[7] ārakkhapaccupaṭṭhānā, visayābhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā vā ; thirasaññā[8]-padaṭṭhānā, kāyādisatipaṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānā vā; ārammaṇe daḷhapatiṭṭhitattā pana esikā viya, cakkhudvārādirakkhanato dovāriko viya ca daṭṭhabbā. Tassā pavattiṭṭhānaŋ dassento *Kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaŋ bhāvento sato*[9] ti ādinā nayena catubbidhaŋ satipaṭṭhānam āha.

Tattha *kāye* ti rūpakāye; rūpakāyo hi idha aṅgapaccaṅgānaŋ kesādīnañ ca dhammānaŋ samūhatthena hatthikāya-rathakāyādayo viya kāyo ti adhippeto. Yathā ca samūhatthena, evaŋ kucchitānaŋ āyatthena;[10] kucchitānañ[10] hi para-

---

[1] H munitvā.
[2] H, D *add* ti; B pasaṭā.
[3] H sattatthena.
[4] S, B *omit* palujjana.
[5] H °kāra.
[6] H puggalo, na.
[7] H, D, B °mosarasā.
[8] H, D *omit* thira.
[9] H *omits*.
[10] B *omits*.

majegucchānaŋ kesādīnaŋ[1] āyo ti pi kāyo; āyo ti uppattideso. Tatrāyaŋ vacanattho: āyanti tato ti āyo; ke āyanti? kucchitā kesādayo; iti kucchitānaŋ[2] āyo ti pi kāyo.

Kāyānupassanā ti kāyassa anupassanā. 'Kāye' ti ca vatvā pi puna 'kāyānupassanā' ti dutiyaŋ kāyagahaṇaŋ asammissato[3] vavatthāna[4]-ghanavinibbhogādi[5]-dassanatthaŋ katan ti veditabban; tena na kāye vedanānupassanā vā cittadhammānupassanā vā, atha kho kāyānupassanā yevā ti kāyasaṅkhāte vatthusmiŋ kāyānupassanākārass' eva dassanena asammissato vavatthānaŋ dassitaŋ hoti. Tathā: na kāye aṅgapaccaṅgavinimmutta[6]-ekadhammānupassanā, na[7] pi kesalomādivinimmutta-itthipurisānupassanā; yo pi c' ettha kesalomādiko bhūtūpādāyasamūhasaṅkhāto kāyo, tatthā[8] pi na bhūtūpādāyavinimmutta[6]-ekadhammānupassanā; atha kho rathassambhārānupassakassa[9] viya aṅgapaccaṅgasamūhānupassanā, nagarāvayavānupassakassa[10] viya kesalomādisamūhānupassanā, kadalikkhandhapattavaṭṭi-vinibbhujanakassa viya, rittamuṭṭhiviniveṭhakassa viya ca bhūtūpādāyasamūhānupassanā yevā ti samūhavasen' eva kāyasaṅkhātassa vatthuno nānappakārato dassentena ghanavinibbhogo dassito hoti. Na h' ettha yathāvuttasamūhavinimmutto kāyo vā itthi vā puriso vā añño vā koci dhammo dissati; yathāvutta-dhammasamūhamatte yeva pana tathā tathā sattā micchābhinivesaŋ karonti. Ten' āhu porāṇā:

Yaŋ passati na taŋ diṭṭhaŋ;
Yaŋ diṭṭhaŋ taŋ na passati.
Apassaŋ bajjhate mūḷho;
Bajjhamāno na muccatī ti.*

"Ghanavinibbhogādidassanatthan" ti vutta-[11]ādisaddena c' ettha ayam pi attho veditabbo: ayañ hi etasmiŋ[12] kāye

* ?

[1] H, S, C, D, Smv. *always have* so *instead of this.*
[2] Sammv. *adds* kesādīnaŋ.
[3] H °tā.
[4] H, D °naŋ.
[5] B *omits* ādi.
[6] S °muttā.
[7] H, D *omit.*
[8] Hi B tathā.
[9] H rathasarānupassanakassa.
[10] H, D °sanakassa.
[11] H, D °vuttaŋ.
[12] B ekakammaŋ; C ekasmiŋ.

kāyānupassanā yeva, na aññadhammānupassanā. Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti? Yathā anudakabhūtāya[1] pi marīciya udakānupassanā hoti, na evaŋ anicca-dukkhānattāsubhabhūte[2] yeva imasmiŋ kāye nicca-sukhatta-subhabhāvānupassanā; atha kho kāyānupassanā, anicca-dukkhānattāsubhākāra[3]-samūhānupassanā yevā ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Atha vā: yvāyaŋ Mahāsatipaṭṭhāne *Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā . . . pe . . . so sato va assasatī** ti ādinā nayena assāsapassāsādi cuṇṇakajāta-aṭṭhikapariyosāno kāyo vutto, yo ca Paṭisambhidāyaŋ Satipaṭṭhānakathāyaŋ *Idh' ekacco paṭhavīkāyaŋ aniccato anupassati, āpokāyaŋ tejokāyaŋ vāyokāyaŋ kesakāyaŋ lomakāyaŋ chavikāyaŋ*[4] *maŋsakāyaŋ ruhirakāyaŋ nahārukāyaŋ aṭṭhikāyaŋ aṭṭhimiñjakāyaŋ*† ti kāyo vutto, tassa sabbassa imasmiŋ yeva kāye anupassanato *kāyānupassanā* ti evam pi attho daṭṭhabbo.

Atha vā kāye 'ahan' ti vā 'maman' ti vā evaŋ gahetabbassa kassaci ananupassanato[5] tassa tass' eva pana kesalomādikassa nānādhammasamūhassa anupassanato kāye kesādisamūhasaṅkhāta[6]-kāyānupassanā ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo. Api ca *Imasmiŋ kāye aniccato anupassati, no niccato*‡ ti ādinā anukkamena Paṭisambhidāyaŋ āgatanayassa sabbass' eva aniccalakkhaṇādino ākārasamūhasaṅkhātassa kāyassa anupassanato pi *kāye kāyānupassanā* ti evam pi attho daṭṭhabbo. Ayam pana catusatipaṭṭhānasādhāraṇo[7] attho.

Satipaṭṭhānan ti tayo satipaṭṭhānā: satigocaro pi, tidhā paṭipannesu sāvakesu satthuno paṭighānunayavītivattatā pi, sati[8] pi.[8] *Catunnaŋ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānaŋ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca desissāmi; taŋ suṇātha, sādhukaŋ . . . pe . . . Ko ca bhikkhave kāyassa samudayo? Āhārasamudayā kāyasamudayo*§ ti ādisu hi satigocaro satipaṭṭhānan ti

* D. ii, 291. † Pṭs. ii, 232.
‡ *Ibid.* § S. v, 184.

[1] H °katāya. [2] H, D °subhe.
[3] B °bhādikā; C °subhā kāya.
[4] B *omits*; S, Smv. *add* cammakāyaŋ.
[5] H, D apas°. [6] C, Smv. °didhammasamū°.
[7] B °ṭhānakathā na c' etaŋ. [8] H, S, D, B *omit*.

vuccati; tathā: *Kāyo upaṭṭhānaŋ, no sati; sati upaṭṭhānañ c' eva sati cā** ti ādisu pi.[1] Tass' attho: Patiṭṭhāti[2] asmin ti paṭṭhānaŋ. Kā[3] patiṭṭhāti?[4] Sati. Satiyā paṭṭhānaŋ satipaṭṭhānaŋ. Padhānaŋ ṭhānan[5] ti vā paṭṭhānaŋ; satiyā paṭṭhānaŋ satipaṭṭhānaŋ; hatthiṭṭhāna-assaṭṭhānādīni viya. *Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati; yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsitum arahatī*† ti ettha tidhā paṭipannesu sāvakesu satthuno paṭighānunayavītivattatā satipaṭṭhānan ti vuttaŋ; tass' attho: paṭṭhapetabbato paṭṭhānaŋ; pavattayitabbato ti attho. Kena paṭṭhapetabbo ti? Satiyā. Satiyā paṭṭhānaŋ satipaṭṭhānaŋ.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrentī ti‡ ādisu ca pana[6] sati yeva satipaṭṭhānan ti vuccati; tass' attho: paṭṭhātī[7] ti paṭṭhānaŋ; upaṭṭhāti, okkanditvā pakkhanditvā[8] pavattatī ti attho; sati yeva[9] satipaṭṭhānaŋ. Atha vā: saraṇatthena sati, upaṭṭhānatthena[10] paṭṭhānaŋ; iti sati ca sā paṭṭhānañ cā ti[11] satipaṭṭhānaŋ. [12]Idam idha adhippetaŋ. Taŋ *satipaṭṭhānaŋ*.

Bhāvento ti vaḍḍhento. Ettha ca yaŋ[13] tidhā paṭipannesu sāvakesu satthuno paṭighānunayavītivattatā satipaṭṭhānan ti vuttaŋ,[14] taŋ iminā suttena gahetabbaŋ: vuttañ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā: *Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsitum arahatī ti iti kho pan' etaŋ vuttaŋ; kiñ c' etaŋ paṭicca vuttaŋ? Idha bhikkhave satthā sāvakānaŋ dhammaŋ deseti, anukampako hitesī, anukampaŋ upādāya: "idaŋ vo hitāya, idaŋ vo sukhāyā" ti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, nāññā cittaŋ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthusāsanā vattanti. Tatra bhikkhave Tathāgato na c' eva anattamano hoti, na ca anattamanataŋ*

* Pṭs. i, 183; ii, 232, 233. † M. iii, 221. ‡ S. v, 73.

1 B viya.
2 H, D paṭṭhāti.
3 H kāyo.
4 H anupaṭṭhiti.
5 H *omits*.
6 H, D puna.
7 H, S, D, Smv. patiṭ°.
8 H, D, C pakkan°.
9 Smv. *adds* paṭṭhānaṭṭhena.
10 H, S, D paṭ°.
11 H *adds* pi.
12 H *adds* Iti.
13 H, B, D *omit*.
14 H, D vuttā.

paṭisaŋvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato ca[1] *sampajāno. Idaŋ bhikkhave paṭhamaŋ satipaṭṭhānaŋ yad ariyo . . . pe . . . arahati.*

Puna ca' paraŋ bhikkhave, satthā . . . pe . . . idaŋ vo sukhāyā ti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūsanti . . . pe . . . vattanti;[2] *ekacce sāvakā sussūsanti . . . pe . . . na ca vokkamma satthusāsanā vattanti. Tatra bhikkhave Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti, na ca attamanataŋ paṭisaŋvedeti; na ca anattamano hoti, na ca anattamanataŋ paṭisaŋvedeti; attamanatañ ca anattamanatañ ca tad ubhayaŋ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato ca sampajāno. Idaŋ bhikkhave dutiyaŋ . . . pe . . . Puna ca' paraŋ . . . pe . . . sukhāyā ti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti . . . pe . . . vattanti. Tatra bhikkhave Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti, attamanatañ ca paṭisaŋvedeti; anavassuto ca viharati sato ca sampajāno. Idaŋ bhikkhave tatiyaŋ** ti evaŋ paṭighānunayehi anavassutatā,[3] niccaŋ[4] upaṭṭhitasatitāya tadubhayavītivattatā[5] satipaṭṭhānan ti vuttā. Buddhānam eva kira niccupaṭṭhitasatitā hoti, na Paccekabuddhādīnan ti.

Vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānādīsu ca vedanādīnaŋ puna vacane payojanaŋ[6] kāyānupassanāyaŋ vuttanayen' eva yathāyogaŋ[7] yojetvā veditabbaŋ. Ayam pi sādhāraṇattho: sukhādisu anekappabhedāsu vedanāsu visuŋ visuŋ aniccādito ekekavedanānupassanā; sarāgādike soḷasappabhede citte visuŋ visuŋ aniccādito ekekacittānupassanā; kāya-vedanā-cittāni ṭhapetvā sesa[8]-tebhūmikadhammesu visuŋ visuŋ aniccādito ekekadhammānupassanā, Satipaṭṭhānasuttante vuttanayena nīvaraṇādidhammānupassanā ti.

Ettha ca kāye ti ekavacanaŋ sarīrassa ekattā, citte ti ekavacanaŋ cittassa sabhāvabhedābhāvato jātiggahaṇena katan ti veditabbaŋ.

* M. iii, 221.

1 B, C, D *omit*.
2 H, D pavat°.
3 H °sutā.
4 B paṭicca.
5 S, C °yaŋ vīti°.
6 H saŋyo°.
7 S *adds* anupassanaŋ.
8 S, C sesesu.

Yathā ca vedanādayo anupassitabbā, tathā anupassanā vedanāsu vedanānupassanā, citte cittānupassanā, dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti veditabbā.

Kathaŋ tāva[1] vedanā anupassitabbā? Sukhā tāva vedanā dukkhato, dukkhā vedanā sallato, adukkhamasukhā aniccato anupassitabbā: yathāha:

Yo sukhaŋ dukkhato 'ddakkhi,[2] *dukkham addakkhi sallato*
Adukkham asukhaŋ santaŋ addakkhi naŋ aniccato,
Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu parijānāti vedanā[3] ti.*

Sabbā eva c' etā[4] dukkhato pi anupassitabbā. Vuttañ h' etaŋ: *Yaŋ kiñci vedayitaŋ sabbaŋ taŋ dukkhasmiŋ vadāmī*† ti.

Sukhadukkhato[5] pi anupassitabbā; yathāha: *Sukhā vedanā ṭhitisukhā, vipariṇāmadukkhā; dukkhā vedanā ṭhitidukkhā vipariṇāmasukhā; adukkhamasukhā vedanā ñāṇasukhā, aññāṇadukkhā*‡ ti.

Api ca aniccādisattānupassanāvasenā pi anupassitabbā. Citta-dhammesu hi[6] cittaŋ tāva ārammaṇādhipati-sahajāta-bhūmi-kamma-kiriyādi-nānattabhedānaŋ aniccādi-satta-anupassanānaŋ sarāgādisoḷasabhedānañ[7] ca vasena anupassitabbaŋ; dhammā salakkhaṇa-sāmaññalakkhaṇānaŋ, suññata-dhammassa, aniccādisatta-anupassanānaŋ, santāsantādīnañ ca vasena anupassitabbā.

Ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā pubbabhāge nānācittesu labbhanti: Aññen' eva hi cittena kāyaŋ pariganhāti, aññena vedanaŋ, aññena cittaŋ, aññena dhamme pariganhāti; lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe pana ekacitte yeva labbhantī ti. Ādito hi kāyaŋ pariggaṇhitvā āgatassa vipassanāsampayuttā sati kāyānupassanā nāma; tāya satiyā samannāgato puggalo kāyānupassī nāma. Vipassanaŋ ussukkāpetvā ariyamaggaŋ[8] pat-

* S. iv, 207. † S. ii, 53. ‡ M. i, 303.

[1] S ca. [2] B adda.
[3] C, Smv. upasanto carissatī. [4] H, S, D ca tā.
[5] S, C sukhā°. [6] H pi.
[7] Smv. *omits* soḷala; B soḷasagocara. [8] H, B, D °ga.

tassa maggakkhaṇe maggasampayuttā sati kāyānupassanā nāma; tāya satiyā samannāgato puggalo kāyānupassī nāma. Vedanaŋ[1] pariggaṇhitvā, cittaŋ pariggaṇhitvā, dhamme pariggaṇhitvā āgatassa vipassanāsampayuttā sati dhammānupassanā nāma; tāya satiyā samannāgato puggalo dhammānupassī nāma. Vipassanaŋ ussukkāpetvā ariyamaggaŋ[2] pattassa maggakkhaṇe maggasampayuttā sati dhammānupassanā nāma; tāya satiyā samannāgato puggalo[3] dhammānupassī nāma. Evaŋ tāva desanā puggale tiṭṭhati.

Kāye pana 'subhan' ti vipallāsappahāṇā kāyapariggāhikā sati maggena samijjhatī ti kāyānupassanā nāma. Vedanāya 'sukhan' ti vipallāsappahāṇā vedanāpariggāhikā sati maggena samijjhatī ti vedanānupassanā nāma. Citte 'niccan' ti vipallāsappahāṇā cittapariggāhikā sati maggena samijjhatī ti cittānupassanā nāma. Dhammesu 'attā' ti vipallāsappahānā dhammapariggāhikā sati maggena samijjhatī ti dhammānupassanā nāma. Iti ekā va maggasampayuttā sati catukiccasādhakatthena cattāri nāmāni labhati. Tena vuttaŋ: "lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe pana ekacitte yeva labbhantī" ti.

Puna upakāravasena ca aparihīnavasena ca guṇavasena[4] ca apare tayo catukkā vuttā. Tattha *asatiparivajjanāyā* ti na sati asati; sati ettha natthī ti vā asati; muṭṭhasatiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. *Parivajjanāyā* ti samantato vajjanena. Bhattanikkhittakākasadisa-muṭṭhassatipuggalaparivajjanena upaṭṭhitasatipuggalasevanena ṭhāna-nisajjādisu satisamuṭṭhāpanatthaŋ ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittatāya ca sati uppajjati.

Satikaraṇīyānaŋ dhammānan ti satiyā kātabbānaŋ dhammānaŋ. *Katattā* ti katabhāvena; catunnaŋ maggānaŋ katattā bhāvitattā ti attho.

Satipaṭipakkhānaŋ dhammānaŋ hatattā ti kāmacchandādīnaŋ nāsitabhāvena.

Satinimittānaŋ[5] *dhammānaŋ* [10] *appamuṭṭhattā*[6] ti satiyā kāraṇānaŋ[7] kāyādiārammaṇānaŋ anaṭṭhabhāvena.

[1] S, C vedanā.
[2] H, B, D °ga.
[3] H, D *omit*.
[4] H, D pagu°.
[5] H sanimi°.
[6] H apa°; B asam°.
[7] H karaṇīyānaŋ.

Satiyā samannāgatattā ti satiyā dhammānaŋ āgatattā, aparihīnattā. *Vasittā*[1] ti vasībhāvappattena. *Pāguññatāyā* ti paguṇabhāvena. *Apaccorohaṇatāyā*[2] ti aparivattanabhāvena,[3] apaccosakkanabhāvena.

Satattā[4] ti sabhāvena vijjamānattā. *Santattā* ti nibbutabhāvena. *Samitattā* ti kilesānaŋ vupasamitabhāvattā. *Santadhammasamannāgatattā* ti sappurisadhammehi aparihīnattā. Buddhānussatiādayo heṭṭhā vuttanayā eva.

Saraṇakavasena *sati*; idaŋ satiyā sabhāvapadaŋ. Punappunaŋ saraṇato[5] anussaraṇavasena *anussati*. Abhimukhaŋ gantvā viya saraṇato paṭisaraṇavasena *paṭissati*; upasaggavasena vā vaḍḍhitamattam etaŋ. Saraṇākāro *saraṇatā*; yasmā pana saraṇatā ti tiṇṇaŋ saraṇānam[6] pi nāmaŋ, tasmā taŋ paṭisedhetuŋ puna satigahaṇaŋ kataŋ: satisaṅkhātā saraṇatā ti, ayañ h' ettha attho. Sutapariyattassa dhāraṇabhāvato[7] *dhāraṇatā*. Anupavisanasaṅkhātena ogāhanatthena apilāpanabhāvo *apilāpanatā*; yathā hi lābukaṭāhādīni uplavanti,[8] na anupavisanti, na tathā ārammaṇe sati; ārammaṇañ[9] h' esā anupavisati; tasmā apilāpanatā ti vuttā. Cirakata-cirabhāsitānaŋ na pamussanabhāvato[10] *appamussanatā*. Upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaŋ karotī[11] ti indriyaŋ; satisaṅkhātaŋ indriyaŋ *satindriyaŋ*. Pamādena[12] na kampatī ti *satibalaŋ*. Yāthāvasati,[13] nīyānasati, kusalasatī ti *sammāsati*. Bujjhanakassa aṅgo ti bojjhaṅgo; pasattho sundaro ca bojjhaṅgo sambojjhaṅgo; sati yeva sambojjhaṅgo *satisambojjhaṅgo*.

Ekāyanamaggo ti ekamaggo; ayaŋ maggo na dvedhāpathabhūto ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo.[14] Atha vā ekena ayitabbo ti *ekāyano*; ekenā ti gaṇasaṅgaṇikaŋ pahāya vivekaṭṭhena pavivittena; ayitabbo ti[15] paṭipajjitabbo.

Ayanti vā etenā ti ayano; saŋsārato nibbāṇaŋ gacchatī ti

---

1 T vasitattā.
2 H °rohatāyā.
3 S, B, S anivat°.
4 H, D sattattā.
5 B *adds* anusaranato.
6 B padānam.
7 C °bhāvo.
8 H, B, D opila°.
9 B °maṇe.
10 H pammus°; B sammus°.
11 S, C kāretī.
12 D, S, C pamāde.
13 H yathā°.
14 H *adds* ti.
15 S, B, C *omit*.

attho; ekassa ayano *ekāyano*; ekassā ti seṭṭhassa; sabbasattānaŋ seṭṭho va Bhagavā; tasmā Bhagavato ti vuttaŋ hoti. Kiñcā pi hi tena aññe pi ayanti, evaŋ sante pi Bhagavato va so ayano, tena uppāditattā; yathāha: *So hi brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā** ti ādi.

Ayatī ti vā[1] ayano; gacchati pavattatī ti attho; ekasmiŋ ayano *ekāyano*. Imasmiŋ yeva dhammavinaye pavattati, na aññatrā ti vuttaŋ hoti; yathāha: *Imasmiŋ kho Subhadda, dhammavinaye ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo upalabbhatī* ti.† Desanābhedo yeva h' eso; attho pan' eko.

Api ca ekaŋ ayatī ti *ekāyano*, pubbabhāge nānāmukhabhāvanānayena pavatto pi aparabhāge ekaŋ nibbāṇam eva gacchatī ti vuttaŋ hoti; yathāha Brahmā Sahampati:

Ekāyanaŋ jātikhayantadassī
Maggaŋ pajānāti hitānukampī.
Etena maggena tariŋsu pubbe,
Tarissare c' eva[2] taranti oghan‡ ti.

Maggo ti ken' atthena maggo? Nibbāṇaŋ gamanatthena, nibbāṇatthikehi magganīyatthena ca.[1]

Upeto ti āsannaŋ gato. *Samupeto* ti tato āsannataraŋ gato. Ubhayenā pi satiyā aparihīno ti attho. *Upagato* ti upagantvā ṭhito. *Samupagato* ti saŋyutto hutvā ṭhito. *Upāgato samupāgato* ti pi pāḷi; ubhayenā pi satisamīpaŋ[3] āgato ti attho. *Upapanno*[4] ti aviyogo. *Sampanno*[5] ti paripuṇṇo. *Samannāgato* ti avikalo[6] vijjamāno. *Upeto, samupeto* ti dvīhi padehi pavattaŋ kathitaŋ; *upāgato samupāgato* ti dvīhi paṭivedho; *upapanno*,[4] *sampanno*,[5] *samannāgato* ti tīhi padehi paṭilābho kathito ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Loke v' esā[7] *visattikā* ti yā esā anekappakārena vuttā visattikā, sā[1] khandhaloke eva, na aññatra khandhehi pavat-

* Pṭs. ii, 194; Nid. 356 (*without* brāhmaṇa).
† D. Mahāparinibbāṇa (ii, 151). ‡ S. v, 168, 186.

[1] H, D *omit*.
[2] H, B, D tarissanti yevā pi.
[3] H satisamitiŋ samīpaŋ.
[4] H uppanno.
[5] H samuppanno.
[6] H avekallo.
[7] C, D vā sā.

tatī ti attho. *Loke*[1] *visattikan* ti khandhaloke eva[2] pavattaŋ etaŋ visattikāsaṅkhātaŋ taṇhaŋ *tarati* kāme parivajjento, *uttarati* kilese pajahanto, *patarati* nesaŋ patiṭṭhāhetuŋ chindanto, *samatikkamati* saŋsāraŋ atikkamanto, *vītivattati* paṭisandhiŋ abhabbuppattikaŋ karonto.

Atha vā: *tarati uttarati* kāyānupassanena; *patarati* vedanānupassanena; *samatikkamati* cittānupassanena, sabbehi *vītivattati* dhammānupassanena. Atha vā: *tarati* sīlena, *uttarati* samādhinā, *patarati* vipassanāya, *samatikkamati* maggena, *vītivattati* phalenā ti evam ādinā yojetabbaŋ.

Catutthagāthāya ayaŋ saṅkhepattho: yo etaŋ[3] sālikkhettādi-*khettaŋ* vā, gharavatthādi-*vatthuŋ* vā, kahāpaṇasaṅkhātaŋ *hiraññaŋ* vā, go-assādibhedaŋ *gavāssaŋ* vā, antojātādidāse vā, bhatakādi-kammakare vā, itthisaññitā *thiyo*[4] vā, ñātibandhavādi-*bandhū* vā, aññe vā manāpiyarūpādike[5] *puthū*[6] *kāme*[7] *anugijjhati.*

[11.] *Sālikkhettan* ti yattha sāliyo virūhanti. *Vīhikkhettādīsu* pi es' eva nayo. Vīhī ti avasesavīhayo. Modayatī ti *muggo.*

Gharavatthū ti gharapatiṭṭhāpanatthaŋ katākatabhūmibhāgo. *Koṭṭhakavatthādīsu* pi es' eva nayo. Koṭṭhako ti dvārakoṭṭhakādi. *Pure* ti gharassa purato. *Pacchā* ti gharassa pacchā. Ettha āramenti cittaŋ tosentī ti *ārāmo*; pupphena pi phalena pi chāyāya pi dassanena[8] pi[6] ramentī ti attho.

Pasukādayo ti eḷakādayo.

Antojātako[9] ti antogharadāsiyā kucchismiŋ jāto. *Dhanakkītako*[10] ti dhanena kiṇitvā parivattetvā gahito. *Sāmaŋ vā* ti sayaŋ vā; *dāsaviyan* ti dāsassa bhāvo dāsavyaŋ, taŋ dāsaviyaŋ; *upetī* ti upagacchati. *Akāmato vā* ti attano aruciyā vā karamarānīto.

---

[1] H *adds* v' etaŋ; C, D *add* vā taŋ.
[2] H, D evaŋ.
[3] S, C ekaŋ.
[4] *All MSS.* itthiyo.
[5] H, D °pādi; B °dikesu.
[6] B *omits.*
[7] B kāmesu.
[8] B nayane.
[9] H, B, S °jāto.
[10] H, B, S °kīto.

'Te cattāro puna pi[1] dassetuŋ *Āmāya dāsā pi bhavanti h' eke* ti āha. *Āmāya dāsā* ti antojātadāsā:[2] *Yattha*[3] *dāso āmajāto, ṭhito thullāni*[4] *gajjatī** ti etthā pi ete va[5] vuttā.[6] *Dhanena kītā* ti dhanadāsā. *Sāmañ ca eke* ti sayaŋ dāsā. *Bhayā panunnā* ti akāmadāsā. *Bhayā panunnā* ti bhayena panunnā[7] khipitā.

Bhatakā bhatiyā jīvanakā. Kasikammādikammaŋ karontī ti *kammakarā*. *Upajīvino* ti sammantanādinā upagantvā nissayaŋ katvā jīvantī ti upajīvino.

Itthī ti thīyati[8] etissaŋ[9] gabbho ti itthi. *Pariggaho* ti sassāmitā.[10] Mātāpitibandhavā[11] *ñātibandhū*.[12] Sagotto *gottabandhu*.[12] Ekācariyakule vā ekajātimantaŋ vā uggahitamatto[13] *mantabandhu*.[12] Dhanusippādiŋ saddhiŋ uggahitako *sippabandhu*. *Mittabandhavā pi bandhū* ti katthaci potthake pāṭho dissati.

[12.] *Gijjhatī* ti kilesakāmena pattheti. *Anugijjhatī* ti anu anu gijjhati, punappunaŋ pattheti. *Paḷigijjhatī* ti samantato pattheti. *Paḷibajjhatī* ti visesena[14] pattheti. Olārikattena[15] nimittagāhavasena *gijjhati*, *anugijjhati*; anubyañjanagāhavasena *paḷigijjhati*, *paḷibajjhatī* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Pañcamagāthāya ayaŋ saṅkhepattho: *Taŋ* puggalaŋ abalākhyā[16] kilesā *balīyanti* sahanti, maddanti; saddhābalādivirahena vā *abalaŋ* taŋ puggalaŋ [17][abalā kilesā *balīyanti*;][17] abalattā[18] balīyantī ti attho. Atha naŋ[19] kāmagiddhaŋ[20] kāme

* Jāt. i, 224.

[1] S, C pi puna.
[2] H °dāso.
[3] H parattha.
[4] H phul°.
[5] H, D *omit*.
[6] H, D pavuttā.
[7] C *adds* bhayena.
[8] S ṭhī°.
[9] H, D etissā.
[10] *All MSS.* °mikā.
[11] H *adds* pi.
[12] T °dhavā.
[13] B *omits*.
[14] H sese na.
[15] H, D uḷā°.
[16] H, S, B abalattā; S, A abalasaṅkhātā.
[17-17] H, S, B *omit*.
[18] D abalakilesā.
[19] S, D taŋ.
[20] H °gijjhaŋ.

rakkhantaŋ[1] pariyesantañ[2] ca sīhādayo ca pākaṭaparissayā, kāyaduccaritādayo ca apākaṭasannissayā *maddanti*; *tato* apākaṭaparissayehi abhibhūtaŋ taŋ puggalaŋ jātiādi-*dukkhaŋ bhinnanāvaŋ udakaŋ viya anveti.*

Abalā ti natthi etesaŋ balan ti abalā, balavirahitā. *Dubbalā* ti mandapayogā, balena kattabbakiccavirahitā. *Appabalā* ti appaŋ parittaŋ etesaŋ balan ti *appabalā*, yuñjituŋ asamatthā. *Appathāmā*[3] ti appo paritto thāmo etesaŋ vāyāmo ussāho ti appathāmā, thāmahīnā. [4][*Hīnā nihīnā parihīnā*][4] payogahīnena. *Omakā* thāmahīnena. *Lāmakā* paccayahīnena. *Jatukkā*[5] ajjhāsayahīnena. *Parittā* sattihīnena.[6]

Sahantī ti[7] maddanti, ghaṭṭanaŋ uppādenti. *Parisahantī* ti sabbato maddanti. *Abhibhavantī* ti aparāparaŋ uppattivasena. *Ajjhottharantī* ti punappunaŋ uppattivasena. *Pariyādiyantī* ti susosetvā ṭhānena. *Maddantī* ti kusaluppattinivāraṇena.

Saddhābalan ti saddahanti etāya, sayaŋ vā saddahati, saddahanamattam eva vā esā ti saddhā. Sā saddahanalakkhaṇā, okappanalakkhaṇā vā; sampasādanarasā udakappasādakamaṇi viya, pakkhandanarasā vā oghuttaraṇe nāvā viya; akālusiyapaccupaṭṭhānā adhimuttipaccupaṭṭhānā vā; saddheyyavatthupadaṭṭhānā,[8] sotāpattiyaṅgapadaṭṭhānā vā, hattha-vitta-bījāni[9] viya daṭṭhabbā.* Assaddhiyena[10] na kampatī ti saddhābalaŋ.

Viriyabalan ti: vīrassa bhāvo viriyaŋ; vīrānaŋ vā kammaŋ, vidhinā vā nayena upāyena īrayitabbaŋ pavattetabban ti viriyaŋ. Tad' etaŋ upatthambhanalakkhaṇañ ca paggahalakkhaṇañ ca; sahajātānaŋ upatthambhanarasaŋ; asaŋsīdanapaccupaṭṭhānaŋ; *Saŋviggo yoniso padahatī*† ti vacanato saŋvegapadaṭṭhānaŋ; viriyārambhavatthupadaṭṭhānaŋ vā. Sammā āraddhaŋ sabbasampattīnaŋ mūlan ti daṭṭhabbaŋ. Kosajjena[11] na kampatī ti viriyabalaŋ.

---

* *Refers to* vitta *in* S. i, 42; bīja S. i, 172. † A. ii, 115.

---

[1] H, B kāmarattaŋ. [2] C kāmapari°.
[3] T °makā. [4-4] H, D *omit.* [5] H, D chattakā.
[6] S, C sati°. [7] H *omits.*
[8] H, S, D *omit* vatthu. [9] H. sambhāvitabījāni.
[10] S, D °dhiye. [11] S, B, C, D kosajje.

Satiyā lakkhaṇādīni vuttān' eva. Muṭṭhasaccena[1] na kampatī ti *satibalaŋ*.

Sahajātāni sammā ādhīyati patiṭṭhapetī ti *samādhi*; so pāmokkhalakkhaṇo avikkhepalakkhaṇo vā, avisāralakkhaṇo vā; sahajātānaŋ ārammaṇe sampiṇḍanaraso nahāniyacuṇṇānaŋ udakaŋ viya; upasamapaccupaṭṭhāno, ñāṇapaccupaṭṭhāno vā: *samāhito yathābhūtaŋ pajānāti passatī** ti hi[2] vuttaŋ; visesato sukhapadaṭṭhāno. Nivāte dīpaccīnaŋ ṭhiti viya cetaso ṭhitī ti daṭṭhabbo. Uddhaccena na kampatī ti *samādhibalaŋ*.

Pajānātī ti *paññā*. Kiŋ pajānāti? "Idaŋ dukkhan" ti ādinā nayena ariyasaccāni. Sā yathāsabhāvapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā, akkhalitapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā vā kusalissāsakkhittausupaṭivedho viya; visayobhāsanarasā padīpo viya; asammohapaccupaṭṭhānā araññapathasudesako[3] viya. Avijjāya na kampatī ti *paññābalaŋ*.

Hiribalaŋ ottappabalan ti ahirikena na kampatī ti *hiribalaŋ*; anottappena na kampatīti *ottappabalaŋ*. Ayaŋ ubhayapadavasena atthavaṇṇanā hoti: Kāyaduccaritādīhi hirīyatī ti hiri; lajjāy' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ; tehi eva ottappatī ti ottappaŋ; pāpato[4] ubbegass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Tesaŋ nānākaraṇadīpanatthaŋ: "Samuṭṭhānaŋ adhipati, lajjādilakkhaṇena[5] cā"† ti imaŋ mātikaŋ ṭhapetvā ayaŋ vitthārakathā vuttā: Ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā hiri nāma; bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaŋ ottappaŋ nāma. Attādhipati hiri nāma; lokādhipati ottappaŋ nāma. Lajjāsabhāvasaṇṭhitā hiri nāma; bhayasabhāvasaṇṭhitaŋ ottappaŋ nāma. Sappatissavalakkhaṇā[6] hiri nāma; vajjabhīrukabhayadassāvīlakkhaṇaŋ ottappaŋ nāma.

Tattha ajjhattasamuṭṭhānaŋ hiriŋ catūhi kāraṇehi samuṭṭhāpeti: jātiŋ paccavekkhitvā, vayaŋ paccavekkhitvā, sūrabhāvaŋ paccavekkhitvā, bāhusaccaŋ paccavekkhitvā. Kathaŋ? "Pāpakaraṇaŋ nām' etaŋ na jātisampannānaŋ kammaŋ, hīnajaccānaŋ kevaṭṭādīnaŋ idaŋ kammaŋ; tādisassa

---

* A iii, 343; v, 3, *etc.* † *Cf.* Asl. 124.

---

1 S, B, C, D °sacce. 2 H *omits*.
3 S, C, D araññagata°. 4 H. pāpaka.
5 H °ṇāni. 6 H *omits* va.

jātisampannassa idaŋ kammaŋ kātuŋ na yuttan" ti evaŋ tāva jātiŋ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpaŋ akaronto hiriŋ samuṭṭhāpeti.

Tathā: "pāpakaraṇaŋ nām' etaŋ daharehi kattabbakammaŋ;[1] tādisassa vaye ṭhitassa idaŋ kammaŋ kātuŋ na yuttan" ti evaŋ vayaŋ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpaŋ akaronto hiriŋ samuṭṭhāpeti.

Tathā: "pāpakammaŋ nām' etaŋ dubbalajātikānaŋ kammaŋ; tādisassa sūrabhāvasampannassa idaŋ kammaŋ kātuŋ na yuttan" ti evaŋ sūrabhāvaŋ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpaŋ akaronto hiriŋ samuṭṭhāpeti.

Tathā: "pāpakammaŋ nām' etaŋ andhabālānaŋ kammaŋ, na paṇḍitānaŋ; tādisassa paṇḍitassa bahussutassa idaŋ kammaŋ kātuŋ na yuttan" ti evaŋ bāhusaccaŋ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpaŋ akaronto hiriŋ samuṭṭhāpeti.

Evaŋ ajjhattasamuṭṭhānaŋ hiriŋ catūhi kāraṇehi[2] samuṭṭhāpeti. Samuṭṭhāpetvā ca pana[3] attano citte hiriŋ pavesetvā pāpakammaŋ na karoti. Evaŋ ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā hiri nāma hoti.

Kathaŋ bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaŋ ottappaŋ nāma? "Sace tvaŋ pāpakammaŋ karissasi, catusu parisāsu garahappatto bhavissasi:

Garahissanti taŋ viññū asuciŋ[4] nāgariko yathā
Vajjito[5] sīlavantehi kathaŋ bhikkhu karissasī[6]"* ti

evaŋ[7] paccavekkhanto bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānena ottappena pāpakammaŋ na karoti. Evaŋ bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaŋ ottappaŋ nāma hoti.

Kathaŋ attādhipati hiri nāma? Idh' ekacco kulaputto attānaŋ adhipatiŋ jeṭṭhakaŋ katvā "tādisassa saddhāpabbajitassa bahussutassa dhutaṅgadharassa na yuttaŋ pāpa-

---

* Asl. 125.

---

[1] H °baŋ kam°.
[2] H, D *omit.*
[3] H puna.
[4] H asucī.
[5] H vivaj°.
[6] H karissatī.
[7] H, D, B *omit.*

kammaŋ kātun" ti pāpaŋ na karoti. Evaŋ attādhipati hiri nāma hoti; ten' āha Bhagavā: *So attānaŋ yeva adhipatiŋ katvā akusalaŋ pajahati, kusalaŋ bhāveti, sāvajjaŋ pajahati, anavajjaŋ bhāveti, suddham attānaŋ pariharatī** ti.

Kathaŋ lokādhipati ottappaŋ nāma? Idh' ekacco kulaputto lokaŋ adhipatiŋ jeṭṭhakaŋ katvā pāpaŋ kammaŋ na karoti; yathāha: *Mahā kho panāyaŋ lokasannivāso, mahantasmiŋ kho pana lokasannivāse santi samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduno; te dūrato pi passanti, āsanne*[1] *pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaŋ pajānanti. Te pi maŋ evaŋ jānissanti: "Passatha bho imaŋ kulaputtaŋ saddhāya*[2] *agārasmā anagāriyaŋ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehī" ti. Santi devatā iddhimantiniyo*[3] *dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo; tā dūrato pi passanti, āsanne*[1] *pi na dissanti, cetasā pi ctitaŋ pajānanti. Tā pi maŋ jānissanti: "Passatha bho imaŋ kulaputtaŋ saddhāya*[2] *agārasmā anagāriyaŋ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehī" ti. So lokaŋ yeva adhipatiŋ katvā akusalaŋ pajahati, kusalaŋ bhāveti, sāvajjaŋ pajahati, anavajjaŋ bhāveti suddham attānaŋ pariharatī** ti. Evaŋ lokādhipati ottappaŋ nāma hotī ti.

"Lajjāsabhāvasaṇṭhitā hiri, bhayasabhāvasaṇṭhitaŋ ottappan" ti ettha pana lajjā ti lajjanākāro, tena sabhāvena saṇṭhitā hiri. Bhayan ti apāyabhayaŋ, tena sabhāvena saṇṭhitaŋ ottappaŋ. Tad ubhayam pi pāpaparivajjane pākaṭaŋ hoti; ekacco hi yathā nāma eko[4] kulaputto uccārapassāvādīni karonto lajjitabbayuttakaŋ ekaŋ disvā lajjanākārappatto bhaveyya, vihīḷito,[5] evam eva ajjhattaŋ lajjidhammaŋ okkamitvā pāpakammaŋ na karoti; ekacco apāyabhayabhīto hutvā pāpakammaŋ na karoti. Tatr' idaŋ opammaŋ: Yathā hi dvīsu ayoguḷesu eko sītalo bhaveyya gūthamakkhito, eko uṇho āditto; tattha paṇḍito sītalaŋ gūthamakkhitattā jigucchanto na gaṇhāti, itaraŋ dāhabhayena. Tattha sīta-

* A. i, 148.

[1] H āsannā. [2] H, D, B saddhā.
[3] S, B °mantiyo. [4] H ekako.
[5] H vidalito; S, C viniḷito; S *adds* lajjito.

lassa gūthamakkhanajigucchāya agaṇhanaŋ viya ajjhattaŋ lajjīdhammaŋ okkamitvā pāpassa akaraṇaŋ; uṇhassa dāhabhayena agaṇhanaŋ viya apāyabhayena pāpassa akaraṇaŋ veditabbaŋ.

"Sappatissavalakkhaṇā[1] hiri, vajjabhīrukabhayadassāvīlakkhaṇaŋ ottappan" ti idam pi dvayaŋ pāpaparivajjane eva pākaṭaŋ hoti: ekacco hi jātimahattapaccavekkhanā, satthumahattapaccavekkhanā, dāyajjamahattapaccavekkhanā, sabrahmacārīmahattapaccavekkhanā ti catūhi kāraṇehi sappatissavalakkhaṇaŋ[1] hiriŋ samuṭṭhāpetvā pāpaŋ na karoti; ekacco attānuvādabhayaŋ parānuvādabhayaŋ daṇḍabhayan duggatibhayan ti catūh' ākārehi vajjabhīruka-bhayadassāvīlakkhaṇaŋ ottappaŋ samuṭṭhāpetvā pāpaŋ na karoti. Tattha jātimahattapaccavekkhanādīni c' eva attānuvādabhayādīni ca vitthāretvā kathetabbāni.

Evaŋ vuttaŋ sattavidhaŋ balaŋ yassa puggalassa natthi, te kilesā naŋ puggalaŋ sahanti . . . pe . . . pariyādiyanti maddantī ti.

Dve parissayā ti pākaṭāpākaṭavasena dve eva upaddavā, na ekaŋ; na tīṇi. Te vibhāgato dassetuŋ *Katame pākataparissayā* ti ādim āha:

Tattha *kokā* ti kekā; ayam eva vā pāṭho. [13.] *Corā* ti coriyakammehi yuttā. *Māṇavā* ti sāhasikakammehi yuttā. *Katakammā* ti sandhicchedādi-katacorakammā.[2] *Akatakammā* ti taŋ kammaŋ kātuŋ nikkhantā. Ettha *assū* ti bhaveyyun ti attho.

Cakkhurogo ti cakkhusmiŋ uppannarogo; rujatī ti rogo. Cakkhurogo ti ādayo vatthuvasena veditabbā; nibbattitapasādānañ[3] hi[4] rogo nāma natthi. *Kaṇṇarogo* ti bahikaṇṇe[5] rogo.

Mukharogo ti mukhe uppannarogo. *Dantarogo* ti dantasūlaŋ.

Kāso ti khayarogo. *Sāso* ti svāso, uggārarogo.

Pināso ti bahināsikāya rogo.

Ḍaho ti sarīre uppajjanako uṇho.

---

[1] H *omits* va. [2] H, D, B °corikakammā.
[3] C nibbaṭṭita°. [4] H hīno.
[5] H °kaṇṇa.

Mucchā ti sativissajjanako.[1]

Pakkhandikā ti lohitapakkhandikā, atisāro. *Sūlā* ti āmasūlā, kucchirogo. *Visūcikā* ti mahanto virecanako.

Kilāso ti sabalo.[2]

Soso ti sukkhanako sosabyādhi.

Apamāro ti amanussagāho veriyakkhābādho.

Daddū ti daddupiḷakā. *Kaṇḍū* ti khuddakapiḷakā. *Kacchū* ti mahākacchu. *Rakhasā* ti nakhehi vilikhitaṭṭhāne[3] rogo. *Nakhasā*[4] ti pi pāli. *Vitacchikā* ti hatthapādatalesu hīraŋ hīraŋ katvā phālento uppajjanakarogo.

Lohitapittan ti soṇitapittaŋ; rattapittan ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Madhumeho ti sarīrabbhantare ukkaṭṭharogo. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ: *Api ca madhumeho ukkaṭṭho** ti.

Aŋsā ti arisarogo.

Piḷakā ti lohitapilakā.

Bhgaŋ dālayatī ti *bhagandalā*; vaccamaggaŋ phāletī ti attho.

Pittasamuṭṭhānā ti pittena samuṭṭhānaŋ[5] uppatti etesan ti pittasamuṭṭhānā. Te kira dvattiŋsa honti. *Semhasamuṭṭhānā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo. *Sannipātikā* ti vātapittasemhānaŋ sannipātena ekībhāvena uppannā. Ābādhanatthena *ābadhā*.

Utupariṇāmajā ti pariṇāmena accuṇhātisītena uppajjanakarogā.

Visamaparihārajā ti aniṭṭhaṭṭhānanisajjādinā[6] visamaparihārena jātā.

Opakkamikā ti vadhabandhanādinā upakkamena jātā.

Kammavipākajā ti balavakammavipākasambhūtā.

Sītaŋ uṇhaŋ . . . pe . . . samphassā ti [7][ime pākaṭā eva].[7] *Iti vā* ti evaŋ[8] vā. *Ime vuccanti* ti nigamento āha.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? ti apākaṭā āchādita[9]-

---

* Vin. iv, 6, 8, *etc.*, Omasavādasikkhāpada; *with* ābādho *before* ukkaṭṭho.

---

[1] H °kā.
[2] S, C savalo; D kasabalo.
[3] H °ṭhāna.
[4] H, D, B rakkhasā.
[5] H, D °ṭhānā.
[6] S, C atiṭṭhāna°.
[7-7] H *omits*.
[8] H eva.
[9] S, C acchā°.

upaddavā katame ti pucchati. Tattha *kāyaduccaritan* ti pāṇātipāta-adinnādāna-micchācāracetanā veditabbā. *Vacīduccaritan* ti musāvāda-pusuṇāvācā-pharusāvācā-samphappalāpacetanā veditabbā. *Manoduccaritan* ti abhijjhā-vyāpāda-micchādiṭṭhiyo veditabbā. Kāye pavattaŋ, kāyato vā pavattaŋ duṭṭhucaritaŋ, kilesapūtikattā vā duṭṭhaŋ[1] caritan ti *kāyaduccaritaŋ*. Vacī-manoduccaritesu pi es' eva nayo.

Kāmīyantī ti kāmā, pañca kāmaguṇā; kāmesu chando kāmacchando. Kāmayatī ti vā kāmo; kāmo eva chando kāmacchando; na kattukamyatāchando,[2] kāmataṇhā va evaŋ-nāmikā. Kusaladhamme nīvaratī ti nīvaraṇaŋ; kāmacchando eva nīvaraṇaŋ *kāmacchandanīvaraṇaŋ*. Evaŋ sesesu pi.

Vyāpajjati tena cittaŋ, pūtibhāvaŋ upagacchati, vyāpādayati vā vinayācārasampattiŋ,[3] nāseti hitasukhādīni vā ti vyāpādo. [4][Kusaladhamme nīvaratī ti nīvaraṇaŋ, vyāpādo eva nīvaraṇaŋ *vyāpādanīvaraṇaŋ*.][4]

Thīnatā thīnaŋ; middhatā middhaŋ; anussahanatā, sampattivighāto cā ti attho. Thīnañ ca middhañ ca *thīnamiddhaŋ*. Tattha thīnaŋ anussahanalakkhaṇaŋ,[5] viriyavinodanarasaŋ,[6] saŋsīdanapaccupaṭṭhānaŋ. Middhaŋ akammaññatālakkhaṇaŋ, ohananarasaŋ,[7] līnatāpaccupaṭṭhānaŋ, pacalāyakaniddāpaccupaṭṭhānaŋ[8] vā. Ubhayam pi arati-tandi-vijambhikādisu[9] ayonisomanasikārapadaṭṭhānan ti.

Uddhatassa[10] bhāvo *uddhaccaŋ*; taŋ avupasamalakkhaṇaŋ; vātābhighāta-cala[11]-jalaŋ viya anavaṭṭhānarasaŋ; vātābhighāta-calapaṭākā[12] viya bhantattapaccupaṭṭhānaŋ; pāsāṇābhighātasamuddhaṭa-bhasmaŋ viya cetaso avupasamo; ayonisomanasikārapadaṭṭhānaŋ; cittavikkhepo ti daṭṭhabbaŋ. Kucchitaŋ kataŋ kukataŋ; tassa bhāvo *kukkuccaŋ*; taŋ pacchānutāpanalakkhaṇaŋ; katākatānusocanarasaŋ; vippaṭisārapaccupaṭṭhānaŋ; katākatapadaṭṭhānaŋ, dāsavyaŋ viya daṭ-

---

[1] H, D, B duṭṭhu.
[2] H *adds* ti.
[3] H, D, B °cārarūpaŋ.
[4-4] S, B, C *omit*.
[5] C, D anussāha°.
[6] H, D viriyapaññāvi°.
[7] S, B, C osādana°.
[8] S °lāyita°; B, C °lāyika°.
[9] S, C, D °bhitā°.
[10] H, B, D uddhata.
[11] H, B calaŋ.
[12] *All MSS.* paṭākaŋ.

ṭhabbaŋ. [1-1][Uddhaccañ ca kukkuccañ ca][1-1] *uddhaccakukkuccaŋ.*

Vigatā cikicchā ti *vicikicchā*; sabhāvaŋ vā vicinanto etāya kicchati kilamatī ti *vicikicchā.* Sā saŋsayalakkhaṇā; saŋsappanarasā; anicchayapaccupaṭṭhānā, anekaŋsagāhapaccupaṭṭhānā vā vicikicchā; ayonisomanasikārapadaṭṭhānā; paṭipatti-antarāyakarā ti daṭṭhabbā.

Rañjanalakkhaṇo *rāgo.* Dussanalakkhaṇo *doso.* Muhyanalakkhaṇo *moho.*

Kujjhanalakkhaṇo *kodho,* caṇḍikkalakkhaṇo vā; āghātakaraṇaraso, dūsanapaccupaṭṭhāno. Upanandhanalakkhaṇo upanāho; vera-appaṭinissajjanaraso; kodhānuppabandhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno. Vuttañ c' etaŋ: *Pubbakālaŋ*[2] *kodho, aparakālaŋ*[2] *upanāho** ti ādi.

Paraguṇamakkhanalakkaṇo *makkho*; tesaŋ vināsanaraso; tadavacchādanapaccupaṭṭhāno. Yugaggāhalakkhaṇo *palāso*; paraguṇehi attano guṇānaŋ samīkaraṇaraso[3]; paresaŋ guṇappamāṇena uṭṭhānapaccupaṭṭhāno.

Parasampattikhīyanalakkhaṇā *issā*; tassā akkhamanalakkhaṇā vā; tattha anabhiratirasā; tato vimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā. Attano sampattinigūhanalakkhaṇaŋ *maccheraŋ*; attano sampattiyā parehi sādhāraṇabhāva[4]-akkhamanarasaŋ; saṅkocanapaccupaṭṭhānaŋ.

Katapāpapaṭicchādanalakkhaṇā *māyā*; tassa nigūhanarasā; tadāvaraṇapaccupaṭṭhānā. Attano avijjamānaguṇappakāsanalakkhaṇaŋ *sāṭheyyaŋ*; tesaŋ samudāharaṇarasaŋ; sarīrākārehi pi tesaŋ vibhūtakaraṇapaccupaṭṭhānaŋ.

Cittassa uddhumātabhāvalakkhaṇo *thambho*; appatissavavuttiraso;[5] amaddavapaccupaṭṭhāno. Karaṇuttariyalakkhaṇo *sārambho*; vipaccanikatāraso; agāravapaccupaṭṭhāno.

Unnatilakkhaṇo *māno*; ahaṅkāraraso; uddhumātabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno. Abbhunnatilakkhaṇo *atimāno*; ativiya ahaṅkāraraso; accuddhumātabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno.

Mattabhāvalakkhaṇo *mado*; madavahanaraso;[6] ummāda-

* Vbh. 357.

[1-1] H *omits.* [2] B °kāle. [3] C, D sama°.
[4] B °bhāvaŋ. [5] H *omits* va. [6] H madagahaṇa°.

paccupaṭṭhāno. Pañcasu kāmaguṇesu cittassa vossaggalakkhaṇo *pamādo*; vossaggānuppadānaraso; sativippavāsapaccupaṭṭhāno ti. Evaŋ imesaŋ dhammānaŋ lakkhaṇādīni veditabbāni. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo.

Vitthārato pana *Tattha katamo kodho** ti ādinā Vibhaṅge vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Visesato c' ettha āmisagiddho attanā alabhanto aññassa lābhino kujjhati; tassa sakiŋ uppanno *kodho* yeva, tatuttariŋ uppanno *upanāho.* So eva kuddho upanayhanto ca[1] santam pi aññassa lābhino guṇaŋ makkheti; 'aham pi tādiso' ti ca yugaggāhaŋ gaṇhāti; ayam assa *makkho* ca *palāso* ca, So evaŋ[2] makkhī palāsī parassa[3] lābhasakkārādisu "Kiŋ imassa iminā" ti issati padussati, ayam assa *issā.* Sace pan' assa kāci sampatti hoti, tassa tena sādhāraṇabhāvaŋ na sahati; idam assa *maccheraŋ.* Lābhahetu kho pana attano sante pi dose paṭicchādeti; ayam assa *māyā.* Asante pi guṇe pakāseti;[4] idam assa *sāṭheyyaŋ.* So evaŋ paṭipanno sace pana yathādhippāyaŋ lābhaŋ labhati, tena thaddho hoti, amuducitto, "na idaŋ evaŋ kātabban" ti ovadituŋ asakkhuṇeyyo ; ayam assa *thambho.* Sace pana naŋ[5] koci kiñci vadati: "na idaŋ evaŋ kātabban" ti, tena sāraddhacitto[6] hoti, bhākuṭikamukho,[7] "Ko me tvan" ti pasayhabhāṇī;[8] ayam assa *sārambho.* Tato thambhena aham eva seyyo ti attānaŋ maññanto mānī hoti; sārambhena "Ke ime" ti pare atimaññanto atimānī; ayam assa *māno* ca, *atimāno* ca. So tehi mānātimānehi jātimadādianekarūpaŋ madaŋ janeti; matto samāno kāmaguṇādibhedesu[9] vatthusu pamajjati; ayam assa *mado pamādo* cā ti veditabbo.

Sabbe kilesā ti sabbe pi akusalā dhammā. Upatāpanatthena vibādhanatthena ca *kilesā.*[10] Kilesapūtikattā[11] *duccaritā.* Kilesadarathakaraṇatthena[12] *darathā.* Antodāhādikaraṇat-

* Vbh. 357.

[1] H, D va.
[2] H eva.
[3] B tassa.
[4] H °senti.
[5] H, S, D *omit.*
[6] B bāḷhacitto.
[7] B kākamukho.
[8] H pasayhati.
[9] B °digocaresu.
[10] H *omits.*
[11] C kilesadūsik°.
[12] H, D kilesā°.

thena *pariḷāhā*. Santāpanatthena[1] *santāpā*. Akosallasambhūtatthena abhisaṅkharaṇatthena[2] ca sabbe *akusalābhisaṅkhārā*.

Ken' atthenā ti kena atthena? Abhibhavanādi-tividhaŋ atthaŋ dassetuŋ: *Parisahantī* ti *parissayā* ti ādim āha. *Parisahantī* ti dukkhaŋ uppādenti, abhibhavanti. *Parihānāya saŋvattantī* ti kusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ pariccajanāya pavattanti. *Tatrāsayā* ti tasmiŋ sarīre akusalā dhammā āsayanti, vasanti, uppajjantī ti attho.

Te parissayā ti kāyaduccaritādayo upaddavā. *Kusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ antarāyāyā* ti upari vattabbānaŋ sammāpaṭipadādi-kosallasambhūtānaŋ dhammānaŋ antaradhānāya adassanatthāya saŋvattanti. *Sammāpaṭipadāyā* ti sundarāya pasatthāya paṭipadāya; na micchāpaṭipadāya. *Anulomapaṭipadāyā* ti aviruddhapaṭipadāya, na paṭilomapaṭipadāya. *Apaccanikapaṭipadāyā* ti na paccanikapaṭipadāya, appaṭivāṇīpaṭipadāya.[3] [14.] *Anvatthapaṭipadāyā* ti atthaŋ anugatāya paṭipadāya, uparūpari vaḍḍhitāya paṭipadāya. Yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabbāya paṭipadāyā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Attatthapaṭipadāyā* ti pi pāḷi, taŋ na sundaraŋ. *Dhammānudhammapaṭipadāyā* ti: dhammo nāma navalokuttaradhammo; anudhammo nāma vipassanādi; tassa dhammassa anurūpā paṭipadā anudhammapaṭipadā; tassā dhammānudhammapaṭipadāya.

Sīlesu paripūrakāritāyā ti pātimokkhasīlesu pāripūriŋ[4] katvā ṭhitattā.[5] *Indriyesu guttadvāratāyā* ti *Cakkhunā rūpaŋ disvā** ti ādinā nayena vuttesu manacchaṭṭhesu indriyesu sugopitadvāratāya.[6] *Bhojane mattaññutāyā* ti paṭiggahaṇādisu pamāṇayuttatāya, alaŋsāṭakādiŋ muñcitvā mitabhojanatāya. *Jāgariyānuyogassā* ti *Divasaŋ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehī*† ti evam ādinā nayena pañcajāgaraṇadhamme anuyogassa.

* M. i, 221; A. ii, 39, *etc.*; Nid. 366. † A. ii, 40; Vbh. 249; Nid. 377.

[1] S, C sadā tāpa°. [2] H °sañcara°.
[3] H apaccatthika°; B apaṭāṇi°.
[4] H, D °pūraŋ. [5] H, S, D ṭhitāya.
[6] H, D, B saṅgo°; B °dvārabhāvassa; C °rabhāvāya.

Satisampajaññassā ti sabbakammaṭṭhānabhāvanānuyuttānaŋ sabbayogīnaŋ sabbadā upakārakassa satisampajaññassa. *Satipaṭṭhānānan* ti ārammaṇesu okkanditvā pakkhanditvā[1] upaṭṭhānato paṭṭhānaŋ, sati yeva paṭṭhānaŋ satipaṭṭhānaŋ. Kāya-vedanā-citta-dhammesu pan' assa asubha-dukkhāniccānattākārāpahāṇavasena[2] subha-sukha-niccattasaññāpahāṇakiccasādhanavasena ca[3] pavattito catudhā bhedo hoti; tesaŋ catunnaŋ satipaṭṭhānānaŋ.

Catunnaŋ sammappadhānānan ti padahanti etenā ti padhānaŋ; sobhaṇaŋ padhānaŋ,[4] sammā vā[5] padahanti etenā ti sammappadhānaŋ. Sobhaṇaŋ vā taŋ kilesavirūpattavirahato,[6] padhānañ[7] ca[7] hitasukhanipphādakattena seṭṭhabhāvāvahanato[8] padhānabhāvakaraṇato cā ti sammappadhānaŋ; viriyass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Uppannānuppannānaŋ[9] anuppannuppannānañ ca[10] akusalakusalānaŋ pahāṇānuppatti-uppādaṭṭhitikiccasādhanavasena pavattito pan' assa catudhā bhedo hoti; tesaŋ catunnaŋ sammappadhānānaŋ.

Catunnaŋ iddhipādānan ti ettha chanda-viriya-citta-vīmaŋsāsu ekeko ijjhatī ti iddhi; samijjhati, nipphajjatī ti attho. Ijjhanti vā etāya sattā, iddhā vuddhā ukkaŋsagatā hontī ti iddhi. Paṭhamen' atthena: iddhi yeva pādo ti iddhipādo; iddhikoṭṭhāso ti attho. Dutiyen' atthena: iddhiyā pādo ti iddhipādo; pādo ti patiṭṭhā, adhigamūpāyo ti attho; tena hi sammā uparūparivisesasaṅkhātaŋ iddhiŋ uppādenti, pāpuṇanti; tasmā pādo ti vuccati. Tesaŋ catunnaŋ iddhipādānaŋ.

Sattannaŋ bojjhaṅgānan ti bodhiyā, bodhissa vā aṅgā ti *bojjhaṅgā*. Idaŋ vuttaŋ hoti: yā[11] esā dhammasāmaggi, yāya lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppajjamānāya līnuddhacca-patiṭṭhānāyūhana-kāmasukhattakilamathānuyoga-uccheda-sassatābhinivesādīnaŋ anekesaŋ upaddavānaŋ paṭipakkhabhūtāya sati-dhammavicaya-viriya-pīti-passaddhi-samādhi-upekkhāsaṅkhātāya dhammasāmaggiyā ariyasāvako bujjhatī ti katvā

---

[1] H, D *omit.*
[2] S, D °kārappa°.
[3] H, D, B *omit.*
[4] H, D. B *add* sammappadhānaŋ.
[5] H, D *add* taŋ.
[6] H °viharato.
[7] H padhāna.
[8] B °bhāvasādhanato.
[9] H °panna.
[10] H, D *add* catunnaŋ.
[11] H sā.

bodhī ti vuccati; bujjhati[1] kilesasantānaniddāya uṭṭhahati, cattāri vā ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhati, nibbāṇam eva vā sacchikaroti,[2] tassā dhammasāmaggisaṅkhātāya bodhiyā aṅgā ti pi *bojjhaṅgā*; jhānaṅga-maggaṅgādīni viya. Yo p' esa yathāvuttappakārāya etāya dhammasāmaggiyā bujjhatī ti katvā ariyasāvako bodhī ti vuccati, tassa bodhissa aṅgā ti pi *bojjhaṅgā*; senaṅgādayo viya. Ten' āhu aṭṭhakathācariyā: Bujjhanakassa puggalassa aṅgā ti vā bojjhaṅgā ti. Tesaŋ sattannaŋ bojjhaṅgānaŋ.

Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti: ariyo ti taŋ-taŋ-maggavajjhakilesehi ārakattā, ariyabhāvakarattā,[3] ariyaphalapaṭilābhakarattā ca ariyo. Aṭṭha aṅgāni assā ti aṭṭhaṅgiko; svāyaŋ caturaṅginī[4] viya senā, pañcaṅgikaŋ viya ca turiyaŋ aṅgamattam eva hoti, aṅgavinimmutto natthi. Nibbāṇaŋ maggati, kilese vā[5] mārento gacchatī ti maggo. Tassa *ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa.*

Imesaŋ kusalānaŋ dhammānan ti vuttappakārānaŋ lokiya[6]-lokuttarakusaladhammānaŋ. *Antarāyāyā* ti lokuttaradhammānaŋ antarāyāya antaradhānāya, lokiyalokuttarakusaladhammānaŋ pariccāgāya. Tesu lokuttaradhammānaŋ uppajjituŋ appadānatthena parissayā nāma; te hi uppajjitvā nirujjhamānā upaddavaŋ n' āvahanti.[7]

Tatth' ete[8] ti tasmiŋ attabhāve ete. *Pāpakā* ti lāmakā. *Attabhāvasannissayā* ti attabhāvaŋ upanissāya ārammaṇaŋ katvā uppajjantī ti attabhāvasannissayā; parissayā ti keci.[9] [*Dake* ti udake.][10] *Vuttañ h' etan* ti kathitañ hi etaŋ.

Sāntevāsiko ti antevāsikasaṅkhātena kilesena saha vasatī ti sāntevāsiko. Samudācaraṇasaṅkhātena kilesena saha vasatī ti *sācariyako.*

Cakkhunā rūpaŋ disvā ti cakkhuviññāṇena rūpaŋ passitvā. Upari *sotena saddaŋ sutvā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. *Uppajjantī* ti samudācaranti. *Sarasaṅkappā* ti nānārammaṇe saŋsaraṇavasena uppannā parikappā. *Saññojanīyā* ti āramma-

---

[1] D, S, C °tī ti.
[2] *All MSS.* °tī ti.
[3] H, D, B °karaṇattā.
[4] H °gikā.
[5] H ca.
[6] H, S, D, C *omit.*
[7] H, D *omit* n' ā.
[8] H Tattha te.
[9] C, S *omit.*
[10] H *omits.*

ṇabhāvaŋ upagantvā[1] saññojanasaŋvaddhanena[2] saŋyojanānaŋ hitā. *Ty' assā*[3] ti te pāpakā assa puggalassa. *Anto vasantī* ti abbhantare citte nivasanti. *Anvāssavantī*[4] ti kilesa[5]-santānaŋ anugantvā bhusaŋ savanti,[6] anubandhanti. [*Te nan* ti][7] taŋ puggalaŋ ete akusalā dhammā. *Samudācarantī* ti sammā ācaranti, pavattantī ti attho.

[15.] Kilissanatthena *malā*. Sattuatthena *amittā*. Veriatthena *sapattā*. Hananatthena *vadhakā*. Paccāmittatthena *paccatthikā*. Aha vā: *malā* suriyassa upakkilesā valāhakā viya; *amittā* suriyassa dhūmaŋ viya; *sapattā* suriyassa himaŋ[8] viya; *vadhakā* suriyassa rajaŋ viya; *paccatthikā* suriyassa *rāhu* viya; *malā* suvaṇṇassa malaŋ viya cittappabhānāsakā;[9] *amittā* kāḷalohamalaŋ viya citte siniddhabhāvanāsakā; *sapattā* yuganaddhaŋ yujjhantā sapattā viya citte patiṭṭhita-dhammadhaŋsakā; *vadhakā* manussaghātakā viya dhammaghātakā; *paccatthikā* raññā[10] upahatassa vināso viya mokkhamaggassa paṭisedhakā ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Anatthajanano ti na atthaŋ anatthaŋ; taŋ anatthaŋ uppādetī ti anatthajanano. Ko[11] so ?[11] Lobho.[12] *Lobho cittappakopano* ti cittassa kopano[13] calano;[14] kusalaŋ nivāretvā cittaŋ rundhatī ti attho. *Bhayam antarato jātan* ti[15] abbhantare attano citte yeva jātaŋ anatthajananādibhayahetu. *Taŋ jano nāvabujjhatī* ti taŋ bhayaŋ bālamahājano avagantvā otaritvā na jānāti.

Atthan ti luddho[16] puggalo lokiya-lokuttaraŋ atthaŋ na jānāti. *Dhamman* ti tassa hetuŋ. *Andhantaman* ti bahalandhakāraŋ. *Yan* ti yasmā; yaŋ naraŋ vā. *Sahate* ti abhibhavati.

[16.] *Ajjhattan* ti sakasantāne. *Uppajjamānā uppajjantī* ti pubbantato uddhaŋ pajjamānā[17] *ahitāya* uppajjanti[18] *duk-*

---

1 H, D upagatā.
2 B °sambandhena.
3 C, B, D tyassanto.
4 H anvāssa vasanti.
5 H, B, D *omit*.
6 H vasanti.
7 H, D tena.
8 H, B mahī.
9 H cittassa pa°.
10 H rañño.
11 H kodho; B doso.
12 H *omits*.
13 B, S pako°.
14 S, C dhaŋsano.
15 S, C *add* anekavidhaŋ bhayaŋ.
16 H kuddho.
17 H uppaj°.
18 H °tī ti.

khāya, tadubhayena *aphāsuvihārāya*. *Ahitāyā* ti cetasikadukkhatthāya.[1] *Dukkhāyā* ti kāyikadukkhatthāya.[1] *Aphāsuvihārāyā* ti tadubhayena na[2] sukhavihāratthāya. Atha vā *uppajjamānā uppajjantī* ti bhavaṅgacalanato paṭṭhāya yāva votthapanā tāva uppajjamānā nāma; votthapanaŋ pana patvā anivattanabhāvena[3] uppajjanti nāmā ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Tacasāraŋ va saŋ phalan ti attano phalena nāsitaŋ tacasārasaṅkhātaŋ veḷu viya.

Aratī ti kusalesu dhammesu ukkaṇṭhitatā.[4] *Ratī* ti pañcakāmaguṇe abhirati. *Lomahaŋso* ti kaṇṭakasadiso hutvā uddhaggalomo. *Ito nidānā* ti ayaŋ attabhāvo nidānaŋ paccayo etesan ti ito nidānā. *Itojā*[5] ti ito attabhāvato jātā.[6] *Ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā* ti yathā dīghasuttakena pāde baddhaŋ[7] kākaŋ kumārakā tassa suttassa pariyante[8] aṅguliŋ[9] veṭhetvā ossajanti, so dūraŋ gantvā pi puna tesaŋ pādamūle yeva patati;[10] evam eva ito attabhāvato samuṭṭhāya pāpavitakkā cittaŋ ossajanti.

Sāntevāsiko ti ānītaŋ[11] paṭhamasuttaŋ kilesena sahavāsaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ. *Tayo' me bhikkhave antarāmalā* ti ānītaŋ[11] dutiyaŋ kusaladhammamalinakaraṇavasena atthānatthassa ajānanavasena ca; *Tayo kho mahārāja, purisassa dhammā ajjhattaŋ uppajjamānā* ti ādikaŋ[12] tatiyaŋ attano nissayaghātanavasena; *Rāgo ca doso ca ito nidānā* ti ādikaŋ[13] catutthaŋ kilesānaŋ patiṭṭhādassanavasena vuttan ti ñātabbaŋ.

[17.] *Tato tato*[14] *parissayato* ti tasmā tasmā[14] upaddavā. *Taŋ puggalan* ti vuttappakāraŋ kilesasamaṅgīpuggalaŋ. *Dukkham anvetī* ti anu eti, mātu pacchato khīrapako[15] viya. *Anugacchatī* ti samīpaŋ gacchati; coraghātako viya vajjhappat-

---

[1] H °ttāya.
[2] H a.
[3] S °bhāve.
[4] S, C °ṭhikā.
[5] H itojātā.
[6] B *adds* itojā.
[7] H, D, S baddha.
[8] B °yantaŋ.
[9] H, B °liyā.
[10] H, D °tīti.
[11] B ādikaŋ.
[12] H, S, D, C *omit*.
[13] H, S ānītaŋ.
[14] H *omits*.
[15] B khīrūpago; S, C khīrapivako.

tassa. *Anvāyikaŋ hotī* ti sampattaŋ hoti, dhammagaṇṭhikāya[1] samīpaŋ[2] viya dukkhasamīpaŋ[3] gacchati.

Jātidukkhan ti jātisaddassa tāva aneke atthā paveditā; yathāha:[4]

Bhavo kulaŋ nikāyo ca, sīlaŋ paññatti lakkhaṇaŋ
Pasūti sandhi c' evā ti, jāti-atthā paveditā.

Tathā hi 'ssa *Ekam pi jātiŋ, dve pi jātiyo** ti ādisu bhavo attho. *Akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādenā*† ti ettha kulaŋ. *Atthi Visākhe nigaṇṭhā nāma samaṇajātī*‡ ti ettha nikāyo. *Yato 'haŋ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto, nābhijānāmī*§ ti ettha ariyasīlaŋ. *Tiriyā nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā uggantvā nabhaŋ āhacca ṭhitā ahosī*|| ti ettha paññatti. *Jāti dvīhi khandhehi saṅgahitā*¶ ti ettha saṅkhatalakkhaṇaŋ. *Sampatijāto, Ānanda, bodhisatto*** ti ettha pasūti. *Bhavappaccayā jātī*†† ti ca[5] *Jāti pi dukkhā*‡‡ ti ca ettha pariyāyato paṭisandhikkhaṇo. Nippariyāyato pana tattha tattha nibbattamānānaŋ sattānaŋ ye ye khandhā pātubhavanti, tesaŋ paṭhamapātubhāvo.

Kasmā pan' esā jāti dukkhā ti ce? Anekesaŋ dukkhānaŋ vatthubhāvato. Anekāni hi dukkhāni; seyyathīdaŋ? Dukkhadukkhaŋ, vipariṇāmadukkhaŋ, saṅkhāradukkhaŋ, paṭicchannadukkhaŋ, apaṭicchannadukkhaŋ, pariyāyadukkhaŋ nippariyāyadukkhan ti.

Ettha kāyika-cetasikā dukkhā vedanā sabhāvato ca nāmato ca dukkhattā dukkhadukkhan ti vuccati.

Sukhā vedanā vipariṇāme dukkhuppattihetuto vipariṇāmadukkhaŋ.

Upekkhā vedanā c' eva avasesā ca tebhūmakasaṅkhārā udayabbayaparipīḷitattā saṅkhāradukkhaŋ.

Kaṇṇasūlaŋ, dantasūlaŋ, rāgajapariḷāho, dosa-mohajapari-

---

* D. i, 81, *etc.*
† A. iii, 152.
‡ A. i, 206.
§ M. ii, 103.
|| A. iii, 240.
¶ Dhk. 15.
** M. iii, 163.
†† Vbh. 138, *etc.*
‡‡ Vbh. 99, *etc.*

---

[1] H °kā.
[2] S, B, C paricchedo.
[3] H dukkhaŋ sa°.
[4] H, B, D yathā.
[5] H, S *omit.*

ḷāho ti kāyika-cetasiko ābādho pucchitvā jānitabbato upakkamassa ca apākaṭabhāvato paṭicchannadukkhaŋ.

Dvattiŋsakammakaraṇādisamuṭṭhāno ābādho apucchitvā jānitabbato, upakkamassa ca pākaṭabhāvato apaṭicchannadukkhaŋ.

Ṭhapetvā dukkhadukkhaŋ sesaŋ[1] dukkhaŋ[2] Saccavibhaṅge āgataŋ jātiādi-sabbam pi tassa tassa dukkhassa vatthubhāvato pariyāyadukkhaŋ.

Dukkhadukkham pana nippariyāyadukkhan ti vuccati.

Tatrāyaŋ jāti yan taŋ Bālapaṇḍitasuttādisu* Bhagavatā pi upamāvasena pakāsitaŋ āpāyikaŋ dukkhaŋ, yañ ca sugatiyam pi manussaloke gabbhokkantimūlakādibhedaŋ dukkhaŋ uppajjati, tassa vatthubhāvato dukkhā.

Tatr' idaŋ gabbhokkantimūlakādibhedaŋ dukkhaŋ: Ayañ hi satto mātukucchimhi nibbattamāno na uppala-padumapuṇḍarīkādisu nibbattati; atha kho heṭṭhā āmāsayassa upari pakkāsayassa udarapaṭala-piṭṭhikaṇṭakānaŋ vemajjhe paramasambādhe tibbandhakāre nānākuṇapagandha-paribhāvitaparamaduggandhapavanavicarite adhimattajegucche kucchippadese pūtimaccha-pūtikummāsa-candanikādisu kimi viya nibbattati. So tattha nibbatto dasamāse mātukucchisambhavena usmanā puṭapākaŋ viya paccamāno, piṭṭhapiṇḍī[3] viya sediyamāno sammiñjana-pasāraṇādivirahito adhimattaŋ dukkham anubhotī ti idaŋ tāva *gabbhokkantimūlakaŋ*[4] *dukkhaŋ*.

Yam pana so mātu sahasā upakkhalana-gamana-nisīdanauṭṭhāna-parivattanādisu surādhuttahatthagato eḷako viya, ahiguṇṭhikahatthagato sappapotako viya ca ākaḍḍhana-parikaḍḍhana-odhunana-niddhunanādinā upakkamena adhimattaŋ dukkham anubhavati; yañ ca mātu sītūdakapānakāle sītanarakūpapanno viya, uṇhayāgubhattādi-ajjhoharaṇakāle aṅgāravuṭṭhi-samparikiṇṇo viya, loṇambilādi-ajjhoharaṇakāle khārāpaṭicchakādi[5]-kammakaraṇappatto viya tibbaŋ dukkham anubhoti, idaŋ gabbhapariharaṇamūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ.

* M. iii, 163; S. ii, 23.

[1] H sesa. [2] C *omits*.
[3] H piṭṭhipiṇḍaŋ. [4] T gabbhe ok°.
[5] H, S, D °patac°.

Yam pan' assa mūḷhagabbhāya mātuyā mittāmacca-suhajjādīhi pi adassanārahe dukkhuppattiṭṭhāne chedana-phālanādīhi dukkhaŋ uppajjati, idaŋ gabbhavipattimūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ.

Yaŋ vijāyamānāya mātuyā kammajehi vātehi parivattetvā narakappapātaŋ viya atibhayānakaŋ yonimaggaŋ paṭipādiyamānassa, paramasambādhena ca yonimukhena tāḷacchiggalena viya nikkaḍḍhiyamānassa,[1] narakasattassa viya ca saṅghātapabbatehi vicuṇṇiyamānassa dukkhaŋ uppajjati, idaŋ vijāyanamūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ.

Yam pana jātassa taruṇavaṇasadisa-sukumārasarīrassa hatthagahaṇa-nahāpana-dhovana-coḷaparimajjanādikāle sūcimukha-khuradhārāhi vijjhana-phālanasadisaŋ dukkham uppajjati, idaŋ mātukucchito bahinikkhamanamūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ.

Yam pana[2] tato paraŋ pavattiyaŋ attanā va attānaŋ vadhentassa, acelakavatādivasena ātāpana-paritāpanānuyogam anuyuttassa, kodhavasena abhuñjantassa, ubbandhantassa ca dukkhaŋ hoti, idaŋ attūpakkamamūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ.

Yam pana parato vadhabandhanādīni anubhavantassa dukkhaŋ uppajjati, idaŋ parūpakkamamūlakaŋ dukkhan ti. Iti imassa sabbassā pi dukkhassa ayaŋ jāti vatthum eva hoti. *Idaŋ jātidukkhaŋ anveti.*

Jarādukkhan ti: Duvidhā jarā: saṅkhatalakkhaṇañ ca, khaṇḍiccādisammato santatiyaŋ ekabhavapariyāpanna-khandhapurāṇabhāvo ca; sā idha adhippetā. Sā pan' esā dukkhā saṅkhāradukkhabhāvato[3] c' eva dukkhavatthuto ca. Yañ h' idaŋ aṅgapaccaṅgasithilabhāva-indriyavikāra-virūpatā-yobbanavināsa-viriyāvasādana[4]-satimativippavāsa-paraparibhavādi-anekappaccayaŋ kāyika-cetasikaŋ,[5] dukkham uppajjati, jarā tassa vatthu. Ten' etaŋ vuccati:

---

[1] H, S, B *add* mahānāgassa.
[2] H *omits.* [3] S, B, C, D saŋsāra°
[4] B, D *omit*; C viriya *only*.
[5] H °ka.

Aṅgānaŋ sithilībhāvā, indriyānaŋ vikārato,
Yobbanassa vināsena, balassa upaghātato,
Vippavāsā satādīnaŋ, puttadārehi p' attano
Appasādaniyato c' eva, bhīyo bālattapattiyā
Pappoti dukkhaŋ yaŋ macco kāyikaŋ mānasaŋ tathā,
Sabbam etaŋ jarāhetu yasmā, tasmā jarā dukhā ti.
Idaŋ jarādukkhaŋ anvetī ti sambandho.

Vyādhī ti vividhaŋ dukkhaŋ ādadhāti[1] āvahatī ti vyādhi; vyādhayati tāpayati[2] kampayatī ti vā vyādhi.

Maraṇadukkhan ti etthā pi duvidhaŋ maraṇaŋ: saṅkhatalakkhaṇañ ca, yaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ: *Jarāmaraṇaŋ dvīhi khandhehi saṅgahitan** ti; ekabhavapariyāpanna-jīvitindriyappabandhavicchedo ca, yaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ: *Niccaŋ maraṇato bhayan*† ti; taŋ idha adhippetaŋ. Jātipaccayāmaraṇaŋ, upakkama[3]-maraṇaŋ, sarasamaraṇaŋ, āyukkhkhayamaraṇaŋ, puññakkhayamaraṇan ti pi tass' eva nāmaŋ.

Puna khaṇikamaraṇaŋ, sammutimaraṇaŋ, samucchedamaraṇan ti ayam pi bhedo veditabbo: Pavatte rūpārūpadhammānaŋ bhedo khaṇikamaraṇaŋ nāma. "Tisso mato, Phusso mato" ti idaŋ paramatthato sattassa abhāvā, "Sassaŋ mataŋ, rukkho mato" ti idam pi jīvitindriyassa abhāvā sammutimaraṇaŋ nāma. Khīṇāsavassa appaṭisandhikā kālakiriyā samucchedamaraṇaŋ nāma.

Bāhiraŋ[4] sammutimaraṇaŋ ṭhapetvā itaraŋ sammutimaraṇañ ca[5] idha yathāvuttappabandha-vicchedabhāvena saṅgahītaŋ. Dukkhassa pana vatthubhāvato dukkhaŋ. Ten' etaŋ vuccati:

Pāpassa pāpakammādi-nimittam anupassato
Bhaddassāpasahantassa viyogaŋ piyavatthukaŋ,
Mīyamānassa yaŋ dukkhaŋ mānasaŋ avisesato

* Dhk. 15. † Sn. 109.

1 C, D *omit*; B vidahati.
2 H adukkhaŋ bādhayati; B, D āyassati.
3 S, C parūpak°.
4 H, D Bāhira.
5 H, S, D va.

Sabbesaŋ vā pi yaŋ sandhi-bhandhanacchedanādikaŋ
Vitujjamānamammānaŋ hoti dukkhaŋ sarīrajaŋ
Asayham appatikāraŋ, dukkhass' etass' idaŋ[1] yato
Maraṇaŋ vatthu, ten' etaŋ dukkham icc' eva bhāsitan ti.

Soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsadukkhan ti ettha sokādisu soko nāma ñātivyasanādīhi phuṭṭhassa anto-nijjhānalakkhaṇo[2] cittasantāpo. Dukkhaṭṭho[3] pan' assa dukkhadukkhattā c' eva dukkhassa ca vatthubhāvato. Ten' etaŋ vuccati:

Sattānaŋ hadayaŋ soko visasallaŋ va tujjati,
Aggitatto va nārāco bhusaŋ va dahate puna.[4]
Samāvahati ca vyādhi-jarā-maraṇabhedanaŋ[5]
Dukkhañ ca vividhaŋ yasmā, tasmā dukkho ti vuccatī ti.

Paridevo nāma ñātivyasanādīhi phuṭṭhassa vacīpalāpo. Dukkhaṭṭho[3] pan' assa saṅkhāradukkhabhāvato,[6] dukkhavatthuto[7] ca. Ten' etaŋ vuccati:

Yaŋ sokasallavihato paridevamāno
Kaṇṭhoṭṭha-tālu-galasosajam appasayhaŋ
Bhīyo 'dhimattam adhigacchati yena dukkhaŋ
Dukkho ti tena Bhagavā paridevam āhā ti.

Dukkhaŋ nāma kāyapīḷanalakkhaṇaŋ kāyikaŋ dukkhaŋ. Dukkhaṭṭho[3] pan' assa dukkhadukkhattā, kāyikadukkhāvahanato c' eva mānasadukkhāvahanato ca. Ten' etaŋ vuccati:

Pīḷeti kāyikam idaŋ dukkhaŋ,[8] dukkhañ ca mānasaŋ bhīyo
Janayati yasmā, tasmā ḍukkhan ti visesato vuttan ti.

---

[1] H dukkhassa tas°.
[2] S °naŋ lakkhaṇato.
[3] H dukkhaŋ kho.
[4] C su naŋ.
[5] H °ṇarodanaŋ.
[6] S, B, C, D saŋsāra°.
[7] C, D *omit.*
[8] S, B *omit.*

Domanassaŋ nāma cittapīḷanalakkhaṇaŋ mānasaŋ dukkhaŋ. Dukkhaṭṭho[1] pan' assa dukkhadukkhato c' eva kāyikadukkhāvahanato ca; cetodukkhasamappitā hi kese pakiriya uraŋ patipiŋsanti, āvaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanti, chinnapapātaŋ papatanti, satthaŋ āharanti, visaŋ khādanti, rajjuyā ubbandhanti, aggiŋ pavisanti; iti nānappakāraŋ dukkhaŋ anubhavanti. Ten' etaŋ vuccati:

Pīḷeti yato cittaŋ, kāyassa ca pīḷanaŋ[2] samāvahati,
Dukkhan ti domanassaŋ vidomanassā[3] tato āhū[4] ti.

Upāyāso nāma ñātivyasanādīhi phuṭṭhassa adhimattacetodukkhappabhāvito doso[5] yeva; saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpanno eko dhammo ti eke. Dukkhaṭṭho[1] pan' assa saṅkhāradukkhabhāvato, cittaparidahanato, kāyavisādanato[6] ca. Ten' etaŋ vuccati:

Cittassa paridahanā kāyassa visādanā[7] ca adhimattaŋ
Yaŋ dukkham upāyāso janeti, dukkho tato vutto ti.

Ettha ca mandagginā antobhājane pāko viya soko; tikkhagginā paccamānassa bhājanato bahi nikkhamanaŋ viya paridevo; bahi-nikkhantāvasesassa nikkhamitum pi appahontassa antobhājane yeva yāva parikkhayā[8] pāko viya upāyāso daṭṭhabbo.

Nerayikaŋ dukkhan ti niraye pañcavidhabandhanādikaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti; taŋ Devadūtasuttena* dīpetabbaŋ. Ten' etaŋ vuccati:

Jāyetha no ce narakesu satto,
Tatth' aggidāhādikam appasayhaŋ,
Labhetha dukkhan nu kuhiŋ patiṭṭhaŋ?
Icc' āha dukkhā ti munīdha jātin ti.

* A. i, 138.

1 H dukkhaŋ kho.
2 H papī°.
3 H, S, D *omit*.
4 H ahū.
5 H, S āyāso.
6 B, D °vihananato.
7 B vihananā.
8 H *adds* va.

Tiracchānayonikaŋ dukkhan ti tiracchānesu kasāpatoda-tāḷana-vijjhanādikaŋ anekavidhaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti. Taŋ Bālapaṇḍitasuttato* gahetabbaŋ. Ten' etaŋ vuccati:

Dukkhaŋ tiracchesu kasāpatoda-
Daṇḍābhighātādibhavaŋ anekaŋ
Yan, taŋ kathaŋ tattha bhaveyya jātiŋ
Vinā ? Tahiŋ jāti tato pi dukkhā ti.

Pettivisayikaŋ dukkhan ti petesu pana khuppipāsā-vātātapā-dinibbattaŋ dukkhañ ca[1] lokantare tibbandhakāre asayha-sītādi-dukkhañ ca anveti. Ten' etaŋ vuccati:

Petesu dukkham pana khuppipāsā-[2]
Vātātapādippabhavaŋ vicittaŋ
Yasmā ajātassa na tattha atthi,
Tasmā pi dukkhaŋ muni jātim āha.
Tibbandhakāre ca asayhasīte
Lokantare yaŋ asuresu dukkhaŋ,
Na taŋ bhave tattha na c' assa jāti
Yato, ayaŋ jāti tato pi dukkhā ti.

Mānusakaŋ dukkhan ti manussesu vadhabandhanādikaŋ dukkhaŋ.

Gabbhe okkantimūlakaŋ dukkhan ti: "Ayañ hi satto mātu-kucchimhi nibbattamāno na uppala-paduma-puṇḍarīkādisu nibbattatī" ti ādinā nayena yaŋ jātidukkhaŋ vuttaŋ, idaŋ tāva gabbhokkantimūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti.

Gabbhe[3] *ṭhitimūlakaŋ dukkhan* ti: "yaŋ so mātu sahasā upakkhalana-gamana-nisīdana-uṭṭhāna-parivattanādīsū"[4] ti ādinā nayena yaŋ tibbaŋ dukkhaŋ vuttaŋ, idaŋ gabbhe ṭhitimūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti.

Gabbhā vuṭṭhānamūlakaŋ dukkhan ti: "Yam pan' assa mūḷha-gabbhāya mātuyā mittāmacca-suhajjādīhi adassanārahe duk-khuppattiṭṭhāne" ti ādinā nayena yaŋ dukkhaŋ vuttaŋ,

* M. iii, 163; S ii, 23.

[1] H, S, B *omit*. [2] H °saŋ.
[3] H Gabbhaṭ.
[4] H *omits* uṭṭhāna-parivattana; B, D °nisīdanā.

idaŋ mātukucchito bahi nikkhamanamūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti Ten' etaŋ vuccati:

Yañ cā pi gūthanarake viya mātugabbhe
Satto vasaŋ ciram ato bahi nikkhamañ ca
Pappoti dukkham atighoram, idam pi natthi
Jātiŋ vinā; iti pi jāti ayañ hi dukkhā.

Kiŋ bhāsitena bahunā? Nanu yaŋ kuhiñci
Atthīdha kiñcid api dukkham idaŋ kadāci
N' ev' atthi jātivirahe yad, ato Mahesī
Dukkhā ti sabbapaṭhamaŋ imam āha jātin ti.

Jātassupanibandhakadukkhan[1] ti jātassa upanibandhanaŋ nahāpana-lepana-khādana-pivanādi-jagganadukkhaŋ anveti.

Jātassa parādheyyakadukkhan[2] ti parassa aññassa āyattataŋ anissariyadukkhaŋ anveti; *Sabbaŋ paravasaŋ dukkhan** ti hi vuttaŋ.

Attūpakkamadukkhan ti yaŋ attanā va attānaŋ vadhentassa, acelakavatādivasena ātāpana-paritāpanānuyogam anuyuttassa, kodhavasena abhuñjantassa, ubbandhantassa ca dukkhaŋ hoti, idaŋ attūpakkamadukkhaŋ anveti.

Parūpakkamadukkhan ti yaŋ parato vadhabandhanādīni anubhavantassa uppajjati; idaŋ parūpakkamadukkhaŋ anveti.

Dukkhadukkhan ti kāyika-cetasikā dukkhā vedanā sabhāvato nāmato ca dukkhattā[3] dukkhadukkhan ti vuccati;[4] idaŋ dukkhadukkhaŋ anveti.

Saṅkhāradukkhan ti upekkhāvedanā c' eva avasesā ca tebhūmakasaṅkhārā udayabbaya-paripiḷitattā[5] saṅkhāradukkhaŋ; idaŋ[6] saṅkhāradukkhaŋ[6] anveti.

Vipariṇāmadukkhan ti sukhā vedanā vipariṇāme dukkhassa hetuto vipariṇāmadukkhaŋ; idañ ca[7] vipariṇāmadukkhaŋ anveti.

---

* Udāna, 19*th sutta*.

---

1 H °nibbandhana°; S °bandhika.
2 H, B, D °yyataŋ°.
3 H, D, B *omit*.
4 H, S, D vuttā.
5 C, D °paṭi°.
6 H, D, C *omit*.
7 H, D, B *omit*.

Mātumaraṇan ti mātuyā maraṇaŋ. *Pitumaraṇan* ti pituno maraṇaŋ. *Bhātumaraṇan* ti jeṭṭhakaṇiṭṭhabhātūnaŋ[1] maraṇaŋ. *Bhaginimaraṇan* ti jeṭṭhakaṇiṭṭhabhaginimaraṇaŋ. *Puttamaraṇan* ti puttānaŋ maraṇaŋ. [18.] *Dhītumaraṇan* ti dhītūnaŋ maraṇaŋ.

Ñātivyasanadukkhan ti ñātīnaŋ vyasanaŋ ñātivyasanaŋ;[2] cora-rogabhayādīhi ñātikkhayo ñātivināso ti attho. Tena ñātivyasanena phuṭṭhassa ajjhotthaṭassa abhibhūtassa uppannadukkhaŋ ñātivyasanadukkhaŋ; taŋ ñātivyasanadukkhaŋ anveti. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

Ayam pana viseso: Bhogānaŋ vyasanaŋ *bhogavyasanaŋ*; rājacorādivasena bhogakkhayo bhogavināso ti attho. Vuttanayena taŋ bhogavyasanaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti.

Rogavyasanan ti rogo eva vyasanaŋ rogavyasanaŋ. Rogo hi ārogyaŋ vyasati[3] vināsetī ti vyasanaŋ. Vuttanayena taŋ rogavyasanaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti.

Sīlavyasanadukkhan ti sīlassa vyasanaŋ sīlavyasanaŋ; dussīlyass' etaŋ nāmaŋ. Vuttanayena taŋ sīlavyasanaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti.

Sammādiṭṭhiŋ vināsayamānā uppannā diṭṭhi yeva vyasanaŋ *diṭṭhivyasanaŋ*. Vuttanayena taŋ diṭṭhivyasanaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti.

Ettha ca purimāni dve anipphannāni; pacchimāni tīṇi nipphannāni tilakkhaṇāhatāni. Purimāni ca tīṇi n' eva kusalāni, nākusalāni; sīla-diṭṭhivyasanadvayaŋ akusalaŋ.

Yathā ti opamme. *Bhinnaŋ nāvan* ti sithilabandhanaŋ nāvaŋ, jajjarībhūtaŋ vā padarugghāṭitaŋ vā. *Ivodakan*[4] ti udakadāyiŋ[5] udakappavesaniŋ.[6] *Tato tato udakaŋ anvetī* ti tato tato bhinnaṭṭhānato udakaŋ pavisati. *Purato pī*[7] ti nāvāya purimabhāgato pi. *Pacchato pī* ti tassā pacchimabhāgato pi. *Heṭṭhato pī* ti adhobhāgato pi. *Passato pī* ti ubhayapassato pi. Yaŋ antarantarā[8] na vuttaŋ taŋ pāṭhānusārena[9] veditabbaŋ.

[1] H, S, D, C °bhātu. [2] H, S, D *omit.* [3] H *omits.*
[4] S dīpesiŋ; C dīpesan; D kāmesiŋ; B daṅgapepin.
[5] H °yī.
[6] H °pavesaŋ va; D °pavesentiŋ. [7] H, D *add* nāvāya.
[8] H °raŋ. [9] H tadanusārena.

Tasmā kāyagatāsati-ādibhāvanāya *jantu sadā sato* hutvā vikkhambhana - samucchedavasena rūpādisu vatthukāmesu sabbappakāram pi kilesakāmaŋ parivajjento *kāmāni parivajjaye.* Evan *te* kāme *pahāya* tappahāṇakaramaggen' eva catubbidham pi *oghaŋ* tareyya, tarituŋ sakkuṇeyya. Tato yathā puriso garukaŋ *nāvaŋ* ussiñcitvā[1] lahukāya nāvāya appakasiren' eva *pāragū* bhaveyya, pāraŋ gaccheyya, evam eva attabhāvanāvaŋ kilesūdakagarukaŋ siñcitvā lahukena attabhāvena pāragū bhaveyya, sabbadhammapāraŋ nibbāṇaŋ gato bhaveyya; arahattappattiyā gaccheyya anupādisesāya nibbāṇadhātuyā parinibbāṇenā ti arahattanikūṭena desanaŋ niṭṭhāpesi.

Tasmā ti yasmā jātiādikaŋ dukkhaŋ etaŋ puggalaŋ anveti, tasmā. *Taŋ-kāraṇā, taŋ-hetū* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Yasmā vuttappakāraŋ dukkhaŋ etaŋ anveti, *taŋ-hetu.* Yāsmā anveti, *taŋ-paccayā.* Yasmā anveti, *tannidānan* ti evaŋ padayojanā kātabbā.

Hetū ti ādīni kāraṇavevacanāni. Kāraṇañ hi: tena tassa phalaŋ hinoti pavattatī ti hetu; taŋ taŋ paṭicca phalaŋ eti pavattatī ti paccayo; "handa naŋ gaṇhathā" ti dassentaŋ viya attano phalaŋ nidetī[2] ti nidānaŋ.

Taŋ-kāraṇā ti akāraṇa[3]-nikkāraṇapaṭisedho. *Taŋ-hetū* ti ahetu-mahābhūtahetupaṭisedho. *Taŋ-paccayā* ti appaccayena saddhiŋ asādhāraṇapaccaya-paṭisedho. *Tannidānā* ti anidānena saha āgamādhigame nidānapaṭisedho ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Etaŋ ādīnavaŋ sampassamāno ti evaŋ vuttappakāraŋ upaddavaŋ vipassanāñāṇena sammā passamāno dakkhamāno.

Sadā ti mūlapadaŋ. Puna *sadā* ti atthapadaŋ. *Sadā* ti sabbadivase. *Sabbadā* ti sabbasmiŋ kāle. *Sabbakālan* ti pubbaṇhādisabbakālaŋ. *Niccakālan* ti divase divase. *Dhuvakālan* ti abbocchinnakālaŋ. *Satatan* ti nirantaraŋ. *Samitan* ti ekībhūtaŋ. *Abbokiṇṇan*[4] ti aññena asammissaŋ.

Poṅkhānupoṅkhan ti paṭipāṭiyā ghaṭitaŋ; *poṅkhānupoṅkhaŋ*

---

[1] H, D, B udakaŋ siñcitvā; SnA siñcitvā.
[2] D nidesetī. [3] H, D *omit.*
[4] T abbocchinnaŋ.

*avirādhitaŋ upaṭṭhātī** ti ādisu viya. *Udakūmikajātan*[1] ti nibbatta[2]-udakaūmitaraṅgaŋ viya. *Avīcī* ti aviralaŋ. *Santatī* ti anupacchinnaŋ. *Sahitan* ti ghaṭitaŋ, ekībhūtaŋ vā,[3] *Sahitam me, asahitan te*† ti ādisu viya. *Phassitan*[4] ti phussitaŋ,[5] *nivāte*[6] *phussitaggale*‡ ti ādisu viya.

Purebhattaŋ [19] *pacchābhattan* ti dve padāni divākālavibhāgavasena.[7] *Purimayāmaŋ majjhimayāmaŋ pacchimayāman* ti tīṇi rattibhāgavasena. *Kāḷe juṇhe* ti addhamāsavasena. *Vasse . . . pe . . . gimhe* ti tīṇi utuvasena. *Purime vayokhandhe . . . pe . . . pacchime vayokhandhe* ti tīṇi vayovibhāgavasena vuttānī ti ñātabbaŋ.

Sato ti catūhi [kāraṇehi sato].[8] *Kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaŋ bhāvento sato* ti ādīni *evaŋ samucchedato kāme parivajjeyyā* ti pariyosānāni vuttatthān' eva.[9] Api ca *sattattā*[10] *sato* ti tīsu vatthusu sattabhāvena[11] vā tayo kilese paṭikkamāpetuŋ sattibhāvena vā sattattā sato. *Santattā* ti kilesopakkilese palāpetvā ṭhānena ca ārammaṇena ca[12] pamocetvā santattā sato. *Samitattā* ti iṭṭhaphaladāyaka-puññena ca aniṭṭhaphaladāyaka-pāpena ca samitattā sato. *Santadhammasamannāgato* ti sappurisadhamme bhajanato, Buddhādiariyapuggale sevanato santadhammasamannāgatattā sato.

Vatthukāme parijānitvā ti ete[13] vattappakāre[14] tebhūmake vatthukāme tīraṇapariññāya jānitvā. *Pahāyā* ti kilesakāme pahāṇapariññāya pariccajitvā. *Pajahitvā* ti chaḍḍetvā. Kiŋ, kacavaraŋ viya piṭakenā ti ? Na hi; api ca kho taŋ *vinodetvā* cajitvā[15] vijjhitvā[16] nīharitvā. Kiŋ, kūṭabalivaddam[17] iva

* S. v, 453. † M. ii, 243; Nid. 173.
‡ A. i, 101, 137; iv, 231 *in Nominative.*

1 H udakomikā°; T, S, C °kummika°.
2 C °taŋ.
3 H, S, D, C *omit.*
4 H, T phus°.
5 H °sita.
6 H °taŋ.
7 H °kālavikālava°.
8 H, S, C, D *omit.*
9 H vuttān'°.
10 B, C satattā.
11 B, C satata°.
12 H, D, S *omit.*
13 H, S etena.
14 H, S °rena.
15 S, B, C, D taritvā.
16 S, B, C *omit.*
17 H, B, D *omit* kūṭa.

patodenā ti? Na hi; atha kho taŋ *byantīkaritvā* vigatantaŋ karitvā, yathāssa[1] anto pi nāvasissati antamaso bhaṅgamattam[2] pi, tathā hataŋ[3] karitvā. Katham pana taŋ tathā katan[4] ti? *Anabhāvaŋ gametvā* anu abhāvaŋ[5] gametvā,[5] samucchedappahāṇena yathā samucchinno[6] hoti,[7] tathā karitvā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Esa nayo kāmacchandanīvaraṇādisu.

Kāmogho ti ādisu pañcakāmaguṇikarāgo avasīdanatthena[8] kāmogho ti vuccati. *Bhavogho* ti rūpārūpabhavesu chandarāgo, jhānanikanti ca. *Diṭṭhogho* ti sassatadiṭṭhādisahagatā[9] bhave[10] patthanā; evaŋ[11] diṭṭhogho bhavoghe eva[12] samodhānaŋ gacchati. *Avijjogho* catusu saccesu aññāṇaŋ.

Tattha kāmaguṇe assādato maṇasikaroto anuppanno kāmogho uppajjati, uppanno ca kāmogho pavaḍḍhati.[13] Mahaggatadhamme assādato manasikaroto anuppanno ca bhavogho uppajjati, uppanno ca bhavogho[14] pavaḍḍhati.[13] Tebhūmakadhammesu catuvipallāsapadaṭṭhānabhāvena anuppanno ca avijjogho uppajjati, uppanno ca avijjogho[14] pavaḍḍhatī ti veditabbo. Vuttanayapaccanikato sukkapakkho vitthāretabbo.

Appaṇihitavimokkhaŋ paṭipanno kāmoghaŋ, animittavimokkhaŋ paṭipanno bhavoghaŋ, suññatavimokkhaŋ paṭipanno avijjoghañ ca[15] *tareyya*. Paṭhamamaggavasena *tareyya*; dutiyamaggavasena *uttareyya*; tatiyamaggavasena *patareyya*; catutthamaggavasena *samatikkameyya*; phalavasena *vītivatteyyā*[16] ti. Atha vā kāmoghavasena *tareyya*; bhavoghavasena *uttareyya*; diṭṭhoghavasena *patareyya*; avijjoghavasena *samatikkameyya*; sabboghavasena *vītivatteyyā* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

[20.] *Garukan* ti na sallahukaŋ. *Bhārikan* ti bhāraŋ bhaṇḍaŋ ettha ṭhapayatī[17] ti bhārikaŋ. *Udakaŋ sitvā* ti

---

1 H, D, C yathāyaŋ.
2 H gati°; C, D gata°.
3 B, C taŋ.
4 H hataŋ.
5 S *omits.*
6 H, S, D °nnā.
7 H, S, D honti.
8 B avasāra°; C avasāna°.
9 B °ta.
10 B bhāvena.
11 H, S, D eva.
12 H evaŋ.
13 S, C pabandhati; B saŋvaddhati.
14 B, C *omit.*
15 H, S *omit.*
16 H vītikkameyyā.
17 C, S santī.

udakaŋ siñcitvā. *Osiñcitvā*[1] ti atirekena siñcitvā. *Chaḍḍetvā* ti pātetvā. *Lahukāyā* ti sallahukāya. *Khippan* ti sīghaŋ. *Lahun*[2] ti taṅkhaṇaŋ. *Appakasiren' evā* ti nidduk-khen' eva.

Pāraŋ vuccati amataŋ nibbāṇan ti sakkāya-orato pārabhūtaŋ pāraŋ,[3] taṇhāvāṇato nikkhantaŋ nibbāṇaŋ kathīyati. *Yo so* ti yo eso. *Sabbasaṅkhārasamatho* ti ādi sabbaŋ nibbāṇavevacanam[4] eva. Yasmā hi taŋ āgamma sabbasaṅkhāracalanāni[5] sabbasaṅkhāraiñjitāni[6] sabbasaṅkhāravipphanditāni sammanti, vūpasammanti, tasmā *sabbasaṅkhārasamatho* ti vuccati. Yasmā c' etaŋ āgamma sabbe upadhayo paṭinissaṭṭhā honti, sabbā taṇhā khīyanti, sabbe kilesarajā[7] virajanti, sabbaŋ dukkhaŋ nirujjhati, tasmā *sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho* ti vuccati.

Yā pan' esā taṇhā bhavena bhavaŋ, phalena vā saddhiŋ kammaŋ vinati saŋsibbatī ti katvā vānan ti vuccati, tato vānato nikkhantattā[8] nibbāṇapāraŋ[9] *gaccheyya* nimittavasena ekato-vuṭṭhāna-gotrabhūñāṇena nibbāṇapāraŋ pāpuṇeyya; *adhigaccheyya* nimittappavattehi ubhato-vuṭṭhāna-maggañāṇena nibbāṇapāraŋ visesena pāpuṇeyya; *phuseyya*[10] nibbāṇārammaṇaphalacittavasena nibbāṇapāraŋ phuseyya. *Sacchikareyyā* ti guṇavasena phusitvā paccavekkhaṇañāṇena nibbāṇapāraŋ paccakkhaŋ kareyya.

Atha vā paṭhamamaggena pāraŋ *gaccheyya*; dutīyena *adhigaccheyya*; tatiyena *phuseyya*; catutthena *sacchikareyyā* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Yo pi pāraŋ gantukāmo ti yo koci vipassanāñāṇe ṭhito puggalo nibbāṇapāraŋ gantukāmo so pi[11] avassaŋ tattha gamissatī ti pāragū ti. Vuttañ h' etaŋ: *otiṇṇo' mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehī**

* A. ii, 123, *etc.*

[1] H, D ussiñ°.
[2] H, D Lahukan.
[3] H *omits.*
[4] *All MSS. omit* vevacana.
[5] H, B, D *omit.*
[6] H, S, B, D *omit.*
[7] C kilesajātā.
[8] H °tattaŋ; S °tan ti.
[9] H °bāṇaŋ°.
[10] H phas°.
[11] C *omits.*

ti ādi. Pubbabhāge ajjhāsayavasena vipassanāyogena ca so pi pāragū nāma.

Yo pi pāraŋ gacchatī ti yo pi maggasamaṅgī nibbāṇapāraŋ gacchati, *so pi pāragū* nāma.

Yo pi pāraŋ gato ti yo pi[1] maggena kiccaŋ niṭṭhāpetvā phale ṭhito, nibbāṇapāraŋ gato, *so pi pāragū* nāma. Taŋ Jinavacanena dassetuŋ: V u t t a m p i h' e t a ŋ B h a g a v a t ā: *Tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmano* ti ādim āha.

Abhiññāpāragū ti adhigatena ñāṇena ñātapariññāya nibbāṇapāraŋ gantukāmo gacchati gato ti pāragū. *Pariññāpāragū* ti sabbadhammānaŋ tīraṇapariññāya samatikkamitvā vuttanayena pāragū. *Pahāṇapāragū* ti samudayapakkhikānaŋ kilesānaŋ pahāṇapariññāya samatikkamitvā vuttanayena pāragū.

Yo hi sabbaŋ dhammaŋ parijānāti so tīhi pariññāhi parijānāti ñātapariññāya, tīraṇapariññāya, pahāṇapariññāyā ti. Tattha katamā ñātapariññā? Sabbadhammaŋ[2] jānāti: 'ime ajjhattikā, ime bāhirā, idam assa lakkhaṇaŋ, imāni rasapaccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānānī' ti; ayaŋ ñātapariññā.

Katamā tīraṇapariññā? Evaŋ ñātaŋ katvā labbhamānavasena sabbadhammaŋ tīreti aniccato dukkhato anattato[3] ti ādinā; ayaŋ tīraṇapariññā nāma.

Katamā pahāṇapariññā? Evaŋ tīrayitvā aggamaggena[4] sabbadhammesu chandarāgaŋ pajahatī ti ayaŋ pahāṇapariññā ti. Imā pariññāyo sandhāya: *So abhiññāpāragū pariññāpāragū pahāṇapāragū* ti āha.

Bhāvanāpāragū ti bhāvanāya koṭiŋ patvā maggavasena nibbāṇapāraŋ gato. *Sacchikiriyāpāragū* ti phalanibbāṇavasena sacchikiriyā-phalanibbāṇapāraŋ gato. *Samāpattipāragū* ti aṭṭhannaŋ samāpattīnaŋ pāraŋ patto.[5]

Sabbadhammānan ti pañcakkhandhādisabbadhammānaŋ. *Sabbadukkhānan* ti jātidukkhādisabbadukkhānaŋ. *Sabbakilesānan* ti kāyaduccaritādisabbakilesānaŋ.

Ariyamaggānan ti sotāpattimaggādīnaŋ catunnaŋ maggā-

---

[1] H, S, D *omit.* [2] B pariññātabbaŋ.
[3] B rogato. [4] C attani.
[5] S, C gato.

naŋ. *Nirodhassā* ti nibbāṇassa. *Sabbasamāpattīnan* ti sabbāsaŋ aṭṭhannaŋ rūpārūpasamāpattīnaŋ.

So ti so ariyo. *Vasippatto* ti vasībhāvappatto; atha vā kantabhāvaŋ[1] issariyabhāvaŋ nipphannabhāvaŋ[2] patto. *Pāramippatto* ti pāramī ti avasānaŋ niṭṭhānaŋ uttamabhāvaŋ vā;[3] taŋ[4] patto.[5] Kattha[6] patto ti āha: *Ariyasmiŋ sīlasmin* ti ādi. Tattha *ariyasmiŋ sīlasmin* ti niddose sīlasmiŋ. *Ariyasmiŋ samādhismin* ti niddose samādhimhi. *Ariyāya paññāyā* ti niddosāya paññāya. *Ariyāya vimuttiyā* ti niddosāya phalavimuttiyā. Purimena vācā-kammantājīvā gahitā; dutiyena vāyāma-sati-samādhī gahitā; tatiyena vitakka-sammādiṭṭhī gahitā; catutthena taŋsampayuttā sesadhammā gahitā ti veditabbā.

Antagato ti maggena[7] saṅkhāralokantaŋ gato. *Antappatto* ti tam eva lokantaŋ phalena patto. *Koṭigato* ti maggena saṅkhārakoṭiŋ gato. *Koṭippatto* ti tam eva koṭiŋ phalena patto. *Pariyantagato* ti maggena[7] khandhāyatanādi[8]-lokapariyantaŋ paricchedaŋ parivaṭumaŋ katvā gato. *Pariyantappatto* ti tam eva lokaŋ phalena pariyantaŋ katvā patto. *Vosānagato* ti maggena avasānaŋ gato. *Vosānappatto* ti phalena avasānaŋ patto.

Tāṇagato ti maggena tāyanaŋ gato. *Tāṇappatto* ti phalena tāyanaŋ patto. *Leṇagato* ti maggena nilīyanaŋ[9] gato. *Leṇappatto* ti[10] phalena nilīyanaŋ[9] patto. *Saraṇagato* ti maggena patiṭṭhaŋ gato. *Saraṇappatto* ti phalena saraṇaŋ patto. *Abhayagato* ti maggena nibbhayaŋ gato. *Abhayappatto* ti phalena nibbhayaŋ nibbāṇaŋ patto. *Accutagato*[11] ti cutivirahitaŋ nibbāṇaŋ maggena gato. *Accutappatto*[12] ti taŋ phalena patto. *Amatagato* ti maraṇarahitaŋ nibbāṇaŋ maggena gato. *Amatappatto* ti taŋ phalena patto. *Nibbāṇagato* ti taṇhāvānato nikkhantaŋ nibbāṇaŋ maggena gato. *Nibbāṇappatto* ti tam eva phalena patto.

---

[1] S *omits*; C kantaŋ vā.
[2] H, D, B nipphanda°.
[3] C, D *omit.*
[4] S *omits.*
[5] H, S, D *add* ti.
[6] C agga.
[7] H, D, B *omit.*
[8] H *omits* khandh.
[9] C saraṇaŋ.
[10] B *adds* taŋ.
[11] H accutiŋ°; B accutaŋ°.
[12] H accutip°.

So vutthavāso ti so arahā dasasu ariyavāsesu vasi,[1] parivasi,[1] vuttho ti vutthavāso. *Ciṇṇacaraṇo* ti sīlena saha aṭṭhasu samāpattīsu ciṇṇavasī ti ciṇṇacaraṇo. *Gataddho* ti saŋsāraddhānaŋ atikkanto. *Gatadiso* ti supinantena[2] pi agatapubbaŋ nibbāṇadisaŋ gato. *Gatakoṭiko* ti anupādisesa-nibbāṇakoṭiŋ gato hutvā ṭhito.

Pālitabrahmacariyo ti rakkhitabrahmacariyo. *Uttamadiṭṭhippatto* ti uttamaŋ[3] sammādiṭṭhiŋ[4] patto. *Paṭividdhākuppo* ti akuppaŋ acalaŋ arahattaphalaŋ paṭivijjhitvā ṭhito. *Sacchikatanirodho* ti nirodhaŋ nibbāṇaŋ sacchikatvā ṭhito.

Dukkhaŋ tassa pariññātan ti tividhaŋ dukkhaŋ tena samatikkamitvā paricchinnaŋ. *Abhiññeyyan* ti sabhāvalakkhaṇāvabodhavasena sobhaṇena ākārena jānitabbaŋ. *Abhiññātan* ti adhikena ñānena ñātaŋ. *Pariññeyyan* ti sāmaññalakkhaṇāvabodhavasena kiccasamāpannavasena ca byāpitvā parijānitabbaŋ. *Pariññātan* ti samantato ñātaŋ. *Bhāvetabban* ti vaḍḍhetabbaŋ. *Sacchikātabban* ti paccakkhaŋ kātabbaŋ. Duvidhā hi sacchikiriyā paṭilābhasacchikiriyā ārammaṇasacchikiriyā ca.

Ukkhittapaligho ti ettha paligho ti vaṭṭamūlikā avijjā; ayañ hi durukkhipanatthena paligho ti vuccati; ten' esa tassā ukkhittattā ukkhittapaligho ti vutto.

Saṅkiṇṇaparikho ti parikhā vuccati punabbhavadāyako bhavesu jāyanavasena c' eva saŋsaraṇavasena ca jātisaŋsāro ti laddhanāmānaŋ punabbhavakkhandhānaŋ paccayo kammābhisaṅkhāro. So hi punappunaŋ uppattikaraṇavasena parikkhipitvā[5] ṭhitattā parikhā ti vuccati; ten' esa tassā saṅkiṇṇattā vikiṇṇattā saṅkiṅṅaparikho ti vutto.

Abbūḷhesiko ti esikā ti vaṭṭamūlikā taṇhā; ayañ hi gambhīrā, duruggamatthena[6] esikā ti vuccati; ten' esa tassā abbūḷhattā luñcitvā chaḍḍitattā abbūḷhesiko ti vuccati.

Niraggalo ti aggalaŋ vuccati orambhajanakāni kāmabhave uppattipaccayāni orambhāgiyāni. Etāni hi mahākavāṭaŋ viya nagaradvāraŋ cittaŋ[7] pidahitvā ṭhitattā aggalan ti

---

[1] H °sī. [2] S. C, B °nte. [3] H °ma.
[4] H °diṭṭhi. [5] S, B, C parikkhitvā.
[5] D, C dugga°. [7] H pihitaŋ.

vuccati; ten' esa tesaŋ niraggalattā bhinnattā niraggalo ti vutto.

Ariyo ti nikkileso parisuddho.

Pannaddhajo ti pātitamānaddhajo. *Pannabhāro* ti khandhabhāra-kilesabhāra-abhisaṅkhārabhāra[1]-pañcakāmaguṇabhārā pannā oropitā assā ti pannabhāro. Api ca idha mānabhārass' eva oropitattā pannabhāro ti adhippeto.

Visaŋyutto ti catūhi yogehi sabbakilesehi ca visaŋyutto. Idha pana mānayogen' eva visaŋyuttattā visaŋyutto ti adhippeto.

Ettāvatā Therena maggena kilese khepetvā nirodhasayanavaragatassa khīṇāsavassa nibbāṇārammaṇaŋ phalasamāpattiŋ appetvā viharaṇakālo dassito. Yathā hi dve nagarāni: ekaŋ coranagaraŋ, ekaŋ khemanagaraŋ. Atha ekassa mahāyodhassa evaŋ icchā uppajjeyya: "yāv' imaŋ coranagaraŋ tiṭṭhati, tāv' imaŋ khemanagaraŋ bhayato na muccati; coranagaraŋ anagaraŋ karissāmī" ti sannāhaŋ katvā, khaggaŋ gahetvā, coranagaraŋ upasaṅkamitvā nagaradvāre ussāpite esikāthambhe khaggena chinditvā saddhiŋ[2] dvārabāhāhi[3] kavāṭaŋ bhinditvā, palighaŋ ukkhipitvā, pākāraŋ bhindanto parikhaŋ pakiritvā,[4] nagarasobhanatthāya ussāpite dhaje pātetvā, nagaraŋ agginā jhāpetvā khemanagaraŋ pavisitvā uparipāsādam āruyha ñātigaṇaparivuto surasabhojanaŋ bhuñjeyya. Evaŋ coranagaraŋ viya sakkāyo. Khemanagaraŋ viya nibbāṇaŋ. Mahāyodho viya yogāvacaro. Tass' evaŋ hoti: "yāva sakkāyavaṭṭaŋ[5] vattati,[6] tāva battiŋsa-kammakāraṇāhi[7] aṭṭhanavuti-rogehi pañcavīsati-mahabbhayehi ca parimuccanaŋ natthī" ti. So mahāyodho viya sannāhaŋ[8] sīlasannāhaŋ[9] katvā, paññākhaggaŋ[10] gahetvā, khaggena esikātthambhe viya arahattamaggena taṇhesikaŋ luñcitvā, so yodho sadvārabāhakaŋ nagarakavāṭaŋ viya pañcorambhāgiyasaññojana-aggalaŋ ugghāṭetvā, so yodho palighaŋ viya avijjāpalighaŋ ukkhipitvā, so yodho pākāraŋ bhindanto pari-

---

[1] H, B, S *omit* bhāra.
[2] S, C sandhi.
[3] S, C °bāhā.
[4] C, D saṅkaritvā.
[5] S °yabandhaŋ.
[6] S, C bandhati.
[7] S, C °raṇehi.
[8] H, S, C, D *omit*.
[9] C sīlaŋ°.
[10] B paññātiṇha°.

khaŋ viya kammābhisaṅkhārapākāraŋ[1] bhindanto jātisaŋsāraparikhaŋ pakiritvā,[2] so yodho nagarasobhanatthāya ussāpite dhaje viya mānadhaje pātetvā sakkāyanagaraŋ jhāpetvā, so yodho khemanagaraŋ pavisitvā uparipāsāde surasabhojanaŋ bhuñjanto viya nibbāṇanagaraŋ pavisitvā amatanirodhārammaṇaŋ phalasamāpattisukhaŋ anubhavamāno kālaŋ vītināmeti. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā:

*Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīṇā hoti, ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiŋ anuppādadhammā; evaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti.**

*Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkiṇṇaparikho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobhaviko jātisaŋsāro pahīṇo hoti . . . pe . . . evaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkiṇṇaparikho hoti.**

*Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīṇā . . . pe . . . evaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti.**

*Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīṇāni honti . . . pe . . . evaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti.**

*Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaŋyutto hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīṇo hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiŋ anuppādadhammo; evaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaŋyutto hoti. Evaŋ-vimuttacittaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuŋ saindā devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā anvesantā[3] nādhigacchanti idannissitaŋ Tathāgatassa viññāṇan ti.**

Pañcaṅgavippahīno ti kāmacchandādipañcaṅgāni vividhehi upāyehi pajahitvā ṭhito. Vuttañ h' etaŋ: *Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahīṇo hoti, vyāpādo pahīṇo hoti, thīnamiddhaŋ pahīṇaŋ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaŋ pahīṇaŋ hoti, vicikicchā*

* M. i, 139; A. iii, 85.

[1] H, S, C, D *omit* pākāra. [2] C, D saṅkaritvā.
[3] H, D, B anvesaŋ.

*pahīnā hoti; evaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hotī ti.**

Chaḷaṅgasamannāgato ti[1] chasu dvāresu rūpādiārammaṇe paṭighānunayaŋ vajjetvā upekkhāvasena sato sampajāno hutvā viharaṇavasena chaḷaṅgāni pūretvā[2] ṭhitattā chaḷaṅgasamannāgato ti vutto. Vuttañ h' etaŋ: *Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaŋ disvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaŋ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaŋ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaŋ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaŋ phusitvā, manasā dhammaŋ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; evaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hotī** ti.

Ekārakkho ti satiārakkhāvasena[3] ekā uttamā ārakkhā[4] yassa so ekārakkho. Vuttañ h' etaŋ: *Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā viharati; evaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti** ti.

Caturapasseno[5] ti paññāya paṭisevana-parivajjana-vinodana-pajahanānaŋ vasena catunnaŋ apassayānaŋ ito c' ito ca aparivattamānānaŋ vasena caturapasseno, te sampāpuṇitvā ṭhito. Vuttañ h' etaŋ: *Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu caturapasseno hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkhāy' ekaŋ paṭisevati, saṅkhāy' ekaŋ parivajjeti, saṅkhāy' ekaŋ vinodeti, saṅkhāy' ekaŋ pajahatī** ti ādinā nayena vitthāretabbaŋ.

Panuṇṇapaccekasacco ti idam eva dassanaŋ saccaŋ, idam eva saccan ti evaŋ pāṭiekkhaŋ gahitattā paccekasaṅkhātāni diṭṭhisaccāni panuṇṇāni nīhaṭāni pahīṇāni assā ti panuṇṇapaccekasacco.

Samavayasaṭṭhesano[6] ti ettha avayā[7] ti anūnā; saṭṭhā ti vissaṭṭhā; sammā avayā[7] saṭṭhā esanā assā ti samavayasaṭṭhesano. Sammā-vissaṭṭha-sabba-esano ti attho.

* A. v, 30.

[1] B *adds* channaŋ aṅgānaŋ pūretvā.
[2] B *adds* paripuṇṇaŋ katvā.
[3] S, B, C, D °ārakkhena; H *adds* na.
[4] S, C, D eko uttamo ārakkho.
[5] S, C, D caturā°.
[6] B, D °vassaṭ°.
[7] B avassā; D avasā.

Kevalī ti paripuṇṇo.

Vusitavā ti vusitabrahmacariyo; garusaŋvāse[1] ariyamagge pi dasasu ariyavāsesu pi vusitavanto.

Uttamapuriso ti khīṇakilesattā visesapuriso[2] ājaññapuriso.

Paramapuriso ti uttamapurisass' eva[3] nāmaŋ.[4] Paramaŋ[5] vā[6] paṭilābhaŋ pattattā[7] uttamaŋ paramaŋ[4] pattabbaŋ arahattapaṭilābhaŋ patto anuttarapuññakkhettabhūto uttamapuriso; ten' ev' atthena paramapuriso.

Anuttaraŋ samāpattiŋ samāpajjituŋ amatapaṭilābhaŋ pattattā *paramappattipatto*.

Atha vā gharāvāse ādīnavaŋ sañjānitvā sāsanapavisanavasena *uttamapuriso*; attabhāve ādīnavaŋ sañjānitvā vipassanāpavisanavasena[8] *paramapuriso*; kilese ādīnavaŋ sañjānitvā ariyabhūmiŋ[9] paviṭṭho *paramappattipatto* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

N' eva ācināti ti kusalākusalānaŋ pahīṇattā tesaŋ vipākaŋ na vaḍḍheti.[10] *Na apacināti* ti phale ṭhitattā na viddhaŋseti. *Apacinitvā ṭhito* ti paṭippassaddhipahāṇe ṭhitattā kilese[11] viddhaŋsetvā[12] ṭhito. Ito paraŋ tīhi padehi magga-phalavasen' eva yojetabbaŋ.

N' eva pajahati ti pahātabbābhāvena kilese na pajahati. *Na upādiyati* ti taṇhā-māna-diṭṭhīhi gahetabbābhāvato tehi na gaṇhāti. *Pajahitvā ṭhito*[13] ti vajjetvā[14] pajahitvā[15] ṭhito.

N' eva visineti[16] ti taṇhāvasena n' eva saŋsibbati. *Na ussineti* ti mānavasena na ukkaŋsati. *Visinetvā*[17] *ṭhito* ti taṇhāsaŋsīvanaŋ akatvā ṭhito ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

N' eva vidhūpeti ti kilesaggiŋ na nibbāpeti. *Na sandhūpeti* ti kilesaggiŋ na jālāpeti. *Vidhūpetvā ṭhito* ti taŋ[6] nibbāpetvā ṭhito.

---

1 S, C yogānurūpavāse.
2 H, B, D viseso.
3 S, B, C °puriso, *omit* eva.
4 S, B, C *omit*.
5 H parama; S, C paramattha.
6 H, S, D, C *omit*.
7 H, S, C, D *add* paramappattipatto.
8 C, D °sanaŋ°.
9 H, B, D °bhūmantaraŋ.
10 H ciṇoti.
11 D, S kilesānaŋ.
12 S binduŋ sosetvā.
13 H, D, C *omit*.
14 S, C *omit*.
15 S vija°; C cajitvā.
16 H saŋsibbatī; D sinetī.
17 H visibbetvā; S, B visīnetvā.

Asekkhena sīlakkhandhenā ti sikkhitabbābhāvena asekkhena vācā-kammantājīvasīlakkhandhena sīlarāsinā[1] samannāgatattā *ṭhito*, aparihīnabhāvena ṭhito. *Samādhikkhandhenā* ti vāyāmasatīhi sampayuttena samādhinā. *Vimuttikkhandhenā* ti phalavimuttisampayuttakhandhena. *Vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhenā* ti paccavekkhaṇañāṇena.

Saccaŋ sampaṭipādayitvā ti caturariyasaccaŋ sabhāvavasena sakasantāne sampādayitvā paṭivijjhitvā *ṭhito*.

Ejaŋ[2] *samatikkamitvā* ti kampana[3]-taṇhaŋ atikkamitvā.

Kilesaggin ti rāgādikilesaggiŋ. *Pariyādayitvā* ti khepetvā, nibbāpetvā.[4]

Aparigamanatāyā ti saŋsāre agamanabhāvena; punāgamanābhāvenā ti attho.

Kaṭaŋ[5] *samādāyā* ti jayaggāhaŋ[6] gahetvā.

Muttipaṭisevanatāyā ti sabbakilesehi muñcitvā rūpādiārammaṇavasena,[7] atha vā sabbakilesehi vimutta[8]-phalasamāpattisevanavasena.

Mettāya pārisuddhiyā ti upakkilesamuttāya parisuddhabhāve ṭhitāya mettāya ṭhito. Karuṇādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Accantapārisuddhiyā ti antātikkanta[9]-parisuddhabhāvena, parisuddhiyā antaŋ pāpuṇitvā ṭhito.

Atammayatāyā[10] ti taṇhā-diṭṭhi-mānā tammayā ti vuccanti; tesaŋ abhāvo atammayatā; tāya taṇhā-diṭṭhi-mānavirahitatāya ṭhito. Vuttañ h' etaŋ:

So tādiso lokavidū sumedho
*Sabbesu dhammesu atammayo munī** ti.

Etthā pi taṇhāmāna-diṭṭhi-virahito ti attho.

Vimuttattā ti sabbakilesehi muttabhāvena.

Santusitattā ti yathālābha-yathābala-yathāsāruppasantosavasena santuṭṭhabhāvena[11] ṭhito.

* A. i, 150.

[1] H sīlabhāvanā. [2] H evaŋ. [3] H yam pana.
[4] H, D *omit*. [5] H kathaŋ.
[6] H nayag°. [7] C °ṇasevanatāya.
[8] S, C, D vimutti. [9] S, B, C, D atikkanta.
[10] H °yatā; S, D akammayatā; T, C akammaññatāyā.
[11] H °bhāve.

Khandhapariyante ti eka-catu-pañcakkhandhānaŋ tīhi pariññāhi jhāpetvā ante avasāne ṭhito.[1] Dhātupariyantādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Ayam pana viseso: *Dhātupariyante* ti aṭṭhārasannaŋ dhātūnaŋ pariyante. *Āyatanapariyante* ti dvādasannaŋ āyatanānaŋ.

Gatipariyante ti nirayādi-pañcannaŋ gatīnaŋ. *Upapattipariyante* ti sugati-duggatīsu[2] nibbattiyā. *Paṭisandhipariyante* ti kāmarūpārūpabhavesu paṭisandhiyā.

Bhavapariyante ti ekavokāra-catu-pañca-saññā-asaññā[3]-nevasaññānāsaññā-kāma-rūpārūpabhavānaŋ. *Saŋsārapariyante* ti khandha-dhātu-āyatanānaŋ abbocchinnappavattiyā. [22.] *Vaṭṭapariyante* ti kamma-vipāka-kilesavaṭṭānaŋ pariyante.

Antimabhave ti avasāne uppattibhave. *Antimasamussaye ṭhito* ti avasāne samussaye[4] sarīre ṭhito. *Antimadehadharo* ti antimaŋ avasānaŋ dehaŋ sarīraŋ dhāretī ti antimadehadharo.

Arahā ti ārakattā, arīnaŋ arānañ ca hatattā, paccayādīnaŋ arahattā, pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvā arahā.

Tassāyaŋ pacchimako[5] ti tassa khīṇāsavassa ayaŋ samussayo attabhāvo avasāno. *Carimo* ti appo mando; carimo ālopo, carimaŋ kabalaŋ viya.

Puna-paṭisandhiyā natthibhāvaŋ sandhāya *jātimaraṇasaŋsāro natthi tassa punabbhavo* ti āha. Jananaŋ jāti; maranti nenā ti maraṇaŋ; khandhādīnaŋ abbocchinnānaŋ[6] saŋsārappavatti ca tassa khīṇāsavassa puna[7] natthī ti vuttabhāvaŋ[8] nigamento āha: *Ten' āha Bhagavā: Tasmā jantu . . . pe . . . nāvaŋ sitvā va pāragū* ti.

Imasmiŋ sutte yaŋ antarantarā na vuttaŋ taŋ pāṭhānusārena gahetabbaŋ.

Saddhammapajjotikāya Mahāniddesaṭṭhakathāya Kāmasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṭhamaŋ.

---

[1] B *adds* Natthi etassa anto ti vā pariyantaŋ, tasmiŋ pariyante.
[2] H, D °gati.
[3] H, S, C, D *omit.*
[4] C samparāya.
[5] H, D, C °koṭī.
[6] H, D, C °chinna; S °nnā.
[7] C pana.
[8] B °gāthaŋ.

II. GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ.

Dutiye [23] *Satto* ti laggo. *Guhāyan* ti kāye. Kāyo hi rāgādīnaŋ vāḷānaŋ vasanokāsato guhā ti vuccati. *Bahunābhichanno* ti bahunā rāgādikilesajātena abhicchanno; etena ajjhattabandhanaŋ vuttaŋ. *Tiṭṭhan* ti rāgādivasena tiṭṭhanto. *Mohanasmiŋ pagāḷho* ti: mohanaŋ vuccati kāmaguṇā,[1] ettha hi devamanussā muyhanti; tesu ajjhogāḷho[2] hutvā; etena bahibandhanaŋ vuttaŋ. *Dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so* ti so tathārūpo naro tividhā pi kāyavivekādikā[3] vivekā dūre, anāsanne. Kiŋ-kāraṇā[4]? *Kāmā hi loke*[5] *na hi suppajayhā* ti yasmā loke kāmā suppahāyā[6] na hontī ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Satto ti hi kho vuttan ti "satto naro māṇavo" ti evam ādinā nayena kathito yeva. [7]*Guhā tāva vattabbā* ti guhā tāva kathetabbā.

Kāyo ti vā ti ādisu ayaŋ tāva padayojanā: *Kāyo iti vā, guhā iti vā . . . pe*[8] *. . . kumbho*[9] *iti vā* ti.

Tattha *kāyo* ti "kucchitānaŋ āyo ti kāyo" ti ādinā heṭṭhā Satipaṭṭhānakathāyaŋ vutto yeva.

Rāgādivāḷānaŋ vasanokāsatthena *guhā*. Paṭicchādanatthenā ti pi eke: *Dūraṅgamaŋ ekacaraŋ, asarīraŋ guhāsayan** ti ādisu viya.

Rāgādīhi jhāpanatthena *deho: jahitvā*[10] *mānusaŋ dehan*† ti ādisu viya.

Pamattakaraṇatthena[11] *sandeho: Bhijjati pūtisandeho, maraṇantañ hi jīvitan*‡ ti ādisu viya.

* Dhp. 37. † *Cf.* S. i, 27. ‡ Dhp. 148.

[1] S, B, C °guṇo. [2] H, B °gāḷhā.
[3] H °kādi. [4] H, D, C °naŋ.
[5] H *adds* kenaci. [6] H suppajayhā.
[7] H *adds* Guhāyan ti. [8] H, D, S *omit.*
[9] T kummo. [10] H, C, D, S te hitvā.
[11] S sammatta°.

Saŋsāre saŋsaraṇatthena[1] *nāvā : Siñca bhikkhu imaŋ nāvaŋ, sittā te lahum essatī** ti ādisu viya.

Iriyāpathassa atthibhāvatthena *ratho: Ratho sīlaparikkhāro, jhānakkho cakkavīriyo*† ti ādisu viya.

Accuggatatthena *dhajo : Dhajo rathassa paññāṇo*‡ ti ādisu viya.

Kimikulānaŋ āvāsabhāvena *vammiko : Vammiko ti kho bhikkhu imass' etaŋ cātummahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanan*§ ti ādisu viya. Yath' eva hi bāhirako vammiko vamatī ti, vantako ti, vantussayo ti, vantasinehasambandho ti catūhi kāraṇehi vammiko ti vuccati; so hi ahi-nakula-unduragharagolikādayo nānappakāre pāṇake vamatī[2] ti vammiko; upacikāhi vanto ti vammiko; upacikāhi temetvā[3] mukhatuṇḍakehi ukkhitta-paŋsucuṇṇena kaṭippamāṇo[4] pi purisappamāṇo[4] pi ussito ti vammiko; upacikāhi vantakhelasinehena ābandhatāya sattasattāhaŋ[5] deve vassante pi na vippakirīyati, nidāghe pi tato paŋsumuṭṭhiŋ gahetvā tasmiŋ muṭṭhinā pīḷiyamāne sineho nikkhamati; evaŋ vantasinehasambandho ti vammiko. Evam ayaŋ kāyo pi akkhimhā akkhigūthako ti ādinā nayena nānappakāraŋ asucikalalaŋ[6] vamatī ti pi vammiko. Buddha-paccekabuddha-khīṇāsavā imasmiŋ attabhāve nikantipariyādānena attabhāvaŋ chaḍḍetvā gatā ti ariyehi vantako ti pi vammiko. Yo[7] pi cāyaŋ tīhi aṭṭhisatehi ussito nahārusambandho maŋsāvalepano allacammapariyonaddho chavirañjito satte vañceti, taŋ[8] sabbaŋ ariyehi vantam evā ti vantussayo ti pi vammiko.

Taṇhā janeti purisaŋ, cittam assa vidhāvatī ti|| evaŋ taṇhāya janitattā ariyehi vanten' eva taṇhāsinehena sambandho ayan ti vantasinehasambandho ti pi vammiko. Yathā pi vammikassa anto nānappakārā pāṇā[9] tatth' eva jāyanti, uccārapas-

* Dhp. 369. † S. v, 6. ‡ S. i, 42. § M. i, 144. || S. i, 37.

1 B, C, D sañcara°.
2 S vammetī.
3 S, C vametvā.
4 H °māṇena.
5 C *omits* satta.
6 H, D °kalimalaŋ.
7 H, B so.
8 H, D, B ti.
9 S, B, C, D pāṇakā.

sāvaŋ karonti, gilānā sayanti, matā papatanti;[1] iti so tesaŋ sūtigharaŋ, vaccakuṭi, gilānasālā susānañ ca hoti. Evaŋ khattiyamahāsālādīnam pi kāyo "ayaŋ[2] gopita[3]-rakkhito maṇḍitapasādhito mahānubhāvānaŋ kāyo"[4] ti acintetvā chavinissitā pāṇā, cammanissitā pāṇā,[5] nahārunissitā pāṇā,[5] aṭṭhinissitā pāṇā,[5] aṭṭhimiñjanissitā pāṇā ti evaŋ kulagaṇanāya asītimattāni kimikulasahassāni antokāyasmiŋ yeva jāyanti, uccārapassāvaŋ karonti, gelaññena āturitāni sayanti, matā nipatanti. Iti ayam pi tesaŋ pāṇānaŋ sūtigharaŋ,[6] vaccakuṭi, gilānasālā susānañ ca hotī ti *vammiko* ti saṅkhaŋ gato.

Rogādīnaŋ niḍḍabhāvena[7] kulāvakabhāvena *niḍḍaŋ*:[7] *Roganiḍḍaŋ*[8] *pabhaṅguṇan** ti ādisu viya.

Manāpāmanāpasaŋsāraṇatthena[9] *nagaraŋ; sakkāyanagaran*† ti ādisu viya.[10]

Paṭisandhiyā nivāsagehatthena *kuṭi*: *pañcadvārāyaŋ kuṭikāyaŋ pasakkiyā*‡ ti ādisu viya.

Pūtibhāvena *gaṇḍo*: *Rogo ti bhikkhave, gaṇḍo ti bhikkhave, sallo ti bhikkhave, kāyass' etaŋ adhivacanan*§ ti ādisu viya.

Bhijjanatthena *kumbho*: *Kumbhūpamaŋ kāyam imaŋ viditvā*|| ti ādisu viya.

Kāyass' etaŋ adhivacanan ti evaŋ vuttappakārassa[11] catumahābhūtamayassa kucchitadhammānaŋ āyassa adhivacanaŋ[12] kathanan[13] ti attho.

Guhāyan ti sarīrasmiŋ. *Satto* ti allīno. *Visatto* ti vaṇṇarāgādivasena vividhena[14] allīno. Saṇṭhānarāgavasena *āsatto*.

* Dhp. 148.
† *See* p. 87 *here*.
‡ Therg. 125.
§ *For* gaṇḍo *see* A. iv, 336.
|| Dhp. 40.

---

1 C nipatanti.
2 H *omits*.
3 H agopitā.
4 H, D *add* pi.
5 H, B, D *omit*.
6 S, C pasūti; H °ghara.
7 H, D nīḷa°; S niddha°.
8 H °nīḍaŋ; D °nīḷaŋ.
9 H °saŋsāratthena; B °patanat°.
10 *All MSS., except* S, *have this sentence before the explanation of* Niḍḍa.
11 S, C, D °kāraŋ.
12 H °vacaŋ.
13 H *omits*.
14 C, D vividhā.

Tatth' eva subhaŋ sukhan ti gahaṇavasena *laggo*. Attarāgavasena[1] *laggito*. *Paḷibuddho* ti phassarāgavasena amuñcitvā ṭhito.

Bhittikhīle ti bhittiyaŋ ākoṭitakhāṇuke. *Nāgadante* ti tath' eva hatthidantasadise vaṅkadaṇḍake.[2] *Sattan* ti bhittikhīle laggaŋ. *Visattan* ti nāgadante laggaŋ. *Āsattan* ti cīvaravaŋse laggaŋ. *Laggan* ti cīvararajjuyā laggaŋ. *Laggitan* ti pīṭhapāde laggaŋ. *Palibuddhan* ti mañcapāde laggan ti evam ādinā nayena yojetabbaŋ.

[24.] *Lagganādhivacanan* ti visesena allīyanakathanaŋ.

Channo ti vuttappakārehi kilesehi chādito. Punappunaŋ uppattivasena uparūpari channo ti *ucchanno*. *Āvuṭo*[3] ti āvarito. *Nivuṭo* ti vārito. *Ovuṭo*[4] ti avattharitvā chādito. *Pihito* ti bhājanena ukkhalimukhaŋ viya paḷiguṇṭhito.[5] *Paṭicchanno* ti āvaṭo.[6] *Paṭikujjito* ti adhomukhaŋ ṭhapito. Tattha tiṇapaṇṇādīhi chāditaŋ viya *channo*. *Ucchanno* nadī-āvarana-setu viya. *Āvuṭo*[3] janasañcaraṇamaggāvaraṇaŋ viya.

Vinibaddho mānavasenā ti nānāvidhena[7] mānātimānavasena[8] nānāvidhe[9] ārammaṇe baddho hutvā tiṭṭhati.

Parāmaṭṭho diṭṭhivasenā ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhīnaŋ vasena parāmaṭṭho, āmasitvā gahito.[10]

Vikkhepagato uddhaccavasenā ti ārammaṇe asanniṭṭhānavasena[11] cittavikkhepaŋ patto, upagato.

Aniṭṭhaṅgato vicikicchāvasenā ti ratanattayādisu kaṅkhāsaṅkhātāya vicikicchāya vasena sanniṭṭhānaŋ appatto.

Thāmagato anusayavasenā ti dunnīharaṇa-appahīnānusayavasena thirabhāvappatto upagato hutvā tiṭṭhati.

[25.] *Rūpūpāyan* ti taṇhādiṭṭhupāyavasena rūpaŋ upagantvā ārammaṇaŋ katvā. *Viññāṇaŋ tiṭṭhamānan* ti tasmiŋ ārammaṇe rūpārammaṇaŋ[12] viññāṇaŋ tiṭṭhantaŋ[13] *tiṭṭhati*.

---

[1] S, C attaggahaṇavasena.
[2] H, S, D *add* vā.
[3] H āvaṭo.
[4] H ophuṭo.
[5] H phaḷi°.
[6] H, D āvaṭṭo.
[7] H *omits*.
[8] H, D *omit* mānāti.
[9] S vividhe.
[10] C, D gaṇhanto.
[11] H, S, B asantiṭṭhanavasena.
[12] H °maṇa.
[13] H, B *omit*.

Rūpārammaṇaŋ rūpappatiṭṭhan ti rūpam eva ālambitvā, rūpam eva patiṭṭhaŋ katvā. *Nandūpasevanan* ti sappītikataṇhodakena āsittaŋ viññāṇaŋ.

Vuddhin ti vuddhabhāvaŋ. *Virūḷhin* ti vaḍḍhanavasena[1] uparito virūḷhabhāvaŋ. *Vepullan* ti tadārammaṇavasena vepullaŋ.

Atthi rāgo ti ādīni lobhass' eva nāmāni. So hi rañjanavasena *rāgo*, nandanavasena *nandi*, taṇhāyanavasena *taṇha* ti vuccati.

Patiṭṭhitaŋ tattha viññāṇaŋ virūḷhan ti kammaŋ javāpetvā paṭisandhi-ākaḍḍhanasamatthatāya[2] patiṭṭhitañ c' eva virūḷhañ ca.

Yatthā ti tebhūmakavaṭṭe bhummaŋ. Sabbattha vā purimapade etaŋ bhummaŋ atthi. Tattha *saṅkhārānaŋ vuddhī* ti idaŋ imasmiŋ vipākavaṭṭe ṭhitassa āyatiŋ[3] vaṭṭahetuke saṅkhāre sandhāya vuttaŋ.

Yattha atthi āyatiŋ punabbhavābhinibbattī ti yasmiŋ ṭhāne āyatiŋ punabbhavābhinibbatti atthi.

Tattha purimasuttaŋ rūpādi-ārammaṇalagganavasena[4] vuttaŋ; dutiyasuttaŋ[5] tad ev' ārammaṇaŋ[6] abhinandanavasena vuttaŋ; tatiyaŋ viññāṇapatiṭṭhānavasena[7] vuttaŋ; catutthaŋ catubbidha-āhāravasena kusalākusalaviññāṇapatiṭṭhāvasena ca vuttan ti ñātabbaŋ.[8]

[26.] *Yebhuyyenā* ti pāyena. *Muyhantī* ti mohaŋ āpajjanti. *Sammuyhantī* ti visesena muyhanti. *Sampamuyhantī* ti sabbākārena muyhanti. Atha vā rūpārammaṇaŋ paṭicca *muyhanti*; saddārammaṇaŋ paṭicca sammuyhanti; mutārammaṇaŋ paṭicca sampamuyhanti.

Avijjāya andhīkatā ti aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu aññāṇāya avijjāya andhīkatā. *Gatā* ti vā pāṭho; andhabhāvaŋ upagatā ti attho.

Pagāḷho ti paviṭṭho. *Ogāḷho* ti heṭṭhābhāgaŋ paviṭṭho. *Ajjhogāḷho* ti adhi-ogāhetvā[9] avattharitvā visesena paviṭṭho. *Nimuggo* ti adhomukhaŋ hutvā paviṭṭho. Atha vā dassana-

---

1 S, B, C javanavasena.
2 C °samatthaŋ.
3 H āyatīti.
4 H, S, C °labbhanavasena.
5 S, C dutiyaŋ.
6 H, H, C, D °ṇa.
7 D, B, C °ṭhāvasena.
8 S, C viññā°.
9 H, S ogahitvā.

saŋsaggena *ogāḷho*; savaṇasaŋsaggena *ajjhogāḷho*; vacanasaŋsaggena *nimuggo*. Sappurisasaŋsaggavirahito vā *ogāḷho*; saddhammasavaṇavirahito vā *ajjhogāḷho*; dhammānudhammapaṭipattivirahito vā *nimuggo*.

Vivekā[1] ti vivitti viviccanaŋ vā viveko. *Tayo* ti gaṇanaparicchedo. *Kāyaviveko* ti kāyena vivitti, vinā apasakkanaŋ. *Cittavivekā*disu pi es' eva nayo.

Idha bhikkhū ti imasmiŋ sāsane; saŋsāre bhayaŋ ikkhanato *bhikkhu*.

Vivittan ti suññaŋ; appasaddaŋ appanigghosan ti attho; etad eva hi sandhāya Vibhaṅge: *Vivittan ti santike ce pi senāsanaŋ hoti, tañ ca anākiṇṇaŋ gahaṭṭhehi pabbajitehi, taŋ vivittan** ti vuttaŋ.

Seti c' eva āsati[2] ca etthā ti *senāsanaŋ*; mañcapīṭhādīnam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ; ten' āha: *Senāsanan ti mañco pi senāsanaŋ, pīṭham*[3] *pi*[3] *bhisi-bimbohanam pi, vihāro pi aḍḍhayogo pi pāsādo pi hammiyam pi guhā pi aṭṭo pi mālo pi leṇam pi, veḷugumbo pi rukkhamūlam pi maṇḍapo pi senāsanaŋ ; yattha vā pana bhikkhū paṭikkamanti, sabbam etaŋ senāsanan** ti.

Api ca: vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyaŋ guhā ti idaŋ vihārasenāsanaŋ nāma. Mañco pīṭhaŋ bhisi bimbohanan ti idaŋ mañcapīṭhasenāsanaŋ nāma. Cimilikā[4] cammakhaṇḍo tiṇasanthāro paṇṇasanthāro ti idaŋ santhārasenasanaŋ[5] nāma. "Yattha vā pana bhikkhū paṭikkamantī" ti idaŋ okāsasenāsanaŋ nāmā ti evaŋ catubbidhaŋ senāsanaŋ hoti. Taŋ sabbam pi senāsanagahaṇena gahitam eva. Imassa pana sakuṇasadisassa cātuddisassa bhikkhuno anucchavikaŋ dassento *araññaŋ rukkhamūlan* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *araññan* ti: *nikkhamitvā bahi indakhīlā sabbam etaŋ araññan** ti bhikkhunīnaŋ vasena āgataŋ araññaŋ. *Āraññakaŋ nāma senāsanaŋ pañcadhanusatikaŋ pacchiman*† ti

* Vbh. 251. † Vin. iii, 46, 51.

[1] H, B, S, D Viveko.
[2] H āsanti.
[3] H, S, D *omit*.
[4] H Cilimikā.
[5] C, S, B santhata°.

idam pana imassa bhikkhuno anurūpaŋ; tassa lakkhaṇaŋ Visuddhimagge Dhutaṅganiddese vuttaŋ.

Rukkhamūlan yaŋ kiñci sandacchāyaŋ vivittaŋ rukkhamūlaŋ.

Pabbatan ti selaŋ; tattha hi udakasoṇḍīsu udakakiccaŋ katvā sītāya rukkhacchāyāya nisinnassa, nānādisāsu[1] khāyamānāsu,[2] sītena[3] vātena vījiyamānassa cittaŋ ekaggaŋ hoti.

Kandaran ti kaŋ vuccati udakaŋ; tena dāritaŋ, udakena bhinnaŋ pabbatapadesaŋ; yaŋ nitamban ti pi nadīkuñjan[4] ti pi vadanti. Tattha hi rajatapaṭṭasadisā vālikā hoti; matthake maṇivitānaŋ viya vanagahanaŋ; maṇikkhandhasadisaŋ[5] udakaŋ sandati. Evarūpaŋ kandaraŋ oruyha, pānīyaŋ pivitvā, gattāni sītiŋ[6] katvā,[7] vālikaŋ ussāpetvā, paŋsukūlacīvaraŋ paññāpetvā nisinnassa samaṇadhammaŋ karoto cittaŋ ekaggaŋ hoti.

Giriguhan ti dvinnaŋ pabbatānaŋ antaraŋ; ekasmiŋ yeva vā ummaggasadisaŋ mahāvivaraŋ.

Susānalakkhaṇaŋ Visuddhimagge* vuttaŋ.

Vanapatthan ti gāmantaŋ atikkamitvā manussānaŋ anupacāraṭṭhānaŋ, yattha na kasanti, na vapanti. Ten' ev' āha: *Vanapatthan ti dūrānam etaŋ senāsanānaŋ adhivacanan*† ti ādi.

Abbhokāsan ti acchannaŋ. Ākaṅkhamāno pan' ettha cīvarakuṭiŋ katvā vasati.

Palālapuñjan ti palālarāsiŋ.[8] Mahāpalālapuñjato hi palālaŋ nikkaḍḍhitvā pabbhāra-leṇasadise āvāse karonti; gacchagumbādīnam pi upari palālaŋ pakkhipitvā heṭṭhā nisinnā samaṇadhammaŋ karonti.

Sabbam etaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ *kāyena ca vivitto viharatī* ti ādi. *Eko caṅkamaŋ adhiṭṭhāti* pavattayatī ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Iriyatī* ti iriyāpathaŋ vattayati. *Vattatī* ti iriyāpathavuttiŋ uppādeti. *Pāletī* ti iriyāpathaŋ rakkhati. *Yapetī* ti yapayati. *Yāpetī* ti yāpayati.

* Vism. i, 76. † Vbh. 251.

[1] H °disāhi. [2] H vāyamāna.
[3] H susītena. [4] H °kujjaŋ.
[5] H maṇibandha°. [6] H *omits*.
[7] S, C siñcitvā. [8] H, B, C, D °rāsi.

[27.] *Paṭhamajjhānaŋ samāpannassā* ti kusalajjhānasamaṅgissa.

Nīvaraṇehi cittaŋ vivittan ti upacārena nīvaraṇehi vivittam pi samānaŋ anto-appaṇāyaŋ suṭṭhu vivittaŋ nāma hotī ti dassetuŋ *paṭhamajjhānaŋ samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittaŋ vivittaŋ hotī* ti vuttaŋ. Es' eva nayo vitakka-vicāra-pītisukhadukkhehi dutiya-tatiya-catutthajjhānāni samāpannānan ti.

Rūpasaññāyā ti kusala-vipākakiriyavasena pañcadasannaŋ rūpāvacarajjhānānaŋ[1] saññāya.

Paṭighasaññāyā ti cakkhurūpādisaṅghaṭṭanena uppannāya kusalākusalavipākavasena[2] dvipañca-viññāṇasaṅkhātāya paṭighasaññāya.

Nānattasaññāyā ti nānārammaṇe pavattāya catucattāḷīsakāmāvacarasaññāya ca cittaŋ vivittaŋ hoti, suññaŋ hoti.

Ākāsānañcāyatanaŋ samāpannassā ti nāssa anto ti anantaŋ; ākāsaŋ anantaŋ ākāsānantaŋ; ākāsānantam eva ākāsānañcaŋ; [tañ ca ākāsānañcaŋ][3] adhiṭṭhānatthena āyatanam assa sasampayuttadhammassa[4] jhānassa—devānaŋ devāyatanam ivā ti — ākāsānañcāyatanaŋ; kasiṇugghāṭimākāsārammaṇajhānass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Taŋ ākāsānañcāyatanaŋ samāpannassa, kusalakriyajjhānaŋ samāpannassa.

Rūpasaññāyā ti saññāsīsena rūpāvacarajjhānato[5] c' eva tadārammaṇato[5] ca; rūpāvacarajjhānam pi hi[6] rūpan ti vuccati: *rūpī rūpāni passatī** ti ādisu; tassa ārammaṇam pi: *bahiddhā rūpāni passati suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇānī** ti ādisu. Tasmā idha rūpe saññā rūpasaññā ti evaŋ saññāsīsena rūpāvacarajjhānass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Rūpe saññā assā ti rūpasaññaŋ; rūpam[7] assa[7] nāman ti vuttaŋ hoti. Evaŋ paṭhavīkasiṇādibhedassa tadārammaṇassa c' etaŋ[8] adhivacanan ti veditabbaŋ. Etāya kusala-vipāka-kriyavasena pañcada-

* A. i, 40; iv, 305, 348; v, 61.

[1] S, C, D *omit* rūpāvacara.
[2] H °vipākakriyavasena.
[3] H, D *omit.*
[4] H, D, B sampa°.
[5] C °naŋ.
[6] H, S, B *omit.*
[7] C, D rūpassa.
[8] H, D p' etaŋ.

savidhāya jhānasaṅkhātāya saññāya, etāya ca paṭhavīkasiṇādivasena aṭṭhavidhāya ārammaṇasaṅkhātāya rūpasaññāya.

Paṭighasaññāyā ti cakkhādīnaŋ vatthūnaŋ, rūpādīnaŋ ārammaṇānañ ca paṭighātena samuppannā[1] saññā[2] paṭighasaññā;[3] rūpasaññādīnaŋ etaŋ adhivacanaŋ; yathāha: *Tattha katamā paṭighasaññā? rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā. Imā vuccanti paṭighasaññāyo** ti. Tā kusalavipākā[4] pañca,[5] akusalavipākā[4] pañcā ti[6]; etāya paṭighasaññāya.

Nānattasaññāyā ti nānatte gocare pavattāya saññāya, nānattāya vā saññāya. Yathāha: *Tattha katamā nānattasaññā? Asamāpannassa manodhātusamaṅgissa vā manoviññāṇadhātusamaṅgissa vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattaŋ; imā vuccanti nānattasaññāyo** ti. Evaŋ Vibhaṅge vibhajitvā[7] vuttā tā idha adhippetā. Asamāpannassa manodhātu-manoviññāṇadhātusaṅgahītā[8] saññā rūpasaddādibhede[9] nānatte nānāsabhāve gocare pavattanti.[10]

Yasmā c' esā aṭṭha kāmāvacarakusalasaññā dvādasa akusalasaññā ekādasa kāmāvacarakusalavipākasaññā dve akusalavipākasaññā ekādasa kāmāvacarakiriyasaññā ti evaŋ catucattāḷīsam pi saññā nānattā nānāsabhāvā, aññamaññaŋ asadisā, tasmā nānattasaññā ti vuttā; tāya *nānattasaññāya.*

Cittaŋ[3] *vivittaŋ hotī* ti ākāsānañcāyatanaŋ samāpannassa rūpasaññā - paṭighasaññā - nānattasaññāsaṅkhātāhi saññāhi jhānacittaŋ vivittaŋ hoti, vinā hoti, apasakkitaŋ hoti.

Viññāṇañcāyatanan ti etad'[11] eva[11] viññāṇaŋ adhiṭṭhānatthena āyatanam assā ti viññāṇañcāyatanaŋ; ākāse pavatta[12]-viññāṇārammaṇassa jhānass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ; taŋ jhānaŋ samāpannassa[13] vuttappakārāya *ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaŋ vivittaŋ hoti.*

---

* Vbh. 261.

---

1 H °nāya.
2 H °ñāya.
3 H, D *omit.*
4 C °kānaŋ.
5 C pañcannaŋ.
6 C °cannan ti.
7 H, D vibhajja.
8 H °dhatūhi saṅ°.
9 H, D °bhedā; B °bhedena.
10 H, D vattanti.
11 D ca pade.
12 B °tita.
13 H, D *add* vuttassa.

Ākiñcaññāyatanan ti ettha pana nāssa kiñcanan ti akiñcanaŋ; antamaso bhaṅgamattam pi assa avasiṭṭhaŋ natthī ti vuttaŋ hoti; akiñcanassa bhāvo ākiñcaññaŋ; ākāsānañcāyatanaviññāṇāpagamass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ; taŋ ākiñcaññaŋ adhiṭṭhānatthena āyatanam assā ti ākiñcaññāyatanaŋ; ākāse pavattita-viññāṇāpagamārammaṇajjhānass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ; taŋ *ākiñcaññāyatanaŋ samāpannassa* tāya *viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāya cittaŋ vivittaŋ*.

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanan ti ettha pana yāya saññāya[1] bhāvato taŋ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanan ti vuccati, yathā paṭipannassa sā saññā hoti, taŋ tāva dassetuŋ Vibhaṅge *Nevasaññīnāsaññī* ti uddharitvā *taŋ yeva ākiñcaññāyatanaŋ santato manasikaroti, saṅkhārāvasesasamāpattiŋ bhāveti; tena vuccati nevasaññīnāsaññī** ti vuttaŋ.[2] Tattha s a n t a t o m a n a s i k a r o t ī ti "santā vatāyaŋ samapatti, yatra hi nāma natthibhāvam pi ārammaṇaŋ manasikaritvā vasatī"[3] ti evaŋ santārammaṇatāya naŋ[4] santā ti manasikaroti. Taŋ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaŋ appetvā nisinnassa tāya *ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya* jhānacittaŋ suññaŋ hoti.

Sotāpannassā ti sotāpattiphalaŋ pattassa. *Sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā* ti vīsativatthukāya sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā. *Vicikicchāyā* ti aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhāyā. *Sīlabbataparāmāsā* ti sīlena suddhi, vatena suddhī ti parāmasitvā uppajjanakadiṭṭhi. *Diṭṭhānusayā* ti appahīnatthena santāne anusayakā diṭṭhānusayā. Tathā *vicikicchānusayā*. *Tadekaṭṭhehi cā* ti tehi sakkāyadiṭṭhiādīhi ekato ṭhitehi ca. Upatāpenti vibādhenti cā ti kilesā;[5] tehi sakkāyadiṭṭhiādīhi *kilesehi* cittaŋ[6] vivittaŋ suññaŋ hoti.

Tattha *tadekaṭṭhan* ti duvidhaŋ ekaṭṭhaŋ: pahāṇekaṭṭhaŋ sahajekaṭṭhañ ca: apāyagamanīyā hi kilesā yāva sotāpattimaggena na pahīyanti tāva diṭṭhi-vicikicchāhi saha ekasmiŋ puggale ṭhitā ti pahāṇekaṭṭhā. Dasasu hi kilesesu idha

* Vbh. 263.

[1] H, B, S °ññāyā.
[2] H vuccatī ti.
[3] C thassatī.
[4] H, D, B na.
[5] H, D *add* yāva so tā.
[6] H, D, C *omit*.

diṭṭhi-vicikicchā eva āgatā; anusayesu diṭṭhānusaya-vicikicchānusayā āgatā; sesā pana apāyagamanīyo[1] lobho doso moho māno thīnaŋ uddhaccaŋ ahirikaŋ anottappan ti aṭṭha kilesā diṭṭhi-vicikicchāhi saha pahāṇekaṭṭhā hutvā dvīhi anusayehi saddhiŋ sotāpattimaggena pahīyanti. Rāga-dosapamukhesu vā diyaḍḍhesu kilesasahassesu sotāpattimaggena diṭṭhiyā pahīyamānāya diṭṭhiyā saha vicikicchā pahīṇā; diṭṭhānusaya-vicikicchānusayehi saha apāyagamanīyā sabbakilesā pahāṇekaṭṭhavasena pahīyanti.

Sahajekaṭṭhā pana diṭṭhiyā saha vicikicchāya ca saha ekekasmiŋ citte ṭhitā avasesakilesā. Sotāpattimaggena hi dvīsu diṭṭhisampayutta-asaṅkhārikacittesu pahīyamānesu tehi sahajātā lobho doso moho uddhaccaŋ ahirikaŋ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahajekaṭṭhavasena pahīyanti. Dvīsu diṭṭhisampayutta-sasaṅkhārikacittesu pahīyamānesu tehi sahajātā lobho moho thīnaŋ uddhaccaŋ ahirikaŋ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahajekaṭṭhavasena pahīyanti. Vicikicchāsahagatacitte pahīyamāne tena sahajātā moho uddhaccaŋ ahirikaŋ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahajekaṭṭhavasena pahīyanti. Tehi duvidhekaṭṭhehi kilesehi *cittaŋ vivittaŋ hotī* ti maggacittaŋ viviccati; phalacittaŋ vivittaŋ viyuttaŋ apasakkitaŋ[2] suññaŋ hotī ti attho.

Sakadāgāmissa oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā ti oḷārikabhūtā kāyadvāre[3] vītikkamassa paccayabhāvena thūlabhūtā methunarāgasaṅkhātā saññojanā; so hi kāmabhave saññojetī ti saññojanan ti vuccati. *Paṭighasaññojanā* ti vyāpādasaññojanā; so hi ārammaṇe paṭihaññatī ti paṭighan ti vuccati. Te eva thāmagatatthena santāne anusentī ti anusayā.

Aṇusahagatā ti aṇubhūtā,[4] sukhumabhūtā ti[4] attho.[4] Kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā anusahagatā. *Kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā* ti appahīṇatthena santāne anusayanavasena sukhumabhūtā kāmarāga-paṭighānusayā. *Tadekaṭṭhehi cā* ti vuttatthehi duvidhekaṭṭhehi kilesehi cittaŋ[5] vivittaŋ suññaŋ hoti.

1 H °gāminīyo.
2 B, C, S °kkaŋ; D °sakkanaŋ.
3 H, D kāyavacī°.
4 H, D. B *omit.*
5 H, C, B *omit.*

Arahato ti kilesārīnaŋ hatattā 'arahā' ti laddhanāmassa. *Rūparāgā* ti rūpabhave chandarāgā. *Arūparāgā* ti arūpabhave chandarāgā. *Mānā* ti arahattamaggavajjhakā mānā eva. Tathā uddhacca[1]-avijjā[2]-mānānusayādayo arahattamaggavajjhakā; etesu unnatilakkhaṇo māno; avupasamalakkhaṇaŋ uddhaccaŋ; andhabhāvalakkhaṇā avijjā.

Rūparāga-arūparāgavasena pavattā *bhavarāgānusayā*.

Tadekaṭṭhehi cā ti tehi ekato ṭhitehi ca kilesehi.

Bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehī ti ajjhattacittasantāne akusalakkhandhe upādāya bahiddhā ti saṅkhaŋ gatehi, ajjhattaŋ muñcitvā bahiddhā pavattehi sabbasaṅkhāranimittehi maggacittaŋ viviccati, vinā hoti, apasakkati; phalacittaŋ[3] viyuttaŋ apasakkitaŋ hoti.

Tattha kilesapaṭipāṭiyā maggapaṭipāṭiyā cā ti dvidhā anusayānaŋ abhāvo veditabbo: Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā hi kāmarāgānusaya-paṭighānusayānaŋ tatiyamaggena abhāvo hoti; mānānusayassa catutthamaggena; diṭṭhānusaya-vicikicchānusayānaŋ paṭhamamaggena; bhavarāgānusaya-avijjānusayānaŋ catutthamaggen' eva. Maggapaṭipāṭiyā pana paṭhamamaggena diṭṭhānusaya-vicikicchānusayānaŋ abhāvo hoti; dutiyamaggena kāmarāgānusaya-paṭighānusayānaŋ ca tanubhāvo; tatiyamaggena sabbaso abhāvo; catutthamaggena mānānusayabhavarāgānusaya-avijjānusayānaŋ abhāvo hoti.

Cittaviveko ti mahaggata-lokuttaracittānaŋ kilesehi suññabhāvo, tucchabhāvo ti attho.

Upadhiviveko ti kilesa-khandha-abhisaṅkhāra-saṅkhātānaŋ[4] upadhīnaŋ suññabhāvo. Upadhiŋ tāva dassetuŋ *upadhī vuccanti kilesā cā* ti ādim āha: Rāgādayo yassa uppajjanti taŋ upatāpenti vibādhentī ti *kilesā ca,* upādānagocarā[5] rūpādayo pañcak*khandhā ca,*[6] upādānasambhūtā puññāpuñña-āneñj*ābhisaṅkhārā* ca.

Amatan ti natthi etassa maraṇasaṅkhātaŋ matan ti amataŋ. Kilesavisapaṭipakkhattā amaran ti pi amataŋ. Saŋsāra-yoni-gati-uppatti-viññāṇaṭṭhiti-sattāvāsesu saŋsibbati vinatī ti taṇhā vānan ti vuccati; taŋ tattha natthī ti nibbāṇaŋ.

[1] S °caŋ.
[2] S, C *add* ca.
[3] B *adds* vivittaŋ.
[4] H, S, D *omit* saṅkhāta.
[5] H, D °dānato go°.
[6] H, S, C, D *omit.*

Vupakaṭṭhakāyānan[1] ti gaṇasaṅganikāya apagatasarīrānaŋ. *Nekkhammābhiratānan* ti nekkhamme, kāmādito nikkhante paṭhamajjhānādike abhiratānaŋ, tanninnānaŋ.

Paramavodānappattānan ti uttamaparisuddhabhāvaŋ[2] phalaŋ pāpuṇitvā ṭhitānaŋ; upakkilesābhāvena parisuddhacittānaŋ, kilesehi muttabhāvena paramavodānappattānaŋ, vikkhambhanappahāṇena parisuddhacittānaŋ, samucchedappahāṇena paramavodānappattānan ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Nirupadhīnan ti vigatūpadhīnaŋ.

Visaṅkhāragatānan ti saṅkhārārammaṇaŋ cajitvā[3] vigatasaṅkhāraŋ[4] nibbāṇaŋ ārammaṇavasena upagatānaŋ. *Visaṅkhāragataŋ cittan** ti ettha pi nibbāṇam eva 'visaṅkhāran' ti vuttaŋ.

[28.] *Vidūre* ti vividhena[5] dūre. *Suvidūre* ti suṭṭhu vidure. *Na santike* ti na samīpe. *Na sāmantā* ti na ekapasse. *Anāsanne* ti na accantasamīpe. *Vūpakaṭṭhe*[6] ti avidūre, vigate (?) ti attho.

Tādiso ti taŋsadiso. *Tassaṇṭhito*[7] ti tena ākārena ṭhito. *Tappakāro* ti tena pakārena ṭhito. *Tappaṭibhāgo* ti taŋkoṭṭhāsiko. Atha vā attabhāvaguhāya laggabhāvena *tādiso*; kilesehi channabhāvena *tassaṇṭhito*; mohanasmiŋ pagāḷhabhāvena *tappakāro*; tīhi vivekehi dūrabhāvena *tappaṭibhāgo* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

[29.] *Duppahāyā* ti sukhena pahātabbā na honti, *Duccajā* ti sukhena jahituŋ na sakkā. *Dupparicca jā* ti sabbākārena jahituŋ na sakkā. *Dunnimmadayā* ti amadaŋ nimmadaŋ kātuŋ na sakkā. *Dubbiniveṭhayā* ti viniveṭhanaŋ mocanaŋ kātuŋ na sakkā. *Duttarā* ti uttaritvā atikkantuŋ na sakkā. *Duppatarā* ti visesetvā tarituŋ na sakkā. *Dussamatikkamā* ti dukkhena atikkamitabbā. *Dubbītivattā*[8] ti nivattetuŋ dukkhā.

* Dhp. 154.

[1] H vavakaṭṭha°; B vivekaṭṭha°; D vapakiṭṭha°.
[2] H °bhāva.
[3] S citvā; B chitvā; D chinditvā.
[4] H, D °khārānaŋ.
[5] H, B, D vividhe.
[6] H vavakaṭṭhe; B vivekaṭṭhe; D vapakaṭṭhe.
[7] H tassaṭhito.
[8] H °binivattā.

Atha vā pakativasena *duppariccajā*;[1] vikativasena *dunnimmadayā*; nāgapāsaŋ viya *dubbiniveṭhayā*; gimhasamaye marukantāraŋ viya *duttarā, duppatarā*; vyagghapariggahitā aṭavī viya *dussamatikkamā*; samuddavīci viya *dubbītivattā*[2] ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Evaŋ paṭhamagāthāya *Dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho*[3] ti sādhetvā puna tathāvidhānaŋ sattānaŋ dhammataŋ āvikaronto *Icchānidānā* ti gātham āha:

Tattha *icchānidānā* ti taṇhāhetukā. *Bhavasātabaddhā* ti sukhavedanādimhi bhavasāte[4] baddhā. *Te duppamuñcā* ti te[5] bhavasātavatthubhūtadhammā, te[6] vā[6] tattha baddhā[7] icchānidānā[8] sattā duppamocayā. *Na hi aññamokkhā* ti aññe[9] pamocetuŋ na sakkonti. Kāraṇavacanaŋ[10] vā etaŋ: te sattā duppamuñcā; kasmā? yasmā aññena mocetabbā na honti. Yadi sattā muñceyyuŋ sakena thāmena muñceyyun ti ayam assa attho.

Pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā ti anāgate atīte vā kāme apekkhamānā.

Ime va kāme purime va jappan ti ime vā[11] paccuppanne kāme purime vā duvidhe pi atītānāgate[12] balavataṇhāya patthayamānā. Imesañ ca dvinnaŋ padānaŋ *Te duppamuñcā na hi aññamokkhā* ti iminā va saha sambandho veditabbo; itarathā apekkhamānā pi jappaŋ kiŋ karonti, kiŋ vā katā ti na paññāyeyyuŋ.[13]

[30.] *Bhavasātabaddhā* ti bhave sātaŋ bhavasātaŋ; tena bhavasātena sukhassādena[14] baddhā hutvā ṭhitā. Taŋ bhājetvā dassetuŋ *Ekaŋ*[15] *bhavasātaŋ: sukhā vedanā* ti ādim āha.

Yobbanassa[16] bhāvo *yobbaññaŋ*. Rogassa[17] abhāvo[18] *ārogyaŋ*. Jīvitindriyassa[19] pavattabhāvo *jīvitaŋ*.

---

[1] S, C *add* ghoravisaŋ viya.
[2] H °binivattā.
[3] H °vidhā.
[4] S, C °tena.
[5] H *adds* ti ye.
[6] H *omit*.
[7] H baddha.
[8] H *adds* te.
[9] H aññaŋ.
[10] H karaṇa°.
[11] H, D, C *omit*.
[12] H, D *add* vā.
[13] H, D paññāpeyyuŋ.
[14] S, C °sādanena; H °sādane.
[15] H etaŋ.
[16] H, B, D yobbana.
[17] H, B, D *omit*.
[18] H, B, D arogabhāvo.
[19] H, B, D °driya.

Lābho ti catunnaŋ paccayānaŋ lābho. *Yaso* ti parivāro. *Pasaŋsā* ti kitti. *Sukhaŋ* ti kāyikacetasikaŋ sukhaŋ. *Manāpikā rūpā* ti manavaḍḍhanakā rūpā. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

Cakkhusampadā ti cakkhussa sampadā; "Mayhaŋ cakkhu sampannaŋ, maṇivimāne ugghāṭita-sīhapañjaraŋ viya khāyatī" ti uppannaŋ sukhassādaŋ sandhāya cakkhusampadā ti vuttaŋ. *Sotasampadādīsu* pi es' eva nayo.

Sukhāya vedanāya sattā[1] *baddhā . . . pe . . . vinibaddhā*[2] ti mūlapadaŋ. *Vinibaddhā*[2] ti vividhenākārena baddhā. *Ābaddhā* ti visesena ādito baddhā. *Laggā* ti ārammaṇena saddhiŋ appitā. *Laggitā* ti nāgadante phāṇitavārako[3] viya laggitā. Yam ettha avuttaŋ taŋ *satto visatto* ti ādimhi vuttanayena gahetabbaŋ.

[31.] *Na hi aññamokkhā* ti na parehi mokkhā.

Te vā bhavasātavatthū duppamuñcā ti bhave sukhassādavatthubhūtā dhammā muñcituŋ dukkhā.

Sattā vā etto dummocayā ti sattā eva vā etasmā bhavasātavatthuto mocetuŋ dukkhā. *Duruddharā* ti sātavatthuto[4] uddharituŋ dukkhā. *Dussamuddharā* ti samantato chinnataṭe narakāvāṭe patito viya uddhaŋ katvā uddharituŋ dukkhā. *Dubbuṭṭhāpayā*[5] ti uṭṭhāpetuŋ dukkhā. *Dussamuṭṭhāpayā*[6] ti sukhuma-attabhāvaŋ paṭhaviyaŋ patiṭṭhāpanaŋ viya ussāpetuŋ ativiya dukkhā.

[32.] *Te attanā palipapalipannā* ti gambhīrakaddame yāvasīsato nimuggā. *Na sakkonti paraŋ palipapalipannaŋ uddharituŋ* ti aparaŋ tath' eva[7] nimuggaŋ hatthe vā sīse vā gahetvā uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhāpetuŋ na sakkonti.

So vata Cundā ti: *so* ti vattabbākārapuggalaniddeso; tassa *yo* ti imaŋ uddesavacanaŋ āharitvā: yo attanā palipapalipanno[8] so vata, Cunda, paraŋ palipapalipannaŋ uddharissatī ti evaŋ sesapadesu sambandho veditabbo. *Palipapalipanno* ti gambhīrakaddame nimuggo vuccati. Yathā Cunda koci puriso

[1] T *omits, but gives* sāta *in a footnote.*
[2] H vibaddhā.
[3] H, D dhārita°.
[4] S, B, C *omit.*
[5] B, H duvuṭ°; T °panā.
[6] T °panā.
[7] B tatth' eva.
[8] H *adds* ca.

yāva nāsikaggā[1] gambhīrakaddame nimuggo aparam pi tath' eva nimuggaŋ hatthe vā sīse vā gahetvā *uddharissatī ti n' etaŋ ṭhānaŋ vijjatī* ti na hi taŋ kāraṇam atthi, yena so taŋ uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhāpeyyā ti.

Adanto avinīto aparinibbuto ti ettha pana anibbisevanatāya *adanto*; asikkhitavinayatāya *avinīto*; anibbutakilesatāya *aparinibbuto* ti veditabbo. So tādiso paraŋ *damessati*[2] nibbisevanaŋ karissati, *vinessati*[2] tisso sikkhā sikkhāpessati, *parinibbāpessati*[2] tassa kilese parinibbāpessati.

Natth' añño koci ti añño koci puggalo mocetuŋ samattho natthi. *Sakena thāmenā* ti attano ñāṇathāmena. *Balenā* ti ñāṇabalena. *Viriyenā* ti ñāṇasampayutta-cetasikaviriyena. *Purisaparakkamenā* ti paraŋ paraŋ ṭhānaŋ akkamanena mahatā[3] viriyena.

Nāhaŋ sahissāmī[4] ti ahaŋ na saihssāmi,[4] na sakkomi, na vāyamissāmī ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Pamocanāyā* ti pamocetuŋ. *Kathaṅkathin* ti sakaṅkhaŋ. *Dhotakā* ti ālapanaŋ. *Taresī* ti tareyyāsi.

Attanā pakataŋ pāpaŋ attanā saṅkilissati;
Attanā akataŋ pāpaŋ attanā va visujjhati.
*Suddhi asuddhi paccattaŋ; nāñño aññaŋ visodhaye** ti

etthāyam attho: yena *attanā* akusalakammaŋ kataŋ hoti, so catusu apāyesu dukkhaŋ anubhavanto *attanā* va *saṅkilissati*. Yena pana *attanā akataŋ pāpaŋ*, so sugatim eva[5] gacchanto *attanā va visujjhati*. Kusalakammasaṅkhātā *suddhi*, akusalakammasaṅkhātā ca *asuddhi paccattaŋ* kārakasattānaŋ attani yeva vipaccati. *Añño* puggalo *aññaŋ* puggalaŋ *na visodhaye* n' eva visodheti; n' eva kileseti, na visodhetī ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Tiṭṭhat' eva nibbāṇan ti amatamahānibbāṇaŋ tiṭṭhati yeva. *Nibbāṇagāmīmaggo* ti pubbabhāgavipassanāto[6] paṭṭhāya ariyamaggo. *Tiṭṭhām' ahaŋ samādapetā* ti ahaŋ gaṇhāpetā patiṭṭhāpetā tiṭṭhāmi.[7]

* Dhp. 165, *with* va kataŋ *for* pakataŋ.

[1] S, C sīsato. [2] H °tī ti. [3] S, B, C, D mahanta.
[4] T gamis°; C, D samis°; B sāsis°.
[5] S, B, C, D sugatiñ c' eva agatiñ ca.
[6] H °nādito. [7] H patiṭṭhāmi.

Evaŋ ovadiyamānā evaŋ anusāsiyamānā ti mayā evaŋ ovadiyamānā evaŋ anusāsiyamānā. Ettha uppanne vatthusmiŋ vadanto ovadati nāma; anuppanne vatthusmiŋ anusāsanto "ayaso pi te bhavissatī" ti ādivasena anāgataŋ dassento anusāsati nāma. Sammukhā vadanto pi ovadati nama; parammukhā dūtaŋ[1] sāsanaŋ vā[2] pesento anusāsati nāma. Sakiŋ vadanto pi ovadati nāma; punappunaŋ vadanto anusāsati nāma. Ovadanto eva vā anusāsati nāma.

Appekacce ti api ekacce; eke ti attho. *Accantaniṭṭhaŋ nibbāṇaŋ ārādhentī* ti khayavayasaṅkhātaŋ antaŋ atītan ti accantaŋ; accantañ ca taŋ sabbasaṅkhārānaŋ appavattiṭṭhānattā niṭṭhañ cā ti accantaniṭṭhaŋ; ekantaniṭṭhan[3] ti attho. Taŋ *accantaniṭṭhaŋ nibbāṇaŋ ārādhenti* sampādenti.

N' ārādhentī ti na sampādenti, na paṭilabhantī ti attho.

Ettha kyāhan ti etesu kiŋ ahaŋ ? Kiŋ karomī ti attho.

Maggakkhāyī ti paṭipadāmaggakkhāyī. *Ācikkhatī* ti katheti.

Attanā paṭipajjamānā muñceyyun ti paṭipajjantā sayaŋ[4] mucceyyuŋ.[5]

Atītaŋ upādāyā ti atītaŋ paṭicca.

Kathaŋ pure[2] *apekkhaŋ karotī* ti kena pakārena ikkhaŋ olokanaŋ karoti ?

Evarūpo ahosin ti dīgha-rassa-aṇuka-thūlādivasena evaŋjātiko evaŋrūpo abhaviŋ.

Tattha nandiŋ samannānetī[6] ti tasmiŋ rūpārammaṇe taṇhaŋ sammā ānayati[7] upaneti. Vedanādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Iti me cakkhū ti ādayo vatthu-ārammaṇavasena taṇhuppattiŋ dassento āha. *Iti rūpā* ti evaŋ rūpā iti.

Tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhan ti tesu cakkhurūpesu dubbalasaṅkhāto chando ca balavasaṅkhāto rāgo ca; tena chandarāgena paṭibaddhaŋ allīnaŋ. *Viññāṇan* ti javanacittaŋ.

Chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassā ti tassa javanaviññāṇassa chandarāgena baddhabhāvā. *Tad abhinandatī* ti taŋ ārammaṇaŋ taṇhāvasena abhinandati.

---

1 H dūta.
2 H *omits.*
3 B *adds* satataniṭṭhan.
4 H, D *omit.*
5 H, D pamu°.
6 T samanvāgametī.
7 H nayati.

Taṇhāvasen' eva taŋ *abhinandanto*; [34] *yāni 'ssa tānī* ti yāni assa tāni; *pubbe* ti atīte; *saddhin* ti ekato; *hasita-lapita-kīḷitānī* ti dantavidaŋsādi[1]-hasitāni, vacībhedaŋ katvā lapitāni ca, kāyakhiḍḍādikīḷitāni ca. *Tad assādetī* ti taŋ assādayati, assādaŋ vindati, sādiyati. *Tan nikāmetī* ti taŋ nikāmayati, paccāsiŋsati. *Vittiŋ āpajjatī* ti tuṭṭhiŋ pāpuṇāti.

Siyan ti[2] bhaveyyaŋ.[3]

Appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāyā ti appattassa pāpuṇanatthāya; *cittaŋ paṇidahatī* ti cittaŋ ṭhapeti. *Cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā* ti cittassa ṭhapanakāraṇā.

Sīlena vā ti pañcasīlādisīlena vā. *Vatena vā* ti dhutaṅgasamādānena vā. *Tapena*[4] *vā* ti viriyasamādānena vā. *Brahmacariyena vā* ti methunaviratiyā vā. *Devo vā* ti mahānubhāvo devarājā vā. *Devaññataro vā* ti tesaŋ aññataro vā.

[35.] *Jappantā* ti guṇavasena kathentā. *Pajappantā* ti pakārena kathentā. *Abhijappantā* ti visesena kathentā; upasaggavasena vā vaḍḍhitaŋ.

Evaŋ paṭhamagāthāya *Dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho* ti sādhetvā[5] dutiyagāthāya ca tathāvidhānaŋ dhammataŋ āvikatvā idāni tesaŋ pāpakaraṇaŋ āvikaronto *Kāmesu giddhā* ti gātham āha.

Tassā 'ttho: te sattā kāmesu paribhogataṇhāya *giddhā*, pariyesanādim anuyuttattā *pasutā*, sammoham āpannattā *pamūḷhā*, adhogamanatāya[6] maccharitāya[7] Buddhādīnaŋ vacanaŋ anādiyanatāya ca *avadāniyā*, kāyavisamādimhi *visame niviṭṭhā*, antakāle maraṇadukkhūpanītā "*kiŋ su bhavissāma ito cutāse*" *ti paridevayantī* ti.

Giddhā ti kāmarāgena giddhā. *Gadhitā*[8] ti saṅkapparāgena paccāsiŋsamānā hutvā gadhitā.[8] *Mucchitā* ti kāmataṇhāya mucchāparetā. *Ajjhopannā* ti kāmanandiyā adhiopannā ajjhotthaṭā. *Laggā* ti kāmasinehena allīnā. *Laggitā* ti kāmapariḷāhena ekībhūtā. *Palibuddhā* ti kāmasaññāya āvaṭṭitā.

Atha[9] vā[9] dassane[10] *giddhā*, abhiṇhadassane *gadhitā*,[8] saŋ-

---

[1] H °vikāsādi.
[2] H siyā.
[3] H bhaveyya.
[4] B thāmena.
[5] H, H sāvetvā.
[6] C avaga°; D adhaŋ°.
[7] H macchariya°.
[8] H gathitā.
[9] B, C, D *omit.*
[10] B, C, D, S diṭṭha-das°.

saggakiriyasmiŋ[1] *mucchitā*, vissāsakiriyasmiŋ *ajjhopannā*; sinehavalañjasmiŋ *laggā*, dvayaŋdvayasamāpattiyā[2] *laggitā*, aparāparaŋ muñcamānā hutvā *palibuddhā* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Esantī ti paccāsiŋsanti. *Gavesantī* ti maggayanti. *Pariyesantī* ti sabbākārena icchanti, patthenti. Atha vā diṭṭhārammaṇe subhāsubhaŋ atthi natthī ti *esanti*; subhārammaṇe[3] paccakkhaŋ katvā valañjanatthāya pihaŋ[4] karontā *gavesanti*; cittavasena *esanti*; payogavasena[5] *gavesanti*; karaṇavasena *pariyesanti*.

Te duvidhe kāme paṭicca otaritvā carantī ti *taccaritā*. Te 'va[6] kāme bahulaŋ yebhuyyena vaḍḍhenti pavattayantī ti *tabbahulā*. Te 'va[6] kāme garuŋ[7] katvā dahantī ti *taggarukā*. Tesu kāmesu ninnā namitā hutvā vasantī ti *tanninnā*. Tesu kāmesu bhattimā[8] hutvā vasantī ti *tapponā*. Tesu kāmesu avalambitā hutvā tesu yeva namitā hutvā vasantī ti *tappabbhārā*. Tesu kāmesu avattharitvā mucchāparetappasaṅgā hutvā vasantī ti *tadadhimuttā*. Te 'va[6] kāme adhipatiŋ jeṭṭhakaŋ katvā carantī[9] ti *tadadhipateyyā*.

Atha vā ārammaṇassa iṭṭhabhāvena *taccaritā*. Ārammaṇassa kantabhāvena *tabbahulā*. Ārammaṇassa manāpabhāvena *taggarukā*. Ārammaṇassa piyabhāvena *tanninnā*. Ārammaṇassa kāmūpasaŋhitabhāvena *tapponā*. Ārammaṇassa rajanīyabhāvena *tappabbhārā*. Ārammaṇassa mucchanīyabhāvena *tadadhimuttā*. Ārammaṇassa bandhanīyabhāvena *tadadhipateyyā* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Rūpe pariyesantī ti ādisu *pariyesantī* ti[10] aladdhassa lābhāya esanavasena; *paṭilabhantī* ti[10] hatthagatavasena; *paribhuñjantī* ti[10] valañjanavasena vuttan ti ñātabbaŋ.

[36.] Kalahaŋ vivādaŋ karotī ti *kalahakārako*. Tasmiŋ niyutto ti *kalahapasuto*. Kammakārakādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Gocare caranto[11] ti vesiyādi-gocare[12] satipaṭṭhānādi-gocare

---

1 H saŋsatta°.
2 S, B, C, D °timhi.
3 H subhāsubhā°.
4 H, S, D, C piyaŋ.
5 S, C saŋyo°.
6 H ca.
7 H, D, S garu.
8 H sanninnā.
9 B vasantī.
10 H *omits* ti.
11 H caraŋ.
12 H, S °agocare.

vā caramāno. Tesu niyutto *gocarapasuto*. Ārammaṇūpanijjhānavasena jhānaŋ assa atthī ti jhāyī; tasmiŋ niyutto[1] *jhānapasuto*.

Avaŋ[2] *gacchatī* ti apāyaŋ gacchati.

Maccharino ti sakasampattinigūhino.[3]

Vacanan ti kathanaŋ. [37.] *Vyappathan* ti vākyapathaŋ. *Desanan* ti vissajjanovādaŋ.[4] *Anusiṭṭhin* ti anusāsaniŋ. *Na ādiyantī* ti na gaṇhanti, na garuŋ karonti. *Na allīyantī*[5] ti vā[6] pāṭho; so yeva attho.

Atthato macchariyadassanatthaŋ *pañca macchariyāni* : *āvāsamacchariyan* ti ādi vuttaŋ.

Tattha āvāse macchariyaŋ *āvāsamacchariyaŋ*; sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo. Āvāso nāma sakalārāmo pi pariveṇam pi ekovarako pi rattiṭṭhānādīni pi; yattha[7] sukhaŋ vasanti, paccaye labhanti.[8] Eko bhikkhu vattasampannass' eva pesalassa bhikkhuno tattha āgamanaŋ na[9] icchati;[10] āgato pi "khippaŋ gacchatū" ti cinteti; idaŋ *āvāsamacchariyaŋ* nāma; bhaṇḍanakārakādīnaŋ pana tattha vāsaŋ anicchato āvāsamacchariyaŋ na hoti.

Kulan ti upaṭṭhākakulam pi ñātikulam pi; tattha aññassa upasaṅkamanaŋ anicchato *kulamacchariyaŋ* hoti. Pāpapuggalassa pana upasaṅkamanaŋ anicchato pi macchariyaŋ nāma na hoti; so hi tesaŋ pasādabhedāya paṭipajjati; pasādaŋ rakkhituŋ samatthass' eva pana bhikkhuno tattha upasaṅkamanaŋ anicchato macchariyaŋ nāma hoti.

Lābho ti catupaccayalābho va; taŋ aññasmiŋ sīlavante labhante yeva mā labhatū ti cintentassa *lābhamacchariyaŋ* hoti. Yo[11] pana saddhādeyyaŋ vinipāteti, aparibhoga-dupparibhogādivasena vināseti, pūtibhāvaŋ gacchantam pi[12] aññassa na[12] deti, taŋ disvā: "sace imaŋ esa na labheyya, añño sīlavā labheyya, paribhogaŋ gaccheyyā" ti cintentassa macchariyaŋ nāma natthi.

---

[1] H *adds* hi.
[2] H ava.
[3] B °tiŋ nigūhantā.
[4] H °janaŋ ovādaŋ.
[5] C, D ālīy°.
[6] S, C pi.
[7] H, D, B tesu vasantā.
[8] C, S *add* eso āvāso ti veditabbo.
[9] B *omits*.
[10] B maccharati.
[11] H so.
[12] H, D *omit*.

Vaṇṇo nāma sarīravaṇṇo pi guṇavaṇṇo pi. Tattha sarīravaṇṇamaccharī paro pāsādiko rūpavā ti vutte na kathetukāmo hoti. Guṇavaṇṇamaccharī parassa[1] sīlena dhutaṅgena paṭipadāya ācārena vaṇṇaŋ na kathetukāmo hoti.

Dhammo ti pariyattidhammo ca paṭivedhadhammo ca. Tattha ariyasāvakā paṭivedhadhammaŋ na maccharāyanti, attanā paṭividdhadhamme sadevakassa lokassa paṭivedhaŋ icchanti; tam pana paṭivedhaŋ pare jānantū ti na icchanti. Tantidhamme yeva pana *dhammamacchariyaŋ* nāma hoti: tena samannāgato puggalo yaŋ gūḷhaŋ ganṭhaŋ vā kathāmaggaŋ vā jānāti, taŋ aññe na jānāpetukāmo hoti. Yo pana puggalaŋ upaparikkhitvā dhammānuggahena, dhammaŋ vā upaparikkhitvā puggalānuggahena na deti, ayaŋ dhammamaccharī nāma na hoti:

Tattha ekacco puggalo lolo hoti: kālena samaṇo hoti, kālena brāhmano, kālena nigaṇṭho. Yo hi bhikkhu: "ayaŋ puggalo paveṇi-āgataŋ tantiŋ[2] saṇhasukhumaŋ dhammantaraŋ bhinditvā ālulessatī" ti na deti, ayaŋ pugglaŋ upaparikkhitvā dhammānuggahena na deti nāma. Yo pana: "ayaŋ dhammo saṇho sukhumo; sacāyaŋ puggalo gaṇhissati, aññaŋ vyākaritvā, attānaŋ āvikatvā nassissatī" ti[3] na deti, ayaŋ dhammaŋ upaparikkhitvā puggalānuggahena na deti nāma. Yo pana: "sacāyaŋ imaŋ dhammaŋ gaṇhissati, amhākaŋ samayaŋ bhindituŋ samattho bhavissatī" ti na deti, ayaŋ dhammamaccharī yeva nāma.

Imesu pañcasu macchariyesu āvāsamacchariyena tāva yakkho vā peto vā hutvā tass' eva āvāsassa saṅkāraŋ sīsena ukkhipitvā vicarati.

Kulamacchariyena tasmiŋ kule aññesaŋ dānamānanādīni karonte disvā: "bhinnaŋ vat' idaŋ kulaŋ mamā" ti cintayato lohitam pi mukhato uggacchati, kucchivirecanam pi hoti, antāni pi khaṇḍākhaṇḍāni hutvā nikkhamanti.

Lābhamacchariyena[4] saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā santake lābhe maccharāyitvā puggalikaparibhogaŋ viya paribhuñjitvā yakkho vā peto vā mahāajagaro vā hutvā nibbattati.

---

[1] H, D, B *omit*.
[2] H, D tanti.
[3] H, S, D dassessatīti.
[4] B, C, D °cherena.

Sarīravaṇṇa-guṇavaṇṇamaccherena[1] pana pariyattidhammamaccherena[1] ca attano vaṇṇaŋ vaṇṇeti, paresaŋ[2] vaṇṇe[3] "Kiŋ vaṇṇo eso?" ti taŋ taŋ dosaŋ vadanto, pariyattiñ ca kassaci kiñci adento dubbaṇṇo c' eva eḷamūgo ca hoti.

Api ca āvāsamacchariyena lohagehe paccati. Kulamacchariyena appalābho hoti. Lābhamacchariyena gūthaniraye nibbattati. Vaṇṇamacchariyena bhave nibbattassa vaṇṇo nāma na hoti. Dhammamacchariyena kukkulaniraye nibbattatī ti.

Maccharāyanakavasena *macchariyaŋ*. Maccharāyanākāro *maccharāyanā*. Maccharena āyitassa, maccherasamaṅgino bhāvo *maccharāyitattaŋ*.

"Mayh' eva hontu, mā aññassā" ti sabbā pi attano sampattiyo na[4] vyāpetuŋ icchatī ti viviccho; vivicchassa bhāvo *vevicchaŋ*. Mudumacchariyass' etaŋ nāmaŋ.

Kadariyo vuccati anariyo; tassa bhāvo *kadariyaŋ*; thaddhamacchariyass' etaŋ nāmaŋ; tena hi samannāgato puggalo param pi paresaŋ dadamānaŋ nivāreti. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ:

Kadariyo pāpasaṅkappo, micchādiṭṭhī anādaro
*Dadamānaŋ nivāreti yācamānāna bhojanan** ti.

Yācake disvā kaṭukabhāvena cittaŋ añcati saṅkocetī ti kaṭukañcuko; tassa bhāvo *kaṭukañcukatā*. Aparo nayo: kaṭukaŋ[5] vuccati kaṭacchugāho: samatittikapuṇṇāya hi ukkhaliyā bhattaŋ gaṇhanto sabbato-bhāgena saṅkuṭitena[6] aggakaṭacchunā gaṇhāti, pūretvā gahetuŋ na sakkoti; evaŋ macchariyapuggalassa cittaŋ saṅkucati, tasmiŋ saṅkucite kāyo pi 'ssa tath' eva saṅkucati, patikuṭati, paṭivivaṭṭati,[7] na sampasārīyatī ti maccheraŋ kaṭukañcukatā ti vuttaŋ.

Aggahitattaŋ cittassā[8] ti paresaŋ[9] upakārakaraṇe dānādinā ākārena yathā sampasārīyati evaŋ āvaritvā[10] gahitabhāvo cittassa.[8] Yasmā pana maccharī puggalo attano santakaŋ

* S. i, 96.

[1] H °charena.
[2] S, C, D *add* na.
[3] S, C, D vaṇṇeti; H vaṇṇo.
[4] H, S, D *omit*.
[5] C kaṭukatā; B kaṭukañcukaŋ.
[6] H, B saṅkuci°.
[7] C, D *omit* vi.
[8] H vittassa.
[9] C *adds* adātukāmo.
[10] H acaritvā; C āha°; D avaca°.

paresaŋ adātukāmo hoti, parassa santakaŋ gaṇhitukāmo, tasmā "idaŋ acchariyaŋ mayham eva hotu, mā aññassā" ti pavattivasen' assa attasampattīnaŋ nigūhanalakkhaṇatā parasampattīnaŋ[1] gahaṇalakkhaṇatā ca veditabbā.

Khandhamacchariyam pi macchariyan ti attano pañcakkhandhasaṅkhātaŋ uppattibhavaŋ aññehi asādhāraṇaŋ acchariyaŋ mayham eva hotu mā aññassā ti pavattaŋ macchariyaŋ khandhamacchariyaŋ nāma. Dhātu-āyatana-macchariyesu pi es' eva nayo.

Gāho ti gāhanicchayavasena[2] gahaṇaŋ.

Avadaññutāyā ti Sabbaññu-Buddhānam pi kathitaŋ ajānanabhāvena; yācakānam adadamāno hi tehi[3] kathitaŋ na jānāti nāma.

Janā pamattā ti sativippavāsā janā.

Vacanan ti saṅkhepakathanaŋ. *Vyappathan* ti vitthāravacanaŋ. *Desanan* ti upamaŋ dassetvā atthasandassanavacanaŋ. *Anusiṭṭhin* ti puappunaŋ sallakkhāpanavacanaŋ.

Atha vā: dassetvā kathanaŋ *vacanaŋ* nāma. Gaṇhāpetvā kathanaŋ *vyappathaŋ* nāma. Atthaŋ[4] dassetvā[5] kathanaŋ *desanaŋ* nāma. Padato[4] dassetvā[6] kathanaŋ *anusiṭṭhi* nāma.

Atha vā: parittāsadukkhaŋ[7] nāsetvā kathanaŋ *vacanaŋ* nāma. Pariḷāhadukkhaŋ nāsetvā kathanaŋ *vyappathaŋ* nāma. Apāyadukkhaŋ nāsetvā kathanaŋ *desanaŋ* nāma. Bhavadukkhaŋ nāsetvā kathanaŋ *anusiṭṭhi* nāma.

Atha vā: dukkhasacca-pariññāpaṭivedhayuttaŋ *vacanaŋ*. Samudayasacca-pahāṇapaṭivedhayuttaŋ *vyappathaŋ*. Nirodhasacca-sacchikiriyapaṭivedhayuttaŋ desanaŋ. Maggasaccabhāvanāpaṭivedhayuttaŋ *anusiṭṭhī* ti evam ādinā nayena eke vaṇṇayanti.

Na sussūsantī ti na suṇanti. *Na sotaŋ odahantī* ti savaṇatthaŋ kaṇṇasotaŋ na ṭhapenti. *Na aññā cittaŋ upaṭṭhapentī* ti jānanatthaŋ cittaŋ na patiṭṭhāpenti.[8] *Anassavā* ti ovādaŋ asuṇamānā. *Avacanakarā* ti suṇamānā pi vacanaŋ na karontī ti avacanakarā. *Paṭilomavattino* ti paṭāṇihutvā pavat-

[1] H, S, D, C °tti.
[2] C garahaŋ°.
[3] B, C, D *omit*.
[4] H, B, D *omit*.
[5] H, B, D tosetvā.
[6] H, B, D padas°.
[7] B sarīratāpa°; C paritāsa°.
[8] C, S saṇṭhā°.

tanakā. *Aññen' eva mukhaŋ karontī* ti karontā pi mukhaŋ na dentī ti attho.

Visame ti kāyasucaritādisammatassa[1] samassa[2] paṭipakkhattā[3] visamaŋ; tasmiŋ visame. *Niviṭṭhā* ti paviṭṭhā, dunnīharā.[4]

Kāyakamme ti kāyato pavatte kāyena vā pavatte kāyakamme. Vacīkammādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Tattha kāyakamma-vacīkamma-manokammāni duccaritavasena vibhattāni; pāṇātipātādayo dasa akusalakammapathavasena vibhattā ti ñātabbaŋ. Ayan tāv' ettha sādhāraṇapadavaṇṇanā.

Asādhāraṇesu pana pāṇassa atipāto pāṇātipāto; pāṇavadho, pāṇaghāto ti vuttaŋ hoti. Pāṇo ti c' ettha vohārato satto, paramatthato jīvitindriyaŋ; tasmiŋ pana pāṇe pāṇasaññino jīvitindriyupacchedaka-upakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā kāyavacīdvārānaŋ[5] aññatara[6]-dvārappavattā vadhakacetanā pāṇātipāto. So guṇavirahitesu tiracchānagatādisu pāṇesu khuddake pāṇe appasāvajjo; mahāsarīre mahāsāvajjo. Kasmā? Payogamahantatāya; payogasamatte pi vatthumahantatāya. Guṇavantesu manussādisu appaguṇe pāṇe appasāvajjo; mahāguṇe mahāsāvajjo. Sarīra-guṇānam pana samabhāve sati kilesānaŋ upakkamānañ ca mudutāya appasāvajjo; tibbatāya mahāsāvajjo ti veditabbo.

Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: pāṇo, pāṇasaññitā, vadhakacittaŋ, upakkamo, tena maraṇan ti. Cha payogā: sāhatthiko, āṇattiko, nissaggiyo, thāvaro, vijjāmayo, iddhimayo ti. Imasmiŋ pan' ettha[7] vitthāriyamāne atipapañco hoti; tasmā naŋ na vitthāressāma; aññañ ca evarūpaŋ atthikehi pana Samantapāsādikaŋ Vinayaṭṭhakathaŋ oloketvā gahetabbaŋ.

Adinnassa ādānaŋ *adinnādānaŋ*. Parassaharaṇaŋ, theyyaŋ, corikā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Tattha adinnan ti parapariggahitaŋ; yattha paro yathākāmakāritaŋ āpajjanto adaṇḍāraho anupavajjo ca hoti; tasmiŋ pana[8] parapariggahite parapariggahitasaññino tadādāyaka-upakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā theyya-

[1] H *omits* sammatassa.
[2] H *adds* samathassa.
[3] H °tāya.
[4] H °nihārā; D °nivārā.
[5] H, D *omit* dvārānaŋ.
[6] H, D *omit.*
[7] *All MSS.* pan' atthe.
[8] H *omits.*

cetanā adinnādānaŋ. Taŋ hīne parasantake vatthusmiŋ[1] appasāvajjaŋ; paṇīte mahāsāvajjaŋ. Kasmā? Vatthupaṇītatāya. Vatthusamatte sati guṇādhikānaŋ santake vatthusmiŋ mahāsāvajjaŋ; taŋ taŋ guṇādhikaŋ upādāya tato tato hīnaguṇassa santake vatthusmiŋ appasāvajjaŋ.

Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: parapariggahitaŋ, parapariggahitasaññitā, theyyacittaŋ, upakkamo, tena haraṇan ti. Chappayogā sāhatthikādayo va. Te ca kho yathānurūpaŋ theyyāvahāro pasayhāvahāro paṭicchannāvahāro parikappāvahāro kusāvahāro ti imesaŋ avahārānaŋ vasena pavattā ti ayam ettha saṅkhepo; vitthāro pana Samantapāsādikāya vutto.

Kāmesu micchācāro ti ettha pana kāmesū ti methunasamācāresu.[2] Micchācāro ti ekantanindito lāmakācāro. Lakkhaṇato pana asaddhammādhippāyena kāyadvārappavattā agamanīyaṭṭhānavītikkamacetanā kāmesu micchācāro. Tattha agamanīyaṭṭhānaŋ nāma purisānaŋ tāva māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sārakkhā saparidaṇḍā ti māturakkhitādayo dasa, dhanakkītā chandavāsinī bhogavāsinī paṭavāsinī odapattakinī ohaṭacumbaṭā[3] dāsī ca bhariyā kammakārī ca bhariyā dhajāhaṭā muhuttikā ti imā[4] dhanakkītādayo dasā ti vīsati itthiyo. Itthīsu pana dvinnaŋ sārakkha-saparidaṇḍānaŋ dasannañ ca dhanakkītādīnan ti dvādasannaŋ itthīnaŋ aññe[5] purisā ti[6] idaŋ[6] agamanīyaṭṭhānaŋ nāma. So pan' esa micchācāro sīlādiguṇarahite agamanīyaṭṭhāne appasāvajjo; sīlādiguṇasampanne mahāsāvajjo.

Tassa cattāro sambhārā: agamanīyavatthu, tasmiŋ sevanacittaŋ, sevanapayogo, maggena maggapaṭipatti-adhivāsanan ti. Eko payogo sāhatthiko eva.

Musā ti visaŋvādanapurekkhārassa atthabhañjanako[7] vacīpayogo, kāyappayogo vā. Visaŋvādanādhippāyena pan' assa paravisaŋvādaka-kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musāvādo. Aparo nayo: musā ti abhūtam ataccharŋ vatthu;

[1] H, D, B *omit*.
[2] C *adds* methunavatthusu vā.
[3] S, B, C, D obhaṭa°.
[4] H, D, B etā.
[5] H, B, D añña.
[6] S, C *omit*.
[7] H °bhañjako.

vādo ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanaŋ. Lakkhaṇato pana atathavatthuŋ tathato paraŋ viññāpetukāmassa tathā viññattisamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā *musāvādo*. So yam atthaŋ bhañjati, tassa appatāya appasāvajjo; mahantatāya mahāsāvajjo. Api ca gahaṭṭhānaŋ attano santakaŋ adātukāmatāya 'natthī' ti ādinayappavatto appasāvajjo; sakkhinā hutvā atthabhañjanatthaŋ vutto mahāsāvajjo. Pabbajitānaŋ appakam pi telaŋ vā sappiŋ vā labhitvā hassādhippāyena: "ajja gāme telaŋ nadī maññe sandatī" ti pūraṇakathānayena[1] pavatto appasāvajjo; adiṭṭhaŋ yeva pana diṭṭhan ti ādinā nayena vadantānaŋ mahāsāvajjo.

Tassa cattāro sambhārā honti: atathaŋ vatthu, visaŋvādanacittaŋ, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tadatthavijānanan ti. Eko payogo sāhatthiko va. So kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā vācāya vā[2] paravisaŋvādaka[3]-kiriyakaraṇe daṭṭhabbo, tāya ce[4] kiriyāya paro tam atthaŋ jānāti, ayaŋ kiriyasamuṭṭhāpakacetanākhaṇe yeva musāvādakammanā bajjhati.

Pisuṇā vācā ti ādisu yāya vācāya, yassa taŋ vācaŋ bhāsati, tassa hadaye attano piyabhāvaŋ, parassa ca[5] suññabhāvaŋ[6] karoti, sā pisuṇā vācā.

Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusaŋ karoti, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā, n' eva kaṇṇasukhā, na hadayasukhā vā[7] ayaŋ *pharusā vācā*.

Yena samphaŋ palapati niratthakaŋ so *samphappalāpo*.

Tesaŋ mūlabhūtā pi cetanā pisuṇāvācādināmam eva labhati; sā eva idha adhippetā ti. Tattha saṅkiliṭṭhacittassa paresaŋ vā bhedāya, attapiyakamyatāya[8] vā kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā *pisuṇā vācā*. Sā yassa bhedaŋ karoti, tassa appaguṇatāya appasāvajjā; mahāguṇatāya mahāsāvajjā. Tassā cattāro sambhārā: bhinditabbo paro; "iti ime nānābhavissanti vinābhavissantī" ti bhedapurekkhāratā vā, "iti ahaŋ piyo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko" ti piyakamyatā vā; tajjo vāyāmo; tassa tadatthavijānanan ti.

Parassa mammacchedaka - kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā

---

[1] H, D purāṇa°.
[2] H, D *omit*.
[3] S, C °vādana.
[4] H, D cetanā.
[5] S, C *omit*.
[6] S, C pesuñ°.
[7] H, D, B vācā.
[8] S, C attani°.

ekantapharusacetanā *pharusā vācā*. Mammacchedako pi payogo cittasaṇhatāya pharusā vācā na hoti: mātāpitaro hi kadāci puttake evam pi vadanti: "Corā vo khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaŋ karontū" ti; uppalapattam pi nesaŋ upari patantaŋ na icchanti; ācariyupajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evaŋ vadanti: "Kiŋ imehi[1] ahirikehi[2] anottappīhi?[3] niddhamatha ne" ti; atha ca nesaŋ āgamādhigamasampattiŋ icchanti. Yathā ca cittasaṇhatāya pharusā vācā na hoti, evaŋ vacanasaṇhatāya apharusā vācā pi na hoti: na hi mārāpetukāmassa "imaŋ sukhaŋ sayāpethā" ti vacanaŋ apharusavācā hoti; cittapharusatāya pan' esā pharusāvācā. Sā yaŋ sandhāya pavattitā, tassa appaguṇatāya appasāvajjā; mahāguṇatāya mahāsāvajjā. Tassa tayo sambhārā: akkositabbo paro; kupitacittaŋ; akkosanā ti.

Anatthaviññāpikā kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā akusalacetanā *samphappalāpo* [4][samphaŋ niratthakaŋ palapati etenā ti katvā].[4] So āsevanamandatāya appasāvajjo; āsevanamahantatāya mahāsāvajjo. Tassa dve sambhārā: Bhāratayuddha-Sītāharaṇādi-niratthakakathāpurekkhāratā; tathārūpīkathākathanañ[5] ca.

Abhijjhāyatī ti *abhijjhā*; parabhaṇḍābhimukhī hutvā tanninnatāya pavattatī[6] ti attho. Sā: "aho vata idaŋ mam' assā" ti evaŋ parabhaṇḍābhijjhāyanalakkhaṇā, adinnādānaŋ viya appasāvajjā mahāsāvajjā ca. Tassā dve sambhārā honti:[7] parabhaṇḍaŋ, attano pariṇāmanañ ca. Parabhaṇḍavatthuke hi lobhe uppanne pi na tāva kammapathabhedo hoti yāva "aho vat' idaŋ[8] mam' assā" ti attano na[9] pariṇāmeti.

Hitasukhaŋ vyāpādayatī ti *vyāpādo*; so paravināsāya manopadosalakkhaṇo; pharusavācā viya appasāvajjo mahāsāvajjo ca. Tassa dve sambhārā:[10] parasatto ca, tassa ca vināsacintā.[11] Parasattavatthuke hi kodhe uppanne pi na tāva

---

[1] S, B, C, D ime.
[2] S, B, D ahirikā.
[3] S °tappā; B, C, D °tappino.
[4-4] H, B, D *omit*.
[5] H tathā.
[6] H, D, B pavattī.
[7] H, S, D *omit*.
[8] H, D, B vata naŋ.
[9] H, D, B *omit*.
[10] B *adds* honti.
[11] H °cittaŋ.

kammapathabhedo hoti yāva "aho vatāyaŋ ucchijjeyya vinasseyyā" ti tassa vināsaŋ na cinteti.

Yathābhuccagahaṇābhāvena[1] micchā passatī ti *michādiṭṭhi*; sā "natthi dinnan" ti ādinā nayena viparītadassanalakkhaṇā; samphappalāpo viya appasāvajjā ca mahāsāvajjā ca.

Saññī, asaññī, nevasaññī-nāsaññī bhavissāmā ti rūpādivasena kaṅkhanti. *Bhavissāma nu kho mayan* ti ādinā attānaŋ kaṅkhanti. Tattha *bhavissāma nu kho, na nu kho bhavissāmā* ti sassatākārañ ca ucchedākārañ ca nissāya anāgate attānaŋ vijjamānatañ[2] ca avijjamānatañ[2] ca kaṅkhanti. *Kin nu kho bhavissāmā* ti jāti-liṅguppattiyo[3] nissāya: khattiyā nu kho bhavissāma, brāhmaṇa-vessa-sudda-gahaṭṭha-pabbajita-deva-manussānaŋ aññatarā ti kaṅkhanti. *Kathan nu kho bhavissāmā* ti sanṭhānākāraŋ nissāya: dīghā nu kho bhavissāma, rassa-odāta-kaṇha-pamāṇika-appamāṇikādīnaŋ aññatarā ti kaṅkhanti. Keci pana issaranimmāṇādīni nissāya "kena nu kho kāraṇena bhavissāmā" ti hetuto kaṅkhantī ti vadanti. *Kiŋ hutvā kiŋ bhavissāma nu kho mayan* ti jāti-ādīni nissāya "khattiyā hutvā nu kho brāhmaṇā bhavissāma, . . . pe . . . devā hutvā manussā" ti attano paramparaŋ kaṅkhanti. Sabbatth' eva pana *addhānan* ti kālādhivacanam etaŋ.

Yasmā etad eva *tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantu . . . pe . . . appaŋ h' idaŋ*[4] *jīvitaŋ āhu dhīrā* ti. Tattha *sikkhethā* ti tisso sikkhā āpajjeyya.[5] *Idh' evā* ti imasmiŋ yeva sāsane.

Tattha ca sikkhitabbā *sikkhā*. *Tisso* ti gaṇanaparicchedo. *Adhisīlasikkhā* ti adhikaŋ uttamaŋ sīlan ti adhisīlaŋ adhisīlañ ca taŋ sikkhitabbaṭṭhena[6] sikkhā cā ti adhisīlasikkhā. Esa[7] nayo adhicitta-adhipaññāsikkhāsu.[8]

Katamaŋ pan' ettha sīlaŋ? Katamaŋ adhisīlaŋ? Katamaŋ cittaŋ? Katamaŋ adhicittaŋ? Katamā paññā? Katamā adhipaññā ti? Vuccate: Pañcaṅga-dasaṅgasīlaŋ tāva sīlam eva; tañ hi Buddhe uppanne pi anuppanne pi loke pavat-

---

[1] H °bhuccāgahaṇa°.
[2] S °mānañ.
[3] B °linga-sampattiyo.
[4] H hi taŋ.
[5] H, S, D, C āvaj°.
[6] S, C °bbato.
[7] S, C es' eva.
[8] S, C adhicitta-paññāsu.

tati. Uppanne Buddhe tasmiŋ sīle Buddhā pi sāvakā pi mahājanaŋ samādapenti; anuppanne Buddhe Paccekabuddhā ca kammavādino dhammikā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca cakkavattimahārājā ca mahābodhisattā ca samādapenti; sāmam pi paṇḍitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā samādiyanti. Te taŋ kusaladhammaŋ pūretvā devesu ca manussesu ca sampattiŋ anubhonti.

Pātimokkhasaŋvarasīlam pana adhisīlan ti vuccati; tañ hi suriyo viya pajjotānaŋ, Sineru viya pabbatānaŋ sabbalokiyasīlānaŋ adhikañ c' eva uttamañ ca; Buddhuppāde eva pavattati, na vinā Buddhuppādā; na hi taŋ paññattiŋ uddharitvā añño satto ṭhapetuŋ sakkoti; Buddhā eva pana sabbaso kāyavacīdvārajjhācārasotaŋ chinditvā tassa tassa vītikkamassa anucchavikaŋ taŋ taŋ[1] sīlasaŋvaraŋ paññāpentī ti. Pātimokkhasaŋvarato pi ca maggaphalasampayuttam eva sīlaŋ adhisīlaŋ.

Kāmāvacarāni pana aṭṭha kusalacittāni lokiyāni[2] aṭṭhasamāpatticittāni ca ekajjhaŋ katvā cittam evā ti veditabbaŋ. Abuddhuppāde c' assa pavatti c' eva[3] samādapanaŋ[3] samādānañ[4] ca sīle vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. Vipassanāpādaka-aṭṭhasamāpatticittaŋ pana adhicittan ti vuccati; tañ hi adhisīlaŋ viya sīlānnaŋ sabbalokiyacittānaŋ adhikañ c' eva uttamañ ca; Buddhuppāde eva ca[5] hoti, na vinā Buddhuppādā. Tato pi ca maggaphalacittam eva adhicittaŋ.

Atthi dinnaŋ, atthi yiṭṭhan ti ādinayappavattaŋ pana kammassakatāñāṇaŋ paññā; sā hi Buddhe uppanne pi anuppanne pi loke pavattati. Uppanne Buddhe tassā paññāya Buddhā pi sāvakā pi mahājanaŋ samādapenti; anuppanne Buddhe Paccekabuddhā kammavādino dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇā ca cakkavattimahārājā mahābodhisattā ca samādapenti; sāmam pi paṇḍitā samādiyanti. Tathā hi Aṅkuro dasavassasahassāni mahādānaŋ adāsi; Velāmo Vessantaro aññe ca bahū paṇḍitā manussā mahādānāni adaŋsu. Te taŋ kusalaŋ dhammaŋ[6] pari-pūretvā devesu ca manussesu ca sampattiŋ anubhaviŋsu. Tilakkhaṇākāraparicchedakam pa-

---

[1] *All MSS. omit.*
[2] C mahaggata-lokiya; D, B lokiya.
[3] H, B *omit.*
[4] S, B, C °dāpanañ.
[5] H, D, C *omit.*
[6] H, D kammaŋ.

na vipassanāñāṇaŋ adhipaññā ti vuccati. Sā hi adhisīla-adhicittāni viya sīlacittānaŋ, sabbalokiyapaññānaŋ adhikā c' eva uttamā ca; na ca vinā Buddhuppādā loke pavattati. Tato pi maggaphalapaññā va adhipaññā.

Idāni ekekaŋ dassento *Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaŋvarasaŋvuto viharatī* ti ādim āha.

Idhā ti vacanaŋ pubbabhāgakaraṇīyasampadāya sampannassa sabbappakārasīlaparipūrakassa puggalassa sannissaya-bhūta-sāsanaparidīpanaŋ, aññasāsanassa ca tathābhāvapatisedhanaŋ. Vuttañ h' etaŋ: *Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo . . . pe . . . suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe** ti.

Bhikkhū ti tassa sīlassa paripūrakapuggala[1]-paridīpanaŋ.

Pātimokkhasaŋvarasaŋvuto ti idam assa pātimokkhasaŋvare ṭhitabhāvaparidīpanaŋ.

Viharatī ti idam assa tadanurūpa-vihārasamaṅgībhāvaparidīpanaŋ.

Ācāragocarasampanno ti idam assa pātimokkhasaŋvarassa upakāraka-dhammaparidīpanaŋ.

Aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī ti idam assa pātimokkhato acavanadhammatāparidīpanaŋ.

Samādāyā ti idam assa sikkhāpadānaŋ anavasesato ādānaparidīpanaŋ.

Sikkhatī ti idam assa sikkhāya samaṅgībhāvaparidīpanaŋ.

Sikkhāpadesū ti idam assa sikkhitabba-dhammaparidīpanaŋ.

Tattha *bhikkhū* ti: saŋsāre bhayaŋ ikkhatī ti bhikkhu.

Silam assa atthī ti sīlavā.[2] Kim[3] ettha sīlan ti? Sīlanatthena sīlaŋ. Kim idaŋ sīlanaŋ nāma? Samādhānaŋ[4] vā;—kāyakammādīnaŋ susīlyavasena avippakiṇṇatā ti attho;—upadhāraṇaŋ vā,—kusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ patiṭṭhāvasena ādhārabhāvo ti attho. Etad eva hi ettha atthadvayaŋ saddalakkhaṇavidū anujānanti. Aññe pana adhisevanatthena,

* M. i, 63.

[1] H, S, D, C °kassa puggalassa.
[2] H *adds* ti.
[3] H *omits*.
[4] *All MSS.* samādānaŋ.

ācāratthena,[1] sīlanatthena, siratthena, sītalatthena sivatthena sīlan ti vaṇṇayanti.

Sīlanaŋ lakkhaṇaŋ tassa bhinnassā pi anekadhā,
Sanidassanattaŋ rūpassa yathā bhinnass' anekadhā.*

Yathā hi nīla-pītādibhedena anekadhā bhinnassā pi rūpāyatanassa sanidassanattaŋ lakkhaṇaŋ, nīlādibhedena bhinnassā pi sanidassanabhāvānatikkamanato, tathā sīlassa cetanādibhedena anekadhā bhinnassā pi yad etaŋ kāyakammādīnaŋ samādhānavasena[2] kusalānañ ca dhammānaŋ patiṭṭhāvasena[3] vuttaŋ sīlanaŋ tad eva lakkhaṇaŋ, cetanādibhedena[4] bhinnassā pi samādhāna[2]-patiṭṭhābhāvānatikkamanato.[3] Evaŋ lak khaṇassa pan' assa.

Dussīlyaviddhaŋsanatā anavajjaguṇā tathā
Kiccasampattiatthena raso nāma pavuccati.*

Tasmā idaŋ sīlaŋ nāma kiccatthena rasena pana dussīlyaviddhaŋsanarasaŋ,[5] sampattiatthena rasena anavajjarasan ti veditabbaŋ.

Soceyyapaccupaṭṭhānaŋ tay' idaŋ; tassa viññuhi
Ottappañca hiri c' eva padaṭṭhānan ti vaṇṇitaŋ.*

Tañ[6] hi[7] sīlaŋ *kāyasoceyyaŋ*[8] *vacīsoceyyaŋ*[8] *manosoceyyan*† ti evaŋ vutta-soceyyapaccupaṭṭhānaŋ; soceyyabhāvena[9] paccupaṭṭhāti, gahaṇabhāvaŋ gacchati. Hirottappañ ca pana tassa viññūhi padaṭṭhānan ti vaṇṇitaŋ; āsannakāraṇan ti attho. Hirottappe hi sati sīlaŋ uppajjati c' eva tiṭṭhati ca; asati n' eva uppajjati, na tiṭṭhatī ti.

Evaŋvidhena sīlena sīlavā hoti. Etaŋ sīlaŋ nāma pāṇātipātādīhi vā viramantassa, vattapaṭipattiŋ vā pūrentassa ce-

* Vism. i, 8.   † A. i, 271.

[1] C ādhā°; D āhā°.
[2] *All MSS.* samādāna°.
[3] H, D, B patiṭṭhāna°.
[4] C *adds* anekadhā.
[5] H *omits* rasa.
[6] H *adds* ca.
[7] H *adds* idaŋ.
[8] H °ya.
[9] Vism. sucibhā°.

tanādayo dhammā veditabbā; vuttañ h' etaŋ Paṭisambhidāyaŋ:* *Kiŋ sīlan ti? Cetanā sīlaŋ; cetasikaŋ sīlaŋ; saŋvaro sīlaŋ; avītikkamo sīlan* ti.

Tattha cetanā sīlaŋ nāma pāṇātipātādīhi viramantassa, vattapaṭipattiŋ vā pūrentassa cetanā. Cetasikaŋ sīlaŋ nāma pāṇātipātādīhi viramantassa virati. Api ca cetanā-sīlaŋ nāma pāṇātipātādīni pajahantassa satta kammapathacetanā. Cetasikasīlaŋ nāma *abhijjhaŋ pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharatī* ti ādinā nayena Saŋyutta-mahāvagge† vuttā anabhijjhā-avyāpāda-sammādiṭṭhidhammā.

Saŋvaro sīlan ti ettha pañcavidhena saŋvaro veditabbo: pātimokkhasaŋvaro satisaŋvaro ñāṇasaŋvaro khantisaŋvaro viriyasaŋvaro ti; tassa nānākaraṇaŋ upari āvibhavissati.

Avītikkamo sīlan ti samādinnasīlassa kāyika-vācasiko avītikkamo. Ettha ca saŋvarasīlaŋ avītikkamasīlan ti idam eva nippariyāyato sīlaŋ; cetanā-sīlaŋ cetasikasīlan ti pariyāyato sīlan ti veditabbaŋ.

Pātimokkhan ti sikkhāpadasīlaŋ; tañ hi: yo naŋ pāti rakkhati, taŋ mokkhati moceti apāyikādīhi dukkhehi; tasmā pātimokkhan ti vuttaŋ. *Pātimokkhasaŋvarasaŋvuto* ti pātimokkhasaŋvarena samannāgato.

Acāragocarasampanno ti ācārena ca gocarena ca sampanno.

Aṇumattesū ti appamattakesu.

Vajjesū ti akusaladhammesu.

Bhayadassāvī ti bhayadassī.

Samādāyā ti sammā ādiyitvā.

Sikkhati sikkhāpadesū ti taŋ taŋ sikkhāpadaŋ samādiyitvā sikkhati. Api ca *samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesū* ti yaŋ kiñci sikkhāpadesu sikkhākoṭṭhāsesu sikkhitabbaŋ kāyikaŋ vā vācasikaŋ[1] vā, taŋ sabbaŋ sammā ādāya sikkhati.

Khuddako sīlakkhandho ti saṅghādisesādi sāvaseso sīlakkhandho. *Mahanto* ti pārājikādiniravaseso.

[2]Yasmā pana pātimokkhasīlena[3] bhikkhu sāsane patiṭṭhāti

* Pṭs. i, 44. † S. v, 1-62.

[1] H cetasikaŋ. [2] *Cf.* Smv. i, 331.
[3] Smv. i, °saŋvarasīlena.

nāma, tasmā taŋ *patiṭṭhā* ti vuttaŋ; patiṭṭhahati vā ettha bhikkhu, kusaladhammā eva vā ettha patiṭṭhahantī ti *patiṭṭhā*. Ayam attho: *Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño** ti ca, *Patiṭṭhā mahārāja sīlaŋ sabbesaŋ kusalānaŋ dhammānan*† ti ca, *Sīle patiṭṭhitassa kho mahārāja sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyantī*† ti ca ādi-suttavasena veditabbo.

Tad etaŋ pubbuppattiatthena *ādi*; vuttam pi c' etaŋ: *Tasmā 'ti 'ha tvaŋ Uttiya*[1] *ādim eva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu. Ko c' ādi kusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ? Sīlañ ca suvisuddhaŋ, diṭṭhi ca ujukā*‡ *ti.* Yathā hi nagaravaḍḍhakī nagaraŋ māpetukāmo paṭhamaŋ nagaraṭṭhānaŋ sodheti, tato aparabhāge vīthi-catukka-siṅghāṭakādi-paricchedena vibhajitvā nagaraŋ māpeti, evam eva yogāvacaro ādito sīlaŋ sodheti; tato aparabhāge samādhi-vipassanā-maggaphala-nibbānāni sacchikaroti. Yathā vā pana rajako paṭhamaŋ tīhi khārehi vatthaŋ dhovitvā parisuddhe vatthe yathicchakaŋ[2] raṅgajātaŋ upaneti; yathā vā pana cheko cittakāro rūpaŋ likhitukāmo ādito va bhittiparikammaŋ karoti, tato aparabhāge rūpaŋ samuṭṭhāpeti, evam eva yogāvacaro ādito va sīlaŋ visodhetvā aparabhāge samatha-vipassanādayo dhamme sacchikaroti; tasmā sīlaŋ *ādī* ti vuttaŋ.

Tad etaŋ caraṇasarikkhatāya *caraṇaŋ*. Caraṇā ti hi pādā vuccanti. Yathā hi chinnacaraṇassa purisassa disāgamanābhisaṅkhāro na jāyati, paripuṇṇapādass' eva jāyati, evam eva yassa sīlaŋ bhinnaŋ hoti khaṇḍaŋ aparipuṇṇaŋ, tassa nibbānagamanāya ñāṇagamaṇaŋ na sampajjati; yassa pana taŋ abhinnaŋ hoti akhaṇḍaŋ paripuṇṇaŋ, tassa nibbānagamanāya ñāṇagamanaŋ sampajjati; tasmā sīlaŋ caraṇan ti vuttaŋ.

Tad eva saññamanavasena *saññamo*, saŋvaraṇavasena[3] *saŋvaro* ti ubhayenā pi sīlasaññamo c' eva sīlasaŋvaro[4] ca kathito. Vacanattho pan' ettha: saŋyameti vītikkama-vip-

* S. i, 13, 163; *cf.* Vism. 1. † Mil. 33.
‡ S. v, 166.

[1] H khattiya. [2] H, S, D, B yadic°.
[3] H, D, B °ravasena. [4] H *omits* sīla.

phandanaŋ,[1] puggalaŋ vā saŋyameti, vītikkamavasena tassa vipphandituŋ na detī ti saŋyamo. Vītikkamassa[2] pavesanadvāraŋ[3] saŋvarati pidahatī ti saŋvaro.

Mokkhan ti uttamaŋ mukhabhūtaŋ vā; yathā hi sattānaŋ catubbidho āhāro mukhena pavisitvā aṅgamaṅgāni pharati, evaŋ yogino pi catubhūmakakusalaŋ sīlamukhena pavisitvā atthasiddhiŋ sampādeti; tena mokkhan ti vuccati.[4] Pamukhe[5] sādhū ti *pāmokkhaŋ*; pubbaṅgamaŋ seṭṭhaŋ padhānan ti attho. *Kusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ samāpattiyā* ti catubhūmakakusalānaŋ paṭilābhatthāya mukhaŋ mokkhaŋ pubbaṅgamaŋ seṭṭhaŋ padhānan ti veditabbaŋ.

**Vivicc' eva kāmehī* ti kāmehi vivicca, vinā hutvā, apakkamitvā. Yo panāyam[6] ettha[7] evakāro so niyamattho ti veditabbo. Yasmā ca niyamattho tasmā paṭhamajjhānaŋ upasampajja viharaṇasamaye avijjamānānam pi kāmānaŋ tassa paṭhamajjhānassa paṭipakkhabhāvaŋ,[8] kāmapariccāgen' eva[9] c' assa adhigamaŋ dīpeti. Kathaŋ? *Vivicc' eva kāmehī* ti evaŋ hi niyame karīyamāne idaŋ paññāyati: nūn' imassa[10] jhānanassa kāmā paṭipakkhabhūtā, yesu sati idaŋ nappavattati,[11] andhakāre sati dīpobhāso viya; tesaŋ pariccāgen' eva c' assa adhigamo hoti, orimatīrapariccāgena pārimatīrassa viya; tasmā niyamaŋ karotī ti.

Tattha siyā: kasmā pan' esa pubbapade yeva vutto, na uttarapade ti? Kiŋ[12] akusalehi dhammehi aviviccāpi paṭhamaŋ[13] jhānaŋ upasampajja vihareyyā ti? Na kho pan' etaŋ evaŋ daṭṭhabbaŋ; tannissaraṇato hi pubbapade eva[14] vutto. Kāmadhātusamatikkamanato hi kāmarāgapaṭipakkhato ca[15] idaŋ jhānaŋ kāmānam eva nissaraṇaŋ; yathāha: *Kāmānam etaŋ nissaraṇaŋ yad idaŋ nekkhamman*† ti. Uttarapade pi pana

* *Cf.* Vism. i, 139. † D. iii, 275.

1 H °kamma° nāni.
2 S, C °ma.
3 S, C saŋyamavasena dvāraŋ.
4 H, S, D, C *omit.*
5 H pamukho; S °khaŋ.
6 H pana.
7 H c' ettha.
8 H °vānaŋ.
9 H *omits* kāma.
10 H dutiyassa.
11 H °tī ti.
12 H, D, C *omit.*
13 H, B, D, Vism. *omit.*
14 C, D, Vism. esa.
15 H va.

yathā *Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo** ti ettha evakāro ānetvā vuccati, evaŋ vattabbo. Na hi sakkā ito aññehi pi nīvaraṇasaṅkhātehi akusalehi dhammehi avivicca jhānaŋ upasampajja viharituŋ; tasmā *vivicc' eva kāmehi, vivicc' eva*[1] *akusalehi dhammehī* ti evaŋ padadvaye pi esa daṭṭhabbo. Padadvaye pi ca kiñcā pi *viviccā* ti iminā sādhāraṇavacanena tadaṅga-vikkhambhana-samuccheda-paṭippassaddhi-nissaraṇavivekā citta-kāya-upadhivivekā ca saṅgahaŋ gacchanti. Tathā pi pubbabhāge kāyaviveka-cittavivekavikkhambhanavivekā daṭṭhabbā; lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe kāyaviveka-cittaviveka-samucchedaviveka-nissaraṇavivekā[2] daṭṭhabbā.[3]

Kāmehī ti iminā padena ye ca idha: *Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpikā rūpā*† ti ādinā vatthukāmā vuttā, ye ca[4] idh' eva[5] vibhaṅge *chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chandarāgo kāmo, saṅkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṅkapparāgo kāmo*‡ ti evaŋ kilesakāmā vuttā, te sabbe pi saṅgahitā icc' eva daṭṭhabbā.

Evaŋ hi sati *vivicc' eva kāmehī* ti vatthukāmehi pi vivicc' evā ti attho yujjati; tena kāyaviveko vutto hoti. *Vivicca akusalehi dhammehī* ti kilesakāmehi sabbākusalehi vā viviccā ti attho yujjati; tena cittaviveko vutto hoti. Purimena c' ettha vatthukāmehi[6] vivekavacanato eva kāmasukhapariccāgo, dutiyena kilesakāmehi vivekavacanato nekkhammasukhapariggaho vibhāvito hoti. Evaŋ vatthukāma-kilesakāmavivekavacanato[7] yeva etesaŋ paṭhamena saṅkilesavatthuppahāṇaŋ, dutiyena saṅkilesappahāṇaŋ; paṭhamena lolabhāvassa hetupariccāgo, dutiyena bālabhāvassa; paṭhamena ca payogasuddhi, dutiyena āsayasodhanaŋ[8] vibhāvitaŋ hotī ti viññātabbaŋ.

Esa tāva nayo *kāmehī* ti ettha vuttakāmesu[9] vatthu-

---

* M. i, 63; A. ii, 238.
† Nid. 1.
‡ Vbh. 256; Nid. 2.

---

1 *All MSS. omit* eva.
2 H, S *add* ti.
3 B *omits*.
4 H va.
5 C tatth' eva.
6 H, D kāmehi.
7 H °vivecanato; C, D °kāmavacanato.
8 S, B, C, Vism. °posanaŋ.
9 H vatthukāmehi; C, D vatthukāmesu.

kāmapakkhe; kilesakāmapakkhe pana chando ti ca rāgo ti ca evamādīhi anekabhedo kāmacchando yeva kāmo ti adhippeto. So ca akusalapariyāpanno pi samāno *Tattha katamo kāmacchando? Kāmo* ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge* jhānapaṭipakkhato visuŋ vutto; kilesakāmattā vā purimapade vutto, akusalapariyāpannattā dutiyapade. Anekabhedato c' assa kāmato ti avatvā *kāmehī* ti vuttaŋ.

Aññesam pi dhammānaŋ akusalabhāve vijjamāne *tattha katame akusalā dhammā? kāmacchando* ti adinā nayena Vibhaṅge* upari jhānaṅgānaŋ paccanika-paṭipakkhabhāvadassanato nīvaraṇān' eva vuttānī ti. Nīvaraṇāni hi jhānaṅgānaŋ paccanikāni; nesaŋ jhānaṅgān' eva[1] paṭipakkhāni viddhaŋsakāni vighātakānī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Tathā hi: *samādhi kāmacchandassa paṭipakkho; pīti vyāpādassa; vitakko thīnamiddhassa; sukhaŋ uddhaccakukkuccassa; vicāro vicikicchayā* ti Peṭake† vuttaŋ.

Evam ettha *vivicc' eva kāmehī* ti iminā kāmacchandassa vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti. *Vivicca akusalehi dhammehī* ti iminā pañcannam pi nīvaraṇānaŋ; agahitagahaṇena pana paṭhamena kāmacchandassa, dutiyena sesanīvaraṇānaŋ. Tathā paṭhamena tīsu akusalamūlesu pañcakāmaguṇabhedavisayassa lobhassa; dutiyena āghātavatthubhedādivisayānaŋ dosamohānaŋ. Oghādisu vā dhammesu paṭhamena kāmogha-kāmayoga-kāmāsava-kāmūpādāna-abhijjhākāyagantha-kāmarāgasaŋyojanānaŋ; dutiyena avasesa-ogha-yogāsava-upādāna-gantha-saŋyojanānaŋ. Paṭhamena taṇhāya taŋsampayuttakānañ ca; dutiyena avijjāya taŋsampayuttakānañ ca. Api ca paṭhamena lobhasampayutta-aṭṭhacittuppādānaŋ, dutiyena sesānaŋ catunnaŋ akusalacittuppādānaŋ vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hotī ti veditabbo.

Ettāvatā ca paṭhamassa jhānassa pahāṇaṅgaŋ[2] dassetvā idāni sampayogaṅgaŋ dassetuŋ savitakkaŋ *savicāran* ti ādi vuttaŋ. Tattha ārammaṇe cittassa abhiniropanalakkhaṇo *vitakko*. Ārammaṇānumajjanalakkhaṇo *vicāro*. Sante pi ca nesaŋ katthaci aviyoge oḷārikatthena pubbaṅgamat-

* Vbh. 256. † Peṭakopadesa. *Cf.* Asl. 165.

[1] H, D jhānen' eva. [2] H °naṅge.

thena ca ghaṇṭhābhighāto viya cetaso paṭhamābhinipāto *vitakko*; sukhumatthena anumajjanasabhāvena ca ghaṇṭhānurāvo[1] viya anuppabandho *vicāro*. Vipphāravā[2] c' ettha vitakko paṭhamam uppattikāle paripphandanabhūto cittassa: ākāse uppatitukāmassa pakkhino pakkhavikkhepo viya. padumābhimukhapāto viya ca gandhānubaddhacetaso bhamarassa. Santavutti vicāro, nātiparipphandanabhūto cittassa: ākāse uppatitassa pakkhino pakkhappasāraṇaŋ viya, paribbhamaṇaŋ viya ca padumābhimukhapatitassa bhamarassa padumassa uparibhāge.

Dukanipātaṭṭhakathāyam pana: "ākāsena gacchato mahāsakuṇassa ubhohi pakkhehi vātaŋ gahetvā pakkhe sannisīdāpetvā gamanaŋ viya ārammaṇe cetaso abhiniropanabhāvena pavatto vitakko; vātagahaṇatthaŋ pakkhe phandāpayamānassa gamanaŋ viya anumajjanabhāvena pavatto vicāro" ti vuttaŋ; taŋ anuppabandhena pavattiyaŋ yujjati. So pana tesaŋ viseso paṭhama-dutiyajjhānesu pākaṭo hoti.

Api ca malaggahitaŋ kaŋsabhājanaŋ ekena hatthena daḷhaŋ gahetvā itarena hatthena cuṇṇatelaŋ[3] vāḷaṇḍupakena[4] parimajjantassa daḷhagahaṇahattho viya *vitakko*; parimajjanahattho viya *vicāro*. Tathā kumbhakārassa daṇḍappahārena cakkaŋ bhamayitvā bhājanaŋ karontassa uppīḷanahattho viya *vitakko*; ito c' ito ca sañcaraṇahattho viya *vicāro*. Tathā maṇḍalaŋ karontassa majjhe sannirumbhitvā ṭhitakaṇṭako viya abhiniropano *vitakko*; bahi paribbhamaṇakaṇṭako viya anumajjano *vicāro*.

Iti iminā ca vitakkena iminā ca vicārena saha vattati,—rukkho viya pupphena ca phalena cā ti—idaŋ jhānaŋ *savitakkhaŋ savicāran* ti vuccati.

Vivekajan ti ettha vivitti viveko; nīvaraṇavigamo ti attho. Vivitto ti vā viveko; nīvaraṇavivitto jhānasampayuttadhammarāsī ti attho, tasmā vivekā, tasmiŋ vā viveke jātan ti vivekajaŋ.

Pītisukhan ti ettha pīnayatī ti *pīti*; sā sampiyāyanalakkhaṇā.[5]

---

[1] S, B, C, D °ravo. [2] H vipphāram eva vā.
[3] H, S, D °tela. [4] H, S, D *omit* vāḷa.
[5] Vism. *adds* kāyacittapīṇanarasā, pharaṇarasā vā; odagyapaccupaṭṭhānā.

Sā pan' esā khuddakā pīti, khaṇikā pīti, okkantikā pīti, ubbegā pīti, pharaṇā pītī ti pañcavidhā hoti. Tattha khuddakā pīti sarīre lomahaŋsanamattam eva kātuŋ sakkoti. Khaṇikā pīti khaṇe khaṇe vijjuppādasadisā hoti. Okkantikā pīti samuddatīre vīcī viya kāyaŋ okkamitvā okkamitvā bhijjati. Ubbegā pīti balavatī hoti, kāyaŋ uddhaggaŋ[1] katvā ākāse laṅghāpanappamāṇappattā. Pharaṇā pīti atibalavatī hoti: tāya hi uppannāya sakalasarīraŋ dhamitvā[2] pūrita-vatthi[3] viya, mahatā udakoghena pakkhanditā[4] pabbatakucchi viya anuparipphuṭaŋ[5] hoti. Sā pan' esā pañcavidhā pīti gabbhaŋ gaṇhantī paripākaŋ gacchantī duvidhaŋ passaddhiŋ paripūreti: kāyapassaddhiñ ca cittapassadhiñ ca. Passaddhi gabbhaŋ gaṇhantī paripākaŋ gacchantī duvidham pi sukhaŋ paripūreti: kāyikañ ca cetasikañ ca. Sukhaŋ gabbhaŋ gaṇhantaŋ paripākaŋ gacchantaŋ tividhaŋ samādhiŋ paripūreti: khaṇikasamādhiŋ, upacārasamādhiŋ, appaṇāsamādhin ti. Tāsu yā appaṇāsamādhissa mūlaŋ hutvā vaḍḍhamānā[6] samādhisampayogaŋ gatā pharaṇā pīti, ayaŋ imasmiŋ atthe adhippetā pītī ti.

Itaram pana sukhayatī ti *sukhaŋ*; yass' uppajjati taŋ sukhitaŋ karotī ti attho. Sukhanaŋ vā *sukhaŋ*; suṭṭhu vā khādati kāyacittābādhan ti ca *sukhaŋ*; somanassavedanāy' etaŋ nāmaŋ. Taŋ sātalakkhaṇaŋ. Sante pi ca nesaŋ katthaci aviyoge iṭṭhārammaṇapaṭilābhatuṭṭhi pīti; paṭiladdhārammaṇarasānubhavanaŋ sukhaŋ. Yattha pīti, tattha sukhaŋ; yattha sukhaŋ, na tattha niyamato pīti. Saṅkhārakkhandhasaṅgahitā pīti; vedanākkhandhasaṅgahitaŋ sukhaŋ. Kantārakhinnassa vanantodaka-dassana-savaṇesu[7] viya pīti; vanacchāyāpavisana[8]-udakaparibhogesu viya sukhaŋ. Tasmiŋ tasmiŋ samaye pākaṭabhāvato c' etaŋ vuttan ti veditabbaŋ.

Iti ayañ ca pīti idañ ca sukhaŋ assa jhānassa, asmiŋ vā

---

[1] H, S uddhaŋ.
[2] S, C pharitvā.
[3] S °vuṭṭhi.
[4] C, S, B, Vism. °khanda; D °khandha.
[5] H °ṭā.
[6] H °māna.
[7] H °dakantadassana-samayesu.
[8] C vanantappavesa.

jhāne atthī ti idaŋ jhānaŋ *pītisukhan* ti vuccati. Atha vā pīti ca sukhañ ca pītisukhaŋ, dhammavinayādayo viya; vivekajaŋ pītisukhaŋ assa jhānassa, asmiŋ vā jhāne atthī ti evaŋ *vivekajaŋ pītisukhaŋ*. Yath' eva hi jhānaŋ evaŋ pītisukhaŋ c' ettha vivekajam eva hoti; tañ c' assa atthi, tasmā alopasamāsaŋ katvā ekapaden' eva vivekajaŋ pītisukhan ti pi vattuŋ yujjati.

Paṭhaman ti gaṇanānupubbatāya paṭhamaŋ. Idaŋ[1] paṭhamaŋ uppannan ti pi paṭhamaŋ.

Jhānan ti duvidhaŋ jhānaŋ: ārammaṇūpanijjhānañ ca lakkhaṇūpanjjhānañ ca. Tattha aṭṭha samāpattiyo paṭhavīkasiṇādi-ārammaṇaŋ upanijjhāyantī ti ārammaṇūpanijjhānan ti saṅkhaŋ gatā. Vipassanā-magga-phalāni pana lakkhaṇūpanijjhānaŋ nāma. Tattha vipassanā aniccādi-lakkhaṇassa upanijjhānato lakkhaṇūpanijjhānaŋ. Vipassanāya katakiccassa maggena ijjhanato maggo lakkhaṇūpanijjhānaŋ; phalam pana nirodhasaccassa tathalakkhaṇaŋ upanijjhāyatī ti lakkhaṇūpanijjhānaŋ. Tesu idha pubbabhāge ārammaṇūpanijjhānaŋ, lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe lakkhaṇūpanijjhānaŋ adhippetaŋ. Tasmā ārammaṇūpanijjhānato ca lakkhaṇūpanijjhānato ca paccanikajjhāpanato ca jhānan ti veditabbaŋ.

Upasampajjā ti upagantvā, pāpuṇitvā ti vuttaŋ hoti; upasampādayitvā vā, nipphādetvā ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Viharatī ti tadanurūpena iriyāpathavihārena irīyati, vuttappakārajhānasamaṅgī hutvā attabhāvassa irīyanaŋ vuttiŋ abhinipphādeti.

Tam pan' etaŋ paṭhamajjhānaŋ pañcaṅgavippahīṇaŋ, pañcaṅgasamannāgataŋ, tividhakalyāṇaŋ, dasalakkhaṇasampannaŋ:

Tattha kāmacchando vyāpādo thīnamiddhaŋ uddhaccakukkuccaŋ vicikicchā ti imesaŋ pañcannaŋ nīvaraṇānaŋ pahāṇavasena pañcaṅgavippahīṇatā veditabbā. Na hi etesu appahīṇesu jhānaŋ uppajjati; ten' ass' etāni pahāṇaṅgānī ti vuccanti. Kiñcāpi hi jhānakkhaṇe aññe pi akusalā dhammā pahīyanti; tathā pi etān' eva visesena jhānantarāyakarāni: kāmacchandena hi nānāvisayappalobhitaŋ cittaŋ na ekattā-

[1] H, D, B *omit.*

rammaṇe samādhiyati; kāmacchandābhibhūtaŋ vā taŋ na kāmadhātuppahāṇāya[1] paṭipajjati; vyāpādena c' ārammaṇe[2] paṭihaññamānaŋ na nirantaraŋ pavattati; thīnamiddhābhibhūtaŋ akammaññaŋ hoti; uddhaccakukkuccaparetaŋ avupasantam eva hutvā paribbhamati; vicikicchāya upahataŋ jhānādhigamasādhikaŋ paṭipadaŋ n' ārohati. Iti visesena jhānantarāyakarattā[3] etān' eva pahāṇaṅgānī ti vuttāni.

Yasmā pana vitakko ārammaṇe cittaŋ abhiniropeti, vicāro anubandhati, tehi avikkhepāya sampāditapayogassa cetaso payogasampattisambhavā[4] pīti[5] pīṇanaŋ sukhañ[6] ca[7] upabrūhanaŋ karoti. Ath' assa sesasampayuttadhammā etehi abhiniropanānubandhana-pīṇanupabrūhanehi anuggahitā ekaggatā ekattārammaṇe samaŋ sammā ca ādhiyati; tasmā vitakko vicāro pīti sukhaŋ cittekaggatā ti imesaŋ pañcannaŋ uppattivasena pañcaṅgasamannāgatatā veditabbā. Uppannesu hi etesu pañcasu jhānaŋ uppannaŋ nāma hoti. Ten' assa etāni pañca[8] samannāgataṅgānī[9] ti vuccanti. Tasmā na etehi samannāgataŋ aññad eva jhānaŋ nāma atthī ti gahetabbaŋ; yathā pana aṅgamattavasen' eva caturaṅginī[10] senā, pañcaṅgikaŋ turiyaŋ, aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti vuccati, evam idam pi aṅgamattavasen' eva pañcaṅgikan ti vā pañcaṅgasamannāgatan ti vā vuccatī ti veditabbaŋ. Etāni ca[11] pañca aṅgāni kiñcā pi upacārakkhaṇe pi atthi; atha kho upacāre pakaticittato balavatarāni; idha pana upacārato pi balavatarāni, rūpāvacaralakkhaṇappattāni,[12] nipphannāni.

Ettha hi vitakko suvisadena ākārena ārammaṇe cittaŋ abhiniropayamāno uppajjati; vicāro ativiya ārammaṇaŋ anumajjamāno; pītisukhaŋ sabbāvantam pi kāyaŋ pharamānaŋ; ten' āha: *Nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaŋ hotī ti.** Cittekaggatā pi heṭṭhimamhi

* D. i, 73 *f.*; A. iii, 25.

1 H, B, C, D *add* paṭipadaŋ.
2 H, D vā āram°.
3 H, S, D °karaṇattā.
4 H °sambhāro; D °sambhārā.
5 H *omits.*
6 H, D nānāsukhaŋ.
7 H, D *omit.*
8 H, D pañcaṅga.
9 B °nāgamena pañcaṅgānī; D °nāgatānī.
10 H, D °raṅga.
11 H, D, B pi.
12 H, D, S °carakkhaṇap°.

samuggapaṭale uparimaŋ samuggapaṭalaŋ viya ārammaṇe suphassitā hutvā uppajjati. Ayam etesaŋ itarehi viseso.

Tattha cittekaggatā kiñcā pi *savitakkaŋ savicāran* ti imasmiŋ pāṭhe na niddiṭṭhā; tathā pi Vibhaṅge: *Jhānan ti vitakko vicāro pīti sukhaŋ cittekaggatā** ti evaŋ vuttattā aṅgam eva. Yena hi adhippāyena Bhagavatā uddeso kato, so yeva Jhānavibhaṅge[1] pakāsito ti.

[2]Tividhakalyāṇaŋ dasalakkhaṇasampannan ti ettha pana ādi-majjhapariyosānavasena tividhakalyāṇatā; tesaŋ yeva ca ādi-majjha-pariyosānānaŋ lakkhaṇavasena dasalakkhaṇasampannatā veditabbā: tatrāyaŋ pāḷi: *Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi, upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe,[3] sampahaŋsanā pariyosānaŋ. Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi; ādissa kati lakkhaṇāni? Ādissa tīṇi lakkhaṇāni: yo[4] tassa paripantho tato cittaŋ visujjhati; visuddhattā cittaŋ majjhimaŋ samathanimittaŋ paṭipajjati; paṭipannattā tattha cittaŋ pakkhandati. Yañ ca paripanthato cittaŋ visujjhati, yañ ca visuddhattā cittaŋ majjhimaŋ samathanimittaŋ paṭipajjati, yañ ca paṭipannattā tattha cittaŋ pakkhandati, paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi. Ādissa imāni tīṇi lakkhaṇāni; tena vuccati paṭhamajjhānaŋ ādikalyānañ c' eva hoti tilakkhaṇasampannañ ca.*

Paṭhamassa jhānassa upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe. Majjhassa kati lakkhaṇāni? Majjhassa tīṇi lakkhaṇāni: Visuddhaŋ cittaŋ ajjhupekkhati; samathapaṭipannaŋ[5] ajjhupekkhati; ekattupaṭṭhānaŋ ajjhupekkhati; yañ ca visuddhaŋ cittaŋ ajjhupekkhati, yañ ca samathapaṭipannaŋ[5] ajjhupekkati, yañ ca ekattupaṭṭhānaŋ ajjhupekkhati, paṭhamassa jhānassa upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe. Majjhassa[6] imāni tīṇi lakkhaṇāni; tena vuccati paṭhamajjhānaŋ majjhekalyānañ c' eva hoti tilakkhaṇasampannañ cā ti.

Paṭhamassa jhānassa sampahaŋsanā pariyosānaŋ. Pariyosānassa kati lakkhaṇāni? Pariyosānassa cattāri lakkhaṇāni:

* Vbh. 257.

[1] H, S, D, C nena Vibhaṅge.
[2] *Cf.* Vism. i, 147.
[3] H majjhaŋ.
[4] H yogā.
[5] H, S, D, C °paṭipadaŋ.
[6] H, S, D *add* jhānassa.

tatthajātānaŋ dhammānaŋ anativattanatthena sampahaŋsanā; indriyānaŋ ekarasatthena sampahaŋsanā; tadupagaviriyāvahatthena[1] *sampahaŋsanā; āsevanatthena sampahaŋsanā; paṭhamassa jhānassa sampahaŋsanā pariyosānaŋ. Pariyosānassa imāni cattāri lakkhaṇāni; tena vuccati paṭhamajjhānaŋ pariyosānakalyāṇañ c' eva hoti tilakkhaṇasampannañ*[2] *cā ti.** Tatra paṭipadāvisuddhi nāma sasambhāriko upacāro. Upekkhānubrūhanā nāma appaṇā. Sampahaŋsanā nāma paccavekkhaṇā ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti. Yasmā pana: *ekattagataŋ cittaŋ paṭipadāvisuddhipakkhantañ*[3] *c' eva hoti upekkhānubrūhitañ ca ñāṇena ca sampahaŋsitan*† ti pāḷiyaŋ vuttaŋ, tasmā antoappaṇāyam eva āgamanavasena paṭipadāvisuddhi; tatramajjhattupekkhāya kiccavasena upekkhānubrūhanā; dhammānaŋ anativattanādibhāvasādhanena[4] pariyodapakassa ñāṇassa kiccanipphattivasena sampahaŋsanā ca veditabbā. Kathaŋ? Yasmiŋ hi vāre appaṇā uppajjati, tasmiŋ yo nīvaraṇasaṅkhāto kilesagaṇo tassa jhānassa paripantho, tato cittaŋ visujjhati; visuddhattā āvaraṇavirahitaŋ hutvā majjhimaŋ samathanimittaŋ paṭipajjati. Majjhimaŋ samathanimittaŋ nāma samappavatto[5] appaṇāsamādhi yeva. Tadanantaram pana purimaŋ cittaŋ ekasantatipariṇāmanena[6] tathattaŋ upagacchamānaŋ majjhimaŋ samathanimittaŋ paṭipajjati nāma. Evaŋ paṭipannattā tathattūpagamena tattha pakkhandati nāma. Evaŋ tāva purimacitte vijjamānākāranipphādikā paṭhamajjhānassa uppādakkhaṇe yeva āgamanavasena paṭipadāvisuddhi veditabbā.

Evaŋ visuddhassa pana tassa puna visodhetabbābhāvato visodhane vyāpāraŋ akaronto visuddhaŋ cittaŋ ajjhupekkhati nāma. Samathabhāvūpagamanena samathapaṭipannassa puna samādhāne vyāpāraŋ akaronto samathapaṭipannaŋ ajjhupekkhati nāma. Samathapaṭipannabhāvato eva c' assa[7] kilesasaŋsaggaŋ pahāya ekattena upaṭṭhitassa puna ekattu-

* Pts. i, 167-8. † *Ibid.* i, 167.

1 C, D tadubhaya viriyavāha°.
2 H lak°.
3 H, S, D °dhilakkhaṇañ.
4 H anavat°; D *omits* ādi.
5 H, S sampa°.
6 C °ṇāmanayena.
7 H, D, C evam assa.

paṭṭhāne vyāpāraŋ akaronto ekattupaṭṭhānaŋ ajjhupekkhatī nāma. Evaŋ tatramajjhattupekkhāya kiccavasena upekkhānubrūhanā veditabbā.

Ye pan' ete[1] evaŋ upekkhānubrūhitā tatthajātā samādhipaññāsaṅkhātā yuganaddhadhammā aññamaññaŋ anativattamānā hutvā pavattā, yāni ca saddhādīni indriyāni nānākilesehi vimuttattā vimuttirasena ekarasāni[2] hutvā pavattāni, yañ c' esa[3] tadupagaŋ[4] tesaŋ anativattana[5]-ekarasabhāvānaŋ anucchavikaŋ viriyaŋ vāhayati,[6] yā c' assa tasmiŋ khaṇe pavattā āsevanā,[7] sabbe pi te ākārā yasmā ñāṇena saŋkilesavodānesu taŋ taŋ ādīnavañ ca ānisaŋsañ ca disvā tathā tathā sampahaŋsitattā visodhitattā pariyodāpitattā nipphannā; tasmā dhammānaŋ anativattanādibhāvasādhanena pariyodāpakassa[8] ñāṇassa kiccanipphattivasena sampahaŋsanā veditabbā ti vuttaŋ.

**Vitakkavicārānaŋ vūpasamā* ti vitakkassa ca vicārassa cā ti imesaŋ dvinnaŋ vūpasamā; samatikkamā,[9] dutiyajjhānakkhaṇe apātubhāvā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Tattha kiñcā pi dutiyajjhāne sabbe paṭhamajjhānadhammā na santi; aññe yeva hi paṭhamajjhāne phassādayo, aññe idha. Oḷārikassa pana oḷārikassa aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresaŋ dutiyajjhānādīnaŋ adhigamo hotī ti dassanatthaŋ *vitakkavicārānaŋ vūpasamā* ti evaŋ vuttan ti veditabbaŋ.

Ajjhattan ti idha niyakajjhattaŋ adhippetaŋ; attani jātaŋ, attano santāne nibbattan ti attho. *Sampasādanan* ti sampasādanaŋ vuccati saddhā; sampasādanayogato jhānam pi sampasādanaŋ, nīlavaṇṇayogato nīlavatthaŋ viya. Yasmā vā[10] taŋ[10] jhānaŋ[11] sampasādanasamannāgatattā vitakka-vicārakkhobhavūpasamanena ca[12] cetasaŋ[13] sampasādayati, tasmā

* *Cf.* Vism. i, 156.

[1] H, D, B pana te.
[2] H, S ekasadisāni.
[3] H, S, D c' etaŋ.
[4] H, S sarūpagaŋ; D rūpagati.
[5] H °naŋ.
[6] H vattayati.
[7] H ase°.
[8] H °yosāpa°; S °dapa°.
[9] H, S, B, D *omit.*
[10] H, D *omit.*
[11] H, D tatiyajjhānaŋ.
[12] H *omits.*
[13] H cetanaŋ; S, B, C, D ceto; Vism. cetaso.

sampasādanan ti vuttaŋ. Imasmiñ ca atthavikappe: sampasādanaŋ cetaso ti evaŋ padasambandho veditabbo; purimasmiŋ pana atthavikappe 'cetaso' ti etaŋ ekodibhāvena saddhiŋ yojetabbaŋ.

Tatrāyaŋ atthayojanā: Eko udetī ti *ekodi*; vitakka-vicārehi anajjhārūḷhattā aggo seṭṭho hutvā udetī ti attho; seṭṭho pi hi loke eko ti vuccati. Vitakka-vicāra-virahato[1] vā eko asahāyo hutvā iti pi[2] vaṭṭati.[3] Atha vā sampayuttadhamme udāyatī ti[4] udi, uṭṭhāpetī ti attho; seṭṭhatthena eko ca so udi cā ti *ekodi*; samādhiss' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Iti imaŋ ekodiŋ bhāveti vaḍḍhetī ti idaŋ dutiyajjhānaŋ *ekodibhāvaŋ*. So panāyaŋ ekodi yasmā cetaso, na sattassa, na jīvassa, tasmā etaŋ *cetaso ekodibhāvan* ti vuttaŋ.

Nanu cāyaŋ saddhā paṭhamajjhāne pi atthi, ayañ ca ekodināmako samādhi? Atha kasmā idh' eva[5] *sampasādanaŋ cetaso ekodibhāvan* ti vuttan ti? Vuccate: Aduŋ hi paṭhamajjhānaŋ vitakkavicārakhobhena vīcitaraṅgasamākulam iva jalaŋ na suppasannaŋ hoti, tasmā santiyā[6] pi saddhāya sampasādanan ti na vuttaŋ; na suppasannattā yeva c' ettha samādhi pi na suṭṭhu pākaṭo, tasmā ekodibhāvan ti pi na vuttaŋ. Imasmiŋ pana jhāne vitakka-vicāra-palibodhābhāvena laddhokāsā balavatī saddhā; balavasaddhā-sahāyapaṭilābhen' eva ca sāmādhi pi pākaṭo; tasmā idam eva evaŋ vuttan ti veditabbaŋ.

Avitakkaŋ avicāran ti bhāvanāya pahīṇattā etasmiŋ etassa vā vitakko natthī ti avitakkaŋ; iminā vā nayena avicāraŋ. Etth' āha: Nanu ca *vitakka-vicārānaŋ vūpasamā* ti iminā pi ayam attho siddho? Atha kasmā puna vuttaŋ *avitakkaŋ avicāran* ti? Vuccate: Evam etaŋ.[7] Siddho' vāyam attho, na pan' etaŋ tadatthadīpakaŋ; nanu avocumhā: "oḷārikassa pana oḷārikassa aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresaŋ dutiyajjhānādīnaŋ samadhigamo hotī ti dassanatthaŋ vitakka-vicārānaŋ vūpasamā ti evaŋ vuttan" ti.

---

[1] H virahito.
[2] B, Vism. *add* vattuŋ.
[3] H vattati.
[4] H, D uddā°.
[5] H, D, C, Vism. idam eva.
[6] H satiyā; S sati.
[7] S eva.

Api ca vitakka-vicārānaŋ vūpasamā idaŋ sampasādanaŋ, na kilesakālusiyassa; vitakka-vicārānañ ca vūpasamā ekodibhāvaŋ, na upacārajjhānam iva nīvaraṇappahāṇā, na paṭhamajjhānam iva aṅgapātubhāvā ti evaŋ sampasādana-ekodibhāvānaŋ hetuparidīpakam idaŋ vacanaŋ.[1] Tathā vitakkavicārānaŋ vūpasamā idaŋ *avitakkaŋ avicāraŋ*, na tatiyacatutthajjhānāni viya cakkhuviññāṇādīni viya ca abhāvā ti; evaŋ avitakka-avicārabhāvassa hetuparidīpakañ ca, na vitakka-vicārābhāvamattaparidīpakam eva.[2] Vitakka-vicārābhāvamattaparidīpakam[3] eva[4] pana[5] avitakkaŋ avicāran ti idan vacanaŋ;[6] tasmā purimaŋ vatvā pi vattabbam evā ti.

Samādhijan ti paṭhamajjhānasamādhito sampayuttasamādhito vā jātan ti attho. Tattha kiñcā pi paṭhamam pi sampayuttasamādhito jātaŋ, atha kho ayam eva samādhijan ti vattabbataŋ arahati, vitakka-vicārakhobhavirahena ativiya acalattā, suppasannattā ca; tasmā imassa vaṇṇabhaṇanatthaŋ idam eva 'samādhijan' ti vuttaŋ.

Pītisukhan ti idaŋ vuttanayam eva.

Dutiyan ti gaṇanānupubbatā dutiyaŋ; idaŋ dutiyaŋ uppannan ti pi dutiyaŋ.

Pītiyā ca virāgā ti virāgo nāma vuttappakārāya pītiyā jigucchanaŋ vā samatikkamo vā. Ubhinnam pana antarā ca-saddo sampiṇḍanattho; so vūpasamaŋ vā sampiṇḍeti, vitakka-vicāravūpasamaŋ vā. Tattha yadā vūpasamam eva sampiṇḍeti, tadā pītiyā virāgā ca, kiñ ca bhīyo vūpasamā cā ti evaŋ yojanā veditabbā. Imissā ca yojanāya virāgo jigucchanattho hoti; tasmā pītiyā jigucchanā ca samatikkamā cā ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo. Yadā pana vitakkavicāravūpasamaŋ sampiṇḍeti, tadā pītiyā ca virāgā, kiñca bhīyo, vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti evaŋ yojanā veditabbā. Imissā ca yojanāya virāgo samatikkamanattho hoti, tasmā pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo. Kāmañ c' ete[7] vitakka-vicārā dutiyajjhāne

[1] H, S, D *omit*.
[2] S, B, C, D ca.
[3] H °cārabhā°.
[4] H ce.
[5] S, B, D puna.
[6] H *adds* eva yujjatīti.
[7] H, D ca te.

yeva vupasantā; imassa pana jhānassa maggaparidīpanatthaŋ vaṇṇabhaṇanatthañ c' etaŋ vuttaŋ; "Vitakka-vicārānaŋ vūpasamā" ti hi vutte idaŋ paññāyati: Nanu vitakkavicāravūpasamo maggo imassa jhānassā ti? Yathā ca tatiye ariyamagge appahīṇānam pi sakkāyadiṭṭhādīnaŋ pañcannaŋ orambhāgiyānaŋ saññojanānaŋ pahāṇā ti evaŋ pahāṇe[1] vuccamāne[1] vaṇṇabhaṇanaŋ hoti, tadadhigamāya ussukkānaŋ ussāhajananatthaŋ, evam eva idha avupasantānam pi vitakka-vicārānaŋ vūpasame[2] vuccamāne[3] vaṇṇabhaṇanaŋ hoti; tenāyam attho vutto: pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitakka-vicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti.

Upekkhako ca viharatī ti ettha uppattito ikkhatī ti upekkhā; samaŋ passati, apakkhapatitā[4] va hutvā passatī ti attho; tāya visadāya vipulāya thāmagatāya samannāgatattā tatiyajjhānasamaṅgī *upekkhako* ti vuccati.

Upekkhā pana dasavidhā hoti: chaḷaṅgupekkhā, brahmavihārupekkhā, bojjhaṅgupekkhā, viriyupekkhā, saṅkhārupekkhā, vedanūpekkhā, vipassanūpekkhā, tatramajjhattupekkhā, jhānupekkhā, pārisuddhiupekkhā ti.

Tattha yā: *Idha khīṇāsavo bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaŋ disvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato ca sampajāno** ti evam āgatā khīṇāsavassa chasu dvāresu iṭṭhāniṭṭha-chaḷārammaṇāpāthe parisuddhapakatibhāvāvijahanākārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaŋ chaḷaṅgupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana: *Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaŋ disaŋ pharitvā viharatī*† ti evam āgatā sattesu majjhattākārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaŋ brahmavihārupekkhā nāma.

Yā: *Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaŋ bhāveti vivekanissitan*[5]‡ ti evam āgatā sahajātānaŋ dhammānaŋ majjhattākārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaŋ bojjhaṅgupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana: *Kālena kālaŋ upekkhānimittaŋ manasikarotī*§ ti

* A. iii, 279; D. iii, 250; A. ii, 198.
† D. i, 251, *etc.*
‡ S. iv, 367.
§ A. i, 257.

[1] D, S, C, Vism. °naŋ.
[2] S, C, Vism. °samo.
[3] S, C, Vism. °māno.
[4] H °patito.
[5] C *adds* virāganissitaŋ.

evam āgatā anaccāraddha-nātisithila-viriyasaṅkhātā upekkhā, ayaŋ viriyupekkhā nāma.

Yā: *Kati saṅkhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppajjanti? Kati saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti? Aṭṭha saṅkhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppajjanti; dasa saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjantī** ti evam āgatā nīvaraṇādi-paṭisaṅkhāsantiṭṭhanā[1] gahaṇe majjhattabhūtā upekkhā, ayaŋ saṅkhārupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana: *Yasmiŋ samaye kāmāvācaraŋ kusalaŋ cittaŋ uppannaŋ hoti upekkhāsahagatan*† ti evam āgatā adukkhamasukhasaññitā upekkhā, ayaŋ vedanūpekkhā nāma.

Yā pana:[2] *Yad atthi, yaŋ bhūtaŋ, taŋ pajahati, upekkhaŋ paṭilabhatī*‡ ti evam āgatā vicinane majjhattabhūtā upekkhā, ayaŋ vipassanūpekkhā nāma.

Yā pana chandādisu yevāpanakesu āgatā sahajātānaŋ samavāhitabhūtā upekkhā, ayaŋ tatramajjhattupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana: *upekkhako ca viharatī*§ ti evam āgatā aggasukhe pi tasmiŋ apakkhapātajananī upekkhā, ayaŋ jhānupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana:[2] *upekkhāsatipārisuddhiŋ catutthajjhānan*§ ti evam āgatā sabbapaccanikaparisuddhā paccanikavūpasamane pi avyāpārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaŋ pārisuddhi-upekkhā nāma.

Tattha chaḷaṅgupekkhā ca brahmavihārupekkhā ca bojjhaṅgupekkhā ca tatramajjhattupekkhā ca jhānupekkhā ca pārisuddhi-upekkhā ca atthato ekā tatramajjhattupekkhā va hoti; tena tena avatthābhedena pan' assā ayaŋ bhedo, ekassā pi sato sattassa kumāra-yuvarāja[3]-senāpati-rājādivasena bhedo viya. Tasmā tāsu yattha chaḷaṅgupekkhā na tattha bojjhaṅgupekkhādayo; yattha vā pana bojjhaṅgupekkhā na tattha chalaṅgupekkhādayo hontī ti veditabbā.

Yathā c' etāsaŋ atthato ekībhāvo, evaŋ saṅkhārupekkhāvipassanūpekkhānam pi; paññā eva hi sā kiccavasena dvidhā bhinnā. Yathā hi purisassa sāyaŋ[4] gehaŋ paviṭṭhaŋ sappaŋ

* Pts. 64. † Dhs. § 156. ‡ ?
§ *Formula of the fourth* Jhāna; M. i, 22, 41, *etc.*; Vbh. 105, 245.

[1] H °sanniṭṭhāna°.
[2] H, D *omit.*
[3] S, B, C, D, Vism. °yuvatthera.
[4] H, S, D *omit.*

ajapadadaṇḍaŋ gahetvā pariyesamānassa taŋ thusakoṭṭhake[1] nipannaŋ disvā: "sappo nu kho, no" ti avalokentassa sovattikattayaŋ disvā nibbematikassa "sappo, na sappo" ti vicinane majjhattatā uppajjati, evam eva yā āraddhavipassakassa vipassanāñāṇena lakkhaṇattaye diṭṭhe saṅkhārānaŋ aniccabhāvādivicinane majjhattatā uppajjati, ayaŋ vipassanūpekkhā. Yathā pana tassa purisassa ajapadena daṇḍena gāḷhaŋ sappaŋ gahetvā: "kintvāhaŋ[2] imaŋ sappaŋ aviheṭhento attānañ ca iminā adaŋsāpento muñceyyan" ti muñcanākāram eva pariyesato gahaṇe majjhattatā hoti, evam eva yā lakkhaṇattayassa diṭṭhattā āditte viya tayo bhave passato saṅkhāragahaṇe majjhattatā, ayaŋ saṅkhārupekkhā. Iti vipassanūpekkhāya siddhāya saṅkhārupekkhā pi siddhā va hoti. Iminā pan' esā vicinana-gahaṇesu majjhattatāsaṅkhātena kiccena dvidhā bhinnā ti.

Viriyupekkhā pana vedanūpekkhā ca aññamaññañ[3] ca avasesāhi[4] ca[5] atthato bhinnā evā ti. Āha c' ettha:

Majjhatta-brahma-bojjhaṅga-chalaṅgajjhāna-suddhiyo
Vipassanā ca saṅkhārā[6] vedanā viriyaŋ iti
Vitthārato dasūpekkhā, cha majjhattādito tato
Duve paññā, tato dvīhi catasso va bhavant' imā* ti.

Iti imāsu upekkhāsu jhānupekkhā idha adhippetā; sā majjhattalakkhaṇā. Etth' āha: Nanu cāyaŋ atthato tatramajjhattupekkhā va hoti; sā ca paṭhama-dutiyajjhānesu pi atthi; tasmā tatrā pi *upekkhako ca viharatī* ti evam ayaŋ vattabbā siyā; sā kasmā na vuttā ti? Aparivyattakiccato;[7] aparivyattañ hi tassā tattha kiccaŋ vitakkādīhi abhibhūtattā. Idha panāyaŋ vitakka-vicāra-pītīhi anabhibhūtattā, ukkhittasirā viya hutvā parivyattakiccā jātā; tasmā vuttā ti.

---

* ?

---

1 H, D *omit* thusa.
2 H, B kiŋ nāhaŋ; C, S kintāhaŋ.
3 H °ñā.
4 H °sā ti.
5 H *omits*.
6 H, S, D, C °ra.
7 B °cayogato.

Sato ca sampajāno ti ettha saratī ti *sato*; sampajānātī ti *sampajāno*; puggalena[1] sati ca[2] sampajaññañ ca vuttaŋ. Tattha saraṇalakkhaṇā sati, asammussanarasā[3] ārakkhapaccupaṭṭhānā.[3] Asammohalakkhaṇaŋ sampajaññaŋ, tīraṇarasaŋ,[3] pavicayapaccupaṭṭhānaŋ.[3] Tattha kiñcā pi idaŋ satisampajaññaŋ purimajjhānesu pi atthi, muṭṭhassatissa hi asampajānassa upacāramattam pi na sampajjati, pageva appaṇā. Oḷārikattā pana tesaŋ jhānānaŋ—bhūmiyaŋ viya purisassa—cittassa gati sukhā hoti; avyattaŋ tattha satisampajaññakiccaŋ. Oḷārikaṅgappahāṇena pana sukhumattā imassa jhānassa purisassa khuradhārāyaŋ viya satisampajaññakiccapariggahitā eva cittassa gati icchitabbā ti idh' eva vuttaŋ.

Kiñ ca bhīyo: Yathā dhenupako vaccho dhenuto apanīto arakkhiyamāno punad eva dhenuŋ upagacchati, evam idaŋ tatiyajjhānasukhaŋ pītito apanītaŋ, taŋ satisampajaññena arakkhiyamānaŋ punad eva pītiŋ upagaccheyya, pītisampayuttam eva siyā. Sukhe[4] cā[5] pi sattā sārajjanti, idañ ca atimadhuraŋ sukhaŋ, tato paraŋ sukhābhāvā; satisampajaññānubhāvena pan' ettha sukhe asārajjanā hoti, no aññathā ti imam pi atthavisesaŋ dassetuŋ idam idh' eva vuttan ti veditabbaŋ.

Idāni *sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaŋvedetī* ti ettha kiñcā pi tatiyajjhānasamaṅgino sukhapaṭisaŋvedanābhogo[6] natthi, evaŋ sante pi yasmā tassa nāmakāyena sampayuttaŋ sukhaŋ, yaŋ vā taŋ nāmakāyasampayuttaŋ sukhaŋ, taŋ-samuṭṭhānen' assa yasmā atipaṇītena rūpena rūpakāyo phuṭo,[7] yassa[8] phuṭattā[9] jhānā vuṭṭhito pi sukhaŋ paṭisaŋvedeyya, tasmā etam atthaŋ dassento *sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaŋvedetī* ti āha.

Idāni *yan taŋ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī* ti ettha yaŋjhānahetu yaŋjhānakāraṇā taŋ[10] tatiyajjhānasamaṅgī-puggalaŋ Buddhādayo ariyā ācikkhanti desenti pañña-

[1] H puggalo na.
[2] B, C *omit.*
[3] H, S, B, D *omit.*
[4] H, D sukhena.
[5] H, D, Vism. vā.
[6] H, D °vedanabhāvo.
[7] S, C, D phuṭṭho.
[8] H, S kāyassa.
[9] C phuṭṭhattā.
[10] H, B, D *omit.*

penti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti pakāsenti, pasaŋsantī ti adhippāyo: Kin ti? "Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī" ti. *Taŋ tatiyajjhānaŋ upasampajja viharatī* ti evam ettha yojanā veditabbā. Kasmā pana taŋ te evaŋ pasaŋsantī ti? Pasaŋsārahato: Ayañ hi yasmā atimadhurasukhe sukhapāramippatte pi tatiyajjhāne upekkhako, na tattha sukhābhisaṅgena ākaḍḍhīyati, yathā ca pīti na uppajjati, evaŋ upaṭṭhitasatitāya satimā; yasmā ca[1] ariyakantaŋ ariyajanasevitam eva asaṅkiliṭṭhaŋ sukhaŋ nāmakāyena paṭisaŋvedeti, tasmā pasaŋsāraho.[2] Iti pasaŋsārahato taŋ ariyā te evaŋ pasaŋsāhetubhūte guṇe pakāsentā *upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī* ti evaŋ pasaŋsantī ti veditabbaŋ.

Tatiyan ti gaṇanānupubbato[3] tatiyaŋ; idaŋ[4] tatiyaŋ uppannan ti pi tatiyaŋ.

Sukhassa ca pahāṇā dukkhassa ca pahāṇā ti kāyikasukhassa ca kāyikadukkhassa ca pahāṇā.

Pubbe vā ti tañ ca kho pubbe va, na catutthajjhānakkhaṇe.

Somanassa-domanassānaŋ atthaṅgamā ti cetasikasukhassa cetasikadukkhassa cā ti imesam pi dvinnaŋ pubbe va atthaṅgamā, pahāṇā icc' eva vuttaŋ hoti. Kadā pana nesaŋ pahāṇaŋ hoti? Catunnaŋ jhānānaŋ upacārakkhaṇe: somanassañ hi catutthajjhānassa upacārakkhaṇe yeva pahīyati; dukkha-domanassa-sukhāni paṭhama-dutiya-tatiyānaŋ upacārakkhaṇesu. Evam etesaŋ pahāṇakkamena avuttānaŋ. Indriyavibhaṅge* pana indriyānaŋ uddesakkamen' eva idhā pi vuttānaŋ, sukhadukkha-somanassa-domanassānaŋ pahāṇaŋ veditabbaŋ.

Yadi pan' etāni tassa tassa jhānassa upacārakkhaṇe yeva pahīyanti, atha kasmā *Kattha c' uppannaŋ dukkhindriyaŋ aparisesaŋ nirujjhati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaŋ upasampajja viharati; etth' uppannaŋ dukkhindriyaŋ aparisesaŋ nirujjhati. Kattha c' uppannaŋ domanassindriyaŋ sukhindriyaŋ somanassindriyaŋ*

* Vbh. 122.

[1] S, C pana.
[2] S, C *add* hoti.
[3] H, S, D, C °tā.
[4] H, D *omit.*

*aparisesaŋ nirujjhati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahāṇā . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaŋ upasampajja viharati. Etth' uppannaŋ somanassindriyaŋ aparisesaŋ nirujjhatī** ti evaŋ jhānesv' eva nirodho vutto ti? Atisayanirodhattā; atisayanirodho hi nesaŋ paṭhamajjhānādisu, na nirodho[1] yeva;[1] nirodho yeva pana upacārakkhaṇe, nātisayanirodho. Tathā hi nānāvajjane paṭhamajjhānūpacāre niruddhassā pi dukkhindriyassa ḍaŋsamakasādisamphassena vā visamāsanupatāpena vā siyā uppatti, na tv' eva anto-appaṇāyaŋ. Upacāre vā niruddham p' etaŋ na suṭṭhu niruddhaŋ hoti paṭipakkhe[2] avihatattā; anto-appaṇāyam pana pītipharaṇena sabbo kāyo sukhokkanto hoti; sukhokkantakāyassa ca suṭṭhu niruddhaŋ hoti dukkhindriyaŋ, paṭipakkhe[2] vihatattā.

Nānāvajjane yeva ca dutiyajjhānūpacāre pahīṇassā pi domanassindriyassa yasmā etaŋ vitakkavicārapaccaye pi[3] kāyakilamathe cittūpaghāte ca[4] sati uppajjati, vitakkavicārābhāve ca n' eva uppajjati, yattha pana uppajjati tattha vitakkavicārabhāve;[5] appahīṇā yeva ca dutiyajjhānūpacāre vitakkavicārā ti tatth' assa siyā uppatti, appahīṇapaccayattā; na tv' eva dutiyajjhāne pahīṇapaccayattā.

Tathā tatiyajjhānūpacāre pahīṇassā pi sukhindriyassa pītisamuṭṭhāna-paṇītarūpa-phuṭakāyassa siyā uppatti, na tv' eva tatiyajjhāne. Tatiyajjhāne hi sukhassa paccayabhūtā pīti sabbaso niruddhā ti.

Tathā catutthajjhānūpacāre pahīṇassā pi somanassindriyassa āsannattā, appaṇāppattāya[6] upekkhāya abhāvena, sammā anatikkantattā ca siyā uppatti; na tv' eva catutthajjhāne. Tasmā eva ca: *etth' uppannaŋ dukkhindriyaŋ aparisesaŋ nirujjhatī** ti tattha tattha aparisesagahaṇaŋ katan ti.

Etth' āha: Ath' evaŋ tassa tassa jhānassa upacāre pahīṇā pi etā vedanā idha kasmā samāhaṭā ti? Sukhagahaṇatthaŋ; yā hi ayaŋ adukkhamasukhan ti adukkhamasukhā vedanā vuttā, sā sukhumā, dubbiññeyyā, na sakkā sukhena gahetuŋ;

* S. v, 213.

[1] H, D *omit*.
[2] *All MSS.* °khena.
[3] H, D, S hi.
[4] H, D pi.
[5] H, C °rābhāve.
[6] B *omits*.

tasmā yathā nāma duṭṭhassa yathā tathā vā upasaṅkamitvā gahetuŋ asakkuṇeyyassa goṇassa gahaṇatthaŋ gopo ekasmiŋ vaje sabbā gāvo samāharati, ath' ekekaŋ nīharanto paṭipāṭiyā āgataŋ "ayaŋ so, gaṇhatha nan" ti taŋ[1] gaṇhāpeti,[2] evam evaŋ sukhagahaṇatthaŋ sabbā etā samāharī ti. Evañ hi samāhaṭā etā dassetvā yaŋ[3] n' eva sukhaŋ, na dukkhaŋ, na somanassaŋ, na domanassaŋ, ayaŋ adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti sakkā hoti esā gāhayituŋ.

Api ca adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā paccayadassanatthañ cā pi etā vuttā ti veditabbā: Sukhadukkhappahāṇādayo hi tassā paccayā; yathāha: *Cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā: Idh' āvuso, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahāṇā . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaŋ upasampajja viharati. Ime kho āvuso cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā** ti. Yathā vā aññattha pahīṇā pi sakkāyadiṭṭhiādayo tatiyamaggassa vaṇṇabhaṇanatthaŋ tattha pahīṇā ti vuttā, evaŋ vaṇṇabhaṇanattham p' etassa jhānass' etā[4] idha vuttā ti pi[5] veditabbā. Paccayaghātena vā ettha rāgadosānaŋ atidūrabhāvaŋ dassetuŋ p' etā vuttā ti veditabbā: etāsu hi sukhaŋ somanassassa paccayo, somanassaŋ rāgassa; dukkhaŋ domanassassa, domanassaŋ dosassa. Sukhādighātena ca sappaccayā rāgadosā hatā ti atidūre honti.

Adukkhamasukhan ti dukkhābhāvena adukkhaŋ, sukhābhāvena asukhaŋ; eten' ettha dukkha-sukhapaṭipakkhabhūtaŋ tatiyavedanaŋ dīpeti, na dukkhasukhābhāvamattaŋ. Tatiyavedanā nāma adukkhamasukhā[6] upekkhā ti pi vuccati. Sā iṭṭhāniṭṭhaviparītānubhavanalakkhaṇā, majjhattarasā, avibhūtapaccupaṭṭhānā, sukhadukkhanirodhapadaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

Upekkhāsatipārisuddhin ti upekkhāya janita-satipārisuddhiŋ.[7] Imasmin hi jhāne suparisuddhā sati; yā ca tassā

* M. i, 296.

[1] H, D, C, S *add* pi.
[2] H gāhā°; Vism. gāhayati.
[3] B *adds* pana.
[4] H, B °sa tā.
[5] H, D, B *omit*.
[6] H adukkhā asukhā.
[7] Vism. °satiyā pāri°.

satiyā pārisuddhi, sā upekkhāya katā, na aññena; tasmā etaŋ *upekkhāsatipārisuddhī* ti vuccati. Yāya ca upekkhāya ettha satipārisuddhi hoti, sā atthato tatramajjhattatā ti[1] veditabbā. Na kevalañ c' ettha tāya sati yeva parisuddhā, api ca kho sabbe pi sampayuttadhammā; satisīsena pana desanā vuttā.

Tattha kiñcā pi ayaŋ upekkhā heṭṭhā pi tīsu jhānesu vijjati; yathā pana divā suriyappabhābhibhavā, sommabhāvena vā,[2] attano upakārakattena vā sabhāgāya rattiyā alābhā divā vijjamānā pi candalekhā aparisuddhā hoti apariyodātā, evam ayam pi tatramajjhattupekkhā-candalekhā vitakkādipaccanikadhammatejābhibhavā, sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedanārattiyā alābhā vijjamānā pi paṭhamajjhānādibhede aparisuddhā hoti; tassā ca aparisuddhāya divā aparisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā viya sahajātā pi satiādayo aparisuddhā va honti; tasmā tesu ekam pi *upekkhāsatipārisuddhī* ti na vuttaŋ. Idha pana vitakkādipaccanikadhammatejābhibhavābhāvā[3] sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedanārattiyā paṭilābhā ayaŋ tatramajjhattupekkhā-candalekhā ativiya parisuddhā, tassā parisuddhattā parisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā viya sahajātā pi satiādayo parisuddhā honti pariyodātā; tasmā idam eva *upekkhāsatipārisuddhin* ti vuttan ti veditabbaŋ.

Catutthan ti gaṇanānupubbato[4] catutthaŋ; idaŋ[5] catutthaŋ uppannan ti pi catutthaŋ.

[40.] *Paññavā hotī* ti paññā assa atthī ti paññavā. *Udayatthagāminiyā* ti udayagāminiyā c' eva atthagāminiyā ca. *Samannāgato* ti paripuṇṇo. *Ariyāyā* ti niddosāya. *Nibbedhikāyā* ti nibbedhapakkhikāya.[6] *Dukkhakkhayagāminiyā* ti nibbāṇagāminiyā.

So idaŋ dukkhan ti evam ādisu "ettakaŋ dukkhaŋ, na ito bhīyo dukkhan" ti sabbam pi dukkhasaccaŋ sarasalakkhaṇapaṭivedhena yathābhūtaŋ pajānāti, paṭivijjhati; tassa ca dukkhassa nibbattakaŋ[7] taṇhaŋ 'ayaŋ dukkhasamudayo' ti; tadubhayam pi yaŋ ṭhānaŋ patvā nirujjhati, taŋ tesaŋ ap-

[1] H, B, D *omit*.
[2] Vism. ca.
[3] H, S, D, B *omit* dhamma.
[4] B, D °tā.
[5] H, D, B *omit*.
[6] H, D, C nibbedhika°.
[7] B nipphādakaŋ.

pavatti nibbāṇaŋ, 'ayaŋ dukkhanirodho' ti; tassa ca sampāpakaŋ ariyamaggaŋ 'ayaŋ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti sarasalakkhaṇapaṭivedhena yathābhūtaŋ pajānāti paṭivijjhatī ti evam attho[1] veditabbo.

Evaŋ sarūpato saccāni dassetvā idāni kilesavasena pariyāyato dassento *ime āsavā* ti ādim āha. Te vuttanayen' eva veditabbā.

Evaŋ tisso sikkhāyo dassetvā idāni tāsaŋ pāripūrikkamaŋ[2] dassetuŋ: *imā tisso sikkhāyo āvajjanto sikkheyyā* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: paccekaŋ paripūretuŋ āvajjanto pi sikkheyya; āvajjitvā pi ayaŋ nāma sikkhā ti *jānanto* pi sikkheyya; jānitvā punappunaŋ *passanto* pi sikkheyya; passitvā yathādiṭṭhaŋ *paccavekkhanto* pi sikkheyya; paccavekkhitvā tatth' eva cittaŋ acalaŋ katvā *patiṭṭhapento*[3] pi sikkheyya; taŋ-taŋ-sikkhāsampayuttaŋ saddhā-viriya-sati-samādhi-paññāhi sakasaka-kiccaŋ karonto pi sikkheyya. Abhiññeyyābhijānanakāle pi taŋ taŋ kiccaŋ karonto tisso sikkhāyo sikkheyyā ti adhisīlaŋ *ācareyya*; adhicittaŋ *samācareyya*; adhipaññaŋ sammā[4] *ādāya*[5] *vatteyya.*

Idhā ti mūlapadaŋ. *Imissā diṭṭhiyā* ti ādīhi dasahi padehi sikkhāttayasaṅkhāta-sabbaññubuddhasāsanam eva kathitaŋ; tañ hi Buddhena Bhagavatā diṭṭhattā *diṭṭhī* ti vuccati. Taŋ yeva khamanavasena *khanti*; ruccanavasena *ruci*; gahaṇavasena *ādāyo*; sabhāvatthena *dhammo*; sikkhitabbatthena *vinayo*; tadubhayena pi *dhammavinayo*; pavuttavasena *pāvacanaŋ*; seṭṭhacariyatthena *brahmacariyaŋ*; anusiṭṭhidānavasena *satthusāsanan* ti vuccati.

Tasmā[6] *imissā diṭṭhiyā* ti ādisu imissā Buddhadiṭṭhiyā, imissā Buddhakhantiyā, imissā Buddharuciyā, imasmiŋ Buddha-ādāye, imasmiŋ Buddhadhamme, imasmiŋ Buddhavinaye. *Ye kho tvaŋ Gotamī, dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā sarāgāya saŋvattanti, no virāgāya; saŋyogāya saŋvattanti, no visaŋyogāya; ācayāya saŋvattanti, no apacayāya; upādānāya saŋvattanti, no paṭinissaggāya; mahicchatāya saŋvattanti, no appicchatāya; asantuṭṭhiyā saŋvattanti, no santuṭṭhiyā; saṅgaṇikāya saŋvat-*

---

[1] H *omits.*
[2] H, D, S pari°.
[3] S, T adhiṭṭha°; C adhiṭṭhahanto.
[4] S, C *omit.*
[5] S, C, T samādāya.
[6] H, D yasmā.

*tanti, no pavivekāya ; kosajjāya saŋvattanti, no viriyārambhāya ; dubbharatāya saŋvattanti, no subharatāyāti ; ekaŋsena, Gotamī, dhāreyyāsi : n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etaŋ Satthusāsanan ti. Ye ca kho tvaŋ, Gotamī, dhamme jāneyyāsi : ime dhammā virāgāya saŋvattanti, no sarāgāya . . . pe . . . subharatāya saŋvattanti, no dubbharatāyā ti, ekaŋsena, Gotamī, dhāreyyāsi : eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaŋ Satthusāsanan** ti evaŋ vutte imasmiŋ Buddhadhammavinaye, imasmiŋ Buddhapāvacane, imasmiŋ Buddhabrahmacariye, imasmiŋ Buddhasatthusāsane ti evam attho veditabbo.

Api c' etaŋ sikkhāttayasaṅkhātaŋ sakalaŋ sāsanaŋ Bhagavatā diṭṭhattā, sammādiṭṭhipaccayattā, sammādiṭṭhipubbaṅgamattā ca *diṭṭhi*; Bhagavato khamanavasena *khanti*; ruccanavasena *ruci*; gahaṇavasena *ādāyo*; attano kārakaŋ apāyesu[1] apatamānaŋ dhāretī ti *dhammo*; tass' eva saṅkilespakkhaŋ vinetī ti *vinayo*.

Dhammo ca so vinayo cā ti *dhammavinayo*; kusaladhammehi vā[2] akusaladhammānaŋ esa vinayo ti[3] *dhammavinayo*. Ten' eva[4] vuttaŋ: *Ye ca kho tvaŋ Gotamī, jāneyyāsi ime dhammā virāgāya . . . pe . . . ekaŋsena Gotamī, dhāreyyāsi eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaŋ Satthusāsanan** ti.

Dhammena vā vinayo, na daṇḍādīhī ti *dhammavinayo*. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ:

Daṇḍen' eke damayanti, aṅkusāhi kasāhi ca ;
Adaṇḍena asatthena nāgo danto Mahesinā† ti.

Tathā:

Dhammena nayamānānaŋ[5] *kā usūyā vijānatan*† ti.

Dhammāya[6] vā vinayo *dahmmavinayo*. Anavajjadhammatthañ h' esa vinayo na[7] bhavabhogāmisatthaŋ;[8] ten' āha Bhagavā: *Na idaŋ bhikkhave brahmacariyaŋ vussati janaku-*

* Vin. ii, 258. † Vin. ii, 196.

[1] H, B apāye.
[2] B, C ca.
[3] H *adds* dhammānaŋ vinayo ti.
[4] H, D *omit* eva.
[5] S, C damayantānaŋ.
[6] S, C dhammo.
[7] H, S *add* hi.
[8] H vañcanatthaŋ; S °bhogādiatthaŋ.

*hanatthan** ti; vitthāro. Puṇṇatthero pi āha: *Anupādā parinibbāṇatthaŋ kho āvuso, Bhagavati brahmacariyaŋ vussatī*† ti.

Visiṭṭhaŋ vā nayatī ti vinayo; dhammato vinayo *dhammavinayo*; saŋsāradhammato hi sokādidhammato vā esa visiṭṭhaŋ nibbāṇaŋ nayati.

Dhammassa vā vinayo, na titthakarānan ti *dhammavinayo*. Dhammabhūto hi Bhagavā; tass' eva[1] vinayo.

Yasmā vā dhammā eva abhiññeyyā pariññeyyā pahātabbā bhāvetabbā sacchikātabbā ca, tasmā esa[2] dhammesu vinayo, na sattesu na jīvesu cā ti *dhammavinayo*.

Sāttha-savyañjanatādīhi aññesaŋ vacanato padhānaŋ vacanan ti pavacanaŋ; pavacanam eva *pāvacanaŋ*.

Sabbacariyāhi visiṭṭhacariyabhāvena *brahmacariyaŋ*.

Devamanussānaŋ satthubhūtassa Bhagavato sāsanan ti *Satthusāsanaŋ*. Satthubhūtaŋ vā sāsanan ti pi *Satthusāsanaŋ*. *So vo mamaccayena Satthā*‡ ti[3] hi[4] dhammavinayo va[5] satthā ti vutto ti. Evam etesaŋ padānaŋ attho veditabbo ti.

Yasmā pana imasmiŋ yeva sāsane sabbappakāra-sikkhāttayaparipūrako bhikkhu dissati, na aññatra, tasmā tattha tattha 'imissā' ti ca 'imasmin' ti ca ayaŋ niyamo kato ti veditabbo.

Jīvanti tena taŋsampayuttadhammā ti jīvitaŋ; anupālanalakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaŋ kāretī[6] ti indriyaŋ; jīvitam eva indriyaŋ [42] *jīvitindriyaŋ*. Taŋ pavatte santatādhipateyyaŋ hoti; lakkhaṇādīhi pana: attanā avinibhuttānaŋ dhammānaŋ anupālanalakkhaṇaŋ jīvitindriyaŋ; tesaŋ pavattanarasaŋ, tesaŋ yeva[7] ṭhapanapaccupaṭṭhānaŋ;[8] yāpayitabba-dhammapadaṭṭhānaŋ. Sante pi ca anupālanalakkhaṇādimhi vidhāne atthikkhaṇe yev' etaŋ te dhamme anupāleti, udakaŋ viya uppalādīni. Yathāsakaŋ[9] paccayehi uppanne pi ca dhamme pāleti, dhāti viya kumāraŋ. Sayaŋ pavattitadhammasam-

---

* M. i, 148. † A. ii, 26. ‡ D. ii, 154.

---

[1] H, D visesa.
[2] H, B, S eva.
[3] H hotīti.
[4] H *omits*.
[5] H ca.
[6] H, D karotī.
[7] H, D *add* ca.
[8] H, D paṭṭha°.
[9] H, D *add* nirayapālaŋ bālapatha.

bandhen' eva ca pavattati, niyāmako viya nāvaŋ. Na bhaṅgato uddhaŋ pavattayati, attano pavattayitabbānañ ca abhāvā. Na bhaṅgakkhaṇe ṭhapeti, sayaŋ bhijjamānattā; khīyamāno viya vaṭṭisineho dīpasikhaŋ. Na ca pavattanaṭṭhapanānubhāvavirahitaŋ, yathāvuttakkhaṇe tassa tassa sādhanato[1] ti daṭṭhabbaŋ.

Ṭhitiparittatāya vā ti ṭhitikkhaṇassa mandatāya thokatāya. *Appakan* ti mandaŋ lāmakaŋ.

Sarasaparittatāya vā ti attano paccayabhūtānaŋ kiccānaŋ sampattīnaŋ vā appatāya dubbalatāya.

Tesaŋ dvinnaŋ kāraṇaŋ vibhāgato dassetuŋ *Kathaŋ ṭhitiparittatāyā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *atīte cittakkhaṇe jīvitthā* ti evam ādi pañcavokārabhave pavattiyaŋ cittassa nirujjhanakāle sabbasmiŋ rūpārūpadhamme anirujjhante pi rūpato arūpassa padhānabhāvena arūpajīvitaŋ sandhāya, cuticittena vā saddhiŋ sabbesaŋ rūpārūpānaŋ nirujjhanabhāvena pañcavokārabhave cuticittaŋ sandhāya vā,[2] catuvokārabhave vā rūpassa abhāvena[3] catuvokārabhavaŋ vā[2] sandhāya kathitan ti veditabbaŋ.

Atīte cittakkhaṇe ti atītacittassa bhaṅgakkhaṇasamaṅgikāle taŋsamaṅgī puggalo *jīvittha* iti vattuŋ labbhati. [4]*Na jīvatī* ti vattamāne[5] jīvatī ti vattuŋ na labbhati. *Na jīvissatī* ti anāgate[5] jīvissatī ti pi vattuŋ na labbhati.

Anāgate cittakkhaṇe jīvissatī ti anāgatacittassa uppajjanakkhaṇa[6]-samaṅgikāle jīvissatī ti vattuŋ labbhati. *Na jīvatī* ti jīvatī ti vattuŋ na labbhati. *Na jīvitthā* ti atīte[5] jīvittha iti pi vattuŋ na labbhati.

Paccuppanne cittakkhaṇe jīvatī ti paccuppannacittakkhaṇasamaṅgikāle[7] jīvatī ti vattuŋ labbhati. *Na jīvitthā* ti atīte[5] jīvittha iti vattuŋ na labbhati. *Na jīvissatī* ti anāgate[5] jīvissatī ti vattum pi na labbhati.

Jīvitaŋ attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā cā ti ayaŋ gāthā pañcavokārabhavaŋ amuñcitvā labbhamānāya dukkhāya[8] vedanāya

---

[1] H appasavanato; D pasāvanato.
[2] H, S, B, D *omit*.
[3] H, D abhāve.
[4] H *adds* idāni.
[5] H, D, B *omit*.
[6] *All MSS*. anup°; H, D °janalakkhaṇa.
[7] H, D, B *add* jīvatī ti idāni.
[8] S, C dukkha.

gahitattā pañcavokārabhavam eva sandhāya vuttā. Kathaŋ? *Jīvitan* ti jīvitasīsena saṅkhārakkhandho; *attabhāvo* ti rūpakkhandho; *Upekkhā pana santattā sukham icc' eva bhāsitā** ti vuttattā[1] upekkhāvedanaŋ[2] antokaritvā *sukhadukkhā* cā ti vedanākkhandho; *cittaŋ* iti viññāṇakkhandho vutto. Imesaŋ catunnaŋ khandhānaŋ kathitattā yeva khandhalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇabhāvena lakkhaṇahāravasena[3] saññākkhandho pi kathito ti veditabbo.

Evaŋ vuttesu pañcasu khandhesu arūpadhammaŋ muñcitvā kammasamuṭṭhānādirūpassa appavattanabhāvena *ekacittasamāyuttā* ti arūpappadhānabhāvo kathito hoti. Kathaŋ? Asaññasatte rūpam pi idhūpacitakammabalaŋ[4] amuñcitvā va pavattati; nirodhasamāpannānaŋ rūpam pi paṭhamasamāpattibalaŋ[5] amuñcitvā va pavattati; evaŋ attano appavattiṭṭhāne pi rūpappavattiñ[6] ca[7] attano santakam eva katvā pavattanasabhāvassa arūpadhammassa attano pavattiṭṭhāne rūpappavattiyā padhānakāraṇabhāvena *ekacittasamāyuttā* ti cittappadhānabhāvo[8] kathito ti veditabbo.

Evaŋ pañcavokārabhave pavattiyaŋ rūpappavattiyā[9] padhānabhūta-cittanirodhena rūpe dharamāne yeva sattānaŋ[10] nirodho nāma hotī ti arūpadhammavasen' eva *lahuso vattate*[11] *khaṇo* ti vuttaŋ.

Atha vā pañcavokārabhave cuticittaŋ sandhāya kathitā ti veditabbā. Evaŋ kathīyamāne *sukhadukkhā cā* ti kāyikacetasikasukhavedanā[12] ca kāyika-cetasikadukkhavedanā[12] ca cuticittakkhaṇe ahontī[13] pi ekasantativasena cuticittena saddhiŋ nirujjhatī ti kathitā.[14]

Catuvokārabhavaŋ vā sandhāya kathitā[14] ti pi veditabbā:[15]

* Vism. 568. *Cf.* S. iv, 224.

[1] H, D, B vuttā.
[2] H, D, B °danā.
[3] H lakkhaṇākāra°.
[4] B °phalaŋ; H, D idha sacittakaŋ kam°.
[5] H, B °samāpannasamāpatti°.
[6] H, D, B °patti.
[7] H, D, B *omit.*
[8] B °samādhāna°.
[9] S, C °vatti.
[10] B pavattānaŋ.
[11] H cittak.
[12] B, C, D °naŋ.
[13] B, C, D ahontaŋ.
[14] B, C, D °taŋ.
[15] B °baŋ.

Kathaŋ? Aññasmiŋ[1] ṭhāne [2][*attabhāvo* ti saññākkhandhassa vuttabhāvena][2] attabhāvo ti iminā[3] saññākkhandho gahito. Brahmaloke kāyikasukha-dukkha-domanassaŋ[4] ahontam[5] pi *sukhadukkhā cā* ti vedanāsāmaññato labbhamāno vedanākkhandho gahito ti veditabbo.[6] Sesaŋ vuttasadisam eva.

Imesu ca[7] tīsu vikappesu *kevalā* ti dhuva-sukha-subhattatā[8] natthi; kevalaŋ tehi avomissā.[9] *Lahuso vattate khaṇo* ti vuttanayena ekacittakkhaṇikatāya lahuko[10] atiparitto jīvitādīnaŋ khaṇo vattati.

Ekato dvinnaŋ cittānaŋ appavattiŋ dassento *Cūlāsītisahassānī* ti gātham āha. *Cūlāsītisahassāni kappaŋ tiṭṭhanti ye marū* ti: ye devagaṇā[11] caturāsītikappasahassāni āyuŋ gahetvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatane tiṭṭhanti. *Ye narā* ti pi pāḷi. *Na tv' eva te pi jīvanti dvicittehi*[12] *samāhitā*[13] ti te pi devā dvīhi cittehi samāhitā[13] ekato hutvā yuganandhena cittena na tu eva jīvanti; eken' eva[14] cittena jīvantī ti attho.

Idāni maraṇakālaŋ dassento *Ye niruddhā* ti gātham āha. Tattha *ye niruddhā* ti ye khandhā niruddhā atthaṅgatā. *Marantassā* ti matassa. *Tiṭṭhamānassa vā*[15] ti dharamānassa vā.

Sabbe pi sadisā khandhā ti cutito uddhaŋ niruddhakkhandhā vā pavatte niruddhakkhandhā vā puna[16] ghaṭetum asakkuṇeyyatthena sabbe pi khandhā sadisā.

Gatā appaṭisandhikā ti niruddhakkhandhānaŋ puna āgantvā paṭisandhānābhāvena gatā appaṭisandhikā ti vuccanti.

Idāni tīsu kālesu niruddhakkhandhānaŋ nānattaŋ natthī ti dassetuŋ: *Anantarā* ti gātham āha. Tattha *Anantarā ca ye bhaggā,*[17] *ye ca bhaggā*[17] *anāgatā* ti ye khandhā anantarātītā

---

[1] H imasmiŋ.
[2-2] H *omits.*
[3] C, B, D, S *omit.*
[4] H *adds* somanassa *after* dukkha.
[5] H ahotaŋ.
[6] H °baŋ.
[7] H pana.
[8] B, C °subha-attā.
[9] H °misso.
[10] H lahuto.
[11] H, D *add* ca.
[12] H, D, B dvīhi citta; T dvīhi cittehi.
[13] H samohitā.
[14] H, S, C eken' ekena.
[15] H, D, B *omit.*
[16] H, D pana.
[17] H, S, D, C, T baṅgā.

hutvā bhinnā niruddhā, ye ca bhañjitabbā[1] nirujjhitabbā[1] anāgatā khandhā bhijjissanti. *Tadantare niruddhānan*[2] ti tesaŋ antare niruddhānaŋ paccuppannakkhandhānaŋ. *Vesammaŋ natthi lakkhaṇe* ti: visamabhāvo vesammaŋ; taŋ *vesammaŋ natthi*; tehi nānattaŋ natthī ti attho. Lakkhīyatī ti lakkhaṇaŋ; tasmiŋ *lakkhaṇe.*[3]

Idāni anāgatakkhandhānaŋ vattamānakkhandhehi asammissabhāvaŋ kathento *Anibbattena na jāto* ti gātham āha: *Anibbattena na jāto* ti ajātena apātubhūtena anāgatakkhandhena na jāto, na nibbatto; etena anāgatakkhandhassa vattamānakkhandhena asammissabhāvaŋ kathesi. *Paccuppannena jīvatī* ti khaṇapaccuppannena vattamānakkhandhena jīvati; etena ekakkhaṇe dvīhi cittehi na jīvatīti kathitaŋ.

Cittabhaṅgā mato ti dvīhi cittehi ekakkhaṇe ajīvanabhāvena cittabhaṅgena mato. *Uparato*[4] *cuto*[5] *bhaṅgo*[6] ti pi pāḷi; taŋ ujukam eva.

Paññattiparamaṭṭhiyā[7] ti *Rūpaŋ jīrati maccānaŋ; nāmagottaŋ na jīratī** ti vacanakkamena paṇṇattimattaŋ[8] na-jīraṇasabhāvena[9] paramā ṭhiti etissā ti paramaṭṭhiyā;[10] sabhāvaṭṭhitikā ti attho. Datto mato, Phusso[11] mato ti paṇṇattimattam eva hi tiṭṭhati. Atha vā *paramatthiyā* ti paramatthikā; paramo attho etissā ti paramatthikā.[12] Ajaṭākāso[13] ti paññattiyā natthidhammaŋ paṭicca kathanaŋ viya mato ti paññatti jīvitindriyasaṅkhātaŋ[14] natthidhammaŋ paṭicca kathīyati.[15]

* S. i, 43.

[1] H, S, D, B *omit.*
[2] H, S, D, C *omit.*
[3] H khaṇe.
[4] H uparito.
[5] H citta.
[6] H bhaṅgā.
[7] H °ṭhitī.
[8] H °mattassa.
[9] H, D *omit* sa.
[10] H, D °ṭhiti.
[11] H, S, C Citto; D Mitto.
[12] H °ṭhiyā.
[13] H, D °kāse ākāso.
[14] H, S, B, C *omit.*
[15] H, S, B, C *add* jīvitindriyasaṅkhātaŋ dhammaŋ paṭicca na kathīyati.

[43.] *Anidhānagatā bhaggā*[1] ti ye khandhā bhinnā, te nidhānaŋ nihitaŋ nicayaŋ na gacchantī ti *anidhānagatā*.

Puñjo natthi anāgate ti anāgate pi nesaŋ puñjabhāvo rāsibhāvo natthi.

Nibbattā yeva[2] *tiṭṭhantī* ti paccuppannavasena uppannā, ṭhitikkhane ca[3] pavattamānā[4] hutvā tiṭṭhanti. Kim iva? *Āragge sāsapūpamā* ti sūcimukhe sāsapo viya.

Idāni khandhānaŋ nassanabhāvaŋ dassento *Nibbattānan* ti gātham āha; tattha *nibbattānaŋ dhammānan* ti paccuppannānaŋ khandhānaŋ. *Bhaṅgo nesaŋ purakkhato* ti etesaŋ bhedo purato katvā ṭhapito. *Palokadhammā* ti nassanasabhāvā. *Purāṇehi amissitā* ti pure uppannehi khandhehi na missitā, na saŋsaggā.

Idāni khandhānaŋ adassanabhāvaŋ dassento *adassanāto*[5] *āyantī* ti gātham āha. Tattha *adassanāto*[5] *āyantī* ti adissamānā yeva āgacchanti, uppajjanti. *Bhaṅgā gacchant' adassanan* ti bhedā bhaṅgato uddhaŋ adassanabhāvaŋ gacchanti. *Vijjuppādo va ākāse* ti vivaṭākāse vijjullatāniccharaṇaŋ viya. *Uppajjanti*[6] *vayanti cā* ti pubbantato uddhaŋ[7] uppajjanti,[6] pabhijjanti nassantī[8] ti attho: *Udeti āpūrati veti*[9] *cando** ti evam ādisu viya.

Evaŋ ṭhitiparittataŋ dassetvā idāni sarasaparittataŋ dassento *Kathaŋ sarasaparittatāyā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *assāsūpanibaddhaŋ jīvitan* ti abbhantarapavisananāsikāvātapaṭibaddhaŋ jīvitindriyaŋ. *Passāso* ti bahinikkhamananāsikāvāto. *Assāsapassāso* ti tadubhayaŋ.

Mahābhūtūpanibaddhan ti catusamuṭṭhānikānaŋ[10] paṭhavīāpa-teja-vāyānaŋ[10] mahābhūtānaŋ[10] paṭibaddhaŋ jīvitaŋ.

Kabaliṅkārāhārūpanibaddhan ti asita-pītādi-kabaliṅkārāhārena[11] upanibaddhaŋ.

---

* Jat. iii, 153.

---

1 H, S, D, C baṅgā.
2 H ye ca.
3 H, S, B c' assa.
4 H, S, D, B vayadhammā va.
5 *All MSS.* °nato.
6 H ucchijjanti.
7 H, S, D *omit.*
8 H, D panas°.
9 H ceti.
10 H, D °āni.
11 H, D °hāraŋ.

Usmûpanibaddhan ti kammajatejodhātūpanibaddhaŋ.

Viññāṇûpanibaddhan ti bhavaṅgaviññāṇūpanibaddhaŋ. Yaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ *Āyu usmā ca viññāṇaŋ yadā kāyaŋ jahant' iman** ti.

Idāni nesaŋ dubbalakāraṇaŋ dassento *Mūlam pi imesaŋ dubbalan* ti ādim āha. Tattha *mūlam pī* ti patiṭṭhatthena mūlabhūtam pi: assāsa-passāsānañ hi karajakāyo mūlaŋ; mahābhūtānaŋ avijjā-kamma-taṇhāhārā. *Imesan* ti vuttappakārānaŋ assāsādīnaŋ jīvitindriyappavattikāraṇavasena[1] vuttānaŋ; etesu ekekasmiŋ asati jīvitindriyaŋ na tiṭṭhati. *Dubbalan* ti appathāmaŋ.

Pubbahetu pī ti atītajātiyaŋ imassa vipākavaṭṭassa hetubhūtā kāraṇasaṅkhātā avijjā-saṅkhāra-taṇhūpādāna-bhavā pi imesaŋ dubbalā.[2]

Ye pi paccayā te pi dubbalā ti ye ārammaṇādi-sādhāraṇapaccayā.

Pabhavikā ti padhānaŋ hutvā uppādikā taṇhā.

Sahabhū pī[3] ti sahabhavikā pi rūpārūpadhammā.

Sampayogā pī ti ekato yuttā pi arūpadhammā.

Sahajā pī ti saddhiŋ ekacitte uppannā pi.

Yā pi payojikā ti cutipaṭisandhivasena yojetuŋ niyuttā ti payojikā; vaṭṭamūlakā taṇhā.[4] Vuttañ h' etaŋ: *Taṇhādutiyo puriso*† ti.

Niccadubbalā ti nirantarena dubbalā.

Anavaṭṭhitā ti na avaṭṭhitā, otaritvā[5] na ṭhitā.

Paripātayant' ime ti ime aññamaññaŋ pātayanti, khipanti.[6]

Aññamaññassā ti añño aññassa, eko ekassā ti attho. *Hi* iti kāraṇatthe nipāto. *Natthi tāyitā*[7] ti tāyako[8] rakkhaṇako natthi.

Na cā pi[9] *ṭhapenti aññamaññan* ti aññe aññaŋ ṭhapetuŋ na sakkonti.

---

* S. iii, 143. † A. ii, 10; Itv., *5th and 105th suttas*; Sn. 740.

---

1 H °yapatikāraṇa°; S, C paṭibaddhakāraṇa°.
2 H °lānaŋ.
3 H °bhūmī; B sahabhuvī; D °bhūmikā.
4 H, B, S *omit.*
5 C onamitvā.
6 H khepayanti.
7 H tāyiko.
8 H tāyano.
9 H *omits.*

Yo pi nibbattako so na vijjatī ti yo pi imesaŋ uppādako dhammo so idāni natthi.

Na ca kenaci koci hāyatī ti koci eko pi kassaci vasena na parihāyati.

Bhaṅgabyā[1] *ca ime hi sabbaso* ti sabbe pi hi ime khandhā sabbākārena bhaṅgaŋ pāpuṇituŋ yuttā.

Purimehi pabhāvitā ti imehi pubbahetuppaccayehi ime vattamānakā uppāditā.

Ye pi pabhavakā[2] ti ye pi ime vattamānake[3] uppādakā pubbahetupaccayā.[4] *Te pure matā* ti te vuttappakārapaccayā vattamānaŋ apāpuṇitvā paṭhamam eva maraṇaŋ pattā.

Purimā pi ca pacchimā pi cā ti *purimā* pubbahetupaccayā pi ca, *pacchimā* vattamāne paccayasamuppannā pi ca. [44.] *Aññamaññaŋ na kadācimaddasaŋsū*[5] ti aññamaññaŋ kismiñci kāle na diṭṭhapubbā. Makāro pana sandhivasena vutto.

Cātummahārājikānaŋ devānan ti Dhataraṭṭha-Virūḷhaka-Virūpakkha-Kuverasaṅkhātā catumahārājā issarā etesan ti Cātummahārājikā. Rūpādīhi dibbantī[6] ti devā; te Sinerupabbatassa vemajjhe honti. Tesu atthi pabbataṭṭhakā pi, atthi ākāsaṭṭhakā pi; tesaŋ paramparā cakkavāḷapabbataŋ pattā. Khiḍḍāpadosikā, Manopadosikā, Sītavalāhakā, Uṇhavalāhakā, Candimā devaputto, Suriyo devaputto ti ete sabbe pi Cātummahārājikadevalokaṭṭhā eva; tesaŋ Cātummahārājikānaŋ *jīvitaŋ*.

Upādāyā ti paticca. *Parittakan* ti vuddhipaṭisedho; [7][*Paripakko vayo mayhaŋ; parittaŋ mama jīvitan** ti ādisu viya.][7] *Thokan* ti mandakaŋ;[8] dīghapaṭisedho.[9] *Khaṇikan* ti mandakālaŋ; kālantarapaṭisedho:[10] ['khaṇikamaraṇaŋ, khaṇikajjhānan' ti ādisu viya.][11] *Lahukan* ti sallahukaŋ; alahupaṭisedho:[12] [*evaŋ lahuparivattan*† ti ādisu viya.][11] *Ittaran* ti sīgha-

* D. Mahāparinibbāna. † A. i, 10.

[1] H, B, D gandhabbā.
[2] T pabhāvitā.
[3] H, S, B °nakā.
[4] H, D pubbe°.
[5] H addasun.
[6] B *adds* kīḷanti.
[7-7] H, D, B *omit*.
[8] B mandakālaŋ.
[9] B dīghadivasa°.
[10] D °taradīgha°.
[11] H, D, B *omit*.
[12] H alasa°.

balavapaṭisedho; [ittarabhatti ittarasaddhā ti ādisu viya.][1] *Anaddhanikan* ti kālavasena anaddhānakkhamaŋ; [ciraŋ dīgham addhānan ti ādisu viya.][1] *Na ciraṭṭhitikan* ti divase divase na ciraŋ tiṭṭhatī ti na ciraṭṭhitikaŋ; divasapaṭisedho: [*saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitikan* ti ādisu viya.][1]

Tāvatiŋsānan ti tettiŋsajanā tattha uppannā ti Tāvatiŋsā; api ca Tāvatiŋsā ti tesaŋ devānaŋ nāmam evā ti pi vuttaŋ. Te pi atthi pabbataṭṭhakā, atthi ākāsaṭṭhakā; tesaŋ paramparā cakkavāḷapabbataŋ pattā. Tathā Yāmādīnaŋ; ekadevaloke pi hi devānaŋ paramparā cakkavāḷapabbataŋ appattā nāma natthi.

Dibbasukhaŋ yātā payātā sampattā ti *Yāmā*. Tuṭṭhā pahaṭṭhā ti *Tusitā*. Pakatipatiyattārammaṇato atirekena ramitukāmakāle yathārucite bhoge nimminitvā ramantī ti *Nimmānaratī*. Cittācāraŋ ñatvā parehi nimmitesu bhogesu vasaŋ vattentī ti *Paranimmitavasavattī*. Brahmakāye brahmaghaṭāya niyuttā ti *Brahmakāyikā*; sabbe pi pañcavokārabrahmāno[2] gahitā.

Gamanīyo ti gantabbo. *Samparāyo* ti paraloko.

Yo hi[3] *bhikkhave ciraŋ jīvati so vassasatan* ti yo ciraŋ tiṭṭhamāno so vassasatamattaŋ tiṭṭhati. *Appaŋ vā bhīyo* ti vassasatato uttariŋ tiṭṭhamāno dve vassasatāni tiṭṭhamāno nāma natthi.

Hīleyya nan ti naŋ cirajīvitaŋ[4] avaññātaŋ kareyya, lāmakato cinteyya. Hīleyyānan ti vā paṭhanti.

Accayantī ti atikkamanti. *Ahorattā* ti rattidivasaparicchedā. *Uparujjhatī* ti jīvitindriyaŋ nirujjhati, abhāvaŋ upagacchati. *Āyu khīyati maccānan* ti sattānaŋ āyusaṅkhāro khayaŋ yāti. *Kunnadīnaŋ va odakan* ti yathā udakacchinnāya kunnadiyā udakaŋ, evaŋ maccānaŋ āyu khīyati.

Paramatthato hi atiparitto sattānaŋ jīvitakkhaṇo, ekacittakkhaṇikamatto yeva. Yathā nāma rathacakkaŋ pavaṭṭamānam pi eken' eva nemippadesena pavaṭṭati, tiṭṭhamānam pi eken' eva tiṭṭhati, evam etaŋ ekacittakkhaṇikaŋ sattānaŋ

---

1 H, D, B *omit*.
2 H, D °vokārā.
3 H *omits*.
4 H, S, C *omit* cira.

jīvitaŋ; tasmiŋ citte niruddhamatte satto niruddho ti vuccati.

Dhīrā ti dhīrā iti. Puna *dhīrā* ti paṇḍitā. *Dhitimā* ti dhiti assa atthī ti dhitimā. *Dhitisampannā* ti paṇḍiccena samannāgatā. *Dhikkatapāpā*[1] ti garahitapāpā.

Tass' eva[2] pariyāyaŋ dassetuŋ *dhī vuccati paññā* ti ādim āha. Tattha pajānātī ti *paññā*. Kiŋ pajānāti? Idan dukkhan ti ādinā nayena ariyasaccāni. Aṭṭhakathāyam pana paññāpanavasena paññā ti vuttā. Kin ti paññāpeti? Aniccaŋ dukkhaŋ anattā ti paññāpeti. Sā avijjāya abhibhavanato adhipatiyatthena indriyaŋ; dassanalakkhaṇe vā[3] indattaŋ[4] kāretī ti pi indriyaŋ; paññā eva indriyaŋ [45] *paññindriyaŋ*.

Sā pan' esā obhāsanalakkhaṇā ca pajānanalakkhaṇā ca: yathā hi catubhittike gehe rattibhāge dīpe jālite andhakāraŋ nirujjhati, āloko pātubhavati, evam eva obhāsanalakkhaṇā paññā. Paññobhāsasamo obhāso nāma natthi: paññāvato hi ekapallaṅkena nisinnassa dasasahassī lokadhātu ekālokā hoti; ten' āha Thero: *Yathā, Mahārāja, puriso andhakāre gehe telappadīpaŋ paveseyya, paviṭṭho padīpo andhakāraŋ vidhameti, obhāsaŋ janeti, ālokaŋ vidaŋseti,*[5] *pākaṭāni rūpāni karoti, evam eva kho, Mahārāja, paññā uppajjamānā avijjandhakāraŋ vidhameti, vijjobhāsaŋ janeti, ñāṇālokaŋ vidaŋseti,*[5] *pākaṭāni ariyasaccāni karoti. Evaŋ hi*[6] *kho Mahārāja, obhāsanalakkhaṇā paññā** ti.

Yathā vā pana cheko bhisakko āturānaŋ sappāyāsappāyāni[7] bhojanādīni jānāti, evaŋ paññā uppajjamānā kusalākusale[8] sevitabbāsevitabba-hīnapaṇīta-kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgāsappaṭibhāge[9] dhamme pajānāti. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ Dhammasenāpatinā: *Pajānātī ti kho āvuso, tasmā paññā ti vuccati. Kiñca pajānāti? Idaŋ dukkhan ti pajānātī*† ti vitthāretabbaŋ. Evam assā pajānanalakkhaṇatā veditabbā.

* Mil. 39. *Trenckner's ed.* † M. i, 292.

[1] H Dhikkita°. [2] H Taŋ yeva.
[3] H, D *omit*. [4] S, B, C, D indaṭṭhaŋ.
[5] S, C vidasseti. [6] S, B, C, D eva.
[7] H, D, B sappāyāni. [8] S, B, C °laŋ.
[9] H, S, B, D *omit* asappaṭibhāga.

Aparo nayo: Yathāsabhāvapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā paññā, akkhalitapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā vā kusalissāsakkhitta-usupaṭivedho viya; visayobhāsanarasā,[1] padīpo viya;[2] asammohapaccupaṭṭhānā, araññagatasudesako viya.

Khandhadhīrā ti pañcasu khandhesu ñāṇaŋ pavattentī ti khandhadhīrā. Aṭṭhārasasu dhātūsu ñāṇaŋ pavattentī ti *dhātudhīrā*. Sesesu pi iminā nayena attho veditabbo.

Te dhīrā evam āhaŋsū ti ete paṇḍitā evaŋ kathayiŋsu.

Kathentī ti appakaŋ parittakan ti kathayanti. *Bhaṇantī* ti thokaŋ khaṇikan ti bhāsanti. *Dīpayantī* ti lahukaŋ ittaran ti paṭṭhapenti.[3] *Voharantī* ti anaddhanikaŋ na ciraṭṭhitikan ti nānāvidhena byāharanti.[4]

Idāni ye tathā na karonti tesaŋ byasanappattiŋ[5] dassento *Passāmī* ti gātham āha. Tattha *passāmī* ti maŋsacakkhuādīhi pekkhāmi; *loke* ti apāyādimhi; *pariphandamānan* ti ito c' ito ca phandamānaŋ; *pajaŋ iman*[6] ti[6] imaŋ sattakāyaŋ; *taṇhāgatan* ti taṇhāya gataŋ, abhibhūtaŋ nipātitan ti adhippāyo; *bhavesū* ti kāmabhavādisu. *Hīnā narā* ti[7] hīnakammantā narā. *Maccumukhe lapantī* ti antakāle sampatte maraṇamukhe paridevanti. *Avītataṇhāse* ti avigatataṇhā; *bhavā* ti kāmabhavādikā;[8] *bhavesū* ti kāmabhavādikesu. Atha vā *bhavābhavesū* ti bhavā[9] bhavesu; punappunabhavesū[10] ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Passāmī ti maŋsacakkhunā pi passāmī ti[11] duvidhaŋ maŋsacakkhu: sasambhāracakkhu, pasādacakkhū ti. Yo 'yaŋ akkhikūpake patiṭṭhito heṭṭhā akkhikūpakaṭṭhikena, upari bhamukaṭṭhikena, ubhato akkhikūpehi,[12] bahiddhā akkhibhamukehi[13] paricchinno, akkhikūpamajjhe[14] nikkhantena nahārusuttakena matthaluṅge[15] ābaddho, seta-kaṇhamaṇḍalavicitto[16] maŋsapiṇḍo, idaŋ sasambhāracakkhu nāma. Yo

---

[1] H, D *omit* rasā.
[2] H *adds* ca.
[3] D, C patiṭṭhāpenti.
[4] S, C byavaha°.
[5] H byasanup°.
[6] H *omits*.
[7] C *adds* te.
[8] C kamma°.
[9] SnA bhava.
[10] S, C °naŋ bha°.
[11] H *omits*.
[12] H °kūṭehi; C °kūpakaṭṭhikehi.
[13] H °kūpehi.
[14] B °majjha.
[15] S °gena.
[16] H setakaṇhā ti kaṇha°.

pana ettha sito ettha paṭibaddho catunnaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ upādāya pasādo, idaŋ pasādacakkhu nāma. Idam idha[1] adhippetaŋ. Tad etaŋ tassa sasambhāracakkhuno setamaṇḍalaparikkhittassa kaṇhamaṇḍalassa majjhe abhimukhe ṭhitānaŋ sarīrasaṇṭhānuppattidese diṭṭhimaṇḍale sattasu picupaṭalesu āsittatelaŋ[2] picupaṭalāni viya satta-akkhipaṭalāni byāpetvā pamāṇato ūkāsiramattaŋ[3] cakkhuviññāṇādīnaŋ yathārahaŋ vatthudvārabhāvaŋ sādhayamānaŋ tiṭṭhati. Taŋ cakkhatī ti cakkhu; tena *maŋsacakkhunā passāmi*.

Dibbacakkhunā[4] ti: *Addasaŋ kho ahaŋ bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visuddhenā** ti evaŋvidhena dibbacakkhunā.

Paññācakkhunā ti: *Virajaŋ vītamalaŋ dhammacakkhuŋ udapādī†* ti evaŋ āgatena paññācakkhunā.

Buddhacakkhunā ti: *Addasaŋ kho ahaŋ bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokaŋ olokento‡* ti evam āgatena Buddhacakkhunā.

Samantacakkhunā ti: *Samantacakkhu vuccati Sabbaññutañāṇan§* ti evam āgatena samantacakkhunā.

Passāmī ti maŋsacakkhunā, hatthatale ṭhapitāmalakaŋ viya rūpagataŋ maŋsacakkhunā. *Dakkhāmī*[5] ti sañjānāmi, dibbena cakkhunā cutūpapātaŋ. *Olokemī* ti avalokemi, paññācakkhunā catusaccaŋ. *Nijjhāyāmī* ti cintemi, Buddhacakkhunā saddhāpañcakāni indriyāni. *Upaparikkhāmī* ti samantato ikkhāmi,[6] pariyesāmi[7] samantacakkhunā pañcaneyyapathe.

Taṇhāphandanāya phandamānan ti taṇhācalanāya calamānaŋ.

Ito paraŋ diṭṭhiphandanādi diṭṭhibyasanena dukkhena phandamāna-pariyosānaŋ vuttanayattā uttānam eva.

[47.] *Samphandamānan* ti punappunaŋ phandamānaŋ. *Vipphandamānan* ti nānāvidhena calamānaŋ. *Vedhamānan* ti kampamānaŋ. *Pavedhamānan* ti padhānena kampamānaŋ.

* *Cf.* Nid. 355, 360, 454.
† A. iv, 186; S. iv, 46, 107, *etc.*
‡ M. i, 169.
§ Nid. 360, 454.

1 *All MSS. omit.*
2 *All MSS.* °tela.
3 H, D °sīsa°.
4 H Dibbena°.
5 H akkhāmī.
6 H, D *omit.*
7 H *omits.*

Sampavedhamānan ti punappunaŋ kampamānaŋ. Upasaggena vā padaŋ vaḍḍhitaŋ.

Taṇhānugatan ti taṇhāya anupaviṭṭhaŋ. *Taṇhānusaṭan* ti taṇhāya anupatthaṭaŋ.[1] *Taṇhādhipannan*[2] ti taṇhāya nimuggaŋ. *Taṇhāya pātitan* ti taṇhāya khittaŋ. Paripātitan ti vā pāṭho. *Abhibhūtan* ti taṇhāya madditaŋ, ajjhotthaṭaŋ. *Pariyādinnacittan* ti khepetvā gahitacittaŋ.

Atha vā oghena gataŋ viya *taṇhāgataŋ*. Upādinnakarūpapaccayehi patitvā gataŋ viya *taṇhānugataŋ*. Udakapiṭṭhiŋ chādetvā patthaṭa-nīlikā[3] viya *taṇhānusaṭaŋ*. Vaccakūpe nimuggaŋ viya *taṇhāyāpannaŋ*.[4] Rukkhaggato patitvā narake patitaŋ viya *taṇhāya*[5] *pātitaŋ*. Upādinnakarūpasaŋyogaŋ[6] viya taṇhāya *abhibhūtaŋ*. Upādinnakarūpapariggāhakassa uppannavipassanaŋ viya taṇhāya *pariyādinnacittaŋ*.

Atha vā: kāmacchandena *taṇhāgataŋ*. Kāmapipāsāya *taṇhānugataŋ*. Kāmāsavena *taṇhānusaṭaŋ*. Kāmapariḷāhena *taṇhāyāpannaŋ*.[4] Kāmajjhosānena *taṇhāya pātitaŋ*. Kāmoghena taṇhāya *abhibhūtaŋ*. Kāmūpādānena taṇhāya *pariyādinnacittan* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

[48.] *Kāmabhave* ti kāmāvacare. *Rūpabhave* ti rūpāvacare. *Arūpabhave* ti arūpāvacare. Tesaŋ nānattaŋ heṭṭhā pakāsitaŋ yeva.

Bhavābhavesū ti bhavābhave. Bhavo ti kāmadhātu; abhavo ti rūpārūpadhātu. Atha vā bhavo ti kāmadhātu rūpadhātu; abhavo ti arūpadhātu; tesu bhavābhavesu.

Kammabhave ti kammavaṭṭe.

Punabbhave ti ponobhavike vipākavaṭṭe.

Kāmabhave ti kāmadhātuyā.

Kammabhave ti kammavaṭṭe.

Tattha kammabhavo bhāvayatī ti bhavo. *Kāmabhave punabbhave* ti kāmadhātuyā upapattibhave vipākavaṭṭe. Vipākabhavo bhavatī ti bhavo. Rūpabhavādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Ettha ca *kāmabhave rūpabhave arūpabhave* ti okāsabhavaŋ sandhāya[7] vuttaŋ, Tīsu pi *kammabhave* ti kamma-

---

[1] H, D anusaṭaŋ.
[2] T Taṇhāya pannan.
[3] H, D, B *add* udakapiṭṭhi.
[4] H taṇhādhipannaŋ.
[5] H, D *omit.*
[6] H, D °rūpapayogaŋ.
[7] H, D, B *omit.*

bhavaŋ, tathā *punabbhave* ti upapattibhavaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ. *Punappunaŋ bhave* ti aparāparaŋ upapattiyā.

Gatiyā ti pañcagatiyā aññatarāya.

Attabhāvābhinibbattiyā ti attabhāvānaŋ abhinibbattiyā.

[49.] *Avītataṇhā* ti mūlapadaŋ.

Avigatataṇhā ti khaṇikasamādhi viya khaṇikappahāṇābhāvena na vigatā taṇhā etesan ti *avigatataṇhā*.

Accattataṇhā[1] ti tadaṅgappahāṇābhāvena apariccattataṇhā ti accattataṇhā.

Avantataṇhā[2] ti[2] vikkhambhanappahāṇābhāvena na vamitā[3] taṇhā ti[2] avantataṇhā.[2]

Amuttataṇhā ti accantasamucchedappahāṇābhāvena na muttataṇhā ti[2] amuttataṇhā.[2]

Appahīṇataṇhā ti paṭippassaddhipahāṇābhāvena na pahīṇā taṇhā ti[2] appahīṇataṇhā.[2]

Appaṭinissaṭṭhataṇhā ti nissaraṇappahāṇābhāvena bhave patiṭṭhitaŋ[4] accantasaṅkilesaŋ[5] appaṭinissajjitvā ṭhitattā appaṭinissaṭṭhataṇhā ti.

Idāni yasmā avītataṇhā[6] eva phandanti calanti[7] ca, tasmā taṇhāvinaye samādapento *Mamāyite* ti gātham āha. Tattha *mamāyite* ti taṇhādiṭṭhimamattehi 'maman' ti pariggahite vatthusmiŋ; *passathā* ti sotāre[8] ālapanto āha. *Etam pī* ti etam pi ādīnavaŋ. Sesaŋ pākaṭam eva.

Dve mamattā ti dve ālayā. *Yāvatā* ti paricchedȧniyamanatthe nipāto. *Taṇhāsaṅkhātenā* ti taṇhākoṭṭhāsena; saṅkhā saṅkhātan ti atthato ekaŋ: *Taṇhānidānā hi papañcasaṅkhā** ti ādisu viya.

Sīmakatan[9] ti aparicchedadosavirahitaŋ. *Mariyādikatan*[10] ti *tiyojanaparamaŋ*[11] *sīmaŋ sammanneyyā*† ti ādisu viya *Odhikatan* ti vacanāparicchedadosavirahitaŋ, paricchedа-

* Sn. 874, *with* saññā *for* taṇhā. † Vin. Mahāv. Uposathakhan.

1 H, D accanta°.
2 H *omits*.
3 H catta.
4 H, D °tā.
5 H, D arūpasaŋ°.
6 B, C avigata°.
7 S, B, C, D, SnA lapanti.
8 H sokapare te.
9 H sīmā°.
10 H mariyāda°.
11 H, D, S *omit* ti.

kata-sīmantarika-rukkho viya. *Pariyantakatan* ti paricchedakataŋ. Sīmantarikarukkho pana dvinnaŋ sādhāraṇaŋ, ayam pana ekābaddha-tālapanti viya katan ti pariyantakataŋ. *Pariggahitan* ti kālantare pi parāyattaŋ[1] muñcitvā[2] sabbākārena gahitaŋ. *Mamāyitan* ti ālayakataŋ, vassūpagatasenāsanaŋ viya. *Idaŋ mamā* ti samīpe ṭhitaŋ. *Etaŋ mamā* ti dūre ṭhitaŋ.

Ettakan ti parikkhāraniyamanaŋ, *ettakam pi nappaṭibhāseyyā** ti viya. *Ettāvatā* ti paricchedatthe pi nipātaniyamanaŋ, *Ettāvatā kho Mahānāmā*† ti viya.

Kevalam pi mahāpaṭhavin ti sakalam pi mahāpaṭhaviŋ.

Aṭṭhasataŋ taṇhāvicaritan ti aṭṭhuttarasata-taṇhāgamanavitthāraŋ.[3] Aṭṭhuttarasataŋ kathaŋ hotī ti ce? Rūpataṇhā . . . pe . . . dhammataṇhā ti evaŋ cakkhudvārādisu javanavīthiyā pavattā taṇhā 'seṭṭhiputto, brāhmaṇaputto' ti evamādisu pitito laddhanāmā viya pitisadisārammaṇabhūtā.[4] Ettha ca rūpārammaṇā taṇhā rūpe taṇhā ti rūpataṇhā; sā kāmarāgabhāvena rūpaŋ assādentī pavattamānā kāmataṇhā; sassatadiṭṭhisahagata-rāgabhāvena "rūpaŋ niccaŋ dhuvaŋ sassatan" ti evaŋ assādentī pavattamānā bhavataṇhā; ucchedadiṭṭhisahagata-rāgabhāvena "rūpaŋ ucchijjati, vinassati, pecca na bhavissatī" ti evaŋ assādentī pavattamānā vibhavataṇhā ti evaŋ tividhā hoti. Yathā ca rūpataṇhā tathā saddataṇhādayo pī ti etāni aṭṭhārasataṇhāvicaritāni honti. Tāni ajjhattarūpādisu aṭṭhārasa, bahiddhārūpādisu aṭṭhārasā ti chattiŋsa. Iti atītāni chattiŋsa, anāgatāni chattiŋsa, paccuppannāni chattiŋsā ti aṭṭhasataŋ.

Ajjhattikassa upādāya *asmī ti sati itthasmī ti hotī* ti vā evam ādīni ajjhattikarūpādinissitāni aṭṭhārasa; bāhirass' upādāya *iminā asmī ti sati iminā itthasmīti hotī* ti bāhirarūpādinissitāni aṭṭhārasā ti chattiŋsa. Iti atītāni chattiŋsa, anāgatāni chattiŋsa, paccuppannāni chattiŋsā ti evam pi[5] aṭṭhasataŋ taṇhāvicaritāni honti.

---

* ? † S. v, 395.

---

[1] H, D pariyantaŋ. [2] H amuñ°.
[3] S °sataŋ°; C °taṇhāvicaritāgamana°.
[4] H, S, B pitu°; B °rammaṇe bhūtā. [5] H, D hi.

Vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhī ti rūpādīnaŋ pañcannaŋ khandhānaŋ ekekasmiŋ *rūpaŋ attato samanupassatī** ti ādinā nayena catudhā gāhavasena pavattāni vatthūni katvā uppannā vijjamānatthena sati khandhapañcakasaṅkhāte kāye[1] diṭṭhī ti sakkāyadiṭṭhi.

Dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhī ti *natthi dinnaŋ, natthi yiṭṭhan*† ti ādi-nayappavattā micchādiṭṭhi, ayāthāvadiṭṭhi, virajjhitvā gahaṇato vitathā vā[2] diṭṭhi *micchādiṭṭhi.* Anatthāvahattā paṇḍitehi kucchitā diṭṭhī ti pi *micchādiṭṭhi.* Sā ayoniso abhinivesalakkhaṇā, parāmāsarasā, micchābhinivesapaccupaṭṭhānā, ariyānam adassanakāmatādi-padaṭṭhānā, paramavajjā ti daṭṭhabbā.

Dasavatthukā antaggāhikā diṭṭhī ti: *sassato loko, asassato loko, antavā loko*‡ ti ādinayappavattā ekekaŋ koṭṭhāsaŋ patiṭṭhaŋ katvā gahaṇavasena evaŋ pavattā diṭṭhi dasavatthukā antaggāhikā diṭṭhi.

Yā evarūpā diṭṭhī ti yā evaŋjātikā diṭṭhi.

Diṭṭhigatan ti diṭṭhīsu gataŋ idaŋ dassanaŋ, dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhiantogatattā ti diṭṭhigataŋ.

Diṭṭhi yeva duratikkamatthena gahanaŋ *diṭṭhigahaṇaŋ*; tiṇagahaṇa-vanagahaṇa-pabbatagahaṇāni viya.

Sāsaṅka-sappaṭibhayatthena [50] *diṭṭhikantāro*;[3] corakantāra-vālakantāra-nirudakakantāra-dubbhikkhakantārā viya.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā vinivijjhanatthena vilomanatthena[4] ca *diṭṭhivisūkāyikaŋ.* Micchādassanañ hi uppajjamānaŋ sammādassanaŋ vinivijjhati c' eva vilometi ca.

Kadāci sassatassa kadāci ucchedassa gahaṇato diṭṭhiyā virūpaŋ phanditan ti *diṭṭhivipphanditaŋ.* Diṭṭhigatiko hi ekasmiŋ patiṭṭhātuŋ na sakkoti, kadāci sassataŋ anuvattati,[5] kadāci ucchedaŋ.

Diṭṭhi yeva bandhanatthena saŋyojanan ti *diṭṭhisaŋyojanaŋ.*

---

* S. iii, 3, *etc.*; M. iii, 17, *etc.* † M. iii, 71, *etc.*
‡ S. iii, 258-63; iv, 286.

---

1 S, C *add* tasmiŋ kāye.
2 H, D, B *omit.*
3 H °raŋ.
4 C vilopana°.
5 C anugacchati; B anussarati.

Suŋsumārādayo viya purisaŋ,[1] ārammaṇaŋ daḷhaŋ gaṇhātī ti *gāho*.

Patiṭṭhahanato *paṭiggāho*;[2] ayañ hi balavapavattibhāvena[3] patiṭṭhahitvā gaṇhāti.

Niccādivasena abhinivisatī ti *abhiniveso*.

Dhammasabhāvaŋ atikkamitvā niccādivasena parato āmasatī ti *parāmāso*.

Anatthāvahattā kucchito maggo, kucchitānaŋ vā apāyānaŋ maggo ti *kummaggo*.

Ayāthāvapathato *micchāpatho*. Yathā hi disāmūḷhena "ayaŋ asukagāmassa nāma" patho ti gahito pi taŋ gāmaŋ na sampāpeti, evaŋ diṭṭhigatikena sugatipatho ti gahitā pi diṭṭhi sugatiŋ na pāpetī ti ayāthāvapathato *micchāpatho*.

Micchāsabhāvato *micchattaŋ*.

Tatth' eva paribbhamanato taranti ettha bālā ti *titthaŋ*; titthañ ca taŋ anatthānaŋ āyatanañ cā ti *titthāyatanaŋ*. Titthiyānaŋ vā sañjātidesatthena nivāsaṭṭhānatthena ca āyatanan ti pi *titthāyatanaŋ*.

Vipariyesabhūto gāho, vipariyesato vā gāho ti *vipariyesagāho*.

Asabhāvagāho ti *viparītagāho*.

Anicce niccan ti ādinayappavattavasena parivattetvā gāho *vipallāsagāho*.

Anupāyagāho *micchāgāho*.

Na[4] yāthāvakasmiŋ[5] vatthusmiŋ[4] na sabhāvasmiŋ tathaŋ[4] yāthāvakaŋ[6] sabhāvan ti gāho *ayāthāvakasmiŋ*[7] *yāthāvakan*[6] *ti gāho*.

Yāvatā ti yattakā; *Dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatānī* ti Brahmajāle āgatāni dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatāni.

Acchedasaṅkino pi phandantī ti acchinditvā pasayha balakkārena gaṇhissantī ti uppannasaṅkino pi calanti. *Acchijjante pi, acchinne*[8] *pī*[8] ti vuttanayena acchinditvā gahite[9] pi. *Vipariṇāmasaṅkino pī* ti parivattetvā aññathābhāvena āsaṅ-

[1] D purimaŋ.
[2] H, D patiṭṭhā hoti.
[3] H, D, C °pavatta°.
[4] H *omits*.
[5] H ayathāvatasmiŋ.
[6] H yathāvataŋ.
[7] H °tasmiŋ.
[8] H, D, B *omit*.
[9] H gaṇhante.

kino[1] pi. *Vipariṇamante pī* ti parivattanakāle pi. *Vipariṇate pī* ti viparivattite pi.

Phandantī ti calanti. *Samphandantī* ti sabbākārena calanti. *Vipphandantī* ti vividhākārena[2] phandanti. *Vedhantī* ti bhayaŋ disvā kampanti. *Pavedhantī* ti chambhitattabhayena visesena kampanti. *Sampavedhantī* ti lomahaŋsanabhayena sabbākārena kampanti.

Phandamāne ti upayogabahuvacanaŋ.

Appodake ti mandodake. *Parittodake* ti lulitodake. *Udakapariyādāne* ti khīṇodake.

Balākāhi vā ti vuttāvasesāhi pakkhijātīhi. *Paripātiyamānā* ti vihiŋsiyamānā ghaṭṭiyamānā. *Ukkhipiyamānā* ti kaddamantarato nīhariyamānā, giliyamānā vā. *Khajjamānā* ti khādiyamānā.

Phandanti kākehi; *samphandanti* kulalehi; *vipphandanti* balākāhi. *Vedhanti* tuṇḍena gahitakāle maraṇavasena; *pavedhanti* vijjhanakāle; *sampavedhanti* maraṇasamīpe.[3]

Passitvā ti aguṇaŋ passitvā. *Tulayitvā* ti guṇāguṇaŋ tulayitvā. *Tīrayitvā* ti guṇāguṇaŋ vitthāretvā. *Vibhāvayitvā* ti vatthuhīnatāhi[4] muñcitvā vajjetvā. *Vibhūtaŋ katvā* ti nipphattiŋ pāpetvā, āveṇikaŋ katvā.

Atha vā saṅkiṇṇadosaŋ mocetvā vatthuvibhāgakaraṇena *passitvā*. Aparicchedadosaŋ mocetvā pamāṇakaraṇavasena *tulayitvā*. Vatthudosaŋ mocetvā vibhāgakaraṇavasena *tīrayitvā*. Sammohadosaŋ mocayitvā agghavibhāgakaraṇavasena *vibhāvayitvā*. Ghanadosaŋ mocetvā pakativibhāgakaraṇavasena *vibhūtaŋ katvā*.

[51.] *Pahāyā* ti pajahitvā. *Paṭinissajjitvā* ti nissajitvā. *Amamāyanto* ti taṇhādiṭṭhīhi ālayaŋ akaronto. *Agaṇhanto* ti diṭṭhiyā pubbabhāge paññāya na gaṇhanto. *Aparāmasanto* ti vitakkena ūhanaŋ akaronto. *Anabhinivisanto* ti niyāmokkantidiṭṭhivasena na pavisanto.

Akubbamāno[5] ti pariggāhataṇhāvasena akaronto. *Ajanayamāno* ti ponobbhavikataṇhāvasena na janayamāno. *Asañ-*

[1] S, D asañ°.
[2] B, C, D vividhā.
[3] H maraṇasmiŋ . . . pe . . .
[4] S, B, C vatthuhānabhāgiŋ.
[5] H akubbanto.

janayamāno ti visesena ajanayamāno.[1] *Anibbattayamāno* ti patthanātaṇhāvasena[2] na nibbattayamāno. *Anabhinibbattayamāno* ti sabbākārena na abhinibbattayamāno. Upasaggavasena vā etāni padāni vaḍḍhitāni.

Evam ettha paṭhamagāthāya assādaŋ, tato parāhi catūhi gāthāhi ādīnavañ ca dassetvā idāni saupāyaŋ nissaraṇaŋ[3] nissaraṇānisaŋsañ ca dassetuŋ, sabbāhi vā etāhi kāmānaŋ ādīnavaŋ okāraŋ saṅkilesañ ca dassetvā idāni nekkhamme ānisaŋsaŋ dassetuŋ *Ubhosu antesū* ti gāthadvayam āha.

Tattha *ubhosu antesū* ti phassa-phassasamudayādīsu dvīsu, dvīsu paricchedesu. *Vineyya chandan* ti chandarāgaŋ vinetvā. *Phassaŋ pariññāyā* ti cakkhusamphassādiphassaŋ, phassānusārena vā taŋsampayutte sabbe pi arūpadhamme, tesaŋ vatthu-dvārārammaṇavasena rūpadhamme cā ti sakalam pi nāmarūpaŋ tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā. *Anānugiddho* ti rūpādisu sabbadhammesu agiddho. *Yad attagarahī tad akubbamāno*[4] ti yaŋ attanā[5] garahitaŋ[6] taŋ akurumāno. *Na limpatī diṭṭha-sutesu*[7] *dhīro* ti so evarūpo dhitisampanno dhīro diṭṭhesu ca sutesu ca dhammesu dvinnaŋ lepānaŋ ekena pi lepena na limpati, ākāsam iva nirupalitto accantavodānappatto hoti.

[52.] *Phasso eko anto* ti phasso ekaparicchedo. Phusatī ti phasso; svāyaŋ phusanalakkhaṇo; saṅghaṭṭanaraso; sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno; āpāthagatavisayapadaṭṭhāno. Ayañ hi arūpadhammo pi samāno ārammaṇe phusanākāren' eva[8] pavattatī ti phusanalakkhaṇo; ekadesena ca anallīyamāno pi rūpaŋ viya cakkhuŋ, saddo viya ca sotaŋ, cittaŋ[9] ārammaṇañ ca saṅghaṭṭetī ti saṅghaṭṭanaraso; vatthārammaṇasaṅghaṭṭanato vā uppannattā sampattiatthena pi rasena saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti veditabbo. Vuttañ h' etaŋ aṭṭhakathāyaŋ: "Catubhūmakaphasso no-phusanalakkhaṇo nāma natthi. Saṅghaṭṭanaraso pana pañcadvāriko va hoti; pañcadvārikassa hi phusanalakkhaṇo ti pi saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti pi nāmaŋ; manodvārikassa phusanalakkhaṇo 't' eva nāmaŋ, na saṅghaṭ-

[1] H, S, D asañja°.
[2] H vatthūnaŋ taṇhā°.
[3] H *adds* nissaraṇato.
[4] H akuppa°.
[5] H, S attānaŋ; B attaŋ.
[6] H, S, SnA garahati.
[7] H diṭṭhisu tesu.
[8] H, S, C phassa°; C, D *omit* eva.
[9] H, D vatthuŋ.

ṭanaraso ti."* Idañ ca vatvā idaŋ suttaŋ ābhataŋ:[1] *Yathā Mahārāja, dve meṇḍā yujjheyyuŋ, yathā eko meṇḍo evaŋ cakkhu daṭṭhabbaŋ; yathā dutiyo meṇḍo evaŋ rūpaŋ daṭṭhabbaŋ; yathā tesaŋ sannipāto evaŋ phasso daṭṭhabbo. Evaŋ phusanalakkhaṇo ca phasso, saṅghaṭṭanaraso ca. Yathā Mahārāja, dve sammā vajjeyyuŋ, dve pi pāṇī vajjeyyuŋ, yathā eko pāṇi evaŋ cakkhu daṭṭhabbaŋ; yathā dutiyo pāṇi evaŋ rūpaŋ daṭṭhabbaŋ; yathā tesaŋ sannipāto evaŋ phasso daṭṭhabbo. Evaŋ phusanalakkhaṇo ca phasso saṅghaṭṭanaraso cā*† ti vitthāro.

Yathā vā pana: *cakkhunā rūpaŋ disvā*‡ ti āḍisu cakkhuviññāṇādīni cakkhuādināmena vuttāni, evam idhā pi tāni cakkhuādināmen' eva vuttānī ti veditabbāni. Tasmā "evaŋ cakkhu daṭṭhabban" ti ādisu evaŋ cakkhuviññāṇaŋ daṭṭhabban ti iminā nayena attho veditabbo. Evaŋ sante cittārammaṇasaṅghaṭṭanato imasmim pi sutte kiccatthen' eva rasena saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti siddho hoti.

Tikasannipātasaṅkhātassa[2] pana attano kāraṇassa vasena paveditattā sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno: ayañ hi tattha *tiṇṇaŋ saṅgati phasso*§ ti evaŋ kāraṇayogavasena pavedito ti imassa ca suttapadassa tiṇṇaŋ saṅgatiyā phasso ti ayam attho; na saṅgatimattam eva phasso. Evan paveditattā pana ten' ev' ākārena paccupaṭṭhātī ti sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno ti vutto. Phalatthena pana paccupaṭṭhānena pi vedanāpaccupaṭṭhāno nāma hoti: vedanañ h' esa[3] paccupaṭṭhāpeti, uppādetī ti attho. Uppādayamāno ca yathā bahiddhā-uṇhapaccayo pi samāno lākhāsaṅkhāta-dhātunissita-usmā attano nissaye mudubhāvakārī[4] hoti, na attano paccayabhūte pi bahiddhā vītaccikaṅgārasaṅkhāte[5] uṇhabhāve,[6] evaŋ vatthārammaṇasaṅkhāta-aññapaccayo pi samāno cittanissitattā attano nissayabhūtacitte[7] eva esa vedanuppādako hoti, na attano paccayabhūte pi vatthumhi ārammaṇe vā ti veditabbo.

---

* Asl. † Mil. 60. *Trenckner's ed.*
‡ M. i, 221; A. ii, 39, *etc.*; Nid. 366. § S. ii, 72; iv, 32, 68-9, 86, 96.

---

1 H āha.
2 B tiṇṇaŋ san°.
3 H tesaŋ; B so.
4 B bhāvakodī.
5 B vitacchitabhāva°.
6 H uṇhābhāve ti.
7 H °bhūtaŋ cittaŋ.

Tajjena[1] samannāhārena pana indriyena c' aparikkhate[2] visaye anantarāyena[3] upajjanato esa āpāthagatavisayapadaṭṭhāno ti vuccati. Phasso yato samudeti uppajjati so phassasamudayo ti vuccati; vuttañ h' etaŋ: *Saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso** ti.

Atītaduko[4] kālavasena vutto. Vedanāduko: *Upekkhā pana santattā sukham icc' eva bhāsitā*† ti vuttattā upekkhāvedanaŋ sukham eva katvā sukha-dukkhavasena; nāmarūpaduko rūpārūpavasena; āyatanaduko sansārappavattivasena; sakkāyaduko pañcakkhandhavasena vutto ti veditabbo.

Tattha sukhayatī ti *sukhā*. Vedīyatī ti *vedanā*. Dukkhayatī ti *dukkhā*. Namanalakkhaṇaŋ *nāmaŋ*. Ruppanalakkhaṇaŋ *rūpaŋ*. Cakkhāyatanādīni *cha ajjhattikāni*; rūpāyatanādīni *cha bāhirāni*. Rūpakkhandhādayo pañcakkhandhā vijjamānatthena *sakkāyo*. Avijjā-kamma-taṇhā-āhāra-phassa-nāma-rūpā *sakkāyasamudayo*.

Cakkhusamphasso ti cakkhatī ti cakkhu; rūpaŋ assādeti vibhāveti cā ti attho. Cakkhuto pavatto samphasso cakkhusamphasso; so pana attanā sampayuttāya vedanāya sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-sampayutta-atthi-avigatavasena aṭṭhadhā paccayo hoti.

Suṇātī ti sotaŋ; taŋ sasambhāra-sotabilassa anto tanutambalomācite aṅguliveṭhakasaṇṭhāne padese sotaviññāṇādīnaŋ yathārahaŋ vatthudvārabhāvaŋ sādhayamānaŋ tiṭṭhati; sotato pavatto samphasso *sotasamphasso*.

Ghāṇasamphassādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Ghāyatīti *ghāṇaŋ*; taŋ sasambhāra-ghāṇabilassa anto ajapadasaṇṭhāne padese ghāṇaviññāṇādīnaŋ yathārahaŋ vatthudvārabhāvaŋ sādhayamānaŋ tiṭṭhati.

Jīvitam avhayatī ti *jivhā*; sāyanatthena vā *jivhā*; sā sasambhārajivhāya atiagga-mūlapassāni vajjetvā uparimatale[5] majjhe-bhinna-uppaladalaggasaṇṭhāne padese jivhāviññāṇā-

---

* A. i, 177; S. ii, 6, 8, 12, *etc.* † Vism. 568. *Cf.* S. iv, 224.

---

[1] B, C, D tajjā.
[2] H ca pa°; C °parikkhite.
[3] D °yaŋ.
[4] H atigaruko.
[5] H, S, C, D °tala.

dīnaŋ yathārahaŋ vatthudvārabhāvaŋ sādhayamānā tiṭṭhati.

Kucchitānaŋ sāsavadhammānaŋ āyo ti *kāyo*. Āyo ti uppattideso. Yāvatā imasmiŋ kāye upādinnappavatti nāma atthi, tattha yebhuyyena kāyappasādo kāyaviññāṇādīnaŋ yathārahaŋ vatthudvārabhāvaŋ sādhayamāno tiṭṭhati.

Munātī ti mano, vijānātī ti attho. Mano ti sahāvajjanaŋ bhavaṅgaŋ; manato pavatto samphasso *manosamphasso*.

Chabbidham pi phassaŋ duvidham eva hotī ti dassetuŋ *adhivacanasamphasso paṭighasamphasso* ti āha. Manodvāriko *adhivacanasamphasso*; pañcadvāriko vatthārammaṇādipaṭighena uppajjanato *paṭighasamphasso*, sukhavedanāya ārammaṇo[1] sukhavedanīyo, dukkhavedanāya ārammaṇo[1] dukkhavedanīyo, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya ārammaṇo[1] adukkhamasukhavedanīyo. Tattha sukhayatī ti *sukhaŋ*; yass' uppajjati taŋ sukhitaŋ karotī ti attho; suṭṭhu vā khaṇati khādati ca kāyacittābādhan ti *sukhaŋ*. Dukkhayatī ti *dukkhaŋ*, yass' uppajjati taŋ dukkhitaŋ karotī ti attho. Na dukkhaŋ na sukhan ti *adukkhamasukhaŋ*; makāro padasandhivasena vutto.

[2][*Kusalo* ti ādayo jātivasena vuttā.][2] Tattha *kusalo* ti ekavīsatikusalacittasampayutto. *Akusalo* ti dvādasa-akusalacittasampayutto. *Avyākato* ti avasesa-vipāka-kiriyāvyākata-cittasampayutto.

Puna bhavapabhedavasena niddisanto *kāmāvacaro* ti ādim āha: catupaññāsa-kāmāvacaracittasampayutto *kāmāvacaro*. Kāmaŋ pahāya rūpe avacaratī ti *rūpāvacaro*; kusalāvyākatavasena pañcadasa-rūpāvacaracittasampayutto. Kāmañ ca rūpañ ca pahāya arūpe avacaratī ti *arūpāvacaro*; kusalāvyākatavasena dvādasārūpāvacaracittasampayutto.

Idāni abhinivesavasena dassento *suññato* ti ādim āha; tattha *suññato* ti rāga-dosa-mohehi suññattā suññato; rāga-dosa-mohanimittehi animittattā *animitto*; rāga-dosa-mohapaṇidhīnaŋ abhāvato *appaṇihito* ti vuccati.

Idāni vaṭṭapariyāpanna-apariyāpannavasena dassento *lokiyo* ti ādim āha. Loko vuccati lujjana-palujjanatthena

---

[1] H °maṇe. [2-2] H *omits*.

vaṭṭaŋ; tasmiŋ pariyāpannabhāvena loke niyutto ti *lokiyo*. Uttiṇṇo ti uttaro; loke apariyāpannabhāvena lokato uttaro ti *lokuttaro*.

Phusanā ti phusanākāro.[1] *Samphusanā samphusitattan* ti upasaggena padaŋ vaḍḍhitaŋ.

[53.] *Evaŋ ñātaŋ katvā* ti evaŋ pākaṭaŋ katvā, jānanto *tīretī* ti[2] passati,[3] upari vattabbākārena cinteti. Aniccantikatāya ādi-antavatāya ca *aniccato* tīreti. Uppāda-vayapatipīḷanatāya[4] dukkhavatthutāya ca *dukkhato*; paccayayāpanīyatāya rogamūlatāya ca *rogato*; dukkhatāsūlayogitāya,[5] kilesāsucipaggharaṇatāya, uppāda-jarā-bhaṅgehi uddhumāta[6]-paripakka-pabhinnatāya[7] ca *gaṇḍato*; pīḷājanakatāya, antotudanatāya, dunnīharaṇīyatāya[8] ca *sallato*; vigarahaṇīyatāya,[9] avaḍḍhiāvahanatāya, aghavatthutāya ca *aghato*; aseribhāvajanakatāya ābādhapadaṭṭhānatāya[10] ca *ābādhato*; avasatāya avidheyyatāya[11] ca *parato*; vyādhi-jarā-maraṇehi palujjanatāya *palokato*; anekavyasanāvahanatāya[12] *ītito*; aviditānañ[13] ca vipulānaŋ anatthānaŋ āvahanato sabbūpaddavavatthutāya ca *upaddavato*; sabbabhayānaŋ ākaratāya, dukkhavūpasamasaṅkhātassa ca paramassāsassa paṭipakkhabhūtatāya *bhayato*; anekehi anatthehi anubandhatāya, dosasūlasaṇṭhitatāya,[14] upasaggo viya anadhivāsanārahatāya ca *upasaggato*; vyādhi-jarā-maraṇehi c' eva lābhādīhi ca lokadhammehi calitatāya[15] *calato*; upakkamena c' eva sarasena pabhaṅgupagamanasīlatāya *pabhaṅguto*; sabbāvatthāvinipātitāya thirabhāvassa[16] ca abhāvatāya[17] *addhuvato*; atāyanatāya c' eva alabbhaneyyakhematāya ca *atāṇato*; allīyituŋ anarahatāya, allīnānam pi ca leṇakiccākāritaya[18] *aleṇato*; nissitānaŋ bhayasārakattābhāvena *asaraṇato*; yathāparikappitehi dhuva-subha-

[1] B phassanākāro.
[2] S, B, C *omit*.
[3] S, C dissati; B dassati.
[4] H uppādāyapati°.
[5] H, S, D dukkhato sūla°.
[6] D laddhamāna.
[7] H, D *omit last* pa.
[8] D °haraṇatāya.
[9] H, D visaharanīya°.
[10] H bādha°.
[11] H abhi°.
[12] H, D °vahanāvahana°.
[13] H aviparitānaŋ.
[14] S, B, C dosūpasaṇ°.
[15] H, S cañcalita°.
[16] H, D cirabhā°.
[17] H addhuva°.
[18] H alena kiccakāri°.

sukhattabhāvehi rittatāya *rittato*; rittattāy' eva *tucchato*, appakattā vā: appakam pi hi loke tucchan ti vuccati; sāminivāsika-vedaka-kārakādhiṭṭhāyakavirahitatāya *suññato*; sayañ ca assāmikabhāvāditāya *anattato*; pavattidukkhatāya, dukkhassa ca ādīnavatāya *ādīnavato*; atha vā ā dīnaŋ vāti[1] gacchati[2] pavattatī ti ādīnavo, kapaṇamanussass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ; khandhā pi kapaṇā yevā ti ādīnavasadisatāya *ādīnavato*; jarāya c' eva maraṇena cā ti dvedhā pariṇāmapakatitāya[3] *vipariṇāmadhammato*; dubbalatāya, pheggu viya sukhabhañjaniyatāya[4] ca *asārakato*; aghahetutāya *aghamūlato*; mittamukha[5]-sapatto viya vissāsaghātitāya *vadhakato*; vigatabhavatāya vibhavasambhūtatāya ca *vibhavato*; āsavapadaṭṭhānatāya *sāsavato*; hetupaccayehi abhisaṅkhatatāya *saṅkhatato*; maccumāra-kilesamārānaŋ āmisabhūtatāya *mārāmisato*; jāti-jarā-vyādhimaraṇapakatitāya *jātijarāvyādhimaraṇadhammato*; soka-parideva-upāyāsahetutāya *soka-parideva-upāyāsadhammato*; taṇhā-diṭṭhi-duccarita-saṅkilesānaŋ visayadhammatāya *saṅkilesikadhammato*; avijjā-kamma-taṇhā-saḷāyatanavasena uppattito *samudayato*; tesaŋ abhāvena *atthaṅgamato*; phasse chandarāgavasena madhurassādena *assādato*; phassassa vipariṇāmena *ādīnavato*; ubhinnaŋ nissaraṇena *nissaraṇato tīreti*. Sabbesu ca imesu tīretī ti pāṭhaseso daṭṭhabbo.

Pajahatī ti sakasantānato nīharati. *Vinodetī* ti tudati. *Vyantīkarotī* ti vigatantaŋ karoti. *Anabhāvaṅgametī* ti anu anu[6] abhāvaŋ gameti. Ariyamaggasatthena ucchinnaŋ[7] taṇhāvijjāmayaŋ mūlam [etesan ti *ucchinnamūlā*].[8] Tālavatthu viya nesaŋ vatthu katan ti *tālavatthukatā*. Yathā hi tālarukkhaŋ[9] samūlaŋ[10] uddharitvā tassa vatthumatte tasmiŋ padese kate na puna tassa tālassa uppatti paññāyati, evaŋ ariyamaggasatthena samūla-rūpādirase uddharitvā tesaŋ pubbe uppannapubbabhāvena vatthumatte cittasantāne kate sabbe pi te *tālavatthukatā* ti vuccantī.

[1] H vā.
[2] H nigac°.
[3] H, D *omit.*
[4] H, D sukhasārājani°.
[5] H citta°.
[6] H, D *omit.*
[7] *All MSS.* °na.
[8] H, D, B *omit.*
[9] H °khassa.
[10] H mūlaŋ.

Yass' eso ti yassa puggalassa eso *gedho*. *Samucchinno* ti sammā ucchinno. *Vūpasanto* ti phalena vūpasanto. *Paṭippassaddho* ti paṭippassaddhippahāṇena paṭippassambhito. Upasaggena vā padaŋ vaḍḍhitaŋ. *Abhabbuppattiko* ti puna uppajjituŋ abhabbo. *Ñāṇagginā daḍḍho* ti maggañāṇagginā jhāpito.

Atha vā: visaŋ[1] nikkhittabhājanena saha chaḍḍitaŋ viya vatthunā saha *pahīṇo*; mūlacchinna-visavallī viya samūlacchinno ti *samucchinno*; uddhane udakaŋ siñcitvā nibbāpitaaṅgāraŋ viya *vūpasanto*; nibbāpita-aṅgāre patita-udakaphusitaŋ viya *paṭippassaddho*; aṅkuruppattiyā hetucchinnaŋ bījaŋ viya *abhabbuppattiko*; asanipātena[2] visarukkho viya *ñāṇagginā daḍḍho* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

[54.] *Vītagedho*[3] ti idaŋ sakabhāvapariccajanavasena vuttaŋ. *Vigatagedho* idaŋ ārammaṇe sālayabhāvapariccajanavasena. *Vantagedho* ti idaŋ puna anādiyanabhāvadassanavasena. *Muttagedho* ti idaŋ santatito vinimocanavasena. *Pahīṇagedho* ti idaŋ muttassā pi kvaci anavatthānadassanavasena. *Paṭinissaṭṭhagedho* ti idaŋ ādinnapubbassa nissagga-dassanavasena vuttaŋ.

Vītarāgo ti vigatarāgo. *Cattarāgo vantarāgo*[4] ti vuttanayena yojetabbaŋ; tattha gijjhanavasena *gedho*; rañjanavasena *rāgo*.

Nicchāto ti nittaṇho; nicchado ti pi pāṭho: taṇhāchadanavirahito ti[5] attho.[5] *Nibbuto* ti nibbutasabhāvo. *Sītibhūto* ti sītasabhāvo. *Sukhapaṭisaŋvedī* ti kāyikacetasikasukhaŋ anubhavanasabhāvo.

Brahmabhūtenā ti uttamasabhāvena. *Attanā* ti cittena.

Katattā cā ti pāpakammānaŋ katabhāvena. *Akatattā cā* ti kusalakammānaŋ akatabhāvena. *Katam me kāyaduccaritaŋ, akatam me kāyasucaritan* ti ādayo dvāravasena aviratiivirativasena kammapathavasena ca vuttā. *Sīlesu na paripūrakārī* ti ādayo catupārisuddhisīlavasena. [55.] *Jāgariyam anuyutto* ti pañca jāgaraṇavasena. *Satisampajaññenā* ti

---

[1] *All MSS.* visa.
[2] *All MSS.* °pāta.
[3] H, D, B cattagedho.
[4] H, D, B *omit*.
[5] H, B, C, D *omit*.

sātthakādisampajaññavasena. *Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā* ti ādayo bodhipakkhiyadhammā lokiya-lokuttaravasena. *Dukkham me apariññātan* ti ādayo cattāro ariyasaccavasena vuttā ti veditabbā. Te atthato tattha tattha vuttanayattā pākaṭā yeva.

Dhīro paṇiḍto ti satta padā vuttatthā yeva. Api ca: dukkhe akampiyatthena *dhīro*. Sukhe anuppilavanatthena *paṇḍito*. Diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikatthe kataparicayatthena *paññavā*. Attattha-paratthe niccalatthena *buddhimā*. Gambhīra-uttānatthe[1] apaccosakkanatthena *ñāṇī*. Gūḷhapaṭicchannatthe[2] obhāsanatthena[3] *vibhāvī*. Nikkilesavyavadhānatthena tulāsadiso ti *medhāvī*.

Na limpatī[4] ti sajātiyā[5] na limpati,[4] ākāse lekhā viya. *Na saŋlimpatī*[6] ti visesena na limpati.[4] *Na upalimpatī* ti saññogo hutvā pi na limpati,[4] hatthatale lekhā viya. *Alitto* ti saññogo hutvā pi na kilissati, kāsikavatthe ṭhapitamaṇiratanaŋ viya. *Asaŋlitto* ti visesena na kilissati maṇiratane paliveṭhita-kāsikavatthaŋ viya. *Anupalitto* ti upagantvā pi na allīyati, pokkharapatte udakabindu viya.

Nikkhanto ti bahi nikkhanto, bandhanāgārato palāto viya. *Nissaṭṭho*[7] ti vippahīṇo,[8] amittassa[9] paṭicchādita[10]-kiliṭṭhavatthaŋ[11] viya. *Vippamutto* ti suṭṭhu mutto, gayhūpage vatthumhi ratiŋ nāsetvā na pun' āgamanaŋ viya. *Visaŋyutto* ti kilesehi ekato na yutto, vyādhinā muttagilāno viya. *Vimariyādikatena cetasā* ti vigata-mariyādikatena cittena; sabbabhavena sabbārammaṇena sabbakilesehi[12] muttacittenā ti attho.

[56.] *Saññaŋ pariññā* ti gāthāya pana ayaŋ saṅkhepattho: na kevalañ ca phassam eva, api ca kho pana kāmasaññādibhedaŋ *saññaŋ* saññānusārena vā pubbe vuttanayen' eva nāmarūpaŋ tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā imāya paṭipadāya ca-

---

[1] H, S °thena.
[2] B °naṭṭhāne; H, D °thena.
[3] H okāsa°.
[4] H, D lippati.
[5] H, D sañjā°.
[6] S, B palim°.
[7] H nissato.
[8] C, D pāpadhammahīno.
[9] C amatassa.
[10] B, D °chāpita.
[11] B °vatthu.
[12] H, D *add* ekato na yuttena.

tubbidham pi *vitareyya*[1] *oghaŋ*; tato so tiṇṇogho taṇhādiṭṭhi-*pariggahesu* taṇhādiṭṭhilepappahāṇena[2] *anūpalitto* khīṇāsava-*muni* rāgādisallānaŋ abbūḷhattā *abbūḷhasallo*, sativepullappattiyā *appamatto caraŋ*, pubbabhāge vā appamatto *caraŋ*[3] tena[4] appamādacārena abbūḷhasallo hutvā sakaparattabhāvādibhedaŋ *n' āsiŋsati lokam imaŋ parañ ca*, aññadatthu carimacittanirodhā nirupādāno va jātavedo parinibbātī ti arahattakūṭena desanaŋ niṭṭhapesi, dhammanettiṭhapanam eva karonto; na tu imāya desanāya maggaŋ vā phalaŋ vā uppādesi; khīṇāsavassa desitattā ti.

Nīlādibhedaŋ ārammaṇaŋ sañjānātī ti *saññā*; sā sañjānanalakkhaṇā, paccabhiññāṇarasā. Catubhūmakasaññā hi nosañjānanalakkhaṇā nāma natthi; sabbā sañjānanalakkhaṇā va. Yā pan' ettha abhiññāṇena[5] sañjānāti, sā paccabhiññāṇarasā nāma hoti; tassā vaḍḍhakissa dārumhi abhiññāṇaŋ katvā puna tena abhiññāṇena taŋ paccabhijānanakāle, purisassa kāḷa-tilakādisaññāṇaŋ sallakkhetvā puna tena abhiññāṇena "asuko nāma eso" ti tassa paccabhijānanakāle, rañño piḷandhanagopaka-bhaṇḍāgārikassa tasmiŋ tasmiŋ pilandhane nāmapaṇṇakaŋ bandhitvā "asukaŋ nāma pilandhanaŋ āharā" ti vutte dīpaŋ jāletvā sāragabbhaŋ pavisitvā paṇṇaŋ vācetvā tassa tass' eva pilandhanassa āharaṇakāle ca pavatti veditabbā.

Aparo nayo: sabbasaṅgāhikavasena hi sañjānanalakkhaṇā saññā; puna-sañjānanapaccaya-nimittakaraṇarasā, dāruādisu tacchakādayo viya; yathāgahitanimittavasena abhinivesakaraṇapaccupaṭṭhānā, hatthidassaka-andhā[6] viya; ārammaṇe anogāḷhavuttitāya aciraṭṭhānapaccupaṭṭhānā vā, vijju viya; yathā-upaṭṭhitavisayapadaṭṭhānā, tiṇapurisakesu migapotakānaŋ puriso ti uppannasaññā viya. Yā pan' ettha ñāṇasampayuttā hoti, sā ñāṇam eva anuvattati, sasambhārapaṭhaviādisu sesadhammā[7] paṭhaviādīni viyā ti veditabbā.

Kāmapaṭisaŋyuttā saññā *kāmasaññā*. Vyāpādapaṭisaŋyuttā saññā *vyāpādasaññā*. Vihiŋsāpaṭisaŋyuttā saññā *vihiŋ-*

---

[1] B, C tareyya.
[2] *Most* °ṭhikilesap°.
[3] H, S, D, SnA caranto.
[4] H, SnA *omits*.
[5] H, D anabhi°.
[6] H andho.
[7] H °mānaŋ.

sāsaññā. Tāsu[1] dve sattesu pi[2] saṅkhāresu pi uppajjanti: kāmasaññā hi piye manāpe satte vā saṅkhāre vā vitakkentassa uppajjati; vyāpādasaññā appiye amanāpe satte vā saṅkhāre vā kujjhitvā olokanakālato paṭṭhāya yāva vināsanā uppajjati. Vihiŋsāsaññā saṅkhāresu na uppajjati; saṅkhāro hi dukkhāpetabbo nāma natthi; "Ime sattā haññantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesun" ti cintanakāle pana sattesu uppajjati.

Nekkhammapaṭisaññuttā saññā *nekkhammasaññā*. Sā asubhapubbabhāge kāmāvacarā hoti, asubhajjhāne rūpāvacarā, taŋ[3] jhānaŋ pādakaŋ katvā uppanna-magga-phalakāle lokuttarā.

Avyāpādapaṭisaññuttā saññā *avyāpādasaññā*; sā mettāpubbabhāge kāmāvacarā hoti, mettājhāne rūpāvacarā. taŋ jhānaŋ pādakaŋ katvā uppanna-magga-phalakāle lokuttarā.

Avihiŋsāpaṭisaññuttā saññā *avihiŋsāsaññā*; sā karuṇāpubbabhāge kāmāvacarā, karuṇājhāne rūpāvacarā, taŋ jhānaŋ pādakaŋ katvā uppanna-magga-phalakāle lokuttarā. Yadā alobho sīsaŋ hoti, tadā itare dve tadanvayikā bhavanti; yadā mettā sīsaŋ hoti, tadā itare dve tadanvayikā bhavanti; yadā karuṇā sīsaŋ hoti, tadā itare dve tadanvayikā bhavantī ti.

Rūpārammaṇaŋ ārabbha uppannā saññā *rūpasaññā*. *Saddasaññā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo. Idaŋ tassā yeva ārammaṇato nāmaŋ. Ārammaṇānaŋ vuttattā cakkhusamphassajādivatthūni pi vuttān' eva honti.

Yā evarūpā saññā ti aññā pi paṭighasamphassajā saññā adhivacanasamphassajā saññā ti evam ādikā veditabbā. Tattha adhivacanasamphassajā saññā ti pi pariyāyena chadvārikā yeva; tayo hi arūpino khandhā sayaŋ piṭṭhivaṭṭakā hutvā attanā[4] sahajātasaññāya adhivacanasamphassajā saññā ti nāmaŋ karonti. Nippariyāyena pana paṭighasamphassajā saññā nāma pañcadvārikā saññā; adhivacanasamphassajā saññā nāma manodvārikā saññā. Etā[5] atirekasaññā pariggahitā ti veditabbā.

[1] H tesu.
[2] H, D *add* dve.
[3] H taj.
[4] H, S, D attano.
[5] H etāya.

Saññā ti sabhāvanāmaŋ. *Sañjānanā* ti sañjānanākāro. *Sañjānitattan* ti sañjānitabhāvo.

[57.] *Avijjoghan* ti pūretuŋ ayuttatthena kāyaduccaritādi avindiyaŋ nāma, aladdhabban ti attho; taŋ avindiyaŋ vindatī ti avijjā; tabbiparītato kāyasucaritādi vindiyaŋ nāma, taŋ vindiyaŋ na vindatī ti avijjā. Khandhānaŋ rāsatthaŋ,[1] āyatanānaŋ āyatanatthaŋ, dhātūnaŋ suññatthaŋ, indriyānaŋ adhipatiyatthaŋ, saccānaŋ tathatthaŋ[2] aviditaŋ karotī ti avijjā. Dukkhādīnaŋ pīḷanādivasena vuttaŋ catubbidhaŋ atthaŋ aviditaŋ karotī ti pi avijjā. Antavirahite saŋsāre yoni-gati-bhava-viññāṇaṭṭhiti-sattāvāsesu satte javāpetī ti avijjā. Paramatthato avijjamānesu itthipurisādisu javati, vijjamānesu khandhādisu na javatī ti avijjā. Api ca cakkhuviññāṇādīnaŋ vatthārammaṇa[3]-paṭiccasamuppannānañ ca-dhammānaŋ chādanato pi avijjā. Taŋ *avijjoghaŋ*.[4] Kāmoghavasena *uttareyya*; bhavoghavasena *patareyya*; diṭṭhoghavasena *samatikkameyya*; avijjoghavasena *vītivatteyya*. Atha vā: sotāpattimaggena pahāṇavasena *uttareyya*; sakadāgāmimaggena pahāṇavasena *patareyya*; anāgāmimaggena pahāṇavasena *samatikkameyya*; arahattamaggena pahāṇavasena *vītivatteyya*. Atha vā tareyyādi-pañcapadaŋ tadaṅgādipañcapahāṇena yojetabban ti keci vadanti.

Monaŋ vuccati ñāṇan ti vatvā taŋ pabhedato dassetuŋ *yā paññā pajānanā* ti ādim āha; taŋ vuttanayam eva, ṭhapetvā *amoho dhammavicayo* ti padaŋ. Amoho kusalesu dhammesu abhāvanāya paṭipakkho, bhāvanāhetu. Amohena aviparītaŋ gaṇhāti, mūḷhassa viparītagahaṇato. Amohena yāthāvaŋ[5] yāthāvato dhārento yathāsabhāve pavattati; mūḷho hi tacchaŋ atacchan ti, [atacchañ ca tacchan][6] ti gaṇhāti. Tathā icchitālābhadukkhaŋ hoti; amūḷhassa 'taŋ kut' ettha labbhā' ti evamādi-paccavekkhanasambhavato maraṇadukkhaŋ na hoti. Sammohamaraṇañ hi dukkhaŋ, na ca taŋ amūḷhassa hoti.

Pabbajitānaŋ sukhasaŋvāso hoti, tiracchānayoniyaŋ nibbatti na hoti; mohena hi niccasammūḷhā tiracchānayoniŋ upa-

---

[1] H, D vāsatthaŋ. [2] H °ttaŋ.
[3] H °naŋ; B *adds* paṭiccasamuppāda.
[4] H °gha. [5] H, D *omit*. [6] H *omits*.

pajjanti. Mohapaṭipakkho ca amoho; mohavasena amajjhattabhāvassa abhāvakaro. Amohena avihiŋsāsaññā, dhātusaññā, majjhimāya paṭipattiyā paṭipajjanaŋ, pacchimaganthadvayassa pabhedanañ ca hoti; pacchimāni dve satipaṭṭhānāni tass' eva ānubhāvena ijjhanti.

Amoho dīghāyukatāya paccayo hoti: asammūḷho hi hitāhitaŋ ñatvā ahitaŋ parivajjento hitañ ca paṭisevamāno dīghāyuko hoti, attasampattiyā[1] aparihīno hoti; amūḷho hi attano hitam eva karonto attānaŋ sampādeti.

Ariyavihārassa paccayo hoti; udāsīnapakkhesu nibbuto hoti; asammūḷhassa[2] sabbābhisaṅkitāya abhāvato amohena anatta[3]-dassanaŋ hoti. Asammūḷho hi yāthāvagahaṇakusalo[4] apariṇāyakaŋ khandhapañcakaŋ apariṇāyakato bujjhati. Yathā ca etena anattadassanaŋ, evaŋ attadassanaŋ[5] mohena.[6] Ko hi nāma attasuññataŋ bujjhitvā puna sammohaŋ āpajjeyyā ti?

Tena ñāṇena samannāgato ti etena vuttappakārena ñāṇena samaṅgībhūto. Sekkhādayo *muni*. *Monappatto* ti paṭiladdhañāṇo,[7] munibhāvaŋ patto.

Tīṇī ti gaṇanaparicchedo. *Moneyyānī* ti munibhāvakarā moneyyakarā paṭipadādhammā. *Kāyamoneyyan* ti ādisu viññattikāya-rūpakāyavasena paññāpetabbaŋ *kāyamoneyyaŋ*. Viññattivācāsaddavācāvasena paññāpetabbaŋ *vacīmoneyyaŋ*. Manodvārikacittādivasena paññāpetabbaŋ *manomoneyyaŋ*.

Tividhānaŋ[8] *kāyaduccaritānaŋ pahāṇan* ti pāṇātipātāditividhānaŋ kāyato pavattānaŋ duṭṭhucaritānaŋ pajahanaŋ. *Kāyasucaritan* ti kāyato pavattaŋ suṭṭhucaritaŋ. *Kāyārammaṇaŋ*[9] *ñāṇan* ti kāyaŋ ārammaṇaŋ katvā aniccādivasena pavattaŋ kāyārammaṇe ñāṇaŋ. *Kāyapariññā* ti kāyaŋ ñātatīraṇa-pahāṇapariññāhi jānanavasena pavattaŋ ñāṇaŋ. *Pariññāsahagato maggo* ti ajjhattikaŋ kāyaŋ sammasitvā uppāditamaggo pariññāsahagato. *Kāye chandarāgassa pahāṇan* ti kāye[10] taṇhāchandarāgassa pajahanaŋ.

---

[1] H agga°; S attha°.
[2] H amūḷ°.
[3] H, S, D magga.
[4] H yathāvato kusalo.
[5] S, C, D anattadassanena.
[6] S, C, D amoho.
[7] H, S °ñāṇena.
[8] H tividha.
[9] H °maṇe.
[10] H kāya.

Kāyasaṅkhāranirodho ti assāsapassāsānaŋ nirodho, āvaraṇo, catutthajjhānasamāpattisamāpajjanaŋ. *Vacīsaṅkhāranirodho* ti vitakkavicārānaŋ nirodho, āvaraṇo, dutiyajjhānasamāpattisamāpajjanaŋ. *Cittasaṅkhāranirodho* ti saññā-vedanānaŋ nirodho, āvaraṇo, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattisamāpajjanaŋ.

[58.] Paṭhamagāthāya *kāyamunin* ti ādisu kāyaduccaritappahāṇavasena *kāyamuni*. Vacīduccaritappahāṇavasena *vācāmuni*. Manoduccaritappahāṇavasena *manomuni*. Sabbākusalappahāṇavasena *anāsavamuni*.

Moneyyasampannan ti jānitabbaŋ[1] jānitvā phale ṭhitattā *moneyyasampannaŋ*.

Āhu sabbappahāyinan ti sabbakilese pajahitvā ṭhitattā sabbappahāyinaŋ kathayanti.[2]

Dutiyagāthāya *ninhātapāpakan* ti yo ajjhattabahiddhāsaṅkhāte sabbasmiŋ pi āyatane ajjhatta-bahiddhārammaṇavasena uppattirahāni sabbapāpakāni maggañāṇena ninhāya dhovitvā ṭhitattā[3] taŋ *ninhātapāpakaŋ āhū* ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo.

Agāramajjhe vasantā *agāramunino*.[4] Pabbajjūpagatā *anagāramunino*. Satta sekkhā *sekkhamunino*. Arahanto *asekkhamunino*. Paccekabuddhā *paccekamunino*. Sammāsambuddhā *munimunino*.

Puna kathetukamyatāpucchāvasena *Katame agāramunino* ti āha: *Agārikā* ti kasi-gorakkhādi-agārikakamme niyuttā. *Diṭṭhapadā* ti diṭṭhanibbāṇā. *Viññātasāsanā* ti viññātaŋ sikkhāttayasāsanaŋ etesan ti viññātasāsanā. *Anāgārā* ti kasi-gorakkhādi-agāriyakammaŋ etesaŋ natthī ti pabbajitā anāgārā ti vuccanti. *Satta sekkhā* ti sotāpannādayo satta tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhantī ti *sekkhā*; arahanto na sikkhantī ti *asekkhā*. Taŋ taŋ kāraṇaŋ paṭicca ekakā va anācariyakā catusaccaŋ bujjhitavanto ti Paccekabuddhā *paccekamunino*.

Munimunino vuccanti Tathāgatā ti ettha aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā Tathāgato: tathā āgato ti *Tathāgato*; tathā gato ti *Tathāgato*; tathalakkhaṇaŋ āgato ti *Tathāgato*; tathadhamme

[1] H, D *omit.*
[2] H, D katheyyun ti.
[3] H thitatto.
[4] T °munayo *throughout.*

yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti *Tathāgato*; tathadassitāya *Tathāgato*; tathāvāditāya *Tathāgato*; tathākāritāya *Tathāgato*; abhibhavanatthena *Tathāgato*.

Kathaŋ Bhagavā tathā āgato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sabbalokahitāya ussukkam āpannā purimakā sammāsambuddhā āgatā,—Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti?—yenābhinīhārena purimakā Bhagavanto āgatā, ten' eva amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Atha vā yathā purimakā Bhagavanto dāna-sīla-nekkhamma-paññā-viriya-khanti-saccādhiṭṭhāna-mettupekkhāsaṅkhātā dasa pāramiyo, dasa upapāramiyo, dasa paramatthapāramiyo ti samatiŋsapāramiyo pūretvā, aṅgapariccāga-nayana-dhana-rajja-puttadārapariccāgan ti ime pañca mahāpariccāge pariccajitvā, pubbayoga-pubbacariya-dhammakkhāna[1]-ñātatthacariyādayo pūretvā buddhacariyāya[2] koṭiŋ patvā āgatā, tathā amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Yathā ca purimakā Bhagavanto cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, cattāro sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhipāde, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅge, ariyaŋ aṭṭhaṅgikaŋ maggaŋ bhāvetvā pūretvā āgatā, tathā amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Evaŋ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

Yathā ca Dīpaṅkarabuddha-ādayo
Sabbaññubhāvaŋ munayo idh' āgatā,
Tathā ayaŋ Sakyamunī pi āgato,
Tathāgato vuccati tena Cakkhumā ti.

Kathaŋ tathā gato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sampatijātā purimakā Bhagavanto gatā,—Kathañ ca te gatā? Te hi sampatijātā samehi pādehi paṭhaviyaŋ patiṭṭhāya uttarābhimukhā[3] sattapadavītihārena gatā: Yath' āha: *Sampatijāto Ānanda, Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho sattapadavītihārena gacchati, setamhi chatte anudhāriyamāne;*[4] *sabbā ca disā anuviloketi, āsabhiñ ca vācaŋ bhāsati: Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, natthi 'dāni punabbhavo** ti; tañ c' assa gamanaŋ tathaŋ ahosi avitathaŋ, anekesaŋ visesā-

* M. iii, 123.

[1] H °khandhānaŋ.
[2] H buddhi°.
[3] B, C, D uttarena mu°.
[4] H anuhīriya°.

dhigamānaŋ pubbanimittabhāvena: Yaŋ[1] hi[2] so sampatijāto samehi pādehi patiṭṭhāti, idam assa caturiddhipādapaṭilābhassa pubbanimittaŋ. Uttaramukhabhāvo pan' assa sabbalokuttarabhāvassa pubbanimittaŋ. Sattapadavītihārā sattabojjhaṅgaratanapaṭilābhassa; *Suvaṇṇadaṇḍā vītipatanti cāmarā** ti ettha vutta-cāmarukkhepo pana sabbatitthiyanimmathanassa; setacchattadhāraṇaŋ arahattavimuttivaravimalasetacchattapaṭilābhassa; sabbadisānuvilokanaŋ sabbaññutānāvaraṇañāṇapaṭilābhassa; āsabhivācābhāsanaŋ appavattiya-varadhammacakkappavattanassa pubbanimittaŋ;—tathā ayam pi Bhagavā gato, tañ c' assa gamanaŋ tathaŋ ahosi, avitathaŋ, tesaŋ yeva visesādhigamānaŋ pubbanimittabhāvena. Ten' āhu porāṇā:

Muhuttajāto va gavampatī yathā
Samehi pādehi phusī vasundharaŋ,
So[3] vikkamī[4] sattapadāni Gotamo
Setañ ca chattaŋ anudhārayuŋ marū.

Gantvāna so sattapadāni Gotamo
Disā vilokesi samā[5] samantato,
Aṭṭhaṅgupetaŋ giram abbhudīrayī
Sīho yathā pabbatamuddhani-ṭ-ṭhito† ti.

Evaŋ tathā gato ti *Tathāgato.*

Atha vā yathā purimakā Bhagavanto, ayam pi Bhagavā tath' eva nekkhammena kāmacchandaŋ, . . . pe[2] . . . paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe, aniccānupassanāya niccasaññaŋ, . . . pe . . . arahattamaggena sabbakilese pahāya gato, evam pi tathā gato ti *Tathāgato.*

Kathaŋ tathalakkhaṇaŋ āgato ti Tathāgato? Paṭhavīdhātuyā kakkhalattalakkhaṇaŋ tathaŋ avitathaŋ, āpodhātuyā paggharaṇalakkhaṇaŋ, tejodhātuyā uṇhattalakkhaṇaŋ, vāyodhātuyā vitthambhanalakkhaṇaŋ, ākāsadhātuyā asamphuṭṭhalakkhaṇaŋ, viññāṇadhātuyā vijānanalakkhaṇaŋ, rū-

* ?   † Manorathapūraṇī, Ekanipāta, i, 105.

[1] H yāti.   [2] H *omits.*
[3] B *omits.*   [4] B vītikkamī.
[5] B tadā.

passa ruppanalakkhaṇaŋ, vedanāya vedayitalakkhaṇaŋ, saññāya sañjānanalakkhaṇaŋ, saṅkhārānaŋ abhisaṅkharaṇalakkhaṇaŋ, viññāṇassa vijānanalakkhaṇaŋ, vitakkassa abhiniropanalakkhaṇaŋ, vicārassa anumajjanalakkhaṇaŋ, pītiyā pharaṇalakkhaṇaŋ, sukhassa sātalakkhaṇaŋ, cittekaggatāya avikkhepalakkhaṇaŋ, phassassa phusanalakkhaṇaŋ, saddhindriyassa adhimokkhalakkhaṇaŋ, viriyindriyassa paggahalakkhaṇaŋ, satindriyassa upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇaŋ, samādhindriyassa avikkhepalakkhaṇaŋ, paññindriyassa pajānanalakkhaṇaŋ, saddhābalassa assaddhiye akampiyalakkhaṇaŋ, viriyabalassa kosajje, satibalassa muṭṭhasacce, samādhibalassa uddhacce, paññābalassa avijjāya akampiyalakkhaṇaŋ, sammādiṭṭhiyā dassanalakkhaṇaŋ, sammāsaṅkappassa abhiniropanalakkhaṇaŋ, sammāvācāya pariggahaṇalakkhaṇaŋ, sammākammantassa samuṭṭhānalakkhaṇaŋ, sammāājīvassa vodānalakkhaṇaŋ, sammāvāyāmassa paggahaṇalakkhaṇaŋ, sammāsatiyā upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇaŋ, sammāsamādhissa avikkhepalakkhaṇaŋ, avijjāya aññāṇalakkhaṇaŋ, saṅkhārānaŋ cetanālakkhaṇaŋ, viññāṇassa vijānanalakkhaṇaŋ, nāmassa namanalakkhaṇaŋ, rūpassa ruppanalakkhaṇaŋ, saḷāyatanassa āyatanalakkhaṇaŋ, phassassa phusanalakkhaṇaŋ, vedanāya vedayitalakkhaṇaŋ, taṇhāya hetulakkhaṇaŋ, upādānassa gahaṇalakkhaṇaŋ, bhavassa āyūhanalakkhaṇaŋ, jātiyā nibbattilakkhaṇaŋ, jarāya jīraṇalakkhaṇaŋ, maraṇassa cutilakkhaṇaŋ, dhātūnaŋ suññatālakkhaṇaŋ, āyatanānaŋ āyatanalakkhaṇaŋ, satipaṭṭhānānaŋ upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇaŋ, sammappadhānānaŋ padahanalakkhaṇaŋ, iddhipādānaŋ ijjhanalakkhaṇaŋ, indriyānaŋ adhipatilakkhaṇaŋ, balānaŋ akampiyalakkhaṇaŋ, bojjhaṅgānaŋ, niyyānalakkhaṇaŋ, maggassa hetulakkhaṇaŋ, saccānaŋ tathalakkhaṇaŋ, samathassa avikkhepalakkhaṇaŋ, [1][vipassanāya anupassanalakkhaṇaŋ, samathavipassanānaŋ ekarasalakkhaṇaŋ, yuganandhānaŋ anativattanalakkhaṇaŋ, sīlavisuddhiyā saŋvaralakkhaṇaŋ, cittavisuddhiyā avikkhepalakkhaṇaŋ,][1] diṭṭhivisuddhiyā dassanalakkhaṇaŋ, khaye ñāṇassa samucchedalakkhaṇaŋ, anuppāde[2] ñāṇassa passaddhilakkhaṇaŋ, chandassa mūlalakkhaṇaŋ, manasikārassa samuṭṭhānalakkhaṇaŋ, phas-

---

[1-1] H, D *omit.* [2] H °pāda.

sassa samodhānalakkhaṇaŋ, vedanāya[1] samosaraṇalakkhaṇaŋ, samādhissa pamukhalakkhaṇaŋ, satiyā ādhipateyyalakkhaṇaŋ, paññāya tatuttariyalakkhaṇaŋ, vimuttiyā sāralakkhaṇaŋ, amatogadhassa nibbānassa pariyosānalakkhaṇaŋ tathaŋ avitathaŋ, etaŋ tathalakkhaṇaŋ ñāṇagatiyā āgato, avirajjhitvā patto anuppatto ti Tathāgato. Evaŋ tathalakkhaṇaŋ āgato ti *Tathāgato*.

Kathaŋ tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato? Tathadhammā nāma cattāri ariyasaccāni;—yathāha: *Cattār' imāni bhikkhave, tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cattāri? Idaŋ dukkhan ti bhikkhave, tatham etaŋ, avitatham*[2] *etaŋ*,[2] *anaññatham etan** ti vitthāro;—tāni Bhagavā abhisambuddho ti tathānaŋ abhisambuddhattā *Tathāgato* ti vuccati. Abhisambodhattho hi ettha gatasaddo. Api ca jarāmaraṇassa jātippaccayasambhūta-samudāgatattho tatho avitatho anaññatho; . . . pe[3] . . . saṅkhārānaŋ avijjāpaccayasambhūta-samudāgatattho tatho avitatho anaññatho; avijjāya saṅkhārānaŋ paccayattho . . . pe . . . jātiyā jarāmaraṇassa paccayattho tatho avitatho anaññatho; taŋ sabbaŋ Bhagavā abhisambuddho; tasmā pi[2] tathānaŋ[4] abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato. Evaŋ tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti *Tathāgato*.

Kathaŋ tathadassitāya Tathāgato? Bhagavā yaŋ sadevake loke . . . pe . . . sadevamanussāya aparimāṇāsu lokadhātusu aparimāṇānaŋ sattānaŋ cakkhudvāre āpāthaŋ āgacchantaŋ rūpārammaṇaŋ nāma atthi, taŋ sabbākārena jānāti, passati; evaŋ jānatā[5] passatā[5] ca tena taŋ iṭṭhāniṭṭhādivasena vā diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātesu labbhamānakapadavasena vā *Katamaŋ taŋ rūpaŋ rūpāyatanaŋ? Yaŋ rūpaŋ catunnaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ upādāya vaṇṇanibhā sanidassanaŋ sappaṭighaŋ, nīlaŋ, pītakan*† ti ādinā nayena anekehi nāmehi, terasahi vārehi, dvipaññāsāya nayehi vibhajjamānaŋ tatham eva hoti, vitathaŋ natthi. Esa nayo sotadvārādīsu pi āpātham āgac-

* Pts. ii, 104; S. v, 431. † Dhs., § 617 *and foll.*

[1] B *adds* vedayitalakkhaṇaŋ.
[2] H, D *omit.*
[3] H, B, D *omit.*
[4] H vita°.
[5] H, D, B, S °to.

chantesu saddādisu. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ Bhagavatā: *Yaŋ bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa . . . pe . . . sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaŋ sutaŋ mutaŋ viññātaŋ pattaŋ pariyesitaŋ anuvicaritaŋ manasā, tam ahaŋ jānāmi, tam ahaŋ abbhaññāsiŋ, taŋ Tathāgatassa viditaŋ, taŋ Tathāgatassa upaṭṭhāsī** ti. Evaŋ tathadassitāya *Tathāgato*; tattha tathadassīatthe Tathāgato ti padasambhavo veditabbo.

Kathaŋ tathāvāditāya Tathāgato? Yaŋ rattiŋ Bhagavā bodhimaṇḍe aparājitapallaṅkena nisinno catunnaŋ mārānaŋ matthakaŋ madditvā anuttaraŋ sammāsambodhiŋ abhisambuddho, yañ ca rattiŋ yamakasālānam antare anupādisesāya nibbāṇadhātuyā parinibbāyi, etth' antare pañcacattārīsavassaparimāṇe kāle paṭhamabodhiyā pi majjhimabodhiyā pi pacchimabodhiyā pi yaŋ Bhagavatā bhāsitaŋ suttaŋ geyyaŋ veyyākaraṇaŋ . . . pe . . . vedallaŋ, sabbam pi taŋ atthato vyañjanato ca anupavajjaŋ anūnam anadhikaŋ, sabbākāraparipuṇṇaŋ, rāgamadanimmadanaŋ, dosa-mohamadanimmadanaŋ, natthi tattha vālaggamattam pi pakkhalitaŋ, sabbaŋ taŋ ekamuddikāya lañchitaŋ viya, ekanāḷiyā mitaŋ[1] viya, ekatulāya tulitaŋ viya ca tatham eva hoti avitathaŋ anaññathaŋ;[2] yathāha:[3] *Yañ ca Cunda, rattiŋ Tathāgato anuttaraŋ sammāsambodhiŋ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattiŋ anupādisesāya nibbāṇadhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaŋ etasmiŋ antare bhāsati, lapati, niddisati, sabbaŋ taŋ tath' eva hoti, no aññathā;*[4] *tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati*† ti. Gadattho hi ettha gatasaddo. Evaŋ tathāvāditāya *Tathāgato*. Api ca āgadanam āgado; vacanan ti attho; tatho aviparīto āgado assā ti dakārassa takāraŋ katvā *Tathāgato* ti evañ c' etasmiŋ atthe padasiddhi veditabbā.

Kathaŋ tathākāritāya Tathāgato? Bhagavato hi vācāya kāyo anulometi, kāyassā pi vācā, tasmā yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī ca hoti; evam bhūtassa c' assa yathā

* A. ii, 23, 25.

† D. Pāsādika; *cf.* A. ii, 24.

1 B, C, D minitaŋ.

2 H, D, B *omit*.

3 H yathā hi; S, C ten' āha.

4 S, B, C, D *add* ti.

vācā, kāyo pi tathā gato pavatto ti attho. Yathā ca kāyo, vācā pi tathā gatā[1] ti *Tathāgato*; ten' ev' āha: *Yathāvādī, bhikkhave, Tathāgato tathākārī ; yathākārī tathāvādī. Iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī ; tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī** ti. Evaŋ tathākāritāya *Tathāgato.*

Kathaŋ abhibhavanatthena Tathāgato? Upari bhavaggaŋ, heṭṭhā avīciŋ pariyantaŋ katvā tiriyaŋ aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu sabbasatte abhibhavati sīlena samādhinā paññāya vimuttiyā vimuttiñāṇadassanena; na tassa tulā vā pamāṇaŋ vā atthi; atulo appameyyo anuttaro, rājātirājā, devānaŋ atidevo, sakkānaŋ atisakko, brahmānaŋ atibrahmā; ten' āha: *Sadevake bhikkhave, loke . . . pe . . . sadevamanussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī** ti. Tatr' evaŋ padasiddhi veditabbā: Agado viya agado; ko pan' esa? Desanāvilāso c' eva puññussayo ca; tena h' esa mahānubhāvo bhisakko dibbāgadena sappe viya sabbaparappavādino sadevakañ ca lokaŋ abhibhavati. Iti sabbalokābhibhave tatho aviparīto desanāvilāsamayo c' eva puññamayo ca agado assā ti dakārassa takāraŋ katvā Tathāgato ti veditabbo. Evaŋ abhibhavanatthena *Tathāgato.*

Api ca tathāya[2] gato ti pi Tathāgato; tathaŋ gato ti pi Tathāgato. Gato ti avagato, atīto patto paṭipanno ti attho. Tattha sakalaŋ lokaŋ tīraṇapariññāya tathāya[2] gato avagato ti *Tathāgato.* Lokasamudayaŋ pahāṇapariññāya tathāya[2] gato atīto ti *Tathāgato.* Lokanirodhaŋ sacchikiriyāya tathāya[2] gato patto ti *Tathāgato.* Lokanirodhagāminīpaṭipadaŋ tathaŋ[2] gato paṭipanno ti *Tathāgato.* Tena yaŋ[3] vuttaŋ Bhagavatā: *Loko, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddho ; lokasmā Tathāgato visaŋyutto.*[4] *Lokasamudayo, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddho ; lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahīṇo. Lokanirodho, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddho ; lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato. Lokanirodhagā-*

* A. ii, 24.

[1] H gato. [2] H, D tathā.
[3] H idaŋ. [4] H, D vippayutto.

*minī paṭipadā, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā, lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā. Yaŋ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pe . . . anuvicaritaŋ manasā, sabbaŋ taŋ Tathāgatena abhisambuddhaŋ ; tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī** ti, tassa evam pi attho veditabbo.

Idam pi ca Tathāgatassa tathāgatabhāvadīpane mukhamattam eva. Sabbākārena pana Tathāgato va Tathāgatassa tathāgatabhāvaŋ vaṇṇeyya. Yasmā pana sabba-Buddhā tathāgataguṇenā pi samasamā, tasmā sabbesaŋ vasena *Tathāgatā*[1] ti āha.

[2]*Arahanto* ti kilesehi ārakattā, arīnaŋ arānañ ca hatattā, paccayādīnaŋ arahattā, pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvā Tathāgato *arahaŋ*. Ārakā hi so sabbakilesehi, suvidūra-vidūre ṭhito, maggena savāsanānaŋ kilesānaŋ viddhaŋsitattā ti ārakattā *arahaŋ*.

So tato ārakā nāma, yassa yenāsamaṅgitā;
Asamaṅgī ca dosehi nātho, tenārahaŋ mato.

Te ca tena kilesārayo maggena hatā ti arīnaŋ hatattā pi *arahaŋ*.

Yasmā rāgādisaṅkhātā sabbe pi arayo hatā,
Paññāsatthena nāthena, tasmā pi arahaŋ mato.

Yañ c' etaŋ avijjā-bhavataṇhāmayanābhi puññādi-abhisaṅkhāraraŋ jarāmaraṇanemi āsavasamudayamayena akkhena vijjhitvā tibhavarathe samāyojitaŋ anādikālappavattaŋ saŋsāracakkaŋ, tassānena bodhimaṇḍe viriyapādehi sīlapaṭhaviyaŋ patiṭṭhāya saddhāhatthena kammakkhayakarañāṇapharasuŋ gahetvā sabbe arā hatā ti *arahaŋ*.

Arā saŋsāracakkassa hatā ñāṇāsinā yato
Lokanāthena, ten' esa[3] arahan ti pavuccati.

* A. ii, 23.

[1] H °gato.
[2] *Cf.* Vism. 198 *and foll.*
[3] H eva.

Aggadakkhiṇeyyattā ca cīvarādipaccaye arahati, pūjāvisesañ ca. Ten' eva ca uppanne Tathāgate, ye keci mahesakkhā devamanussā, na te aññattha pūjaŋ karonti: tathā hi Brahmā Sahampati Sinerumattena ratanadāmena Tathāgataŋ pūjesi; yathābalañ ca aññe devā, manussā ca Bimbisāra-Kosalarājādayo. Parinibbutam pi ca Bhagavantaŋ uddissa channavutikoṭidhanaŋ vissajjetvā Asokamahārājā sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsītivihārasahassāni patiṭṭhāpesi; ko pana vādo aññesaŋ pūjāvisesānan ti paccayādīnaŋ arahattā pi *arahaŋ*.

Pūjāvisesaŋ saha paccayehi
Yasmā ayaŋ arahati lokanātho,
Atthānurūpaŋ arahan ti loke
Tasmā jino arahati nāmam etaŋ.

Yathā ca loke ye keci paṇḍitamānino bālā asiloka-garahabhayena raho pāpaŋ karonti, evam esa na kadāci pāpaŋ[1] karotī ti pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvato pi *arahaŋ*.

Yasmā natthi raho nāma pāpakammesu tādino
Rahābhāvena ten' esa arahaŋ iti vissuto.

Evaŋ sabbathā pi:

Ārakattā hatattā ca kilesārīna so muni,
Hatasaŋsāracakkāro, paccayādīna cāraho;
Na raho karoti pāpāni, arahaŋ tena pavuccatī ti.

Yasmā pana sabbe pi Buddhā arahattaguṇenā pi samasamā, tasmā sabbesaŋ vasena *arahanto* ti āha.

Sammāsambuddhā ti sammā sāmañ ca sabbadhammānaŋ buddhattā Sammāsambuddho. Tathā h' esa sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ[2] ca[3] buddho, abhiññeyye dhamme abhiññeyyato, pariññeyye dhamme pariññeyyato, pahātabbe pahātabbato, sacchikātabbe sacchikātabbato, bhāvetabbe bhāvetabbato; ten' ev' āha:

---

[1] H, D, B *omit*. [2] H sam.
[3] H *omits*.

Abhiññeyyaŋ abhiññātaŋ, bhāvetabbañ ca bhāvitaŋ,
*Pahātabbaŋ pahīnam me ; tasmā Buddho 'smi brāhmaṇā** ti.

Atha vā cakkhu dukkhasaccaŋ, tassa mūlakāraṇabhāvena samuṭṭhāpikā purimataṇhā samudayasaccaŋ, ubhinnaŋ appavatti nirodhasaccaŋ, nirodhapajānanā paṭipadā maggasaccan ti evaŋ ekekapaduddhārenā pi sabbadhamme[1] sammā sāmañ ca buddho. Esa nayo sota-ghāṇa-jivhā-kāya-manesu. Eten' eva ca nayena rūpādīni cha āyatanāni, cakkhuviññāṇādayo cha viññāṇakāyā, cakkhusamphassādayo cha phassā, cakkhusamphassajā-vedanādayo cha vedanā, rūpasaññādayo cha saññā, rūpasañcetanādayo cha cetanā,[2] rūpavitakkādayo cha vitakkā, rūpavicārādayo cha vicārā, rūpakkhandhādayo pañcakkhandhā, dasa kasiṇāni, dasa anussatiyo, uddhumātakasaññādivasena dasa saññā, kesādayo dvattiŋsākārā, dvādasāyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo, kāmabhavādayo nava bhavā, paṭhamādīni cattāri jhānāni, mettābhāvanādayo catasso appamaññāyo, catasso arūpasamāpattiyo, paṭilomato jarāmaraṇādīni, anulomato avijjādīni paṭiccasamuppādaṅgāni[3] ca yojetabbāni. Tatrāyaŋ ekapadayojanā: jarāmaraṇaŋ dukkhasaccaŋ, jāti samudayasaccaŋ, ubhinnaŋ nissaraṇaŋ nirodhasaccaŋ, nirodhapajānanā paṭipadā maggasaccan ti. Evaŋ ekekapaduddhārena sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho, anubuddho, paṭividdho; yaŋ vā pana kiñci atthi neyyaŋ nāma, sabbassa sammā sambuddhattā vimokkhantikañāṇavasena Sammāsambuddho. Tesam pana vibhāgo upari āvibhavissatī ti. Yasmā pana sabba-Buddhā sammāsambuddhaguṇenā pi samasamā, tasmā sabbesam pi vasena *Sammāsambuddhā* ti āha.

Monenā[4] ti kāmañ hi moneyyapaṭipadāsaṅkhātena maggañāṇamonena[4] muni nāma hoti; idha pana tuṇhībhāvaŋ sandhāya monenā[4] ti vuttaŋ. *Mūḷharūpo* ti tuccharūpo. *Avid-*

* Sn. 558; Thg. 828.

[1] H, S, D *omit* sabba.
[2] Vism. *adds* rūpataṇhādayo cha taṇhākāyā.
[3] H °gā ti.
[4] H moneyyena.

dasū ti aviññū. Evarūpo hi tuṇhībhūto pi *muni* nāma *na hoti*. Atha kho[1] moneyyamuni nāma hoti, tucchasabhāvo ca pana aññāṇī ca hotī ti attho.

Yo ca tulaŋ va paggayhā ti yathā hi tulaŋ gahetvā ṭhito atirekañ ce hoti, harati, ūnakaŋ ce hoti, pakkhipati; evam eva yo atirekaŋ haranto viya pāpaŋ harati, parivajjeti, ūnakaŋ[2] pakkhipanto viya kusalaŋ paripūreti; evañ ca pana karonto sīla-samādhi-paññā-vimutti-vimuttiñāṇadassanasaṅkhātaŋ *varaŋ* uttamam eva *ādāya, pāpāni* akusaladhammāni *parivajjeti, sa muni* nāmā ti attho. *Tena so munī* ti kasmā pana so munī ti ce? Yaŋ heṭṭhā vuttakāraṇaŋ, tena so munī ti attho. *Yo munāti ubho loke* ti yo puggalo imasmiŋ khandhādiloke tulaŋ āropetvā miṇanto viya "Ime ajjhattikā khandhā, ime bāhirā" ti ādinā nayena ime ubho atthe miṇāti; *muni tena pavuccatī* ti tena pana kāraṇena munī ti vuccati yevā ti attho.

Asatañ cā ti gāthāya ayaŋ saṅkhepattho: yvāyaŋ kusalākusalappabhedo *asatañ ca satañ ca* dhammo taŋ *ajjhattaŋ bahiddhā* ti imasmiŋ *sabbaloke* pavicayañāṇena satañ ca asatañ ca *ñatvā dhammaŋ*;[3] tassa[4] ñātattā eva rāgādibhedato sattavidhaŋ *saṅgaŋ*,[5] taṇhādiṭṭhibhedato duvidhaŋ *jālañ ca aticca*[6] atikkamitvā ṭhito; *so* tena monasaṅkhātena pavicayañāṇena samannāgatattā *muni. Devamanussehi pūjito* ti idam pan' assa thutivacanaŋ; so hi[7] khīṇāsavamunittā devamanussānaŋ pūjāraho hoti; tasmā evaŋ vutto ti.

[59.] *Sallan* ti mūlapadaŋ. *Satta sallānī* ti gaṇanaparicchedo. *Rāgasallan* ti rañjanatthena rāgo va pīḷājanakatāya anto-tudanatāya dunnīharatāya[8] sallañ cā ti rāgasallaŋ. *Dosasallā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Abbūḷhasallo[9] ti mūlapadaŋ. *Abbūḷhitasallo*[10] ti nīhaṭasallo. *Uddhaṭasallo* ti uddhaŋ hatasallo. *Samuddhaṭasallo*[11] ti upasaggavasena vutto. *Uppāṭitasallo* ti luñcitasallo. *Samuppāṭitasallo* ti upasaggavasena eva.

---

1 *All MSS.* vā. 2 H ūnake. 3 S, C dhammavarassa.
4 S, C *omit.* 5 H, D saṅga.
6 H, D *omit.* 7 H *omits.*
8 H °haraṇa°. 9 H, D *omit* abbūḷha.
10 H abbūḷha°; B, D abbūhita°. 11 H samuddharita°.

Sakkaccakārī ti dānādīnaŋ kusaladhammānaŋ bhāvanāya, puggalassa vā deyyadhammassa vā sakkaccakaraṇavasena sakkaccakārī. Satatabhāvakaraṇena *sātaccakārī*. Aṭṭhitakaraṇena *aṭṭhitakārī*; yathā nāma kakaṇṭako[1] thokaŋ gantvā thokaŋ tiṭṭhati, na nirantaraŋ gacchati, evam eva yo puggalo ekadivasaŋ dānaŋ datvā pūjaŋ vā katvā dhammaŋ vā sutvā samaṇadhammaŋ vā katvā puna cirassaŋ karoti, taŋ na nirantaraŋ pavatteti, so asātaccakārī anaṭṭhitakārī ti vuccati; ayaŋ evaŋ na karotī ti *aṭṭhitakārī*. *Anolīnavuttiko* ti nirantarakaraṇasaṅkhātassa vipphārassa[2] bhāvena na līnavuttiko ti anolīnavuttiko. *Anikkhittachando* ti kusalakaraṇe viriyachandassa anikkhittabhāvena anikkhittachando. *Anikkhittadhuro* ti viriyadhurassa anoropanena anikkhittadhuro, anosakkitamānaso ti attho.

Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo cā ti yo tesu kusaladhammesu kattukamyatādhammacchando ca payatanasaṅkhāto[3] *vāyāmo* ca, ussahanavasena *ussāho* ca, adhimattussahanavasena *ussoḷhi* ca, *vāyāmo* c' eso pāraṅgamatthena, *ussāho* c' eso pubbaṅgamatthena, *ussoḷhi* c' eso adhimattatthena. *Appaṭivānī cā* ti anivattanā ca.

Sati[4] *sampajaññañ cā* ti saratī ti *sati*; sampajānātī ti *sampajaññaŋ*; samantato pakārehi jānātī ti attho. Sātthakasampajaññaŋ, sappāyasampajaññaŋ, gocarasampajaññaŋ, asammohasampajaññan ti imassa sampajānassa vasena bhedo veditabbo.

Ātappan ti kilesatāpanaviriyaŋ. *Padhānan* ti uttamaviriyaŋ. *Adhiṭṭhānan* ti kusalakaraṇe patiṭṭhābhāvo. *Anuyogo* ti anuyuñjanaŋ. *Appamādo* ti nappamajjanaŋ,[5] satiyā avippavāso.

[60.] *Imaŋ lokaŋ nāsiŋsatī* ti mūlapadaŋ. *Sakattabhāvan* ti attano attabhāvaŋ. *Parattabhāvan* ti paraloke attabhāvaŋ. Saka-rūpavedanādayo attano pañcakkhandhe, para-rūpavedanādayo ca[6] paraloke pañcakkhandhe.

Kāmadhātun ti kāmabhavaŋ. *Rūpadhātun* ti rūpabhavaŋ. *Arūpadhātun* ti arūpabhavaŋ. Puna rūpārūpavasena duk-

---

[1] H kukaṇ°. [2] H °ssā.
[3] B, D payatta°; C passaddhi°. [4] H *adds* ca.
[5] B, S appa°. [6] B, C *omit*.

khaŋ dassetuŋ kāmadhātuŋ rūpadhātuŋ ekaŋ katvā, arūpadhātuŋ ekaŋ katvā vuttaŋ.

Gatiŋ[1] *vā* ti patiṭṭhānavasena pañca gatī vuttā. *Uppattiŋ*[1] *vā* ti nibbattivasena catuyonī vuttā. *Paṭisandhiŋ*[2] *vā* ti tiṇṇaŋ bhavānaŋ ghaṭanavasena[3] paṭisandhi vuttā. *Bhavaŋ vā* ti kammabhavavasena. *Saŋsāraŋ vā* ti khandhādīnaŋ abbocchinnavasena. *Vaṭṭaŋ vā* ti tebhūmakavaṭṭaŋ, *nāsiŋsatī* ti.

Saddhammapajjotikāya
Mahāniddesaṭṭhakathāya Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dutiyaŋ.

---

[1] H, D, B °ti.
[2] H, D, B °dhi.
[3] H ghaṭṭana°.

III. DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ.

Tatiye[1] Duṭṭhaṭṭhake paṭhamagāthāyaŋ tāva tattha, [62] *vadantī* ti Bhagavantaŋ bhikkhusaṅghañ ca upavadanti. *Duṭṭhamanā pi eke, aññe*[2] *pi ve saccamanā vadantī*[3] ti ekacce duṭṭhacittā, ekacce tathasaññino[4] pi hutvā; titthiyā duṭṭhacittā; ye tesaŋ sutvā saddahiŋsu, te saccamanā ti adhippāyo. *Vādañ ca jātan* ti etaŋ akkosavādaŋ uppannaŋ. *Muni no upetī* ti akārakatāya ca akuppanatāya ca Buddhamuni na upeti. *Tasmā munī natthikhīlo kuhiñcī* ti tena kāraṇena ayaŋ muni rāgādikhīlehi natthikhīlo kuhiñcī ti veditabbo.

Duṭṭhamanā ti[5] uppannehi dosehi dūsitacittā. *Viruddhamanā* ti tehi kilesehi kusalassa dvāraŋ adatvā āvaritacittā.[6] *Paṭiviruddhamanā* ti upasaggavasena padaŋ vaḍḍhitaŋ. *Āhatamanā* ti paṭighena āhataŋ cittaŋ etesan ti āhatamanā. *Paccāhatamanā* ti upasaggavasen' eva. *Āghātitamanā* ti vihiŋsāvasena āghātitaŋ[7] manaŋ etesan ti āghātitamanā.[8] *Paccāghātitamanā* ti upasaggavasen' eva.

Atha vā: kodhavasena *duṭṭhamanā*; upanāhavasena *paduṭṭhamanā*; makkhavasena *viruddhamanā*; palāsavasena *paṭiviruddhamanā*; dosavasena āhatapaccāhatamanā; vyāpādavasena *āghātitapaccāghātitamanā*; paccayānaŋ alābhena *duṭṭhamanā, paduṭṭhamanā*; ayasena *viruddhamanā, paṭiviruddhamanā*; garahanena *āhatapaccāhatamanā*; dukkhavedanāsamaṅgībhāvena *āghātita-paccāghātitamanā* ti evamādinā nayena eke vaṇṇayanti.

Upavadantī ti garahaŋ uppādenti. *Abhūtenā* ti asaŋvijjamānena.

Saddahantā ti pasādavasena[9] saddhaŋ uppādentā. *Okap-*

---

[1] H, D, S, C *omit.*
[2] H, D, B, SnA atho.
[3] H, D, S eke.
[4] *All MSS.* tathā°.
[5] H tīha.
[6] H avārita°.
[7] H aghātaŋ.
[8] H aghā°.
[9] C sampasādana°.

pentā ti guṇavasena otāretvā avakappayantā. *Adhimuccantā* ti sampasādanavasena sanniṭṭhānaŋ katvā tesaŋ kathaŋ adhivāsentā.

Saccamanā ti tacchamanā. *Saccasaññino* ti tacchasaññino. *Tathamanā*[1] ti aviparītamanā. *Bhūtamanā* ti bhūtatthamanā. *Yāthāvamanā* ti niccalamanā. *Aviparītamanā* ti nicchayamanā. Tattha *saccamanā saccasaññino* ti saccavādīguṇaŋ; *tathamanā tathasaññino* ti saccasandhaguṇaŋ;[2] *bhūtamanā bhūtasaññino* ti thetaguṇaŋ;[3] *yāthāvamanā yāthāvasaññino* ti paccāyikaguṇaŋ;[4] *aviparītamanā aviparītasaññino* ti avisaŋvādaguṇaŋ kathitan ti ñātabbaŋ.

Parato ghoso ti aññesaŋ santikā uppannasaddo.

Akkoso ti jātiādisu dasasu akkosesu aññataro.

[63.] *Yo vādaŋ upetī* ti yo puggalo upavādaŋ[5] upagacchati.

Kārako vā ti katadoso vā. *Kārakatāyā*[6] ti dosassa katabhāvena. *Vuccamāno* ti kathīyamāno. *Upavadiyamāno* ti dosaŋ upavajjamāno. *Kuppatī* ti kopaŋ karoti.

Khilajātatā pi natthī ti cittathaddhabhāva[7]-cittakacavarasaṅkhātaŋ paṭighakhilaŋ jātaŋ assā ti khilajāto, tassa bhāvo *khilajātatā*; sā pi *natthi* na santi. *Pañca pi cetokhilā* ti:[8] *kāme*[9] *avītarāgo rūpe avītarāgo yāvadatthaŋ udarāvadehakaŋ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaŋ passasukhaŋ*[10] *middhasukhaŋ anuyutto viharati, aññataraŋ devanikāyaŋ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaŋ carati : " iminā 'haŋ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi, devaññataro vā "** ti; evarūpā pañca pi cittassa baddhabhāva[11] kacavarabhāvasaṅkhātā cetokhilā natthi.

Imañ ca gāthaŋ vatvā Bhagavā Ānandattheraŋ pucchi: Evaŋ khuŋsetvā vambhetvā vuccamānā bhikkhū, Ānanda,

---

* A. iii, 249.

---

1 T *omits*.
2 H saccasaññī°.
3 H, D, B, S cetobhūta; C tathato bhūta°.
4 H, D saccā°; S sacca°; B °yikabhūtaŋ.
5 *So all MSS.*
6 H, D katakodhatāya.
7 C °bandhabhāva; B °pparabhāva.
8 B *adds* kāye vītarāgā.
9 S, C, D kāye.
10 H, D phassa°.
11 H, D thaddha°.

kiŋ vadantī? ti. "Na kiñci, Bhagavā" ti. "Na, Ānanda, ahaŋ sīlavā ti sabbattha tuṇhībhavitabbaŋ; loke hi *nabhāsamānaŋ jānanti missaŋ bālehi paṇḍitan*[1]"* ti vatvā, "Bhikkhū, Ānanda, te manusse evaŋ paṭicodentū"[2] ti dhammadesanatthāya *abhūtavādī nirayaŋ upetī*† ti imaŋ gātham abhāsi. Thero taŋ uggahetvā bhikkhū āha: "Manussā tumhehi imāya gāthāya paṭicodetabbā" ti. Bhikkhū tathā akaŋsu. Paṇḍitamanussā tuṇhī ahesuŋ. Rājā ca rājapurise sabbattha[3] pesetvā yesaŋ dhuttānaŋ lañcaŋ[4] datvā titthiyā taŋ mārāpesuŋ, te gahetvā niggayha taŋ pavattiŋ ñatvā titthiye paribhāsi. Manussā pi titthiye disvā leḍḍunā hananti, paŋsunā okiranti: "Bhagavato ayasaŋ uppādesun" ti; Ānandatthero taŋ disvā Bhagavato ārocesi; Bhagavā Therassa imaŋ gātham abhāsi: *Sakaŋ hi diṭṭhiŋ . . . pe . . . vadeyyā* ti.

Tassā 'ttho: Yā 'yaŋ diṭṭhi titthiyajanassa "Sundariŋ māretvā samaṇānaŋ Sakyaputtiyānaŋ avaṇṇaŋ pakāsetvā eten' upāyena laddhaŋ sakkāraŋ sādiyissāmā"[5] ti, so taŋ *diṭṭhiŋ kathaŋ* atikkameyya? Atha kho so ayaso tam eva titthiyajanaŋ paccāgato, taŋ diṭṭhiŋ accetuŋ asakkontaŋ; yo vā pana[6] sassatādivādī[7] so pi *sakaŋ diṭṭhiŋ katham accayeyya*; tena diṭṭhichandena *anunīto*, tāya ca diṭṭhiruciyā *niviṭṭho*? Api ca kho pana *sayaŋ samattāni pakubbamāno* attanā va paripuṇṇāni tāni diṭṭhigatāni karonto *yathā jāneyya tath'* eva[8] *vadeyyā* ti.

[64.] *Avaṇṇaŋ pakāsayitvā* ti aguṇaŋ pākaṭaŋ katvā. *Sakkāran* ti catunnaŋ paccayānaŋ sakkacca karaṇaŋ. *Sammānanan* ti cittena bahumānanaŋ. *Paccāharissamā* ti evaŋ lābhādiŋ nibbattessāmā ti. *Evaŋdiṭṭhikā* ti evaŋ laddhikā; yasmā taŋ lābhādiŋ nibbattessāmā ti evaŋ ayaŋ laddhi tesaŋ atthi, tathā "atthi me vuttappakāro dhammo" ti etesaŋ khamati c' eva ruccati ca. Evaŋsabhāvam eva vā tesaŋ cittaŋ "atthi me cittan" ti; tathā[9] tesaŋ diṭṭhi[10] vā,[10] diṭ-

* A. ii, 51. † Udāna, iv, 8; Dhp. 306; Sn. 661.

1 H °ditā.
2 H, D, S °dentī.
3 B sabbato.
4 H, D lañchaŋ.
5 H harissā°; D hariyissā°.
6 H, D, B, S *omit*.
7 H, D, B, S *omit* ādi.
8 H, D *add* taŋ.
9 H, D, B tadā.
10 S, C *omit*.

ṭhiyā saha khanti vā, diṭṭhi-khantīhi saddhiŋ ruci vā, diṭṭhi-khanti-rucīhi saddhiŋ laddhi vā, diṭṭhi-khanti-ruci-laddhīhi saddhiŋ ajjhāsayo vā, diṭṭhi-khanti-ruci-laddhi-ajjhāsayehi saddhiŋ adhippāyo vā hotī ti dassento *evaŋ-diṭṭhikā* . . . *pe* . . . *evaŋ-adhippāyā*[1] ti āha.

Sakaŋ diṭṭhin ti attano dassanaŋ. *Sakaŋ khantin* ti attano sahanaŋ. *Sakaŋ rucin* ti attano ruciŋ. *Sakaŋ laddhin* ti attano laddhiŋ. *Sakaŋ ajjhāsayan* ti attano ajjhāsayaŋ. *Sakaŋ adhippāyan* ti attano bhāvaŋ. *Atikkamituŋ* ti samatikkamituŋ.

Atha kho so yeva ayaso ti sv' eva ayaso ekaŋsena; *te paccāgato* ti tesaŋ pati āgato; *te* ti sāmiatthe upayogavacanaŋ.

Atha vā ti atthantaranidassanaŋ.[2]

Sassato ti nicco dhuvo; *loko* ti attabhāvo.

Idam eva saccaŋ mogham aññan ti idaŋ eva[3] tacchaŋ tathaŋ, aññaŋ tucchaŋ.

Samattā ti sampuṇṇā. *Samādinnā* ti sammā ādinnā. *Gahitā* ti upagantvā gahitā. *Parāmaṭṭhā* ti sabbākārena parāmasitvā gahitā. *Abhiniviṭṭhā* ti visesena laddhapatiṭṭhā.

Asassato ti vuttavipariyāyena veditabbo.

Antavā ti sa-anto. *Anantavā* ti vuddhianantavā.

Taŋ jīvan ti so jīvo; liṅgavipallāso kato. Jīvo ti ca attā yeva.

Tathāgato ti satto; arahā ti eke. *Paraŋ maraṇā* ti maraṇato uddhaŋ, paraloke ti attho. *Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā* ti maraṇato uddhaŋ na hoti. *Hoti ca, na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā* ti maraṇato uddhaŋ hoti ca, na hoti ca. *N' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā* ti ucchedavasena n' eva hoti, takkikavasena[4] na na hoti.

Sakāya[5] *diṭṭhiyā* ti ādayo karaṇavacanaŋ. [65.] *Allīno* ti ekībhūto.

Sayaŋ samattaŋ karotī ti attanā ūnabhāvaŋ mocetvā sammā attaŋ samattaŋ karoti. *Paripuṇṇan* ti atirekaŋ dosaŋ mocetvā sampuṇṇaŋ. *Anoman* ti hīnadosaŋ mocetvā alāmakaŋ. *Aggan* ti ādiŋ. *Seṭṭhan* ti padhānaŋ niddosaŋ. *Viseṭṭhaŋ* ti

---

[1] H °yo.
[2] H, D, B *omit* ni.
[3] H evaŋ.
[4] C sassata°.
[5] H sakkāya.

jeṭṭhakaŋ. *Pāmokkhan* ti adhikaŋ. *Uttaman* ti visesena[1] seṭṭhaŋ.[2] *Pavaraŋ karotī* ti atirekena uttamaŋ karoti.

Atha vā āsayadosamocanena *aggaŋ*; saṅkilesadosamocanena *seṭṭhaŋ*; upakkilesadosamocanena *viseṭṭhaŋ*; samattadosamocanena[3] *pāmokkhaŋ*; majjhimadosamocanena *uttamaŋ*; uttamamajjhima-dosamocanena *pavaraŋ*, *karotī* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Ayaŋ satthā sabbaññū ti ayaŋ amhākaŋ satthā sabbaŋjānanavasena sabbaññū. *Ayaŋ dhammo svākkhāto* ti ayaŋ amhākaŋ dhammo suṭṭhu akkhāto. *Ayaŋ gaṇo supaṭipanno* ti ayaŋ amhākaŋ gaṇo suṭṭhu paṭipanno. *Ayaŋ diṭṭhi bhaddikā* ti ayaŋ amhākaŋ laddhi sundarā. *Ayaŋ paṭipadā supaññattā* ti ayaŋ amhākaŋ pubbabhāgā attantapādipaṭipadā[4] suṭṭhu paññattā. *Ayaŋ maggo nīyāniko* ti ayaŋ amhākaŋ niyāmokkantiko[5] maggo nīyāniko ti sayaŋ samattaŋ karoti.

Katheyya[6] sassato loko ti; *bhaṇeyya* idam eva saccaŋ mogham aññan ti; *dīpeyya* antavā loko ti; *vohareyya* nānāvidhena gaṇhāpeyya: hoti ca na ca hotī ti.

Atha rājā sattāhaccayena taŋ kuṇapaŋ chaḍḍāpetvā sāyaṇhasamayaŋ vihāraŋ gantvā Bhagavantaŋ abhivādetvā āha: "Nanu, bhante, edise ayase uppanne mayham pi ārocetabbaŋ siyā?" ti. Evaŋ vutte Bhagavā: "Na, Mahārāja, 'ahaŋ sīlavā guṇasampanno' ti paresaŋ ārocetuŋ ariyānaŋ patirūpan" ti vatvā tassā atthuppattiyā *Yo attano sīḷavatānī* ti avasesagāthāyo abhāsi.

Tattha [66] *sīlavatānī* ti pātimokkhādīni sīlāni, āraññakādīni dhutaṅgavatāni ca. *Anānupuṭṭho* ti apucchito. *Pāvā*[7] ti vadati. *Anariyadhammaŋ kusalā tam āhu, yo ātumānaŋ sayam eva pāvā*[8] ti yo evaŋ attānaŋ sayam[9] eva vadati, tassa taŋ vādaŋ "anariyadhammo eso" ti kusalā evaŋ kathenti.

Atthi sīlañ c' eva vatañ cā ti sīlanatthena sīlañ c' eva atthi, samādānatthena vatañ ca. *Atthi vataŋ na sīlan* ti vuttatthena vataŋ atthi, taŋ na sīlaŋ.

---

[1] S, B, C visesaŋ.
[2] S, B, C na heṭṭhimaŋ; D seṭṭhatamaŋ.
[3] B pamatta°; H, D sapatta°.
[4] S, C *omit* attantapādi.
[5] H nīyyā°.
[6] *Most add* iti.
[7] H pāvadā.
[8] B pāvadā.
[9] C, S sassatam eva.

Kataman ti kathetukamyatā va pucchā.

Idha bhikkhu sīlavā ti ādayo vuttanayā eva.

Saŋvaratthenā ti saŋvarakaraṇatthena, vītikkamadvāraŋ pidahanatthena. *Samādānatthenā* ti taŋ taŋ sikkhāpadaŋ sammā ādānatthena.

Āraññakaṅgan ti araññe nivāso assā ti āraññako,[1] tassa aṅgaŋ āraññakaṅgaŋ.

Piṇḍapātikaṅgan ti bhikkhāsaṅkhātānaŋ pana āmisapiṇḍānaŋ pāto piṇḍapāto; parehi dinnānaŋ piṇḍānaŋ patte nipatanan ti vuttaŋ hoti. Taŋ piṇḍapātaŋ uñchati, taŋ taŋ kulaŋ upasaṅkamanto gavesatī ti piṇḍapātiko. Piṇḍāya vā patituŋ vatam etassā ti piṇḍapātī; patitun ti carituŋ. Piṇḍapātī eva piṇḍapātiko; tassa aṅgaŋ *piṇḍapātikaṅgaŋ*. Aṅgan ti kāraṇaŋ vuccati; tasmā yena samādānena so piṇḍapātiko hoti, tass' etaŋ adhivacanan ti veditabbaŋ.

Eten' eva nayena rathikā-susāna-saṅkārakūṭādīnaŋ yattha katthaci paŋsūnaŋ upari ṭhitattā abbhuggatatthena tesu paŋsusu[2] kūlam ivā ti paŋsukūlaŋ. Atha vā paŋsu viya kucchitabhāvaŋ ulatīti paŋsukūlaŋ; kucchitabhāvaŋ gacchatīti vuttaŋ hoti. Evaŋ laddhanibbacanassa paŋsukūlassa dhāraṇaŋ paŋsukūlaŋ; paŋsukūlaŋ[3] sīlam assā ti paŋsukūliko paŋsukūlikassa aṅgaŋ *paŋsukūlikaṅgaŋ*.

Saṅghāṭi-uttarāsaṅga-antaravāsakasaṅkhātaŋ ticīvaraŋ sīlam assā ti tecīvariko; tecīvarikassa aṅgaŋ *tecīvarikaṅgaŋ*.

Sapadānacārikaṅgan ti: dānaŋ vuccati avakhaṇḍanaŋ; apetaŋ dānato apadānaŋ; anavakhaṇḍanan ti attho. Saha apadānena sapadānaŋ; avakhaṇḍanavirahitaŋ, anugharan ti vuttaŋ hoti. Sapadānaŋ carituŋ idam assa sīlan ti sapadānacāri; sapadānacārī eva sapadānacāriko; tassa aṅgaŋ *sapadānacārikaṅgaŋ*.

Khalupacchābhattikaṅgan ti: khalū ti paṭisedhatthe nipāto. Pavāritena[4] satā[5] pacchā laddhaŋ bhattaŋ pacchābhattaŋ nāma; tassa pacchābhattassa bhojanaŋ pacchābhattabhojanaŋ; tasmiŋ pacchābhattabhojane pacchābhattasaññaŋ katvā pacchābhattaŋ sīlam assā ti pacchābhattiko; na pacchābhat-

[1] S, C °ñiko.
[2] H *omits*; S, B, C, D paŋsu.
[3] H *omits*.
[4] H °rite.
[5] H sati.

tiko khalupacchābhattiko; samādānavasena paṭikkhittātirittabhojanass' etaŋ nāmaŋ; tassa aṅgaŋ *khalupacchābhattikaṅgaŋ*.

Nesajjikaṅgan ti: sayanaŋ paṭikkhipitvā nisajjāya viharituŋ sīlam assā ti nesajjiko; tassa aṅgaŋ *nesajjikaṅgaŋ*.

Yathāsanthatikaṅgan ti: yad eva santhataŋ yathāsanthataŋ; "idaŋ tuyhaŋ pāpuṇātī" ti evaŋ paṭhamaŋ uddiṭṭhasenāsanass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Tasmiŋ yathāsanthate viharituŋ sīlam assā ti yathāsanthatiko; tassa aṅgaŋ *yathāsanthatikaṅgaŋ*.

Sabbān' eva pan' etāni tena tena samādānena dhutakilesattā dhutassa bhikkhuno aṅgāni, kilesadhunanato vā dhutan ti laddhavohāraŋ ñāṇaŋ aṅgaŋ etesan ti *dhutaṅgāni*. Atha vā dhutāni ca tāni paṭipakkhānaŋ[1] dhunanato,[2] aṅgāni ca paṭipattiyā ti pi *dhutaṅgāni*. Evaŋ tāv' ettha atthato[3] viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Sabbān' eva c' etāni samādānacetanālakkhaṇāni. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ: *Yo samādiyati, so puggalo; yena samādiyati, cittacetasikā ete dhammā; yā samādānacetanā taŋ dhutaṅgaŋ; yaŋ paṭikkhipati, taŋ vatthun** ti. Sabbān' eva ca loluppaviddhaŋsanarasāni, loluppābhāvapaccupaṭṭhānāni,[4] appicchatādiariyadhammapadaṭṭhānāni. Evam ettha lakkhaṇādīhi vinicchayo veditabbo.

Viriyasamādānam pī ti viriyagahaṇam pi. *Kāmạn* ti ekaŋsatthe nipāto. *Taco ca nahārū cā* ti chavi nahāruvalliyo ca; *aṭṭhī cā* ti sabba[5]-aṭṭhī; *avasissatū* ti tiṭṭhatu.[6] *Upasussatu maŋsalohitan* ti sabbamaŋsañ ca lohitañ ca sussatu.[7] *Taco* ti ekaŋ aṅgaŋ; *nahārū* ti ekaŋ; *aṭṭhī* ti ekaŋ; *upasussatu maŋsalohitan* ti ekaŋ aṅgaŋ.

Yan tan ti uparivattabbapadena sambandho. *Purisathāmenā* ti purisassa kāyikena balena.[8] *Balenā*[8] ti[8] ñāṇabalena. *Viriyenā* ti cetasika-ñāṇaviriyatejena. *Parakkamenā* ti paraŋ paraŋ ṭhānaŋ akkamanena ussāhappatta-viriyena. *Pattab-*

* Vism. 61 *says* Aṭṭhakathāyaŋ.

[1] H, D, B °kha.
[2] H, D, B niddhu°.
[3] H attho.
[4] C nilloluppa°.
[5] *All MSS.* sabbā.
[6] S, C, B sussatu.
[7] H sukkhatu.
[8] H, D, B *omit.*

ban ti yan taŋ pāpuṇitabbaŋ. [67.] *Na taŋ apāpuṇitvā* ti taŋ pattabbaŋ appatvā. *Viriyassa santhānaŋ*[1] *bhavissatī* ti vuttappakārassa viriyassa sithilattaŋ osīdanaŋ na bhavissatī ti. *Saṇṭhānan* ti pi pāṭho, ayam evattho. *Cittaŋ paggaṇhātī* ti cittaŋ ussāhaŋ gaṇhāpeti. *Padahatī* ti patiṭṭhāpeti.

Nāsissan ti na khādissāmi, na bhuñjissāmi. *Na pivissāmī* ti yāgupānādiŋ[2] na pivissāmi. *Vihārato na nikkhame*[3] ti senāsanato bahi na nikkhameyyaŋ. *Na pi passaŋ nipātessan* ti passaŋ[4] mañce vā pīṭhe vā bhūmiyaŋ vā kaṭasārake[5] vā pātanaŋ[6] ṭhapanaŋ na karissāmi. *Taṇhāsalle anūhate* ti taṇhāsaṅkhāte kaṇḍe anuddhaṭe, avigate ti attho.

Imaŋ pallaṅkan ti samantato ābhujitaŋ ūrubaddhāsanaŋ. *Na bhindissāmī* ti na vijahissāmi. *Yāva me na anupādāyā* ti catūhi upādānehi gahaṇaŋ agahetvā; āsavehī ti kāmāsavādīhi catūhi āsavehi; *vimuccissatī* ti samucchedavimuttiyā na vimuccissati.

Na tāvāhaŋ imamhā āsanā vuṭṭhahissāmī ti ādiŋ katvā yāva *rukkhamūlā nikkhamissāmī* ti okāsavasena vuttā.[7] *Imasmiŋ*[8] *yeva pubbaṇhasamayaŋ ariyadhammam āharissāmī* ti yāva *gimhe* ti kālavasena vuttā.[7] *Purime vayokhandhe* ti ādayo vayavasena[9] vuttā.

Tattha *āsanā na vuṭṭhahissāmī* ti nisinnāsanā na uṭṭhahissāmi.

Aḍḍhayogā ti tikuḍḍagehā.[10] *Pāsādā* ti dīghapāsādā. *Hammiyā* ti muṇḍacchadanagehā.[11] *Guhāyā* ti paŋsuguhāya. *Leṇā* ti mariyādacchinnā acchinnā[12] pabbataleṇā. *Kuṭiyā* ti ullittādikuṭiyā. *Kūṭāgārā* ti kaṇṇikaŋ āropetvā katagehato. *Aṭṭā* ti dvārattālakā. *Mālā* ti vaṭṭagehā. *Uddaṇḍo* nāma eko patissayaviseso;[13] tichadanageho[14] ti pi eke. *Upaṭṭhānasālā* ti sannipātasālā, bhojanasālā vā. Maṇḍapādayo pākaṭā yeva.

---

1 C, D, T saṇṭhānaŋ.
2 H, C °nādīni.
3 T °miŋ.
4 H, D *omit*; S sīsaŋ.
5 H, D, S °santhārake.
6 H passa.
7 H vuttaŋ.
8 *So all MSS.*
9 B vassa.°
10 H, S, D, C nikuṇḍa°; B nikaṇḍa°.
11 H, D muddhac°.
12 D *omits*.
13 H ekopanissaya viseso ti pi.
14 H, S, C, D *omit* ti.

Ariyadhamman ti anavajjadhammaŋ; ariyānaŋ vā Buddha-Paccekabuddha-Buddhasāvakānaŋ dhammaŋ. [68.] *Āharissāmī* ti mama cittasamīpaŋ ānayissāmi sīlena. *Samāharissāmī* ti visesena ānayissāmi samādhinā. *Adhigacchissāmi* paṭilābhavasena gamissāmi dhutaṅgena.[1] *Phassayissāmī*[2] ti phusissāmi maggena. *Sacchikarissāmī* ti paccakkhaŋ karissāmi phalena.

Atha vā: sotāpattimaggena *āharissāmi*. Sakadāgāmimaggena *samāharissāmi*. Anāgāmimaggena *adhigacchissāmi*. Arahattamaggena *phassayissāmi*. Paccavekkhanena *sacchikarissāmi*. Dvīsu pi nayesu *phassayissāmī* ti nāmakāyena nibbāṇaŋ phusissāmī ti attho.

Apuṭṭho ti mūlapadaŋ; tassa apucchito ti attho. *Apucchito* ti ajānāpito. *Ayācito* ti anāyācito. *Anajjhesito* ti anāṇāpito; na icchito ti eke. *Appasādito* ti na pasādāpito.

Pāvadatī ti kathayati.

Aham asmī ti ahaŋ asmi, bhavāmi.

Jātiyā vā ti khattiya-brāhmaṇajātiyā vā. *Gottena vā*[3] ti Gotamādi-gottena vā.[4] *Kolaputtiyena vā* ti kulaputtabhāvena vā. *Vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā* ti tanusirīnaŋ[5] sundaratāya vā. *Dhanena vā* ti dhanasampattiyā vā. *Ajjhenena vā* ti sajjhāyakaraṇena[6] vā. *Kammāyatanena vā* ti kammam eva kammāyatanaŋ; tena kammāyatanena, kasigorakkhakammādinā vā.[3] *Sippāyatanena vā* ti dhanusippādinā vā. *Vijjāṭṭhānena vā* ti aṭṭhārasavijjāṭṭhānena vā. *Sutena vā* ti bahussutaguṇena vā. *Paṭibhāṇena vā* ti kāraṇākāraṇapaṭibhāṇasaṅkhatāñāṇena vā. *Aññataraññatarena vatthunā* ti jāti-ādīnaŋ ekena vatthunā.

Uccā kulā ti khattiya-brāhmaṇakulā; etena jāti-gottamahattaŋ dīpeti. *Mahābhogakulā* ti gahapatimahāsālakulā; etena aḍḍhamahattaŋ dīpeti. *Uḷārabhogakulā* ti avasesavessādikulā; etena pahūta-jātarūparajatatādiŋ dīpeti, caṇḍālā pi hi uḷārabhogā honti.

Ñāto ti pākaṭo. *Yasassī* ti parivārasampanno.

[1] H, S, D tadañ°. [2] T Phusayis°.
[3] H *omits*. [4] S, B *omit*.
[5] C, B, S sarīra. [6] H, S, B ajjhāya°.

Suttantiko ti suttante niyutto. *Vinayadharo* ti vinayapiṭakadharo. *Dhammakathiko* ti ābhidhammiko.[1]

Āraññako[2] *vā*[3] ti ādayo dhutaṅga-pubbaṅgama-paṭipattidassanatthaŋ vuttā.

Paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti ādayo rūpārūpa-aṭṭhasamāpattiyo dassetvā paṭivedhadassanavasena vuttā.

Pāvadatī ti mūlapadaŋ. *Kathetī* ti "piṭakācariyo 'mhī" ti kathayati. *Bhaṇatī* ti "dhutaṅgiko 'mhī" ti pākaṭaŋ karoti. *Dīpayatī* ti "rūpajjhānalābhī 'mhī" ti paridīpayati. *Voharatī* ti "arūpajjhānalābhī 'mhī" ti vākyabhedaŋ karoti.

[69.] *Khandhakusalā* ti pañcasu khandhesu salakkhaṇa[4]-sāmaññalakkhaṇesu chekā; ñāta-tīraṇa-pahāṇavasena kusalā ti attho. Dhātu-āyatana-paṭiccasamuppādādīsu pi es' eva nayo. *Nibbāṇakusalā* ti nibbāṇe chekā.

Anariyānan ti na ariyānaŋ. *Eso dhammo* ti eso sabhāvo. *Bālānan* ti apaṇḍitānaŋ. *Asappurisānan* ti na sobhanapurisānaŋ.

Attan[5] ti attānaŋ.

[70.] *Santo* ti rāgādikilesūpasamena santo. Tathā *abhinibbutatto. Itihan ti sīlesu akatthamāno* ti 'aham asmi sīlasampanno' ti ādinā nayena iti[6] sīlesu akatthamāno, sīlanimittaŋ attūpanāyikaŋ vācaŋ abhāsamāno[7] ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Tam ariyadhammaŋ kusalā vadantī* ti tassa taŋ akatthanaŋ 'ariyadhammo eso' ti Buddhādayo khandhādikusalā vadanti. *Yass' ussadā natthi kuhiñci loke* ti yassa khīṇāsavassa rāgādayo sattussadā kuhiñci loke natthi, tassa taŋ[8] akatthanaŋ[9] ariyadhammo eso ti evaŋ kusalā vadantī ti sambandho.

Santo ti mūlapadaŋ. *Rāgassa santattā*[10] ti rañjanalakkhaṇassa rāgassa samitabhāvena. Dosādīsu pi es' eva nayo. *Vijjhātattā* ti sabbapariḷāhānaŋ jhāpitattā. *Nibbutattā* ti sabbasantāpānaŋ nibbāpitabhāvena. *Vigatattā* ti sabbākusalābhisaṅkhārānaŋ vigatabhāvena, dūrabhāvena. *Paṭippassaddhattā* ti sabbākārena abhabbuppattikabhāvena.[11]

---

[1] D abhidhammakathiko. [2] S, D °ñiko.
[3] S, B, C *omit.* [4] H *adds* tā.
[5] T. attānaŋ. [6] B adhi.
[7] H bhāsa°. [8] B vā. [9] B *omits.*
[10] H samitattā. [11] S. C assaddhuppattika°.

Sattannaŋ dhammānaŋ bhinnattā bhikkhū ti upari vattabbānaŋ satta-dhammānaŋ bhinditvā ṭhitabhāvena bhikkhu. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso[1] ti ime tayo kilesā sotāpattimaggena bhinnā; kāmarāgo[2] doso ti ime dve kilesā oḷārikā sakadāgāmimaggena bhinnā; te eva aṇusahagatā anāgāmimaggena bhinnā; moho māno ti ime dve kilesā arahattamaggena bhinnā.

Avasese[3] kilese dassetuŋ *bhinnā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā* ti āha. *Saṅkilesikā* ti kilesapaccayā. *Ponobhavikā* ti punabbhavadāyikā. *Saddarā* ti kilesadarathā etesaŋ[4] santī ti saddarā; *sadarā* ti pi pāṭho; saha darathā ti attho. *Dukkhavipākā* ti phalakāle dukkhadāyikā. *Āyatiŋ jātijarāmaraṇīyā* ti anāgate jātijarāmaraṇassa paccayā.

[71.] *Pajjena katena attanā* ti gāthāya ayaŋ piṇḍattho: Yo attanā bhāvitena maggena *parinibbānagato* kilesaparinibbāṇaŋ patto;[5] parinibbāṇagatattā[6] eva ca *vitiṇṇakaṅkho*: Vipattisampatti-hāni-vuddhi-uccheda-sassata-apuñña-puññappabhedaŋ *vibhavañ ca bhavañ ca vippahāya*, maggavāsaŋ *vusitavā*, *khīṇapunabbhavo* ti ca etesaŋ thutivacanānaŋ araho[7] so bhikkhū ti.

Itihan ti *idahan* ti duvidho pāṭho. Itī ti padasandhiādayo sandhāya *idahan* ti pāṭhaŋ na[8] rocenti.[9] Tattha *itī* ti yaŋ vuttaŋ. *Padasandhī* ti padānaŋ sandhi padasandhi: padaghaṭanan ti attho. *Padasaŋsaggo* ti padānaŋ ekībhāvo. *Padapāripūrī* ti padānaŋ paripūraṇaŋ, dvinnaŋ padānaŋ ekībhāvo. *Akkharasamavāyo* ti ekībhūto pi aparipuṇṇo[10] hoti, ayaŋ na evaŋ akkharānaŋ samavāyena[11] sannipāto hotī ti dassanatthaŋ akkharasamavāyo ti āha. *Byañjanasiliṭṭhatā* ti vyañjanasamuccaya[12]-pāripūriyatthaŋ[13] vuttānaŋ vyañjanānaŋ, attha-vyañjanānaŋ vā atthavyattikāraṇānaŋ madhurabhāvattā[14] pāṭhassa[15] mudubhāvo, na visamabhāvo. *Padā-*

---

[1] H, D, B °māsā.
[2] H, D, B kāmo.
[3] H *adds* hi.
[4] S, B, C, D ettha.
[5] H *omits*.
[6] H *omits* parinibbāṇa.
[7] H, D arahā.
[8] D *omits*.
[9] S, C āropenti; B yojenti.
[10] *Most add* pi.
[11] H, S, B, C °vāyo.
[12] B, C, D °cayo.
[13] B padam iti; C pāramī ti; D pāripūrī ti.
[14] H °bhāvo.
[15] H gāthātthassa; D tassa.

nupubbatā-m-etan[1] ti padānaŋ anupubbatā[2] padānupubbatā, padapaṭipāṭibhāvo ti attho. *Metan*[3] ti etaŋ kataman ti ce? *Itī* ti idaŋ. *Metan* ti ettha makāro padasandhivasena vutto.

Katthī[4] *hotī* ti "aham asmi sīlasampanno" ti attānaŋ ukkaŋsetvā kathanasīlo hoti. *Katthatī* ti vuttanayena kathayati. *Vikatthatī* ti vividhaŋ kathayati.

Katthanā ti kathanā. *Ārato* ti dūrato[5] rato.[6] *Virato* ti ṭhānasaṅkantivasena vigatabhāvena rato. *Paṭivirato* ti tato nivattitvā sabbākārena viyutto hutvā rato. Tattha pisācaŋ[7] viya disvā palāto *ārato*; hatthimhi maddante viya paridhāvitvā gato *virato*; yodhasampahāraŋ viya sādhetvā madditvā gato *paṭivirato*.

[72.] *Khīṇāsavassā* ti khīṇakilesāsavassa. *Kammussado* ti puññābhisaṅkhāra - apuññābhisaṅkhāra - āneñjābhisaṅkhārasaṅkhātānaŋ kammānaŋ ussado, ussannatā. *Yass' ime*[8] ti yassa[8] khīṇāsavassa ime ussadā.

Evaŋ khīṇāsavapaṭipattiŋ dassetvā idāni diṭṭhigatikānaŋ titthiyānaŋ paṭipattiñ ca dassento āha: *Pakappitā saṅkhatā* ti. Tattha *pakappitā* ti parikappitā. *Saṅkhatā* ti paccayābhisaṅkhatā. *Yassā* ti yassa kassaci diṭṭhigatikassa. *Dhammā* ti diṭṭhiyo. *Purakkhatā* ti purato katā. *Santī* ti saŋvijjanti. *Avīvadātā* ti avodātā. *Yad attani passati ānisaŋsaŋ, tan nissito kuppapaṭicca-santin* ti yass' ete diṭṭhidhammā purakkhatā avodātā santi, so evaŋ-vidho yasmā attani tassā diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammikañ ca paccaya[9]-sakkārādiŋ samparāyikañ ca gativisesādi-ānisaŋsaŋ sampassati, tasmā tañ ca ānisaŋsaŋ, tañ ca kuppatāya[10] paṭiccasamuppannatāya ca sammutisantitāya ca kuppa-paṭicca-santisaṅkhātaŋ diṭṭhiŋ nissito ca hoti, so taŋ-nissitattā attānaŋ vā ukkaŋseyya, pare vā vambheyya abhūtehi[11] pi[12] guṇadosehi.

Saṅkhatā ti mūlapadaŋ. *Saṅkhatā* ti paccayehi samāgantvā katā. Upasaggavasena padaŋ vaḍḍhitaŋ. *Abhisaṅ-*

---

[1] H °p' etaŋ. [2] B, C °babhāvo.
[3] H, C 'etan. [4] H Kathaŋ.
[5] H dūratarato. [6] H, S, C *omit.*
[7] B sīhaŋ. [8] H tas°.
[9] S, B *omit.* [10] H °tañ ca.
[11] H abhibhūtehi. [12] H, B, D *omit.*

khatā ti paccayehi abhisaṅkhatā. [73.] *Saṇṭhapitā* ti paccayavasen' eva sammā ṭhapitā. *Aniccā* ti hutvā abhāvena. *Paṭiccasamuppannā* ti vatthārammaṇaŋ paṭicca uppannā. *Khayadhammā* ti kamena khayasabhāvā. *Vayadhammā* ti pavattivasena parihāyanasabhāvā. *Virāgadhammā* ti anivattī hutvā vigacchanasabhāvā.[1] *Nirodhadhammā* ti nirujjhanasabhāvā. anuppattidhammā hutvā nirujjhanasabhāvā ti attho.

Diṭṭhigatikassā ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhiyo gahetvā ṭhita-puggalassa. *Purakkhatā*[2] ti pure katā.

Taṇhādhajo ti ussāpitatthena taṇhādhajo taṇhāpatākā assa atthī ti taṇhādhajo. Purecārikatthena taṇhā eva ketu assā ti *taṇhāketu*. *Taṇhādhipateyyo* ti chandādhipativasena taṇhā adhipatito āgatā[3] ti[4] taṇhādhipateyyo; taṇhādhipati vā etassa atthī ti taṇhādhipateyyo. Diṭṭhidhajādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Avīvadātā[5] ti aparisuddhā. *Saṅkiliṭṭhā* ti sayaŋ kiliṭṭhā. *Saṅkilesikā* ti tapanīyā.

Dve ānisaŋse passatī ti dve guṇe dakkhati. *Diṭṭhadhammikañ ca ānisaŋsan* ti imasmiŋ yeva attabhāve paccakkhadhammānisaŋsañ ca.[6] *Samparāyikan* ti paraloke pattabbaŋ ānisaŋsañ ca.

Yaŋ-diṭṭhiko satthā hotī ti satthā yathāladdhiko bhavati; *taŋ-diṭṭhikā sāvakā hontī* ti tassa vacanaŋ suṇantā sāvakā pi tathāladdhikā honti.

Sakkarontī ti sakkārappattaŋ karonti. *Garukarontī* ti garukārappattaŋ karonti. *Mānentī* ti manasā piyāyanti. *Pūjentī* ti catupaccayābhihārapūjāya pūjenti. *Apacitiŋ*[7] *karonti* ti apacitappattaŋ karonti. Tattha yassa cattāro paccaye sakkaritvā su-abhisaṅkhate paṇīta-paṇīte katvā denti, so sakkato. Yasmiŋ garubhāvaŋ paṭṭhapetvā denti. so garukato. Yaŋ manasā[8] piyāyanti. so mānito. Yassa sabbam p' etaŋ karonti. so pūjito. Yassa abhivādana-paccu-

---

[1] H vigamana°.
[2] H Purekkhā; B Purekkhārā.
[3] D, B, C āgato.
[4] H, S, B *add* vā.
[5] H avodātā.
[6] H, D *omit* saŋsaŋ.
[7] B °taŋ.
[8] H, D manussā.

paṭṭhāna[1]-añjalikammādivasena paramanipaccākāraŋ karonti, so apacito. Keci: *sakkaronti* kāyena; *garukaronti* vācāya; *mānenti* cittena; *pūjenti* lābhenā ti vaṇṇayanti.

Alaŋ nāgattāya vā ti nāgabhāvāya, nāgarājabhāvaya alaŋ pariyattaŋ. *Supaṇṇattāya vā* ti supaṇṇarājabhāvāya. *Yakkhattāya vā* ti yakkhasenāpatibhāvāya. *Asurattāya vā* ti asurabhāvāya. *Gandhabbattāya vā* ti Gandhabbadevaghaṭe nibbattabhāvāya. *Mahārājattāya vā* ti catunnaŋ mahārājānaŋ aññatarabhāvāya. *Indattāya* vā ti Sakkabhāvāya. *Brahmattāya vā* tii Brahmakāyikādīnaŋ aññatarabhāvāya. *Devattāya vā* ti sammutidevānaŋ aññatarabhāvāya.

[74.] *Suddhiyā* ti parisuddhabhāvāya; *alaŋ* pariyattaŋ. [2][*Visuddhiyā* ti sabbamalavirahita-accantaparisuddhabhāvāya.][2] *Parisuddhiyā* ti sabbākārena parisuddhabhāvatthāya. Tattha tiracchānayoniyaŋ ādhipaccatthaŋ[3] *suddhiyā*; devaloke ādhipaccatthaŋ[3] *visuddhiyā*; brahmaloke ādhipaccatthaŋ[3] *parisuddhiyā*; caturāsītikappasahassāni atikkamitvā muccanatthaŋ *muttiyā*; antarāyābhāvena vimuccanatthaŋ *vimuttiyā*; sabbākārena muttiyā *parimuttiyā*.

Sujjhantī ti tasmiŋ samayantare pabbajitabhāvena suddhiŋ pāpuṇanti. *Visujjhantī* ti pabbajjaŋ gahetvā paṭipattiyā yuttabhāvena vividhena sujjhanti. *Parisujjhantī* ti nipphattiŋ pāpetvā sabbākārena sujjhanti. *Muccanti* tesaŋ samayantaradhammena. *Vimuccanti* etassa satthuno ovādena. *Parimuccanti* etassa satthuno anusāsanena. *Sujjhissāmī* ti ādayo anāgatavasena vuttā.

Āyatiŋ phalapāṭikaṅkhī ti anāgate vipākaphalam ākaṅkhamāno. Idaŋ diṭṭhigatikānaŋ icchāmattaŋ;[4] diṭṭhigatañ hi ijjhamānaŋ[5] nirayaŋ vā tiracchānayoniŋ vā nipphādeti.

Accantasantī ti atiantaŋ[6] nissaraṇasanti. *Tadaṅgasantī* ti paṭhamajjhānādiguṇaṅgena[7] nīvaraṇādi-aguṇaṅgaŋ sametī ti jhānaŋ tadaṅgasanti. *Sammutisantī* ti samāhāravasena diṭṭhisanti. Tā pi vibhāgato dassetuŋ *Katamā accantasantī* ti ādim āha.

---

1 °paccuṭṭhāna (?).
2-2 H, D, B *omit.*
3 H, S, B °paccaŋ.
4 H, S ajjhāciṇṇaŋ.
5 H, S iccha°.
6 H °antā.
7 H jhānaṅgena.

Amataŋ nibbāṇan ti evam ādayo heṭṭhā vuttatthā yeva.

Paṭhamajjhānaŋ samāpannassa nīvaraṇā santā honti ti evam ādayo anto-appaṇāya atisayavasena[1] vuttā.

Api ca sammutisanti imasmiŋ atthe adhippetā santī ti itarā[2] dve santiyo paṭikkhipitvā sammutisantim eva dīpeti.

[75.] *Kuppasantī* ti vipākajanakavasena[3] parivattanavasena ca kuppasanti,[4] calasanti.[5] *Pakuppasantī* ti visesena kuppasanti.[4] *Eritasantī*[6] ti[7] kampanasanti.[8] *Sameritasantī* ti visesena kampitasanti.[9] *Calitasantī* ti tass' eva vevacanaŋ. *Ghaṭṭitasantī*[10] ti pīḷitasanti. *Santiŋ*[7] *nissito* ti diṭṭhisaṅkhātaŋ santiŋ[11] nissito.[11] *Āsito*[12] ti āsito, visesena nissito. *Allīno* ti ekībhūto.

Evaŋ nissitena[13] ca[14] *Diṭṭhīnivesā . . . pe . . . ādiyati ca dhamman* ti. Tattha *diṭṭhinivesā* ti idaŋ-saccābhinivesasaṅkhātāni diṭṭhinivesanāni. *Na hi svātivattā*[15] sukhena ativattitabbāni[16] na honti. *Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan* ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhidhammesu taŋ taŋ samuggahitaŋ abhiniviṭṭhadhammaŋ vinicchinitvā[17] pavattā diṭṭhinivesā na hi svātivattā[15] ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu, nirassati ādiyatī*[18] *ca dhamman* ti yasmā na hi svātivattā.[15] tasmā naro tesu yeva diṭṭhinivesanesu[19] ajasīla-gosīla-kukkurasīla-pañcatāpa-maruppapāta[20]-ukkuṭikappadhāna-kaṇṭakāpassayādibhedaŋ satthāraŋ[21] dhammakkhānaŋ gaṇādibhedañ ca taŋ taŋ dhammaŋ *nirassati ca ādiyati ca* jahati ca gaṇhāti ca, vanamakkaṭo viya taŋ taŋ sākhan ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Evaŋ nirassanto[22] ādiyanto ca anavaṭṭhitacittattā asantehi

---

1 H, D atipassa.
2 H itare.
3 B °javana°.
4 H santi.
5 H, S, C *omit*.
6 H parita°.
7 H *omits*.
8 H patikampita°.
9 S kuppita°; D kampana°.
10 H ghaṭita°.
11 sannis°.
12 H assito.
13 H, S nissite.
14 H, S tāva.
15 H samāti°.
16 H, S, C, D °bbā.
17 B, C nicchinditvā.
18 H °tic.
19 H, D *add* attā.
20 B samanuppāta.
21 H, B, S °ra.
22 C, B nidas°; S °sento.

pi guṇadosehi attano vā parassa vā yasāyasaŋ sampādeyya.[1]

[76.] *Durativattā* ti atikkamituŋ dukkhā. *Duttarā* ti duuttarā.[2] *Duppatarā dussamatikkamā dubbītivattā* ti upasaggena vaḍḍhitaŋ.

Nicchinitvā ti sassatavasena nicchayaŋ katvā. *Vinicchinitvā* ti attavasena[3] nānāvidhena vinicchayaŋ katvā. *Vicinitvā* ti pariyesitvā. *Pavicinitvā* ti attaniyavasena sabbākārena pariyesitvā. *Nicinitvā vinicinitvā*[4] ti pi pāṭho.

Odhiggāho ti avadhiyitvā[5] gāho. *Bilaggāho* ti koṭṭhāsavasena gāho: *bilaso paṭivibhajitvā*[6]* ti ādisu viya. *Varagāho* ti uttamagāho. *Koṭṭhāsagāho* ti avayavavasena[7] gāho. *Uccayagāho* ti rāsivasena gāho. *Samuccayagāho* ti visesena[8] rāsivasena[9] gāho.

Idaŋ saccan ti idam eva sabhāvaŋ. *Tacchan* ti tathabhāvaŋ[10] aviparitasabhāvaŋ. *Tathan* ti vipariṇāmarahitaŋ. *Bhūtan* ti vijjamānaŋ. *Yāthāvan* ti yathāsabhāvaŋ.[11] *Aviparītan* ti na viparītaŋ.

Nirassatī[12] ti ni-assati, vikkhipati. *Paravicchindanāya vā* ti parehi vissajjanena. *Anabhisambhunanto vā* ti asampāpuṇanto vā asakkonto vā vissajjeti.

Paro vicchindatī ti añño viyogaŋ karoti. *Natth' etthā* ti natthi ettha.

[77.] *Sīlaŋ anabhisambhunanto* ti sīlaŋ asampādento. *Sīlaŋ nirassatī*[12] ti sīlaŋ vissajjeti. Ito paresu pi es' eva nayo.

Yo panāyaŋ sabbadiṭṭhigatādi-dosadhonanāya[13] paññāya samannāgatattā dhono, tassa *dhonassa hi . . . pe . . . anūpayo so.* Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti? Dhonadhammasamannāgamā *dhonassa* dhutasabbapāpassa arahato katthaci *loke* tesu tesu

* M. i, 58.

[1] S, C, SA uppādeyya.
[2] C dukkhuttarā.
[3] *So all MSS.*
[4] H vicchi°; D vinicchi°.
[5] S avisesetvā.
[6] S, C saŋvi°.
[7] H, D avassava°.
[8] S, C *omit*; H, D visesa.
[9] B *omits*; S, C koṭṭhāsavasena ca.
[10] H, S, D *add* tacchaŋ.
[11] B, C *omit* yathā.
[12] B, T nidas°.
[13] C °dhonāya.

bhavesu saṅkappanā *diṭṭhi natthi*; so tassā diṭṭhiyā abhāvā—yāya ca attanā kataŋ pāpakammaŋ paṭicchādentā titthiyā māyāya vā mānena vā evaŋ agatiŋ gacchanti—tam pi *māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono* rāgādīnaŋ dosānaŋ *kena gaccheyya*? diṭṭhadhamme samparāye vā nirayādisu gativisesesu sa kena saṅkhaŋ gaccheyya? *Anūpayo so*, so hi taṇhādiṭṭhi-upayānaŋ[1] dvinnaŋ abhāvena anupayo.[2]

Kiŋ kāraṇā ti kena kāraṇena. *Dhonā vuccati paññā* ti dhonā iti[3] kiŋ[4]-kāraṇā paññā[5] kathīyati? *Tāya paññāya* [78] *kāyaduccaritan* ti tāya vuttappakārāya paññāya kāyato pavattaŋ duṭṭhaŋ kilesapūtikattā vā caritan' ti duccaritaŋ. *Dhutañ ca dhotañ cā* ti kampitañ ca dhovitañ ca. *Sandhotañ cā* ti sammā dhovitañ ca. *Niddhotañ ca* visesena suṭṭhu niddhotañ ca. *Rāgo dhuto cā* ti ādayo catunnaŋ maggānaŋ vasena yojetabbā.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhi dhutā cā ti maggasampayuttāya sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhi kampitā calitā dhovitā. Sammāsaṅkappādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Vuttañ h' etaŋ: *Sammādiṭṭhissa*[6] *bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā hotī** ti suttaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ. *Sammāñāṇenā* ti maggasampayuttañāṇena, paccavekkhaṇañāṇena vā. *Micchāñāṇan* ti viparītañāṇaŋ, ayāthāvañāṇaŋ: pāpakiriyāsu ca upāyacintāvasena[7] pāpaŋ katvā "sukataŋ mayā" ti paccavekkhanākārena ca uppanno moho. *Sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimuttī* ti samucchedavimuttiyā viparītā ayāthāvavimutti[8] yeva[8] ceto[9]-vimuttisaññitā.

Arahā imehi dhoniyehi dhammehī ti rāgādīhi kilesehi dūre ṭhito arahā imehi vuttappakārehi kilesadhonehi dhammehi upeto hoti. *Dhono* ti dhono puggalo. Ten' eva *so dhutarāgo* ti ādayo āha.

[79.] *Māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā* ti vañcanakiriyā vañcanakaraṇaŋ assā atthī ti vañcanikā cariyā. *Tappaṭicchā-*

* M. iii, 76.

[1] H upā°; B ussadānaŋ.
[2] H anupāyo.
[3] H, D itī ti.
[4] H, D *omit.*
[5] H *adds* ti.
[6] B °ṭhiyā.
[7] H, D *omit* upāya.
[8] H, D °ttass' eva.
[9] H, D sato.

danahetū ti tesaŋ duccaritānaŋ appakāsanakāraṇā. *Pāpikaŋ icchaŋ paṇidahatī* ti pāpikaŋ patthanaŋ patiṭṭhāpeti. *Mā maŋ jaññū*[1] *ti icchatī* ti mayhaŋ kataŋ pāpaŋ pare mā jāniŋsū ti paccāsiŋsati. *Saṅkappetī* ti vitakkaŋ uppādeti. *Vācaŋ bhāsatī* ti "jānaŋ yeva paṇṇattiŋ vītikkamanto bhikkhu bhāriyaŋ karoti; amhākaŋ vītikkamaṭṭhānaŋ nāma natthī" ti upasanto viya bhāsati. *Kāyena parakkamatī* ti 'mayā kataŋ idaŋ pāpakammaŋ mā keci jāniŋsū' ti kāyena vattaŋ karoti.

Vijjamānadosapaṭicchādanato cakkhumohanā māyā assā ti māyāvī; māyāvino bhāvo *māyāvitā*. Katvā pāpaŋ puna paṭicchādanato aticca sarati[2] etāya satto ti *accasarā*.[3] Kāyavācā-kiriyāhi aññathā[4] dassanato vañcetī ti *vañcanā*. Etāya sattā nikarontī ti *nikati*; micchā karontī ti attho. "Nāhaŋ evaŋ karomī" ti pāpānaŋ[5] vikkhipanato *nikiraṇā*. "Nāhaŋ evaŋ karomī" ti parivajjanato *pariharaṇā*. Kāyādīhi saŋvaraṇato *gūhanā*.[6] Samantabhāgena[7] gūhanā *parigūhanā*. Tiṇapaṇṇehi viya gūthaŋ kāyavacīkammehi pāpaŋ chādetī ti *chādanā*. Sabbato bhāgena ca chādanā *paricchādanā*. Na uttānaŋ[8] katvā dassetī ti *anuttānīkammaŋ*. Na pākaṭaŋ[9] katvā dassetī ti *anāvikammaŋ*. Suṭṭhu chādanā *vocchādanā*. Katapaṭicchādanavasena puna pi pāpassa karaṇato *pāpakiriyā*. *Ayaŋ vuccatī* ti ayaŋ katapaticchādanalakkaṇā *māyā* nāma vuccati, yāya samannāgato puggalo bhasmapaṭicchanno viya aṅgāro, udakapaṭicchanno viya khāṇu, pilotikapaḷiveṭhitaŋ viya ca satthaŋ hoti.

Ekavidhena māno ti ekaparicchedena ekakoṭṭhāsena māno. *Yā cittassa unnatī* ti yā cittassa abbhussāpanā, ayaŋ māno ti attho. Ettha puggalaŋ anāmasitvā nibbattitamāno va vutto. *Attukkaŋsanamāno* ti attānaŋ upariṭṭhapana-māno. *Paravambhanamāno* ti paresaŋ[10] lāmakakaraṇamāno. Ime dve mānā yebhuyyena tathā pavattākāravasena vuttā.

Seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno ti jātiādīni nissāya aham asmi

---

[1] H, T jaññā. [2] H ayati; S, C assarati; D āsavati.
[3] H accayā. [4] H aññatarā.
[5] C vācānaŋ. [6] T kuhanā.
[7] H, D, B samabhā°. [8] H, D, S °tānī.
[9] H, D pāpakaŋ. [10] C, D paraŋ.

seyyo ti uppannamāno. Asadisamāna-sadisamānādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Evam ete pi tayo mānā puggalavisesaŋ anissāya tathā pavattākāravasena vuttā. Tesu ekeko tiṇṇam pi seyya-sadisa-hīnānaŋ uppajjati. Tattha *seyyo 'ham asmī* ti māno seyyass' eva yāthāvamāno; sesānaŋ ayāthāvamāno. *Sadiso 'ham* [80] *asmī* ti māno sadisass' eva yāthāvamāno; sesānaŋ ayāthāvamāno. *Hīno 'ham asmī* ti māno hīnass' eva yāthāvamāno; sesānaŋ ayāthāvamāno.

Catubbidhena māno lokadhammavasena vutto.

Pañcavidhena māno pañcakāmaguṇavasena vutto.

Chabbidhena māno cakkhādisampattivasena vutto. Tattha *mānaŋ janetī* ti mānaŋ uppādeti.

Sattavidhena mānaniddese *māno* ti unnamo.

Atimāno ti "jātiādīhi mayā sadiso natthī" ti atikkamitvā maññanavasena uppanno māno.

Mānātimāno ti "ayaŋ pubbe mayā sadiso, idāni ahaŋ seṭṭho, ayaŋ hīnataro[1]" ti uppanno māno. Ayaŋ bhārātibhāro viya purimaŋ sadisamānaŋ upādāya mānātimāno nāmā ti dassetuŋ mānātimāno ti āha.

Omāno ti hīnamāno. Yo 'hīno 'ham asmī' ti māno nāma vutto, ayaŋ omāno nāma. Api c' ettha "Tvaŋ jātimā; kākajāti viya te jāti. Tvaŋ gottavā; caṇḍālagottaŋ viya te gottaŋ. Tuyhaŋ saro atthi; kākasaro viya te saro" ti evaŋ attānaŋ heṭṭhā katvā pavattanavasena ayaŋ omāno ti veditabbo.

Adhimāno ti cattāri saccāni appatvā pattasaññissa,[2] catūhi maggehi kattabbakicce akate yeva katasaññissa,[2] catusaccadhamme anadhigate adhigatasaññissa,[2] arahatte asacchikate sacchikatasaññissa,[2] uppanno adhigatamāno *adhimāno* nāma. Ayam pana kassa uppajjati, kassa na uppajjatī ti? Ariyasāvakassa tāva na uppajjati: so hi magga-phala-nibbāṇa-pahīṇakilesāvasiṭṭhakilesa - paccavekkhanena sañjātasomanasso, ariyaguṇapaṭivedhe nikkaṅkho; tasmā sotāpannādīnaŋ 'ahaŋ sakadāgāmī' ti ādivasena māno na uppajjati. Dussīlassa na uppajjati; so hi ariyaguṇādhigame nirāso va. Sīlavato pi pariccattakammaṭṭhānassa niddārāmatādim anuyuttassa na

[1] H hīnatamo. [2] H °ñassa.

uppajjati. Parisuddhasīlassa pana kammaṭṭhāne appamattassa nāmarūpaŋ vavatthāpetvā paccayapariggahena vitiṇṇakaṅkhassa tilakkhaṇaŋ āropetvā saṅkhāre sammasantassa āraddhavipassakassa uppajjati. Uppanne ca suddhasamathalābhī suddhavipassanālābhī vā antarā ṭhapeti: so hi dasa pi vīsatim pi tiŋsam pi vassāni kilesasamudācāraŋ apassanto: "ahaŋ sotāpanno" ti vā, "sakadāgāmī" ti vā, "anāgāmī" ti vā maññati. Samathavipassanālābhī pana arahatte yeva ṭhapeti: tassa hi samādhibalena kilesā vikkhambhitā, vipassanābalena saṅkhārā supariggahitā; tasmā saṭṭhim pi vassāni, asītim pi vassāni,[1] vassasatam pi kilesā na samudācaranti, khīṇāsavass' eva cittācāro[2] hoti; so evaŋ dīgharattaŋ kilesasamudācāraŋ apassanto antarā aṭhatvā va arahā ahan[3] ti maññati.

Asmimāno ti rūpe 'aham asmī' ti ādinā nayena pañcasu khandhesu ahaŋ rūpādayo ti uppanno māno.

Micchāmāno ti pāpakehi kammāyatana-sippāyatana-vijjāṭṭhāna-suta-paṭibhāṇa-sīlabbatehi pāpikāya ca diṭṭhiyā uppanno māno. Tattha pāpakaŋ kammāyatanaŋ nāma kevaṭṭamacchabandha-nesādānaŋ kammaŋ. Pāpakaŋ sippāyatanaŋ nāma macchajāla-khipa-kuminakaraṇesu c' eva pāsaoḍḍanasūlāropanādīsu ca chekatā. Pāpakaŋ vijjāṭṭhānaŋ nāma yā kāci parūpaghātakavijjā. Pāpakaŋ sutaŋ nāma Bhāratayuddha-Sītāharaṇādi-paṭisaññuttaŋ. Pāpakaŋ paṭibhāṇaŋ nāma dubbhāsitayuttaŋ kabbanāṭaka-vilambanādi[4]-paṭibhāṇaŋ. Pāpakaŋ sīlaŋ nāma ajasīlaŋ gosīlaŋ; vatam pi ajavatagovatam eva. Pāpakā diṭṭhi pana dvāsaṭṭhiyā[5] diṭṭhigatesu yā kāci diṭṭhi.

Aṭṭhavidhamāno uttānattho yeva.

Navavidhamānaniddese *seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī* ti ādayo nava mānā puggalaŋ nissāya vuttā. Ettha pana *seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno* rājūnañ[6] c' eva pabbajitānañ ca uppajjati; rājā hi "raṭṭhena vā dhanena[7] vā[8] vāhanehi vā

[1] H, D *omit.*
[2] H cittavāro.
[3] H arahan.
[4] H °banāṭakādi; S °vindumba°.
[5] S, C, D *omit* yā.
[6] H, D rājānaŋ.
[7] S, B, C dhana.
[8] S, B, C *omit.*

ko mayā sadiso atthī" ti etaŋ mānaŋ karoti; pabbajito pi "sīla-dhutaṅgādīhi ko mayā sadiso atthī" ti etaŋ mānaŋ karoti. *Seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno* pi etesaŋ yeva uppajjati: Rājā hi "raṭṭhena vā dhana-vāhanehi vā aññarājūhi saddhiŋ mayhaŋ kiŋ nānākaraṇan" ti etaŋ mānaŋ karoti; pabbajito pi "sīla-dhutaṅgādīhi aññena bhikkhunā mayhaŋ kiŋ nānākaraṇan" ti etaŋ mānaŋ karoti.[1] *Seyyassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno* pi etesaŋ yeva uppajjati: yassa hi rañño raṭṭhaŋ vā dhana-vāhanādīni vā nātisampannāni honti, so "mayhaŋ rājā ti vohāramukhamattam[2] eva; kiŋ-rājā nāmāhan?" ti etaŋ mānaŋ karoti. Pabbajito pi appalābhasakkāro "ahaŋ dhammakathiko, bahussuto, mahāthero ti kathāmattam eva; kiŋ-dhammakathiko nāmāhaŋ? kiŋ-bahussuto nāmāhaŋ? kiŋ-mahāthero nāmāhaŋ, yassa me lābhasakkāro natthī?" ti etaŋ mānaŋ karoti.

Sadisassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti, mānādayo amaccādīnaŋ uppajjanti. Amacco hi: "raṭṭhiyā vā bhoga-yāna-vāhanādīhi vā ko mayā sadiso añño rājapuriso atthī" ti vā, "mayhaŋ aññehi saddhiŋ kiŋ nānākaraṇan" ti vā, "amacco ti nāmam eva mayhaŋ, ghāsacchādanamattam pi me natthi; kiŋ-amacco nāmāhan" ti ete māne karoti.

Hīnassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti mānādayo dāsādīnaŋ uppajjanti. Dāso hi: "mātito vā pitito vā ko mayā sadiso añño dāso nāma atthi? Aññe jīvituŋ asakkontā kucchihetu dāsā nāma jātā; aham pana paveṇi-āgatattā seyyo" ti vā, paveṇi-āgatabhāvena ubhato-suddhikadāsattena "asukadāsena nāma saddhiŋ kiŋ mayhaŋ nānākaraṇan" ti vā, "kucchivasenāhaŋ dāsavyaŋ upagato, mātāpitukoṭiyā pana me dāsaṭṭhānaŋ natthi, kiŋ-dāso nāma ahan" ti vā ete māne karoti. Yathā ca dāso evaŋ pukkusa-caṇḍālādayo pi ete māne karonti yeva.

Ettha ca seyyassa 'seyyo 'ham asmī' ti uppannamāno va yāthāvamāno, itare dve ayāthāvamānā. Tathā sadisassa 'sadiso 'ham asmī' ti, hīnassa 'hīno 'ham asmī' ti uppannamāno va yāthāvamāno, itare dve ayāthāvamānā. Tattha yāthāvamānā arahattamaggavajjhā; ayāthāvamānā sotāpattimaggavajjhā.

---

[1] H *adds* appalābhasakkāro. [2] S, B, C °rasukha°.

Ettha seyyassa 'seyyo 'ham asmī' ti māno uttamassa uttamattena[1] 'ahaŋ seyyo' ti evaŋ uppannamāno. Seyyassa 'sadiso 'ham asmī' ti māno uttamassa samattena[1] 'ahaŋ sadiso' ti evaŋ uppannamāno. Seyyassa 'hīno 'ham asmī' ti māno uttamassa lāmakattena[1] 'ahaŋ hīno' ti evaŋ[2] uppannamāno.[3] Evaŋ seyyamāno sadisamāno hīnamāno ti ime tayo mānā seyyassa uppajjanti. Sadisassā pi 'ahaŋ seyyo, sadiso, hīno' ti tayo mānā uppajjanti. Hīnassā pi 'ahaŋ hīno, sadiso, seyyo' ti tayo mānā uppajjanti.

Dasavidhamānaniddese *Idh' ekacco mānaŋ janetī* ti ekacco puggalo mānaŋ janayati. *Jātiyā vā* ti khattiyabhāvādijātisampattiyā vā. *Gottena vā* ti Gotamagottādinā ukkaṭṭhagottena vā. *Kolaputtiyena vā* ti mahākulabhāvena vā. *Vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā* ti vaṇṇasampannasarīratāya vā; sarīrañ hi pokkharan ti vuccati; tassa vaṇṇasampattiyā abhirūpabhāvenā ti attho. *Dhanena vā* ti dhanasampannabhāvena vā; mayhaŋ nidhānagatassa dhanassa ca[4] pamāṇaŋ natthī ti attho. *Ajjhenena*[5] *vā* ti ajjhayanavasena[6] vā. *Kammāyatanena vā* ti "avasesā sattā chinnapakkha-kākasadisā; aham pana mahiddhiko, mahānubhāvo" ti vā, "ahaŋ yaŋ yaŋ kammaŋ karomi, taŋ taŋ ijjhatī" ti vā evamādinayappavattena kammāyatanena vā. *Sippāyatanena vā* ti "avasesā sattā nissippā, ahaŋ sippavā" ti evamādinayappavattena sippāyatanena vā. *Vijjāṭṭhānena vā* ti idaŋ heṭṭhā vuttanayam eva. *Sutena vā* ti "avasesā sattā appassutā, aham pana bahussuto" ti evamādisutena vā. *Paṭibhāṇena vā* ti "avasesā sattā appaṭibhāṇā, mayham pana paṭibhāṇappamāṇaŋ natthī" ti evamādipaṭibhāṇena vā. *Aññataraññatarena vā*[7] *vatthunā* ti avuttena aññena vatthunā.

Yo evarūpo māno ti mānakaraṇavasena māno. *Maññanā maññitattan* ti ākārabhāvaniddeso. Ussitatthena *unnati.* Yass' uppajjati, taŋ puggalaŋ unnāmeti, ukkhipitvā ṭhapetī ti *unnamo.* Samussitatthena *dhajo.* Ukkhipanatthena cittaŋ sampaggaṇhātī ti *sampaggāho.* Ketu vuccati bahusu dhajesu

---

[1] *All MSS.* °thena.
[2] H, D *omit.*
[3] H, D māno.
[4] S, B, C *omit.*
[5] H ajjhaya°.
[6] S, B, C ajjhā°.
[7] H *omits.*

accuggatadhajo; māno pi punappunaŋ uppajjamāno aparāpare upādāya accuggataṭṭhena ketu viyā ti ketu; taŋ keṭuŋ icchatī tī ketukamyaŋ; tassa bhāvo *ketukamyatā*. Sā pana cittassa, na attano; tena vuttaŋ: *ketukamyatā cittassā* ti. Mānasampayuttañ hi cittaŋ ketuŋ icchati; tassabhāvo ketusaṅkhāto māno ti.

Dhono māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya pajahitvā, yo so dhono arahā heṭṭhā vuttanayena vinodana-vyantīkaraṇādivasena kilese pajahitvā ṭhito, so *kena* rāgādinā kilesena[1] *gaccheyya* ?

[81.] *Nerayiko vā* ti niraye nibbattanakasatto ti vā. Tiracchānayonikādisu pi es' eva nayo. *So hetu natthī* ti yena janakahetunā gatiādisu nibbatteyya, so hetu natthi. *Paccayo* ti tass' eva vevacanaŋ. *Kāraṇan* ti ṭhānaŋ; kāraṇañ hi tadāyattavuttitāya attano phalassa ṭhānan ti vuccati; tasmā yena hetunā yena paccayena gatiādisu nibbatteyya; taŋ kāraṇaŋ natthi.

Yo pana tesaŋ dvinnaŋ upayānaŋ[2] bhāvena upayo hoti,[3] so *upayo hi . . . pe . . . diṭṭhim idh' eva sabban* ti; tattha *upayo* ti taṇhādiṭṭhinissito. *Dhammesu upeti vādan* ti 'ratto' ti vā 'duṭṭho' ti vā evaŋ tesu tesu dhammesu upeti vādaŋ. *Anūpayaŋ kena kathaŋ vadeyyā* ti taṇhādiṭṭhippahāṇena pana anūpayaŋ khīṇāsavaŋ kena rāgena vā dosena vā, kathaŋ 'ratto' ti vā 'duṭṭho' ti vā vadeyya ? Evaŋ anūpavajjo so[4] hi[5] titthiyā viya katapaṭicchādako na[6] bhavissatī ti adhippāyo.

Attaŋ nirattaŋ na hi tassa atthī ti tassa hi attadiṭṭhi vā ucchedadiṭṭhi vā natthi; gahaṇamuñcanaŋ vā pi attanirattasaññitaŋ[7] natthi. Kiŋ-kāraṇā natthī ti ce ? *Adhosi*[8] *so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabban*[9] ti[3] yasmā so idh' eva attabhāve ñāṇambunā[10] sabbaŋ diṭṭhigataŋ adhosi,[8] pajahi, vinodesīti arahattanikūṭena desanaŋ niṭṭhapesi. Taŋ sutvā rājā attamano Bhagavantaŋ abhivādetvā pakkāmī ti.

Ratto ti vā ti rāgena ratto vā. *Duṭṭho ti vā* ti ādisu pi es'

---

[1] H, D, S *add* pana.
[2] H upā°.
[3] H *omits*.
[4] C ca hoti; B, D va so.
[5] S, B, SnA kiŋ.
[6] B, D, SnA *omit*.
[7] H °tā.
[8] B adhovi.
[9] H sabbā.
[10] SA ñāṇavātena.

eva nayo. [82.] *Te abhisaṅkhārā appahīṇā* ti ye puññāpuñña-āneñjābhisaṅkhārā, te appahīṇā. *Abhisaṅkhārānaŋ appahīṇattā* ti tesaŋ vuttappakārānaŋ kammābhisaṅkhārānaŋ appahīṇabhāvena. *Gatiyā vādaŋ upetī* ti pañcannaŋ[1] gatīnaŋ aññatarāya kathanaŋ upagacchati. Ten' ev' āha *nerayiko ti vā . . . pe . . . vādaŋ upeti upagacchatī* ti.

Vaddeyyā ti katheyya.

Gahitaŋ natthī ti gahetabbaŋ natthi. *Muñcitabbaŋ natthī* ti muñcitvā ṭhitattā mocetabbaŋ natthi. *Yass' atthi gahitan* ti yassa puggalassa 'ahaŋ, mamā' ti gahitaŋ atthi. *Tass' atthi muñcitabban* ti tassa puggalassa mocetabbaŋ atthi. Upari padāni parivattetvā yojetabbāni.

Gahaṇamuñcanaŋ[2] *samatikkanto* ti gahaṇamocanā arahā atikkanto. *Vuddhi-parihāniŋ vītivatto* ti vaḍḍhiñ ca parihāniñ ca atikkamitvā pavatto.

So vutthavāso ti ādiŋ katvā *ñāṇagginā daḍḍhānī* ti pariyosānaŋ heṭṭhā vuttanayam eva.

[83.] *Adhosī*[3] ti kampesi,[4] *dhuni, saŋdhuni, niddhunī* ti upasaggena padaŋ vaḍḍhitan ti.

Duṭṭhaṭṭhakasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tatiyaŋ.

---

[1] H, D ca naŋ.
[2] H, D gāha°.
[3] H, S, B adhopī.
[4] S, B, D kantesi.

IV. SUDDHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ.

[84.] Catutthe Suddhaṭṭhake paṭhamagāthāya tāv' attho: na bhikkhave evarūpena dassanena suddhi hoti; api ca kho kilesamalinattā asuddhaŋ, kilesarogānaŋ avigamā sarogam[1] eva ca. Candābhaŋ[2] brāhmaṇaŋ,[3] aññaŋ vā erarūpaŋ disvā diṭṭhigatiko bālo abhijānāti: *passāmi suddhaŋ paramaŋ arogaŋ,*[4] tena ca diṭṭhasaṅkhātena[5] dassanena *saŋsuddhi narassa hotī* ti. So evaŋ abhijānanto taŋ dassanaŋ *paraman ti ñatvā* tasmiŋ dassane *suddhānupassī* samāno taŋ dassanaŋ[6] maggañāṇan[7] *ti pacceti*: tam pana maggañāṇaŋ na hoti.

Paramaŋ ārogyappattan ti uttamanibbyādhiŋ pāpuṇitvā ṭhitaŋ. *Tāṇappattan* ti tathā pālanappattaŋ. *Leṇappattan* ti nilīyanappattaŋ. *Saraṇappattan* ti patiṭṭhāppattaŋ, dukkhanāsanaŋ vā pattaŋ. *Abhayappattan* ti nibbhayabhāvappattaŋ. *Accutappattan* ti niccabhāvappattaŋ.[8] *Amatappattan* ti amatamahānibbāṇappattaŋ. *Nibbāṇappattan* ti vānavirahitappattaŋ.

Abhijānanto ti visesena jānanto. *Ājānanto* ti atthaŋ[9] jānamāno. *Vijānanto* ti anekavidhena jānamāno. *Paṭivijānanto* ti taŋ taŋ paṭicca vijānamāno. *Paṭivijjhanto* ti hadaye kurumāno.

[85.] *Cakkhuviññāṇena rūpadassanan*[10] ti cakkhuviññāṇena rūpassa dassanaŋ.[11] *Ñāṇan ti paccetī* ti[12] paññā[13] iti[13] saddahati. *Maggo ti paccetī* ti upāyo ti saddahati. *Patho* ti sañcāro. *Nīyānan* ti gahetvā[14] yānaŋ.[15] *Nīyanan*[16] ti pi[17] pāṭho.

---

[1] H rogam.
[2] H candaŋ.
[3] H āthabbaṇikaŋ.
[4] H ārogyaŋ.
[5] H, SnA diṭṭhi°.
[6] H °namattaŋ.
[7] H *omits* magga.
[8] H, D, B niccala°.
[9] H, D addhā; B *omits*.
[10] H °ne.
[11] D *adds* taŋ.
[12] H *omits* ti.
[13] H paññāyati.
[14] H, D *add* yātīti.
[15] B yātaŋ; H nīyāṇaŋ.
[16] H, D, S niyyānan.
[17] D, C vā.

Diṭṭhena ce suddhī ti dutiyagāthā. Tassā 'ttho: tena rūpadassanasaṅkhātena *diṭṭhena* yadi kilesa-*suddhi narassa hoti*, tena *vā ñāṇena so* yadi jātiādi*dukkhaŋ pajahati*, evaŋ sante ariyamaggato *aññena* asuddhimaggen' eva[1] *so*[2] *sujjhati*: rāgādiupadhīhi *saupadhiko* eva ca samāno sujjhatī ti vattabbataŋ āpanno hoti, na ca evaŋvidho sujjhati: yasmā *diṭṭhi hi naŋ pāva tathā vadānan*[3] diṭṭhi yeva "micchādiṭṭhiko ayan" ti katheti, diṭṭhiyā anurūpaŋ "sassato loko" ti ādinā pana tathā tathā vadatī ti.

[86.] Rāgena saha vattatī ti *sarāgo*, rāgavā ti attho. *Sadoso* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Na brāhmaṇo ti tatiyagāthā. Tassā 'ttho: yo pana bāhitapāpattā *brāhmaṇo* hoti, so maggena adhigatāsavakkhayo khīṇāsava-brāhmaṇo ariyamaggañāṇato aññena abhimaṅgalasammatarūpasaṅkhāte *diṭṭhe*, tathāvidha-saddasaṅkhāte *sute*, avītikkamasaṅkhāte *sīle*, hatthivatādibhede *vate*, paṭhaviādibhede *mute* ca uppannena micchāñāṇena *suddhiŋ*[4] *na āhā* ti. Sesam[5] assa[5] brāhmaṇassa vaṇṇabhaṇanāya vuttaŋ; so hi tedhātuka*puññe* ca sabbasmiñ *ca pāpe* anūpalitto [6]pahīṇattā tassa;[7] attadiṭṭhiyā yassa kassaci vā gahaṇassa pahīṇattā *attañjaho*, puññābhisaṅkhārādīnaŋ akaraṇato *na idha pakubbamāno* ti vuccati. Tasmā taŋ evaŋ pasaŋsanto āha. Sabbass' eva c' assa purimapadena sambandho veditabbo: puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āhā ti.

Nā ti paṭikkhepo ti na iti paṭisedho.

[87.] *Bāhetvā sabbapāpakānī*[8] ti gāthāya attho: yo catutthamaggena *bāhetvā sabbapāpakāni* ṭhitattā[9] *ṭhitatto*[10] icc' eva vutto[11] hoti, bāhitapāpattā eva ca *vimalo* vimalabhāvaŋ brahmabhāvaŋ seṭṭhabhāvaŋ patto, paṭinissaṭṭha-samādhivikkhepakara-kilesamalena maggaphalasamādhinā *sādhusamāhito*,

---

[1] H °gena yato.
[2] H *omits*.
[3] C, D, SA *add* sā naŋ.
[4] H suddhi hotī ti.
[5] H, S, D khīṇāsava.
[6] *All MSS. add* tasmā.
[7] SnA tassa pahīṇattā.
[8] H °pāpikāni.
[9] H, S diṭṭhiniṭṭhitattā.
[10] D ṭhito.
[11] H, D, S vuttaŋ.

saŋsārahetusamatikkamena *saŋsāram aticca* pariniṭṭhitakiccatāya *kevalī* ti ca, taṇhādiṭṭhi-anissitattā *anissito*[1] ti ca lokadhammehi nibbikārattā *tādī* ti ca pavuccati; evaŋ thutiraho *sa brahmā* so brāhmaṇo ti.

Aññatra satipaṭṭhānehī ti cattāro satipaṭṭhāne muñcitvā. Sammappadhānādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti ekacce lokasaṅketena samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti laddhavohārā saŋvijjanti. *Diṭṭhasuddhikā*[2] ti diṭṭhena suddhiŋ icchamānā. *Te ekaccānaŋ rūpānaŋ dassanan* ti ete diṭṭhasuddhikā ekesaŋ rūpārammaṇānaŋ olokanaŋ, *maṅgalaŋ paccentī* ti iddhikāraṇaŋ[3] vuddhikāraṇaŋ[4] sabbasampattikāraṇaŋ patiṭṭhāpenti.[5] *Amaṅgalaŋ paccentī* ti aniddhikāraṇaŋ[6] na[4] vuddhikāraṇaŋ[4] na sabbasampattikāraṇaŋ patiṭṭhāpenti.[5]

Te kālato uṭṭhahitvā ti te diṭṭhādimaṅgalikā puretaram eva uṭṭhahitvā. *Abhimaṅgalagatānī* ti visesena vuddhikāraṇaŋ gatāni. *Rūpāni passantī* ti nānāvidhāni rūpārammaṇāni dakkhanti.[7]

Caṭakasakuṇan[8] ti evannāmakaŋ.

Phussabeluvalaṭṭhin ti phussanakkhattena uppannaŋ taruṇabeluvalaṭṭhiŋ.

Gabbhinitthin ti sagabbhaŋ itthiŋ.

Kumārakaŋ khandhe āropetvā gacchantan ti taruṇadārakaŋ aŋse ussāpetvā[9] gacchamānaŋ.

Puṇṇaghaṭan ti udakapuṇṇaghaṭaŋ.

Rohitamacchan ti rattarohitamacchaŋ.

Ājaññarathan ti sindhavayuttarathaŋ.

[88.] *Usabhan* ti maṅgala-usabhaŋ.

Gokapilan ti kapilagāviŋ.

Palālapuñjan ti thusarāsiŋ.[10]

Takkaghaṭan ti gotakkādipūritacāṭiŋ.

---

[1] H asito.
[2] H diṭṭhi°.
[3] H, B iṭṭha°.
[4] H, D *omit.*
[5] H paticchā°.
[6] W, B aniṭṭha°.
[7] H, D, B dakkhinti.
[8] D bhāsa°; B cāpa°; T, C, S vāta°.
[9] S, B, C uccā°.
[10] H busa°; D, B bhuss

[1][*Rittaghaṭan* ti tucchaghaṭaŋ.][1]
Naṭan ti naṭanāṭikādiŋ; dhuttakiriyan ti eke.
Naggasamaṇakan ti niccolasamaṇaŋ.
Kharan ti gadrabhaŋ. *Kharayānan* ti gadrabhayuttaŋ vayhādikaŋ.
Ekayuttayānan ti ekena vāhena saññuttaŋ yānaŋ.
Kāṇan ti ekakkhi-ubhayakkhikāṇaŋ.
Kuṇin ti hatthakuṇiŋ.
Khañjan ti khañjapādaŋ; tiriyaŋ[2] gatapādaŋ.
Pakkhahatan ti pīṭhasappiŋ.
Jiṇṇakan ti jarājiṇṇaŋ.
Byādhitan[3] ti vyādhipīḷitaŋ.
Matan ti kālakataŋ.
Sutasuddhikā ti sotaviññāṇena sutena suddhiŋ icchamānā.
Saddānaŋ savaṇan ti saddārammaṇānaŋ savaṇaŋ.
Vaḍḍhā ti vā ti ādayo loke pavattasaddamattāni gahetvā vuttā. Avamaṅgalam pana 'kāṇo' ti ādinā tena tena nāmena vuttasaddā yeva.
Chinnan ti vā ti hatthapādacchinnan ti vā.
Bhinnan ti vā ti sīsādibhinnan ti vā.
Daḍḍhan ti vā ti agginā jhāpitan ti vā.
Naṭṭhan ti vā ti corādīhi vināsitan ti vā.
Natthī ti vā ti na vijjatī ti vā.
Sīlasuddhikā ti sīlena visuddhiŋ icchanakā. *Sīlamattena vā* ti saŋvaraṇamattena. *Saññamamattenā* ti uparamamattena. *Saŋvaramattenā* ti dvāratthakanamattena. *Avītikkamamattenā* ti na atikkamitamattena.
[89.] *Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto*[4] ti mātito laddhanāmaŋ.
Sampannakusalan ti paripuṇṇakusalaŋ. *Paramakusalan* ti uttamakusalaŋ. *Uttamapattipattan* ti uttamaŋ arahattaŋ pāpuṇitabbaŋ patvā ṭhitaŋ. *Ayojjhan* ti parājetuŋ asakkuṇeyyaŋ samaṇaŋ.
Vatasuddhikā ti samādānena vatena suddhiŋ icchanakā. *Hatthivatikā vā* ti samādinnaŋ hatthivataŋ etesaŋ atthī ti hatthivatikā; sabbahatthikiriyaŋ karontī ti attho. Kathaŋ?

1-1 H, D, B *omit.*
2 H, S tiriya.
3 T °kaŋ.
4 H, T samaṇo Maṇḍikā°.

"Ajjato[1] paṭṭhāya hatthīhi kātabbaŋ karissāmī" ti evaŋ uppannacittā hatthīnaŋ gamanākāraŋ, tiṭṭhanākāraŋ, nisīdanākāraŋ, sayanākāraŋ, uccārapassāvakaraṇākāraŋ, aññe hatthī disvā soṇḍaŋ ussāpetvā gamanākārañ ca sabbaŋ karontī ti hatthivatikā. *Assavatikā*dīsu pi labbhamānavasena yathāyogaŋ yojetabbaŋ. Tesu avasāne *disāvatikā vā* ti puratthimādidisānaŋ namassanavasena samādinna-disāvatikā.

Etesaŋ vuttappakārānaŋ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaŋ vatasamādānaŋ sampajjamānaŋ[2] hatthiādīnaŋ sahavyataŋ upaneti. Sace kho pan' assa micchādiṭṭhi hoti: "iminā 'haŋ sīla[3]-vatasamādāna[4]-brahmacariyena devo vā devaññataro vā homī" ti, dvinnaŋ[5] tassa niraya-tiracchānayonīnaŋ aññatarā hotī ti ñātabbaŋ. Vuttañ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā: *Idha Puṇṇa, ekacco kukkuravataŋ bhāveti paripuṇṇaŋ abbokiṇṇaŋ, kukkurasīlaŋ bhāveti paripuṇṇaŋ abbokiṇṇaŋ, kukkurāciṇṇaŋ*[6] *bhāveti paripuṇṇaŋ abbokiṇṇaŋ, kukkurākappaŋ bhāveti paripuṇṇaŋ abbokiṇṇaŋ; so kukkuravataŋ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaŋ abbokiṇṇaŋ, kukkurasīlaŋ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaŋ abbokiṇṇaŋ, kukkurāciṇṇaŋ*[6] *bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaŋ abbokiṇṇaŋ, kukkurākappaŋ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaŋ abbokiṇṇaŋ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā kukkurānaŋ sahavyataŋ uppajjati. Sace kho pan' assa evaŋ diṭṭhi hoti: "iminā 'haŋ sīlena vā vatena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi, devaññataro vā" ti, sā 'ssa*[7] *hoti micchādiṭṭhi; micchādiṭṭhissa kho ahaŋ Puṇṇa, dvinnaŋ gatīnaŋ aññataraŋ gatiŋ vadāmi: nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā. Iti kho Puṇṇa, sampajjamānaŋ kukkuravataŋ kukkurānaŋ sahavyataŋ upaneti; vipajjamānaŋ nirayan** ti.

*Gandhabbavatikā*dayo Gandhabbādīnaŋ sahavyataŋ upagacchantī ti attho na gahetabbo; micchādiṭṭhiyā gahitattā nirayatiracchānayonim eva upagacchantī ti gahetabbo.

* M. i, 387.

[1] H, D, B ajja.
[2] B, D nipphaj°.
[3] H, D, B sīlena.
[4] H vatatapasamā°.
[5] S, D, B cintayan.
[6] H, S, D, C °racittaŋ.
[7] H, D, B, C sāyaŋ.

Mutasuddhikā ti phusitena suddhikā. *Paṭhaviŋ āmasantī* ti sasambhārika-mahāpaṭhaviŋ kāyena phusanti.

Haritan ti allaŋ[1] nīlaŋ[1] saddalaŋ.

[90.] *Gomayan* ti gavādigomayaŋ.

Kacchapan ti aṭṭhikacchapādi-anekavidhaŋ.

Phālaŋ[2] akkamantī ti ayaphālaŋ[2] maddanti.

Tilavāhan ti tilasakaṭaŋ, tilarāsiŋ vā.

Phussatilaŋ[3] *khādantī* ti maṅgalapaṭisaŋyuttaŋ tilaŋ khādanti.

Phussatelaŋ[3] *makkhentī* ti tathārūpaŋ tilatelaŋ sarīrabbhañjanaŋ karonti.

Dantakaṭṭhan ti dantapoṇaŋ.

Mattikāya nahāyantī ti kuŋkuṭṭhādikāya saṇhamattikāya sarīraŋ ubbaṭṭetvā nahāyanti.

Sāṭakaŋ nivāsentī ti maṅgalapaṭisaŋyuttaŋ vatthaŋ paridahanti.

Veṭhanaŋ veṭhentī ti sīsaveṭhanaŋ Pattunnādipaṭaŋ sīse ṭhapenti, paṭimuñcanti.

Tedhātukaŋ kusalābhisaṅkhāran ti kāmadhātu-rūpadhātu-arūpadhātusu paṭisandhidāyakaŋ kosallasambhūtaŋ paccayābhisaṅkhāraŋ.

Sabbaŋ akusalan ti dvādasavidhaŋ akosallasambhūtaŋ akusalaŋ.

Yato ti yadā; terasavidho *puññābhisaṅkhāro ca*, dvādasavidho *apuññābhisaṅkhāro ca*, catubbidho *āneñjābhisaṅkhāro ca* yathānurūpaŋ samucchedappahāṇena *pahīṇā honti.*

Attadiṭṭhijaho ti "eso me attā" ti gahita-diṭṭhiŋ jaho. *Gāhaŋ jaho* ti "eso 'ham asmī" ti mānasampayuttagahaṇaŋ jaho. Puna *attaŋ jaho* ti "etaŋ mamā" ti taṇhāgahaṇavasena ca diṭṭhigahaṇavasena ca parāmasitvā gahitaŋ. parato āmaṭṭhañ ca, tasmiŋ *abhiniviṭṭhañ* ca, balavataṇhāvasena gilitvā *ajjhositañ* ca, balavamucchitañ ca.

Sabbaŋ[4] *taŋ cattaŋ hotī* ti ādayo vuttanayā yeva.

Evaŋ *na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āhā* ti vatvā idāni ye diṭṭhigatikā aññato suddhiŋ bruvanti, tesaŋ tassā diṭṭhiyā

---

1 H, D, S °la.
2 T, C, S jālaŋ.
3 T, C pussa°.
4 H, D, S, C sabbassa.

anibbāhakabhāvaŋ dassento [91] *Purimaŋ pahāyā* ti gātham āha.

Tassā 'ttho: *Te* hi aññato suddhivādā samānā pi tassā diṭṭhiyā appahīṇattā gahaṇa-muñcanābhibhūtatāya[1] purimasatthārādiŋ *pahāya aparaŋ* nissitā, ejāsaṅkhātāya taṇhāya anugatā abhibhūtā rāgādibhedaŋ[2] *saṅgaŋ*[3] *na taranti*; saṅgaŋ tañ[4] ca atarantā taŋ taŋ dhammaŋ *ugganhanti*[5] ca *nirassajanti*[6] ca, makkaṭo *va sākhan* ti.

Purimaŋ satthāraŋ pahāyā ti purimagahitaŋ[7] satthupaṭiññaŋ pajahitvā; *aparaŋ satthāraŋ nissitā* ti aññaŋ satthupaṭiññaŋ nissitā, allīnā. *Purimaŋ dhammakkhānaŋ pahāyā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Ejānugā ti taṇhāya anugā. *Ejānugatā* ti taṇhāya anugatā. *Ejānusaṭā* ti taṇhāya anusaṭā, pakkhantā[8] vā. *Ejāya pannā patitā* ti taṇhāya nimuggā ca nikkhipitā ca.

[92.] *Makkaṭo* ti vānaro. *Araññe* ti vipine.[9] *Pavane* ti mahāvane. *Caramāno* ti gacchamāno. *Evam evā* ti opammasaŋsandanaŋ. *Puthū* ti nānā. *Puthudiṭṭhigatānī* ti nānāvidhāni diṭṭhigatāni. *Gaṇhanti ca muñcanti cā* ti gahaṇavasena gaṇhanti, cajanavasena muñcanti ca. *Ādiyanti ca nirassajanti*[10] *cā* ti palibodhaŋ karonti ca vissajjenti ca khipanti ca.

Pañcamagāthāya sambandho: yo ca so *diṭṭhi hi naŋ pāva tathā vadānan* ti vutto, so *sayaŋ samādāyā* ti. Tattha *sayan* ti sāmaŋ. *Samādāyā* ti gahetvā. *Vatānī* ti hatthivatādīni. [93.] *Uccāvacan* ti aparāparaŋ, hīnappaṇītaŋ vā; satthārato satthārādiŋ. *Saññasatto* ti kāmasaññādisu vilaggo. *Vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhamman* ti paramatthavidvā ca arahā catūhi maggañāṇavedehi catusaccadhammaŋ abhisameccā ti. Sesaŋ pākaṭam eva.

Sāmaŋ[11] *samādāyā* ti sayam eva gahetvā. *Ādāyā* ti ādiyitvā gaṇhitvā. *Samādāyā* ti sammā ādāya. *Ādiyitvā* ti

---

[1] B, C, D, SA °canaŋ hoti, tāya.
[2] D °didosaŋ.
[3] B, C, D *omit.*
[4] H, S, C *omit.*
[5] T uggahāyanti; C gaṇ°.
[6] B, C nissa°.
[7] H °maŋ.
[8] H pakkantā; C, B, S °khannā.
[9] B araṇe; S, C, D iriṇe.
[10] B, C, D nissa°.
[11] C, S sayaŋ.

palibodhaŋ katvā. *Samādiyitvā* ti sammā[1] palibodhaŋ katvā. *Gaṇhitvā* ti avissajjetvā. *Parāmasitvā* ti ḍasitvā. *Abhinivisitvā* ti patiṭṭhahitvā. Kāmasaññādayo vuttanayā eva.

[93.] *Vidvā* ti medhāvī. *Vijjāgato* ti vijānanabhāvaŋ[2] gato. *Ñāṇī* ti paññāsampanno. *Vibhāvī* ti ñāṇena vīmaŋsako. *Medhāvī* ti aniccādīhi tūlitañāṇo.

Paññā ti ādayo heṭṭhā vuttanayā yeva. Catusaccadhammaŋ vicinātī ti *dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo*; bojjhaṅgattho heṭṭhā vutto va. *Vīmaŋsā* ti catusaccadhammavicinanā paññā va; " vīmaŋsā dhammacintanā " ti hi[3] vuttaŋ.[4] *Vipassanā* ti maggasampayuttā vividhākārena passanā paññā va. *Sammādiṭṭhī* ti sobhanā pasatthā sundarā maggasampayuttā sammādiṭṭhi.

Tehi vedehī ti teh' eva catūhi maggañāṇehi. *Antagato* ti jāti-jarāmaraṇassa pariyosānaŋ gato. *Koṭigato* ti ādayo heṭṭhā vuttanayā va. *Vedānaŋ vā antagato* ti jānitabbānaŋ avasānappatto. *Vedehi vā antagato* catūhi maggañāṇavedehi vaṭṭadukkhassa pariyantabhāvena antasaṅkhātaŋ nibbāṇaŋ gato. *Viditattā* ti viditabhāvena, jānitabhāvena.

Vedāni viceyya kevalānī ti gāthāya ayam[5] attho: yo catūhi maggañāṇavedehi kilesakkhayaŋ karonto gato, so paramatthato vedagū nāma hoti; so[6] ca sabbāni[7] samaṇabrāhmaṇānaŋ satthasaññitāni *vedāni* tāy' eva maggabhāvanāya kiccato aniccādivasena *viceyya*, tattha chandarāgappahāṇena tam eva *sabbaŋ vedam aticca*, yā pi vedapaccayā aññathā vā uppajjanti vedanā, tāsu *sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo* hoti. Tasmā tam atthaŋ dassento *Kiŋ-pattinam*[8] *āhu vedagū ?* ti puṭṭho " idaŋ pattinan "[8] ti avatvā *vedāni viceyya . . . pe . . . vedagū so* ti āha.

Yasmā vā yo pavicayapaññāya vedāni viceyya tattha chandarāgappahāṇena sabbaŋ vedaŋ aticca vattati, so satthasaññitāni vedāni gato ñāto atikkanto ca[9] hoti. Yo vedanāsu vītarāgo so pi vedanāsaññitāni vedāni apagato[10] atik-

---

[1] H suṭṭhu. [2] H, D °bhāva.
[3] H, B *omit.* [4] H, D, B vuttā.
[5] H, S, D, C *omit.* [6] H, S, D, C yo.
[7] S, B, D sabba; C sabbavedam aticca.
[8] H pattitam. [9] S, B va. [10] S, B, C gato.

kanto atīvedanaŋ[1] gato ti pi vedagū. Tasmā tam pi atthaŋ dassento "idaŋ pattinan"[2] ti avatvā *vedāni viceyya . . . pe . . . vedagū so* ti āha.

[94.] *Sameccā* ti ñāṇena samāgantvā. *Abhisameccā* ti ñāṇena paṭivijjhitvā. *Dhamman* ti catusaccadhammaŋ. *Sabbe saṅkhārā* ti sabbe sappaccayā dhammā. Te hi saṅkhatasaṅkhārā nāma paccayehi saṅgamma karīyantī ti saṅkhārā; te evaŋ paccayehi saṅgamma katattā saṅkhatā ti visesetvā vuttā. Kammanibbattā[3] tebhūmakarūpādidhammā abhisaṅkhatasaṅkhārā ti aṭṭhakathāsu vuttā; te pi *Aniccā vata saṅkhārā** ti ādisu saṅkhatasaṅkhāresu saṅgahaŋ gacchanti. *Avijjāgato ayaŋ bhikkave, purisapuggalo puññañ ce saṅkhāraŋ abhisaṅkharotī*† ti ādisu avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā va āgatā. Tebhūmakakusalacetanā abhisaṅkharaṇakasaṅkhārā nāma. *Yāvatikā abhisaṅkhārassa gati, tāvatikaŋ gantvā akkhāhataŋ maññe aṭṭhāsī*‡ ti ādisu āgataŋ kāyikacetasikaviriyaŋ payogābhisaṅkhāro nāma. *Saññāvedayitanirodhaŋ samāpannassa kho āvuso Visākha, bhikkhuno paṭhamaŋ nirujjhati vacīsaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāro*§ ti ādisu āgatā vitakkavicārā vācaŋ saṅkharontī ti vacīsaṅkhārā; assāsapassāsā kāyena saṅkharīyantī ti kāyasaṅkhārā; saññā ca vedanā ca cittena saṅkharīyantī ti cittasaṅkhārā. Idha pana saṅkhatasaṅkhārā adhippetā.

Aniccā ti hutvā abhāvatthena. *Dukkhā* ti paṭipīḷanatthena. *Sabbe dhammā* ti nibbāṇam pi antokaritvā vuttā. *Anattā* ti avasavattanatthena.

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ettha yaŋ paṭicca phalam eti, so paccayo. Paṭiccā ti na vinā; apaccakkhitvā[4] ti attho. Etī ti uppajjati c' eva pavattati cā ti attho. Api ca upakārakattho paccayattho. Avijjā ca sā paccayo ca avijjāpaccayo, tasmā avijjāpaccayā. Saṅkhārā *sambhavantī* ti abhinibbattanti.[5] Evaŋ sambhavanti-saddassa sesapadehi pi yojanā kātabbā.

* D. ii, 157; S. i, 158. † S. ii, 82.
‡ A. i, 112. § M. i, 302.

[1] D atīvedāni; C vedāni. [2] H pattitam.
[3] H, D *omit* (*cf*. Vism. 527). [4] H, S apaṭikkhitvā.
[5] B, C, D *omit*.

Tattha katamā avijjā? Dukkhe aññāṇaŋ, dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaŋ, dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaŋ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaŋ, pubbante aññāṇaŋ, aparante aññāṇaŋ, pubbantāparante aññāṇaŋ, idappaccayatā-paṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu aññāṇaŋ.[1]

Katame saṅkhārā? Puññābhisaṅkhāro, apuññābhisaṅkhāro, āneñjābhisaṅkhāro; kāyasaṅkhāro, vacīsaṅkhāro, cittasaṅkhāro. Aṭṭha kāmāvacara-kusalacetanā, pañca rūpāvacarakusalacetanā puññābhisaṅkhāro. Dvādasa akusala-cetanā apuññābhisaṅkhāro. Catasso arūpāvacarakusalacetanā āneñjābhisaṅkhāro. Kāyasañcetanā kāyasaṅkhāro. Vacīsañcetanā vacīsaṅkhāro. Manosañcetanā cittasaṅkhāro.

[2]Tattha siyā: Katham pan' etaŋ jānitabbaŋ ime saṅkhārā avijjāpaccayā hontī ti? Avijjābhāve bhāvato. Yassa hi dukkhādisu avijjāsaṅkhātaŋ aññāṇaŋ appahīṇaŋ hoti, so dukkhe tāva pubbantādisu ca aññāṇena saŋsāradukkhaŋ sukhasaññāya gahetvā tass' eva hetubhūte tividhe pi saṅkhāre ārabhati; samudaye aññāṇena dukkhahetubhūte pi taṇhāparikkhāre saṅkhāre sukhahetuto maññamāno ārabhati; nirodhe pana magge ca aññāṇena dukkhassa anirodhabhūte pi gativisese dukkhanirodhasaññī hutvā nirodhassa amaggabhūtesu pi yaññāmaratapādisu nirodhamaggasaññī hutvā dukkhanirodhaŋ patthayamāno yaññāmaratapādimukhena tividhe pi saṅkhāre ārabhati.

Api ca so tāya catusu saccesu appahīṇāvijjatāya visesato jāti-jarā[3]-maraṇādi-anekādīnavokiṇṇam pi puññaphalasaṅkhātaŋ dukkhaŋ dukkhato ajānanto tassa adhigamāya kāya-vacī-cittasaṅkhārabhedaŋ puññābhisaṅkhāraŋ ārabhati: devaccharākāmako viya marupapātaŋ. Sukhasammatassā pi tassa puññaphalassa ante mahāpariḷāhajanakaŋ vipariṇāmadukkhataŋ appassādatañ ca apassanto pi tappaccayaŋ vuttappakāram eva puññābhisaṅkhāraŋ ārabhati: salabho viya dīpasikhābhinipātaŋ, madhubindugiddho viya ca madhulitta-satthadhārālehanaŋ. Kāmūpasevanādīsu ca savipākesu ādīnavaŋ apassanto sukhasaññāya c' eva kilesābhibhūtatāya ca dvārattayappavattam pi apuññābhisaṅkhāraŋ ārabhati:

---

[1] *See* Vbh. 362. [2] *Cf.* Vism. 531.
[3] B, Vism. *add* roga.

bālo viya gūthakīḷanaŋ, maritukāmo viya ca visakhādanaŋ. Āruppavipākesu cā pi saṅkhāra-vipariṇāmadukkhataŋ anavabujjhamāno sassatādi-vipallāsavasena cittasaṅkhārabhūtaŋ āneñjābhisaṅkhāraŋ ārabhati: disāmūḷho viya pisācanagarābhimukhamaggagamanaŋ. Evaŋ yasmā avijjābhāvato va saṅkhārabhāvo, na abhāvato, tasmā jānitabbam etaŋ ime saṅkhārā avijjāpaccayā hontī ti.[1]

Etth' āha: gaṇhāma tāva etaŋ avijjā saṅkhārānaŋ paccayo ti; [2]kim panāyam ekā va avijjā saṅkhārānaŋ paccayo, udāhu aññe pi paccayā santī ti? Kim pan' ettha: yadi tāva ekā va, ekakāraṇavādo āpajjati; atha aññe pi santi, "avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā" ti ekakāraṇaniddeso n' upapajjatī ti? Na n' upapajjati. Kasmā? Yasmā:

Ekaŋ na ekato idha, nānekam; anekato pi no ekaŋ
Phalam atthi; atthi pana ekahetuphaladīpane attho.

Bhagavā hi katthaci padhānattā, katthaci pākaṭattā, katthaci asādhāraṇattā, desanāvilāsassa ca veneyyānañ ca anurūpato ekam eva hetuŋ vā phalaŋ vā dīpeti; tasmā ayam idha avijjā vijjamānesu pi aññesu vatthārammaṇa-sahajātadhammādisu saṅkhārakāraṇesu *assādānupassino taṇhā pavaḍḍhatī** ti ca, *avijjāsamudayā āsavasamudayo*† ti ca vacanato aññesam pi taṇhādīnaŋ saṅkhārahetūnaŋ hetū ti padhānattā; *Avidvā bhikkhave, avijjāgato puññābhisaṅkhāram pi abhisaṅkharotī*‡ ti pākaṭattā asādhāraṇattā ca saṅkhārānaŋ hetubhāvena dīpitā ti veditabbā.

Eten' eva ca ekekahetu-phala-dīpana-parihāravacanena sabbattha ekekahetuphaladīpane payojanaŋ veditabban ti.

Etth' āha: evaŋ sante pi ekantāniṭṭhaphalāya sāvajjāya avijjāya kathaŋ puññāneñjābhisaṅkhārapaccayattaŋ yujjati? Na hi nimbabījato ucchu uppajjatī ti? Kathaŋ na yujjati? Lokasmiñ hi:

Viruddho cāviruddho ca sadisāsadiso tathā
Dhammānaŋ paccayo siddho; vipākā eva te ca na.§

* S. ii, 84. † M. i, 55.
‡ S. ii, 82. § Vism. 543.

[1] B, Vism. *add another passage*: vuttam pi c' etaŋ, *etc.* (*see* Vism. p. 532).
[2] *Cf.* Vism. 542.

Iti ayaŋ avijjā vipākavasena ekantāniṭṭhaphalā, sabhāvavasena ca sāvajjā pi samānā sabbesam pi etesaŋ puññābhisaṅkhārādīnaŋ yathānurūpaŋ ṭhāna-kicca-sabhāvaviruddhāviruddha-paccayavasena sadisāsadisapaccayavasena ca paccayo hotī ti veditabbā.

Api ca [1][ayaŋ añño pi pariyāyo]:[1]
Cutūpapāte saŋsāre saṅkhārānañ ca lakkhaṇe
Yo paṭiccasamuppannadhammesu ca vimuyhati,
Abhisaṅkharoti so ete saṅkhāre tividhe yato,
Avijjā paccayo tesaŋ tividhānam p' ayaŋ tato.
Yathā pi nāma jaccandho naro apariṇāyako
Ekadā yāti maggena ummaggenā pi ekadā,
Saŋsāre saŋsaraŋ bālo tathā apariṇāyako
Karoti ekadā puññaŋ apuññam api ekadā.
Yadā ca ñatvā so dhammaŋ saccāni abhisamessati,
Tadā avijjūpasamā upasanto carissatī ti.*

Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇan ti cha vinñāṇakāyā: cakkhuviññāṇaŋ sotaviññāṇaŋ ghāṇaviññāṇaŋ jivhāviññāṇaŋ kāyaviññāṇaŋ manoviññāṇaŋ. Tattha cakkhuviññāṇaŋ kusalavipākaŋ akusalavipākan ti duvidhaŋ. Tathā sota-ghāṇa-jivhā-kāya[2]-viññāṇāni. Manoviññāṇam pana dve kusalākusalavipākā[3] manodhātuyo, tisso ahetukavipāka-manoviññāṇadhātuyo, aṭṭha sahetuka[4]-kāmāvacaravipākacittāni, pañca rūpāvacaravipākacittāni, cattāri arūpāvacaravipākacittānī ti dvāvīsatividhaŋ. Iti sabbāni dvattiŋsa lokiyavipākaviññāṇāni.

Tattha siyā: Katham pan' etaŋ jānitabbaŋ idaŋ vuttappakāraŋ viññāṇaŋ saṅkhārapaccayā hotī ti? Upacitakammābhāve vipākābhāvato. Vipākañ h' etaŋ; vipākañ ca na upacitakammābhāve uppajjati; yadi uppajjeyya, sabbesaŋ sabbavipākāni uppajjeyyuŋ; na ca uppajjantī ti jānitabbam etaŋ saṅkhārapaccayā idaŋ viññāṇaŋ hotī ti.

Sabbam eva hi idaŋ pavatti-paṭisandhivasena dvedhā

---

* Vism. 543, 544.

[1-1] B, C, D *omit*. [2] H, D *add* mano.
[3] S, B, C, D *omit* kusalākusala. [4] H °kāni.

pavattati: tattha dvipañcaviññāṇāni, dve manodhātuyo somanassa-sahagatāhetuka-manoviññāṇadhatū ti imāni terasa pañcavokārabhave pavattiyaŋ yeva pavattanti; sesāni ekūnavīsati tīsu bhavesu yathānurūpaŋ pavattiyam pi paṭisandhiyam pi pavattanti.

Laddhappaccayam iti dhammamattam etaŋ bhavantaram upeti;
Nāssa tato sankaṅti; na tato hetuŋ vinā hoti.[1]

Iti h' etaŋ laddhappaccayaŋ rūpārūpadhammamattaŋ uppajjamānaŋ bhavantaram upetī ti vuccati; na satto, na jīvo; tassa nā pi atītabhavato idha saṅkanti atthi; nā pi tato hetuŋ vinā idha pātubhāvo. Ettha ca purimaŋ cavanato cuti; pacchimaŋ bhavantarādipaṭisandhānato paṭisandhī ti vuccati.

Etth' āha: Nanu evaŋ asaṅkantipātubhāve sati ye imasmiŋ manussattabhāve khandhā, tesaŋ niruddhattā phalapaccayassa ca kammassa tattha agamanato aññassa aññato[2] ca taŋ phalaŋ siyā? Upabhuñjake ca asati kassa taŋ phalaŋ siyā? Tasmā na sundaram idaŋ vidhānan ti. Tatr' idaŋ vuccati:—

Santāne yaŋ phalaŋ etaŋ nāññassa na ca aññato;
Bījānaŋ abhisaṅkhāro etass' atthassa sādhako.
Phalass' uppattiyā eva siddhā bhuñjakasammuti;
Phaluppādena rukkhassa yathā phalati sammuti.*

Yo pi vadeyya: Evaŋ sante pi ete saṅkhārā vijjamānā vā phalassa paccayā siyuŋ, avijjamānā vā; yadi ca vijjamānā, pavattikkhaṇe yeva tesaŋ vipākena bhavitabbaŋ; atha vā avijjamānā, pavattito pubbe pacchā ca niccaphalāvahā[3] siyun ti. So evaŋ vattabbo:

Katattā paccayā ete, na ca niccaphalāvahā;[3]
Pāṭibhogādikaŋ tattha veditabbaŋ nidassanan ti.*

---

* Vism. 555.

---

[1] Vism. 553. [2] B aññabhāvato.
[3] H niccaŋ°.

Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti idha vedanā-saññā-saṅkhārakkhandhā nāmaŋ; cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaŋ upādāya-rūpaŋ rūpaŋ.

Abhāvaka-gabbhaseyyakānaŋ aṇḍajānañ ca paṭisandhikkhaṇe vatthudasakaŋ kāyadasakan ti vīsatirūpāni, tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete tevīsatidhammā *viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā. Sabhāvakānaŋ bhāvadasakaŋ pakkhipitvā tettiŋsa; opapātikasattesu brahmakāyikānaŋ paṭisandhikkhaṇe cakkhu-sota-vatthudasakāni jīvitindriyanavakañ cā ti ekūnacattāḷīsa rūparūpāni, tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete dvācattāḷīsadhammā[1] *viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā.

Kāmabhave pana sesaopapātikānaŋ saŋsedajānaŋ vā sabhāvaka-paripuṇṇāyatanānaŋ paṭisandhikkhaṇe cakkhu-sota-ghāṇa-jivhā-kāya-vatthu-bhāvadasakānī ti sattati[2] rūpāni,[2] tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete tesattati-dhammā *viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā. Evaŋ ukkaŋso. Avakaŋso pana: taŋ-taŋ-dasakavikalānaŋ tassa tassa vasena hāpetvā paṭisandhiyaŋ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpasaṅkhā veditabbā.

Arūpīnam pana tayo va arūpino khandhā, asaññīnaŋ rūpato jīvitindriyanavakam evā ti esa tāva paṭisandhiyaŋ nayo.

Pavatte pana sabbattha rūpappavattidese paṭisandhicittassa ṭhitikkhaṇe paṭisandhicittena saha pavattaututo utusamuṭṭhānaŋ suddhaṭṭhakaŋ pātubhavati. Paṭhamabhavaṅgato pabhuti cittasamuṭṭhānaŋ suddhaṭṭhakaŋ, saddapātubhāvakāleututo c' eva cittato ca saddanavakaŋ, kabaliṅkārāhārūpajīvīnaŋ āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ suddhaṭṭhakan ti evaŋ āhārasamuṭṭhānassa suddhaṭṭhakassa utu-cittasamuṭṭhānānañ ca dvinnaŋ navakānaŋ vasena chabbīsatividhaŋ, ekekacitte tikkattuŋ uppajjamānaŋ[3] vutta-kammasamuṭṭhānañ[4] ca sattatividhan ti channavutividhaŋ rūpaŋ, tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti navanavuti-dhammā yathāsambhavaŋ *viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā.

Tattha siyā: Katham pan' etaŋ jānitabbaŋ paṭisandhināmarūpaŋ viññāṇapaccayā hotī ti? Suttato, yuttito ca: sut-

---

[1] D chacat°; B ticat°.
[2] H, S, C, D *omit*.
[3] H °mānānaŋ.
[4] H °ṭhānānañ.

tato hi *cittānuparivattino dhammā** ti ādinā nayena bahudhā vedanādīnaŋ viññāṇapaccayatā siddhā. Yuttito pana:—

Cittajena hi rūpena idha diṭṭhena sijjhati
Adiṭṭhassā pi rūpassa viññāṇaŋ paccayo itī[1] ti.

Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanan ti nāmaŋ vuttam eva. Idha pana rūpaŋ niyamato cattāri mahābhūtāni, cha vatthūni, jīvitindriyan ti ekādasavidhaŋ. Saḷāyatanam pana cakkhāyatana-sota-ghāṇa-jivhā-kāya-manāyatanaŋ.

Tattha siyā: Katham pan' etaŋ jānitabbaŋ nāmarūpaŋ saḷāyatanassa paccayo ti? Nāmarūpabhāve bhāvato: tassa tassa hi nāmassa rūpassa ca bhāve taŋ taŋ āyatanaŋ hoti, na aññathā ti.

Saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti:—

Chaḷ' eva phassā saṅkhepā cakkhusamphassa-ādayo;
Viññāṇam iva battiŋsa[2] vitthārena bhavanti te.[3]

Phassapaccayā vedanā ti:—

Dvārato vedanā vuttā cakkhusamphassajādikā;
Chaḷ' eva tā pabhedena idha dvattiŋsa vedanā.[4]

Vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ti:—

Rūpataṇhādibhedena cha taṇhā idha dīpitā;
Ekekā tividhā tattha pavattākārato matā.[5]
Dukkhī sukhaŋ patthayati; sukhī bhīyo pi icchati.
Upekkhā pana santattā sukham icc' eva bhāsitā.[6]
Taṇhāya paccayā tasmā honti tisso pi vedanā;
Vedanāpaccayā taṇhā iti vuttā Mahesinā ti.[6]

Taṇhāpaccayā upādānan ti: cattāri upādānāni: kāmūpādānaŋ, diṭṭhūpādānaŋ, sīlabbatūpādānaŋ, attavādūpādānaŋ.

Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti idha kammabhavo adhippeto; upapattibhavo pana paduddhāravasena vutto.

Bhavapaccayā jātī ti kammabhavapaccayā jāti, paṭisandhikkhandhānaŋ pātubhāvo.

* Dhs., § 1522.

[1] H hotī; Vism. 562.
[2] C, D chat°.
[3] Vism. 565.
[4] Vism. 566.
[5] Vism. 567.
[6] Vism. 568.

Tattha siyā: Katham pan' etaŋ jānitabbaŋ bhavo jātiyā paccayo ti ce? Bāhirapaccayasamatte pi hīnapaṇītādi[1]-visesadassanato. Bāhirānañ hi janaka-jananī-sukka-soṇitāhārādīnaŋ paccāyānaŋ samatte pi sattānaŋ yamakānam pi sataŋ hīna-paṇītādiviseso dissati; so ca na ahetuko, sabbadā ca sabbesañ ca abhāvato; na kammabhavato aññahetuko, tadabhinibbattakasattānaŋ ajjhattasantāne aññassa kāraṇassa abhāvato ti kammabhavahetuko va. Kammañ hi sattānaŋ hīnapaṇītādivisesassa hetu; ten' āha Bhagavā: *Kammaŋ satte vibhajati yad idaŋ hīnappaṇītatāyā** ti. Tasmā jānitabbam etaŋ bhavo jātiyā paccayo ti.

Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti ādisu yasmā asati jātiyā jarāmaraṇañ c' eva sokādayo ca dhammā na honti, jātiyā pana sati jarāmaraṇañ c' eva jarāmaraṇasaṅkhāta-dukkhadhammaphuṭṭhassa bālassa jarāmaraṇābhisambandhā[2] vā, tena tena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa anabhisambandhā vā sokādayo ca dhammā honti, tasmā jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti.

Samecca abhisamecca dhamman ti ñāṇena samāgantvā catusaccadhammaŋ paṭivijjhitvā.

Evaŋ dvādasapadikaŋ paccayākārappavattiŋ dassetvā idāni vivaṭṭavasena avijjādīnaŋ nirodhadassanatthaŋ *avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhamman* ti ādim āha. Ettha *avijjānirodhā* ti avijjāya anuppādanirodhena,[3] puna appavattinirodhena. *Saṅkhāranirodho* ti saṅkhārānaŋ anuppādanirodho hoti. Evan sesapadesu pi.

Idaŋ dukkhan ti ādayo pubbe vuttanayā eva.

Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti ime tebhūmakā dhammā sabhāvalakkhaṇāvabodhavasena sobhanen' ākārena adhikena ñāṇena vā sabhāvato jānitabbā. *Pariññeyyā* ti sāmaññalakkhaṇāvabodhavasena kiccasamāpanavasena ca byāpitvā jānitabbā. *Ime dhammā pahātabbā* ti ime samudayapakkhikā dhammā tena tena guṇaṅgena pahātabbā.

---

* M. iii, 203.

---

[1] °paṇītatādi (?).
[2] H, D °raṇādi°.
[3] S, B, C, D °nirodhā.

Bhāvetabbā ti vaḍḍhetabbā. *Sacchikātabbā* ti paccakkhaŋ kātabbā. Duvidhā sacchikiriyā: paṭilābhasacchikiriyā, ārammaṇasacchikiriyā ca.

Channaŋ phassāyatanānan ti cakkhādīnaŋ channaŋ āyatanānaŋ. *Samudayañ ca* atthagamañ cā ti uppādañ ca nirodhañ ca.

[95.] *Bhūripañño* ti bhūri viyā ti bhūri; tāya bhūripaññāya samannāgato bhūripañño. *Mahāpañño* ti ādisu mahāpaññādīhi samannāgato ti attho. Tatr' idaŋ mahāpaññādīnaŋ nānattaŋ:

Katamā mahāpaññā? Mahante atthe pariggaṇhātī ti mahāpaññā; mahante dhamme, mahantā niruttiyo, mahantāni paṭibhāṇani pariganhātī ti mahāpaññā; mahante sīlakkhandhe pariganhātī ti mahāpaññā; mahante samādhikkhandhe, paññākkhandhe, vimuttikkhandhe, vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe pariganhātī ti mahāpaññā; mahantāni ṭhānāṭhānāni,[1] mahantā[2] vihārasamāpattiyo, mahantāni ariyasaccāni, mahante satipaṭṭhāne, sammappadhāne, iddhipāde, mahantāni indriyāni, balāni, bojjhaṅgāni, mahante ariyamagge, mahantāni sāmaññaphalāni mahantā[2] abhiññayo, mahantaŋ paramatthanibbāṇaŋ pariganhātī ti mahāpaññā.*

Katamā *puthupaññā*? Puthu nānākhandhesu ñāṇaŋ pavattatī ti puthupaññā; puthu nānādhātusu, puthu nānā-āyatanesu, puthu nānāpaṭiccasamuppādesu, puthu nānāsuññatamanupalabbhesu,[3] puthu nānā-atthesu dhammesu niruttīsu paṭibhāṇesu, puthu nānāsīlakkhandhesu, puthu nānāsamādhi-paññā-vimutti-vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhesu, puthu nānāṭhānāṭhānesu,[4] puthu nānāvihārasamāpattīsu, puthu nānā-ariyasaccesu, puthu nānāsatipaṭṭhānesu, sammappadhānesu, iddhipādesu, indriyesu, balesu, bojjhaṅgesu, puthu nānā-ariyamaggesu, sāmaññaphalesu, abhiññāsu, puthu nānājanasādhāraṇe[5] dhamme samatikkamma paramatthe nibbāṇe ñāṇaŋ pavattatī ti puthupaññā.†

* *Cf.* Pṭs. ii, 190. † *Cf.* Pṭs. ii, 191.

[1] B ṭhānāni. [2] H mahā.
[3] B, C °lambesu. [4] B *omits* ṭhānā.
[5] H *adds* (nānā-)vihārasamapatti°.

Katamā *hāsapaññā*?[1] Idh' ekacco hāsabahulo[1] vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo sīlaŋ paripūreti, indriyasaŋvaraŋ paripūreti, bhojane mattaññutaŋ, jāgariyānuyogaŋ, sīlakkhandhaŋ, samādhikkhandhaŋ, paññākkhandhaŋ, vimuttikkhandhaŋ, vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaŋ paripūretī ti hāsupaññā. Hāsabahulo pāmojjabahulo ṭhānāṭhānaŋ paṭivijjhatī ti hāsupaññā. Hāsabahulo[1] vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretī ti hāsupaññā. Hāsabahulo[1] ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatī ti, satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetī ti, sammappadhāne, iddhipāde, indriyāni, balāni, bojjhaṅgāni, ariyamaggaŋ bhāvetī ti hāsupaññā. Hāsabahulo[1] sāmaññaphalāni sacchikaroti, abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatī ti hāsupaññā. Hāsabahulo[1] veda-tuṭṭhipāmojjabahulo[2] paramatthaŋ nibbāṇaŋ sacchikarotī ti hāsupaññā.*

Katamā *javanapaññā*? Yaŋ kiñci rūpaŋ atītānāgatapaccuppannaŋ ajjhattaŋ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaŋ vā sukhumaŋ vā hīnaŋ vā paṇītaŋ vā, yaŋ dūre santike vā, sabbaŋ rūpaŋ aniccato khippaŋ javatīti javanapaññā. Dukkhato anattato khippaŋ javatī ti javanapaññā. Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhārā, yaŋ kiñci viññāṇaŋ atītānāgatapaccuppannaŋ . . . pe . . . yaŋ dūre santike vā, sabbaŋ viññāṇaŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato khippaŋ javatī ti javanapaññā. Cakkhuŋ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇaŋ atītānāgatapaccuppannaŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato khippaŋ javatī ti javanapaññā. Rūpaŋ atītānāgatapaccuppannaŋ aniccaŋ khayatthena, dukkhaŋ bhayatthena, anattā asārakatthenā ti tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaŋ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāṇe khippaŋ javatī ti javanapaññā. Vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaŋ cakkhuŋ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇaŋ atītānāgatapaccuppannaŋ aniccaŋ khayatthena, dukkhaŋ bhayatthena, anattā asārakatthenā ti tulayitvā . . . pe . . . vibhūtaŋ katvā jarāmaraṇanirodhe nibbāṇe khippaŋ javatī ti javanapaññā. Rūpaŋ atītānāgatapaccuppannaŋ aniccaŋ saṅkhataŋ paṭiccasamuppannaŋ khayadhammaŋ vayadhammaŋ virāgadhammaŋ nirodhadhamman ti tulayitvā . . .

* *Cf.* Pṭs. ii, 199.

[1] H hāsu°. [2] H, D, B *omit.*

pe . . . vibhūtaŋ katvā [1]rūpanirodhe nibbāṇe khippaŋ javatī ti javanapaññā. Vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaŋ, cakkhuŋ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇaŋ atītānāgatapaccuppannaŋ aniccaŋ . . . pe . . . nirodhadhamman ti tulayitvā . . . pe . . . vibhūtaŋ katvā jarāmaraṇanirodhe nibbāṇe khippaŋ javatī ti javanapaññā.*

Katamā *tikkhapaññā*? Khippaŋ kilese chindatī ti tikkhapaññā. Uppannaŋ kāmavitakkaŋ nādhivāseti, uppannaŋ vyāpādavitakkaŋ, uppannaŋ vihiŋsāvitakkaŋ, uppannuppanne[2] pāpake akusale dhamme uppannaŋ rāgaŋ, uppannaŋ dosaŋ, mohaŋ, kodhaŋ, upanāhaŋ, makkhaŋ, palāsaŋ, issaŋ, macchariyaŋ, māyaŋ, sāṭheyyaŋ, thambhaŋ, sārambhaŋ, mānaŋ, atimānaŋ, madaŋ, pamādaŋ, sabbe kilese, sabbe duccarite, sabbe abhisaṅkhāre, sabbe bhavagāmīkamme nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, vyantīkaroti, anabhāvaŋ gametī ti tikkhapaññā. Ekamhi āsane cattāro ariyamaggā, cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni, catasso ca paṭisambhidā, cha ca abhiññāyo adhigatā honti, sacchikatā phussitā paññāyā ti tikkhapaññā.†

Katamā *nibbedhikapaññā*? Idh' ekacco sabbasaṅkhāresu ubbegabahulo hoti uttāsabahulo ukkanṭhābahulo[3] aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo bahimukho, na ramati sabbasaṅkhāresu, anibbiddhapubbaŋ appadālitapubbaŋ lobhakkhandhaŋ nibbijjhati padāletī ti nibbedhikapaññā. Anibbiddhapubbaŋ appadālitapubbaŋ dosakkhandhaŋ mohakkhandhaŋ kodhaŋ upanāhaŋ . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmīkamme nibbijjhati padāletī ti nibbedhikapaññā.†

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaŋ kiñci diṭṭhaŋ va sutaŋ mutaŋ vā ti so bhūripañño khīṇāsavo yaŋ kiñci diṭṭhaŋ vā sutaŋ vā mutaŋ vā, tesu sabbadhammesu mārasenaŋ vināsetvā ṭhitabhāvena *visenibhūto*.[4] *Tam eva dassin* ti taŋ evaŋ visuddhidassiŋ; *vivaṭaŋ carantan* ti taṇhāchadanādivigamena vivaṭaŋ hutvā carantaŋ. *Ken' īdha lokasmiŋ vikappa-*

* *Cf.* Pts. ii, 200. † *Cf.* Pts. ii, 201.

[1] H *adds* jarāmaraṇa. [2] B, C uppanne.
[3] B, C, D °ṭhanaba°. [4] H *adds* yaŋ kiñci diṭṭhaŋ vā.

yeyyā ti kena idha loke taṇhākappena vā diṭṭhikappena vā koci vikappeyya; tesaŋ vā pahīṇattā rāgādinā pubbe vuttenā ti ?

[96.] *Kāmā te paṭhamā senā* ti ādisu catusu gāthāsu ayam attho: Yasmā ādito va agāriyabhūte satte vatthukāmesu kilesakāmā mohayanti; te abhibhuyya anagāriyabhāvaŋ upagatānaŋ, pantesu[1] vā senāsanesu, aññataraññataresu vā adhikusalesu dhammesu *arati* uppajjati;– vuttañ h' etaŋ: *Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarā** ti;—tato te parapaṭibaddhajīvikattā *khuppipāsā* bādheti; tāya bādhitāya pariyesanataṇhā cittaŋ kilamayati;[2] atha nesaŋ kilantacittānaŋ *thīnamiddhaŋ* okkamati; tato visesam anadhigacchantānaŋ durabhisambhavesu arañña-vanapatthesu[3] senāsanesu viharataŋ utrāsasaññitā *bhīrutā* jāyati; tesaŋ ussaṅkita-parisaṅkitānaŋ dīgharattaŋ vivekarasam anassādayamānānaŋ viharataŋ " siyā nu kho esa maggo " ti pariyattiyaŋ *vicikicchā* uppajjati; taŋ vinodetvā viharataŋ appamattakena visesādhigamena māna-makkha-thambhā jāyanti; te pi vinodetvā viharataŋ tato adhikatara-visesādhigamaŋ nissāya lābhasakkāra-silokā uppajjanti; lābhādimucchitā[4] dhammapatirūpakāni pakāsentā micchāyasaŋ adhigantvā tattha niviṭṭhā[5] jātiādhīhi attānaŋ ukkaŋsenti, paraŋ vambhenti. Tasmā kāmādīnaŋ paṭhamasenādibhāvo veditabbo.

Evam etaŋ dasavidhaŋ senaŋ uddisitvā yathā sā kaṇhadhammasamannāgatattā kaṇhassa namucino upakārāya saŋvattati, tasmā[6] 'tava senā' ti niddisanto āha: *esā namuci te senā, kaṇhassābhippahārinī* ti. Tattha *abhippahārinī* ti samaṇabrāhmaṇānaŋ ghātinī,[7] nippoṭhinī,[8] antarāyakarī ti attho. *Na taŋ asūro jināti; jetvā ca labhate sukhan* ti evaŋ tava[9] senaŋ *asūro* kāye ca jīvite ca sāpekkho puriso na jināti; sūro pana jināti, jetvā ca maggaphalasukhaŋ adhigacchati.

* S. iv, 260.

[1] H panthesu. [2] H, B kilamessati.
[3] H °panthesu. [4] H, S, B lābhādhi°.
[5] B, S, C ṭhitā. [6] B taŋ māraŋ.
[7] H, D, B ghātanī.
[8] H nipphoṭanī; B nippothinī. [9] S, C māra.

Yato catūhi ariyamaggehī ti yadā catūhi niddosa-nibbāṇamaggasaṅkhātehi maggehi. *Mārasenā* ti mārassa senā, vacanakarā kilesā. *Paṭisenikarā* ti paṭipakkhakarā. *Jitā cā* ti parājayam[1] āpāditā[2] ca. *Parājitā cā* ti niggahitā ca *Bhaggā* ti bhinnā. *Vippaluggā* ti cuṇṇavicuṇṇā. *Parammukhā* ti vimukhabhāvaŋ pāpitā. *Visenibhūto* ti nikkileso hutvā ṭhito.

Vodānadassī ti vyavadānadassī. *Tāni-c-chadanānī* ti etāni taṇhādikilesachadanāni. *Vivaṭānī* ti pākaṭīkatāni. *Viddhaŋsitānī* ti ṭhitaṭṭhānato apagatāni. *Ugghāṭitānī*[3] ti uppāṭitāni. *Samugghāṭitānī* ti visesena uppāṭitāni.

[97.] *Na kappayantī* ti gāthāya sambandho, attho ca: Kiñca bhīyo? Te hi tādisā santo dvinnaŋ kappānaŋ purekkhārānañ ca kenaci *na kappayanti, na purakkharonti.* Paramatthaŋ[4] accantasuddhiŋ[5] adhigatattā accantasuddhā[6] yeva akiriya-sassataditthiŋ[7] *accantasuddhī* ti *na te vadanti. Ādānaganthaŋ gathitaŋ visajjā* ti catubbhidham pi rūpādīnaŋ ādāyakattā ādānaganthaŋ attano cittasantāne gathitaganthaŋ[8] ariyamaggasatthena vissajja chinditvā. Sesaŋ pākaṭam eva.

[98.] *Accantasuddhin* ti accanta-paramasuddhiŋ. *Saŋsārasuddhin* ti saŋsārato suddhiŋ. *Akiriyasuddhin*[9] ti "karoto na karīyati pāpan" ti akiriyadiṭṭhiŋ. *Sassatavādan*[10] ti 'nicco, dhuvo, sassato' ti vacanaŋ na vadanti, na kathenti.

Ganthā ti nāmakāyaŋ ganthenti, cuti-paṭisandhivasena vaṭṭasmiŋ ghaṭenti ganthentī ti ganthā. Abhijjhā ca sā nāmakāyaghaṭanavasena[11] gantho cā ti *abhijjhākāyagantho.* Hitasukhaŋ vyāpādayatī ti vyāpādo; vyāpādo ca so vuttanayena gantho cā ti *vyāpādo kāyagantho. Sīlabbataparāmāso* ti ito bahiddhā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaŋ sīlena suddhi, vatena suddhī ti parato āmāso. *Idaŋ-saccābhiniveso* ti sabbaññubhāsitam pi paṭikkhipitvā: "sassato loko. idam eva saccaŋ,

[1] H, B parājiyamānā.
[2] H, B hanitā.
[3] T upaghātitāni.
[4] H, D °tha.
[5] H, D °dhi.
[6] S, B, C, D °dhiŋ.
[7] H, D, B °ṭhi.
[8] B, S, C, SnA gadhitaŋ baddhaŋ.
[9] H, D, S °yadiṭṭhin.
[10] H, D asas°.
[11] H °ganthanavasena.

mogham aññan" ti iminā ākārena abhiniveso *idaŋsaccābhiniveso.*

Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo ti attanā 'bhinivisitvā gahitāya diṭṭhiyā chandarāgo.

Paravādesu āghāto ti parassa vacanesu kopo.

Appaccayo ti atuṭṭhākāro.

Attano sīlaŋ vā ti attanā samādinna-gosīlādisīlaŋ vā.

Attano diṭṭhī ti attanā gahitā parāmaṭṭhā diṭṭhi.

Tehi ganthehī ti etehi vuttehi nāmakāyaghaṭanehi.[1]

Rūpaŋ ādiyantī ti catusamuṭṭhānikaŋ rūpārammaṇaŋ ādiyanti, gaṇhanti. *Upādiyantī* ti upagantvā gaṇhanti. *Gaṇhanti* taṇhāgahaṇena; *parāmasanti* diṭṭhigahaṇena; *abhinivisanti* mānagahaṇena. *Vaṭṭan*[2] ti tebhūmakavaṭṭaŋ.

Ganthe ti bandhane. *Vossajjitvā vā* ti sammā vissajjetvā vā. [99.] *Gathite* ti bandhane. *Ganthite* ti bandhanena[3] bandhite.[4] *Vibandhe* ti visesena baddhe.[5] *Ābandhe* ti anekavidhena baddhe.[6] *Paḷibuddhe* ti amuñcite bandhane.

Poṭhayitvā[7] ti taṇhā-māna-diṭṭhibandhanāni pappoṭhayitvā. *Vissajjā* ti cajitvā.

Ime pana cattāro ganthe kilesapaṭipāṭiyā pi āharituŋ vaṭṭati, maggapaṭipāṭiyā pi: kilesapaṭipāṭiyā abhijjhākāyagantho arahattamaggena pahīyati; vyāpādo kāyagantho anāgāmimaggena; sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho idaŋsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho sotāpattimaggena. Maggapaṭipāṭiyā sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho idaŋsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho sotāpattimaggena; vyāpādo kāyagantho anāgāmimaggena; abhijjhākāyagantho arahattamaggenā ti.

Ete cattāro ganthā yassa saŋvijjanti, taŋ cutipaṭisandhivasena vaṭṭasmiŋ ganthenti, ghaṭentī ti[8] ganthā. Te catuppabhedā. Abhijjhāyanti etāya, sayaŋ vā abhijjhāyati, abhijjhāyanamattam eva vā esā ti *abhijjhā*; lobho yeva. Nāmakāyaŋ gantheti, cutipaṭisandhivasena vaṭṭasmiŋ ghaṭetī ti *kāyagantho.* Vyāpajjati tena cittaŋ, pūtibhāvaŋ gacchati,

---

[1] H, S °ganthanehi.
[2] T *omits.*
[3] H, D, B ganthanena.
[4] H, D, B ganthite.
[5] H, S, D, C bandhe.
[6] H bandhane.
[7] T, S, B, D phoṭa°.
[8] H ghaṭṭen°.

vyāpādayati vā vinayācāra-rūpasampatti-hitasukhādīnī ti *vyāpādo*. Ito bahiddhā samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaŋ sīlena suddhi vatena suddhī ti parāmasanaŋ *sīlabbataparāmāso*. Sabbaññubhāsitam pi paṭikkhipitvā: "sassato loko, idam eva saccaŋ, mogham aññan" ti ādinā ākārena abhinivisatī ti *idaŋsaccābhiniveso*.

Yathā vayhaŋ vā ti ādiŋ[1] vayhādivisaṅkharaṇaŋ, ganthānaŋ[2] viyogakaraṇe upamaŋ[3] dassento āha.

Na janentī ti na uppādenti. *Na sañjanentī* ti na nibbattenti. *Nābhinibbattentī* ti upasaggavasena padaŋ vaḍḍhitaŋ. *Na sañjanentī* ti uppādalakkhaṇaŋ na nibbattenti. *Nābhinibbattentī* ti pavattilakkhaṇaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ.

Catunnaŋ kilesasīmānaŋ atītattā *sīmātigo*. Bāhitapāpattā *brāhmaṇo*. Itthambhūtassa ca *tassa natthi* paracitta-pubbenivāsañāṇehi *ñatvā vā* maŋsa-dibbacakkhūhi *disvā vā* kiñci samuggahītaŋ, abhiniviṭṭhan ti vuttaŋ hoti. So ca kāmarāgābhāvato *na rāgarāgī*; rūpārūparāgābhāvato[4] *na virāgaratto*. Yato evaŋ-vidhassa *tassa idaŋ paraman* ti kiñci *idha uggahitaŋ natthī* ti arahattanikūṭena desanaŋ niṭṭhapesi.

Catasso sīmāyo ti cattāro paricchedā.

Diṭṭhānusayo ti diṭṭhi ca sā appahīṇatthena anusayo cā ti diṭṭhānusayo. Vicikicchānusayādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Ken' atthena anusayo? Anusayanatthena. Ko esa anusayanattho nāmā ti? Appahīṇattho; ete hi appahīṇatthena tassa tassa santāne anusenti nāma, tasmā anusayā ti vuccanti. Anusentī ti anurūpakāraṇaŋ[5] labhitvā uppajjantī ti attho.

Athā pi siyā: anusayanattho nāma appahīṇākāro; appahīṇākāro ca[6] uppajjatī ti vattuŋ na yujjati; tasmā[7] na anusayā uppajjantī ti? Tatr' idaŋ paṭivacanaŋ: na appahīṇākāro anusayo; anusayo ti pana appahīṇatthena thāmagatā kilesā vuccanti. So[8] cittasampayutto, sārammaṇo, sappaccayatthena sahetuko, ekantākusalo, atīto pi hoti anāgato pi paccuppanno pi; tasmā uppajjatī ti vattuŋ yujjati.

---

[1] H ādi.
[2] B khandhānaŋ.
[3] D uppattiŋ; C upamatthaŋ.
[4] B °pachandarāgā°.
[5] H °karaṇaŋ.
[6] H, D va.
[7] H yasmā.
[8] *All MSS.* yo.

Tatr' idaŋ pamāṇaŋ: Paṭisambhidāyaŋ tāva Abhisamaya-kathāya* *Kathaŋ paccuppanne kilese pajahatī?* ti pucchaŋ[1] katvā[2] anusayānaŋ paccuppannabhāvassa atthitāya *thāmagato anusayaŋ pajahatī* ti vuttaŋ. Dhammasaṅganiyaŋ mohassa padabhājane† *avijjānusayo avijjāpariyuṭṭhānaŋ avijjālaṅgī moho akusalamūlaŋ, ayaŋ tasmiŋ samaye moho hotī* ti akusalacittena saddhiŋ mohassa uppannabhāvo vutto. Kathāvatthusmiŋ‡ *Anusayā avyākatā, anusayā ahetukā, anusayā cittavippayuttā* ti sabbe vādā paṭisedhitā.[3] Anusayayamake sattannaŋ mahāvārānaŋ aññatarasmiŋ uppajjanavāre: *Yassa kāmarāgānusayo uppajjati, tassa paṭighānusayo uppajjatī?*§ ti ādi vuttaŋ. Tasmā "anusentī ti anurūpakāraṇaŋ labhitvā uppajjantī" ti yaŋ vuttaŋ, taŋ iminā tantippamāṇena suvuttan ti veditabbaŋ.

Yam pi "cittasampayutto sārammaṇo" ti ādi vuttaŋ, tam pi suvuttam eva; anusayo hi nām' esa parinipphanno cittasampayutto akusaladhammo ti niṭṭham ettha gantabbaŋ.

Tattha *diṭṭhānusayo* catusu diṭṭhisampayuttesu, *vicikicchānusayo* vicikicchāsahagate, *avijjānusayo* dvādasasu akusalacittesu, sahajātavasena ārammaṇavasena ca; tayo pi avasesa[4]-tebhūmakadhammesu ārammaṇavasena diṭṭhi-vicikicchā-mohā.

Kāmarāgānusayo c' ettha lobhasahagatacittesu sahajātavasena ārammaṇavasena ca; manāpesu avasesakāmāvacaradhammesu ārammaṇavasen' eva uppajjamāno lobho.

Paṭighānusayo domanassa-sahagatacittesu sahajātavasena ārammaṇavasena ca, amanāpesu avasesa-kāmāvacaradhammesu ārammaṇavasen' eva uppajjamāno doso.

Mānānusayo diṭṭhivippayutta-lobhasahagatacittesu sahajātavasena ārammaṇavasena ca, dukkhavedanāvajjesu avasesa-kāmāvacaradhammesu rūpārūpāvacaradhammesu ca ārammaṇavasen' eva uppajjamāno māno.

Bhavarāgānusayo catusu diṭṭhivippayuttesu uppajjamāno

* Pts. ii, 215.
† Dhs., § 1061.
‡ Kvu. xi, 1.
§ Yam. i, 373.

[1] S, C pucchitvā.
[2] S, C *omit.*
[3] H, D, B *add* ti.
[4] H avi°.

pi sahajātavasena vutto. Ārammaṇavasen' eva[1] pana rūpārūpāvacaradhammesu uppajjamāno lobho vutto.

Tattha *diṭṭhānusayo* ti dvāsaṭṭhividhā diṭṭhi. *Vicikicchānusayo* ti aṭṭhavatthukā vicikicchā. *Tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā* ti[2] diṭṭhiyā vicikicchāya sahajekaṭṭhavasena ekato ṭhitā. [100.] *Mānānusayo* ti navavidhamāno.

Paracittañāṇena vā ñatvā ti paresaŋ cittācārajānana-paññāya jānitvā; cetopariyañāṇena jānitvā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā* ti atīte nivuttha-khandhānussaraṇañāṇena jānitvā. *Maŋsacakkhunā vā* ti pakaticakkhunā. *Dibbacakkhunā vā* ti dibbasadisena dibbavihārasannissitena vā dibbena cakkhunā passitvā.

Rāgarattā ti rāgena rañjitā. *Ye pañcasu kāmaguṇesū* ti ye pañcasu rūpādi-vatthukāmakoṭṭhāsesu. *Virāgarattā* ti virāgasaṅkhātāsu rūpārūpasamāpattīsu atirattā allīnā. *Yato kāmarāgo cā* ti yadā kāmabhave[3] rāgo ca; rūpārūparāgesu[4] pi es' eva nayo.

Suddhaṭṭhakasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Catutthaŋ.

[1] H, S °na ca.
[2] H *adds* sahajekaṭṭhavasena.
[3] H, S, D, C kāma.
[4] H, S, D, C °pabhavesu.

V. PARAMAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ.

[102.] Pañcame Paramaṭṭhakasutte *Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno* ti idaŋ paraman ti gahetvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasamāno. *Yad uttariŋ kurute* ti yaŋ attano satthārādiŋ seṭṭhaŋ karoti. *Hīnā ti aññe tato sabbam āhā* ti taŋ attano satthārādiŋ ṭhapetvā tato aññe sabbe 'hīnā ime' ti āha. *Tasmā vivādāni avītivatto* ti tena kāraṇena tāni[1] diṭṭhikalahāni[2] avītivatto va hoti.

Vasantī ti paṭhamuppannadiṭṭhivasena vasanti. *Saŋvasantī*[3] ti pavisitvā vasanti. *Āvasantī* ti visesena vasanti. *Parivasantī* ti sabbabhāvena vasanti.

Taŋ upamāya sādhento *yathā agārikā vā* ti ādim āha. *Agārikā vā* ti gharasāmikā. *Gharesu vasantī* ti attano gharesu āsaṅkāvirahitā hutvā nivasanti. *Sāpattikā vā* ti āpattibahulā. *Sakilesā* ti rāgādikilesabahulā.

Uttariŋ karotī ti atirekaŋ karoti.

[103.] *Ayaŋ satthā sabbaññū* ti 'ayaŋ amhākaŋ satthā sabbaŋ jānāti.'

Sabbe parappavāde[4] *khipatī*[4] ti sabbā paraladdhiyo chaḍḍeti. *Ukkhipatī* ti nīharati. *Parikkhipatī* ti parammukhe karoti.

Diṭṭhimedhagāni ti diṭṭhivihesakāni.

[104.] Dutiyagāthāy' attho: evaŋ avītivatto ca[5] *yaŋ diṭṭhe sute sīlabbate mute* ti etesu catusu vatthusu uppanna-diṭṭhisaṅkhāte *attani* pubbe vuttappakāraŋ *ānisaŋsaŋ passati, tad eva so tattha* sakāya[6] diṭṭhiyā ānisaŋsaŋ idaŋ[7] seṭṭhan ti abhinivisitvā *aññaŋ sabbaŋ* parasatthārādikaŋ *nihīnato passati.*

Dve ānisaŋse passatī ti dve guṇe oloketi. *Diṭṭhadham-*

---

[1] B, C, D, SnA so.
[2] B, D, SnA °kalahe.
[3] B pava°.
[4] H paravāde vikkhi°.
[5] H, S *omit.*
[6] H, D sakkāya°.
[7] H, D, SnA *omit.*

mikañ cā ti diṭṭhe paccakkhe attabhāve vipaccanakaguṇaŋ. *Samparāyikañ cā* ti paraloke paṭilabhitabba-guṇañ ca.

Yaŋ-diṭṭhiko satthā ti yaŋ-laddhiko titthāyatanasāmiko.

Alaŋ nāgattāya vā ti[1] nāgarājabhāvāya[2] vā pariyattaŋ. *Supaṇṇattā*disu pi es' eva nayo. *Devattāya vā* ti sammuti-devādibhāvāya.

Āyatiŋ phalapāṭikaṅkhī hotī ti anāgate vipākaphalaŋ[3] patthayāno[4] hoti.

Diṭṭhasuddhiyā pi dve ānisaŋse passatī ti cakkhuviññāṇena diṭṭha-rūpāyatanassa vasena suddhiyā hetuttā pi attano gahitagahaṇena dve guṇe oloketi. *Sutasuddhiyā*disu pi es' eva nayo.

[105.] Tatiyagāthāy' attho: evaŋ passanto pi[5] *yaŋ* attano satthārādiŋ *nissito aññaŋ* parasatthārādiŋ *hīnaŋ passati*, *tam* pana dassanaŋ *gantham* eva *kusalā vadanti*; bandhanan[6] ti vuttaŋ hoti. Yasmā etad eva, *tasmā hi diṭṭhaŋ va sutaŋ mutaŋ vā sīlabbataŋ bhikkhu na nissayeyya*, nābhiniviseyyā ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Kusalā ti khandhādijānane chekā. *Khandhakusalā* ti rūpādisu pañcasu khandhesu kusalā. Dhātu-āyatana-paṭiccasamuppāda - satipaṭṭhāna - sammappadhāna - iddhi-pāda-indriya-bala-bojjhaṅga-magga-phala-nibbāṇesu pi es' eva nāyo. Tattha *maggakusalā* ti catusu maggesu; *Phalakusalā* ti catusu phalesu; *Nibbāṇakusalā* ti duvidhe nibbāṇe chekā.

Te kusalā ti te etesu vuttappakāresu chekā; *evaŋ vadantī* ti evaŋ kathenti: *Gantho eso* ti passato ca attano satthārādinis-sitatañ[7] ca aññaŋ parasatthārādiŋ hīnato passanañ[8] ca gantho bandhano eso ti vadanti. *Lagganaŋ etan* ti etaŋ vuttappakāraŋ[9] nāgadante laggitaŋ viya adho lagganaŋ.[10] *Bandhanaŋ etan* ti chindituŋ[11] dukkhatthena saṅkhalikādi-

[1] H *adds* diṭṭhe paccakkhe attabhāve vipaccanaka.
[2] H, S, D, C *omit* rāja.
[3] H, D, B °la.
[4] H, D, B patthano.
[5] S, C, D, SnA passato p' assa.
[6] B gantha°.
[7] H °rādiŋ° takañ.
[8] H, B °atañ.
[9] H, D, B °kārānaŋ.
[10] S bandhanaŋ; C lambanaŋ.
[11] *Most* nicchin°.

bandhanaŋ viya bandhanaŋ.[1] [106.] *Paḷibodho eso* ti saŋsārato nikkhamituŋ appadānatthena eso palibodho.

Catutthagāthāy' attho: Na kevalaŋ diṭṭha-sutādiŋ na[2] nissayeyya, api ca kho pana asañjātaŋ uparūpari *diṭṭhim pi lokasmiŋ na kappayeyya*, na janayeyyā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Kīdsaŋ? *Ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā* pī ti samāpattiñāṇādiñāṇena vā sīlabbatena vā yaŋ[3] kappayissati,[4] etaŋ *diṭṭhiŋ na kappayeyya*. Na kevalañ ca diṭṭhiŋ na kappayeyya, api ca kho pana mānena pi jātiādīhi vatthūhi *samo ti* vā *attānaŋ anūpaneyya hīno na maññetha visesi vā pī* ti.

Aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇena[5] *vā* ti paṭhamajjhānādīnaŋ aṭṭhannaŋ samāpattīnaŋ sampayuttapaññāya vā. *Pañcābhiññāñāṇena vā* ti lokikānaŋ pañcannaŋ abhiññānaŋ sampayuttapaññāya vā. *Micchāñāṇena vā* ti viparītasabhāvena pavattāya paññaya amutte muttaŋ mayā[6] ti evaŋ uppannena micchāñāṇena vā.

[107.] Pañcamagāthāy' attho: evañ hi diṭṭhiŋ akappento amaññamāno ca *attaŋ pahāya anupādiyāno* yaŋ pubbe gahitaŋ, taŋ pahāya aparaŋ agaṇhanto tasmin pi vuttappakāre *ñāṇe*[7] duvidhaŋ *nissayaŋ na karoti*; akaronto ca *sa ve*[8] *viyattesu* nānādiṭṭhivasena bhinnesu sattesu[9] *na vaggasārī* chandādivasena agacchanadhammo hutvā dvāsaṭṭhiyā[10] diṭṭhīsu kiñci *diṭṭhiŋ, na pacceti* na paccāgacchatī ti vuttaŋ hoti.

[108.] *Catūhi upādānehī* ti kāmūpādānādīhi catūhi bhusaŋgahaṇehi.[11]

Sa ve viyattesū ti so puggalo nicchitesu. *Bhinnesū* ti dvidhā bhinnesu.

Idāni yo so imāya gāthāya vutto khīṇāsavo, tassa vaṇṇabhaṇanatthaŋ *yassūbhayante* ti ādikā tisso gāthāyo āha.

Tāsu[12] paṭhamagāthāya [109] *yassūbhayante* ti pubbe vutte phassādibhede; *paṇidhī* ti taṇhā; *bhavābhavāyā* ti punappu-

---

[1] H, D, B *omit.*
[2] H *omits.*
[3] H na; D yā na; B, SnA yā.
[4] B, SnA kappīyati.
[5] H °ñaṇe.
[6] H, B passatī.
[7] H, S *add* pi.
[8] B, D ce.
[9] H, D tesu.
[10] H, D °ṭhi.
[11] H °gahitehi.
[12] H tesu.

naŋ[1] bhavāya. *Idha vā huraŋ vā* ti sakattabhāvādibhede idha vā, parattabhāvādibhede parattha vā.

Phasso eko anto ti cakkhusamphassādiko eko koṭṭhāso. *Phassasamudayo* ti vatthārammaṇo yato samudeti uppajjati, so samudayo. *Dutiyo anto* ti dutiyo koṭṭhāso.

Atītan ti ati[2] itaŋ[2] atītaŋ; atikkantan ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Anāgatan* ti na āgataŋ anāgataŋ; anuppannan ti vuttaŋ hoti. Sukhavedanādayo visabhāgavasena; nāmarūpadukaŋ namanaruppanavasena; ajjhattikādayo ajjhatta[3]-bāhiravasena; sakkāyādayo khandhapañcakānaŋ pavatti[4]-samudayavasena vuttā ti veditabbā.

Sakattabhāvo ti attano attabhāvo. *Parattabhāvo* ti parass' attabhāvo.

[110.] Dutiyagāthāya: *diṭṭhe vā* ti diṭṭhasuddhiyā[5] vā. Esa nayo sutādisu.

Saññā ti saññāsamuṭṭhāpikā[6] diṭṭhi.

[111.] *Aparāmasantan* ti taṇhā-mānadiṭṭhīhi na parāmasantaŋ. *Anabhinivisantan* ti teh' eva anabhinivisantaŋ.

Vinibaddho ti vā ti mānena vinibaddho ti vā. *Parāmaṭṭho ti vā* ti parato nicca-sukha-subhādīhi parāmaṭṭho ti vā. *Vikkhepagato* ti uddhaccavasena. *Aniṭṭhaṅgato* ti vicikicchāvasena. *Thāmagato* ti anusayavasena. *Gatiyā* ti gantabbavasena.

[112.] Tatiyagāthāya: *Dhammā pi tesaŋ na paṭicchitāse* ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatadhammā pi tesaŋ 'idam eva saccaŋ mogham aññan' ti evaŋ na paṭicchitā.

Pāraṅgato na pacceti tādī ti nibbāṇapāraŋ gato tena tena maggena pahīṇe kilese puna n' āgacchati; pañcahi ca ākārehi tādī hotī ti. Sesaŋ pākaṭam eva.

Vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhī ti *rūpaŋ attato samanupassatī** ti ādinā nayena ekekasmiŋ khandhe catūhi catūhi ākārehi pañcakkhandhe patiṭṭhaŋ katvā pavattā vijjamāne kāye diṭṭhi.

* M. iii, 17, *etc.*; S. iii, 3, *etc.*

[1] H, S, B °na.
[2] H, D *omit.*
[3] B °ttika.
[4] H, D asampatti.
[5] H, D diṭṭhi°.
[6] H °pitā.

[113.] *Dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhī* ti *natthi dinnan** ti ādinayappavattā diṭṭhi.

Antaggāhikā diṭṭhī ti *sassato loko, idam eva saccaŋ, mogham aññan†* ti ādinayappavattā ekekaŋ antaŋ atthī ti gahetvā pavattā diṭṭhi.

Yā evarūpā diṭṭhī ti idāni vuccamānānaŋ ekūnavīsatipadānaŋ sādhāraṇaŋ mūlapadaŋ. Yā diṭṭhi, tad eva *diṭṭhigataŋ*; yā diṭṭhi, tad eva *diṭṭhigahanan* ti sabbesaŋ[1] sambandho kātabbo.

Yā ayāthāvadassanatthena diṭṭhi, tad eva diṭṭhīsu[2] gataŋ dassanaŋ, dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhiyā antogatattā[3] ti *diṭṭhigataŋ*. Heṭṭhā pi 'ssa attho vutto yeva. Dvinnaŋ antānaŋ ekantaŋ gatattā pi *diṭṭhigataŋ*.

Tattha *sassato* ti nicco, *loko* ti attā; "Idha sarīraŋ yeva nassati, attā pana idha parattha ca so yevā" ti maññanti. So hi sāmaññ eva ālokctī ti katvā loko ti maññati. *Asassato* ti anicco; attā sarīren' eva saha nassatī ti maññanti.

Antavā ti paritte kasiṇe jhānaŋ uppādetvā taŋ parittakasiṇārammaṇaŋ[4] cetanaŋ 'sapariyanto attā' ti maññanti. *Anantavā* ti na antavā. Appamāṇe kasiṇe jhānaŋ uppādetvā taŋ appamāṇakasiṇārammaṇacetanaŋ 'apariyanto attā' ti maññanti.

Taŋ jīvaŋ taŋ sarīran ti jīvo ca sarīrañ ca taŋ yeva. Jīvo ti attā; liṅgavipallāsena napuŋsakavacanaŋ kataŋ. *Sarīran* ti rāsatthena khandhapañcakaŋ. *Aññaŋ jīvaŋ aññaŋ sarīran* ti[5] añño jīvo, aññaŋ khandhapañcakaŋ.

Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti khandhā idh' eva vinassanti, satto maraṇato paraŋ hoti, vijjati, na nassati. Tathāgato ti c' etaŋ[6] sattādhivacanaŋ.[7] Keci pana tathāgato ti arahā ti vadanti; ime "na hotī" ti pakkhe dosaŋ disvā evaŋ gaṇhanti. *Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā* ti khandhā pi idh eva nas-

* M. iii, 71, *etc.* † M. i, 484.

[1] B, S, C, D sabbo pi. [2] H diṭṭhi.
[3] H, D °gataŋ vā. [4] S, B, C, D °ṇa.
[5] H *adds* sarīran ti rāsatthena khandhapañcakaŋ.
[6] H *omits*.
[7] H sattam eva vadati; S, C *add* bhavati.

santi, tathāgato ca maraṇato paraŋ na hoti, ucchijjati; ime "hotī" ti pakkhe dosaŋ disvā evaŋ gaṇhanti. *Hoti ca na ca hotī* ti ime ekekapakkhapariggahe dosaŋ disvā ubhayapakkhaŋ gaṇhanti. *N' eva hoti, na na hotī* ti ime ubhayapakkhapariggahe ubhayadosāpattiŋ disvā 'hoti ca na ca hotī' ti amarāvikkhepapakkhaŋ gaṇhanti. Ayam pan' ettha aṭṭhakathānayo.

Sassato loko ti vā ti ādīhi dasah' ākārehi diṭṭhippabhedo va vutto. Tattha *sassato loko* ti khandhapañcakaŋ loko ti gahetvā 'ayaŋ loko nicco dhuvo sabbakāliko' ti gaṇhantassa sassatan ti gahaṇākārappavattā diṭṭhi. *Asassato* ti tam eva lokaŋ 'ucchijjati vinassatī' ti gaṇhantassa ucchedagahaṇākārappavattā diṭṭhi.

Antavā ti parittakasiṇalābhino suppamatte vā sarāvamatte vā kasiṇe samāpannassa anto-samāpattiyaŋ pavattita[1]-rūpārūpadhamme 'loko' ti ca, kasiṇaparicchedantena 'antavā' ti ca gaṇhantassa *antavā loko* ti gahaṇākārappavattā diṭṭhi. Sā sassatadiṭṭhi pi hoti, ucchedadiṭṭhi pi. Vipulakasiṇalābhino pana tasmiŋ kasiṇe samāpannassa antosamāpattiyaŋ pavattita[1]-rūpārūpadhamme 'loko' ti ca, kasiṇaparicchedānantena ca 'ananto' ti gaṇhantassa *anantavā loko* ti gahaṇākārappavattā diṭṭhi. Sā sassatadiṭṭhi pi hoti, ucchedadiṭṭhi pi.

Taŋ jīvaŋ taŋ sarīran ti bhedanadhammass' eva sarīrassa jīvan ti gahitattā sarīre ucchijjamāne jīvam pi ucchijjatī ti ucchedagahaṇākārappavattā diṭṭhi. Dutiyapadena sarīrato aññassa jīvassa gahitattā sarīre ucchijjamāne pi jīvaŋ na ucchijjatī ti sassatagahaṇākārappavattā diṭṭhi.

Hoti tathāgato ti ādisu satto tathāgato nāma; so param maraṇā hotī ti gaṇhato paṭhamā sassatadiṭṭhi. *Na hotī* ti gaṇhato dutiyā ucchedadiṭṭhi. *Hoti ca na ca hotī* ti gaṇhato tatiyā ekaccasassatadiṭṭhi. *N' eva hoti, na na hotī* ti gaṇhato catutthā amarāvikkhepadiṭṭhī ti vuttappakārā dasavidhā diṭṭhi yathāyogaŋ bhavadiṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi cā ti duvidhā hoti. Tāsu ekā pi tesaŋ khīṇāsavānaŋ *na paṭicchitā* ti attho.

[114.] *Ye kilesā* ti ye kilesā sotāpattimaggena pahīṇā, *te*

[1] H vattita.

kilese na puna pacceti puna nibbattetvā paṭisandhiŋ[1] na eti. *Na paccāgacchatī*[2] ti na pacchābhāven' āgacchati.[3]

Pañcah' ākārehi tādī ti pañcahi kāraṇehi koṭṭhāsehi vā sadiso. *Iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādī* ti iṭṭhārammaṇe ca aniṭṭhārammaṇe ca anunaya-paṭighaŋ muñcitvā ṭhitattā dvīsu sadiso. *Cattāvī* ti kilese cajitavā. *Tiṇṇāvī* ti saŋsāraŋ atikkamitavā.[4] *Muttāvī* ti rāgādito muttavā. *Tanniddesā tādī* ti tena tena sīlasaddhādinā niddisitvā niddisitvā kathetabbato sadiso.[5]

Taŋ pañcavidhaŋ vatthāretvā kathetukāmo *Kathaŋ arahā iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādī* ti ādim āha. Tattha *lābhe pī* ti catunnaŋ paccayānaŋ lābhe pi. *Alābhe pī* ti tesaŋ alābhe pi. *Yase pī* ti parivāre pi. *Ayase pī* ti parivāravipattiyā pi. *Pasaŋsāya pī* ti vaṇṇabhaṇanāya pi. *Nindāya pī* ti garahāya pi. *Sukhe pī* ti kāyikasukhe pi. *Dukkhe pī* ti kāyikadukkhe pi.

Ekañ ce bāhaŋ gandhena limpeyyun ti sace ekaŋ bāhaŋ catujātiya-gandhena lepaŋ uparūpari dadeyyuŋ. *Vāsiyā taccheyyun* ti yadi ekaŋ bāhaŋ vaḍḍhakī vāsiyā tacchitvā tacchitvā tanuŋ kareyyuŋ. *Amusmiŋ natthi rāgo* ti amusmiŋ gandhālepane sineho natthi, na saŋvijjati. *Amusmiŋ natthi paṭighan* ti amusmiŋ vāsiyā tacchane paṭihananasaṅkhātaŋ paṭighaŋ kopaŋ natthi, na saŋvijjati. *Anunaya-paṭigha-vippahīṇo* ti sinehaŋ kopañ ca pajahitvā ṭhito. *Ugghāti-nigghāti*[6]-*vītivatto* ti anunayavasena anuggahañ ca paṭighavasena niggahañ ca atikkamitvā ṭhito. *Anurodha-virodhasamatikkanto*[7] anunayañ ca paṭighañ ca sammā atikkanto.

[115.] *Sīle satī* ti sīle saŋvijjamāne. *Sīlavā* ti sīlasampanno iti tena niddesaŋ[8] kathanaŋ labhatī ti tādī. *Saddhāya sati saddho* ti evam ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Paramaṭṭhakasuttaniddesa-vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Pañcamaŋ.

[1] B, C paṭi.
[2] H pacchā°.
[3] B °bhāgen'°.
[4] H, S °mitā.
[5] H taŋsadiso.
[6] H nighāti.
[7] H, D °dhaŋ sa°.
[8] H, D, C *add* vā.

SADDHAMMA-PAJJOTIKĀ

THE COMMENTARY ON THE MAHĀ-NIDDESA

VOL. II

EDITOR'S NOTE

In my Introduction to the first volume I have made a mistake about the author of this work. I have mistaken Upatissa for Upasena, and have discussed the date of Upatissa. Nevertheless it is not a useless discussion, because the Elder Upatissa was a noteworthy person, being the author of the *Vimuttimagga*.

Here I add something more helpful towards finding out the date of Upatissa. It is stated in *Mahāvaŋsa* (xxxiv. 2, 3) that King Mahācūlī Mahātissa gave alms to Mahāsumma with the wages he received for his manual labour. This Mahāsumma was a pupil of Upatissa; and the king was Vaṭṭagāminī's adopted son, who ascended the throne after Vaṭṭagāminī in 17 B.C. Thus we have found an ascertained date as to when Upatissa's pupil, Mahāsumma, lived. This confirms my statement that Upatissa was a contemporary of Vaṭṭagāminī.

We have now to discuss Upasena, the author of this work. According to its colophon, Upasena lived in the reign of Sirinivāsa Sirisaṅghabodhi; and he compiled this work while dwelling in a monastery built and given to him by a minister named Kittisena, Bhattisena, or Bhaddasena. The *Mahāvaŋsa*, in the fifty-second chapter, states that the Chief Secretary, Sena, built a monastery named Mahālekhakapabbata within the precincts of Mahāvihāra. This Sena was a son of Udaya II, and a minister of Kassapa IV, who reigned or seventeen years, beginning from A.D. 896, and had the title "Sirisaṅghabodhi."

Now the only difficulty in coincidence lies with the statement in the colophon that this work was completed in the *twenty-sixth* year of the reign of the king mentioned there.

Following one of the other readings of the donor's name, we find, in *Mahāvaŋsa*, cp. 50, a statement to the effect that a general, Bhadda by name, caused to be built a monastery called Bhaddasenāpati-pariveṇa. This general lived during the reign of Sena I, who ruled for twenty years, beginning from A.D. 831. Here, too, we have a reign not twenty-six years long. The next king, Sena II, reigned for thirty-five years, beginning from A.D. 851, but he had not the title "Sirisaṅghabodhi."

A. P. BUDDHADATTA.

September 10, 1938.

Saddhammapajjotikā

MAHĀNIDDESAṬṬHAKATHĀ

JARĀSUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ

[117.] Chaṭṭhe Jarāsutte *Appaŋ vata jīvitaŋ idan* ti idaŋ vata manussānaŋ jīvitaŋ appakaŋ parittaŋ ṭhitiparittatāya sarasaparittatāyā ti; Guhaṭṭhakasutte pi vuttanayam etaŋ. *Oraŋ vassasatā pi mīyatī* ti vassasatā oraŋ kalalādikāle pi mīyati. *Aticcā* ti vassasataŋ atikkamitvā. *Jarasā pi mīyatī* ti jarāya pi mīyati.

Ito paraŋ Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddesavaṇṇanāyaŋ vuttanayen' eva gahetabbaŋ.

[119.] *Appan* ti mandaŋ.

Gamanīyo samparāyo ti paraloko gantabbo.

[120.] *Kalalakāle* pī ti ettha kalalaŋ nāma paṭisandhikkhaṇe tīhi jātiuṇṇaŋsūhi katasuttagge ṭhita-telabinduppamāṇaŋ acchaŋ vippasannaŋ kalalaŋ hoti; yaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ:

Tilatelassa yathā bindu sappimaṇḍo anāvilo
*Evaŋ-vaṇṇapaṭibhāgaŋ kalalan ti pavuccatī** ti.

Tasmiŋ kalalakāle pi. *Cavatī* ti jīvitā[1] galati. *Maratī* ti jīvitaviyogaŋ āpajjati. *Antaradhāyatī* ti adassanaŋ pāpuṇāti. *Vippalujjatī* ti chijjati. Aṇḍajayoniyā *cavati*. Jalābujayoniyā *marati*. Saŋsedajayoniyā *antaradhāyati*. Opapātikayoniyā *vippalujjatī* ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti.

Abbudakāle pī ti abbudaŋ nāma kalalato sattāhaccayena maŋsadhovanudakavaṇṇaŋ hoti, kalalanāmaŋ antaradhāyati. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ:

* *Cf.* J. iv, 496; Mil. 421.

[1] H, D, B jīvitaŋ.

Sattāhaŋ kalalaŋ hoti paripakkaŋ samūhataŋ,
Vivaṭṭamānaŋ[1] *taŋ*[2] *bhāvaŋ abbudaŋ nāma jāyatī** ti.

Tasmiŋ abbudakāle pi.

Pesikāle pī ti tasmā pi abbudā sattāhaccayena vilīnatipusadisā pesi nāma sañjāyati.[3] Sā maricaphāṇitena dīpetabbā: gāmadārakā hi supakkāni maricāni gahetvā sāṭakante bhaṇḍikaŋ katvā pīḷetvā maṇḍaŋ ādāya kapāle pakkhipitvā ātape ṭhapenti; taŋ sukkhamānaŋ sabbabhāgehi muccati; evarūpā pesi hoti, abbudan ti nāmaŋ antaradhāyati. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ:

Sattāhaŋ abbudaŋ hoti paripakkaŋ samūhataŋ,
Vivaṭṭamānaŋ[1] *taŋ*[2] *bhāvaŋ pesi nāma pajāyatī** ti.

Tasmiŋ pesikāle pi.

Ghanakāle pī ti tato pesito sattāhaccayena kukkuṭaṇḍasaṇṭhāno ghano nāma maŋsapiṇḍo nibbattati; pesī ti nāmaŋ antaradhāyati. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ:

Sattāhaŋ pesi bhavati paripakkaŋ samūhataŋ
Vivaṭṭamānaŋ[1] *taŋ*[2] *bhāvaŋ ghano nāma pajāyati.*[3]
Yathā kukkuṭiyā aṇḍaŋ samantā parimaṇḍalaŋ
*Evaŋ ghaṇassa sanṭhānaŋ nibbattaŋ kammapaccayā** ti.

Tasmiŋ ghaṇakāle pi.

Pasākhakāle pī ti pañcame sattāhe dvinnaŋ dvinnaŋ hattha-pādānaŋ sīsassa c' atthāya pañca pilakā jāyanti, yaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ: *Pañcame bhikkhave sattāhe pañca pilakā saṇṭhahanti kammato** ti. Tasmiŋ pasākhakāle[4] pi.

Tato paraŋ chaṭṭha-sattamādīni sattāhāni atikkamma desanaŋ saṅkhipitvā dvācattāḷīsasattāhe[5] pariṇatakāle kesaloma-nakhādīnaŋ uppattikālañ ca; tassa ca nābhito uṭṭhito nāḷo mātu udarapaṭalena ekābaddho hoti, so uppaladaṇḍako viya chiddo, tena āhārasaso[6] saŋsaritvā[7] āhārasamuṭṭhānaŋ rūpaŋ samuṭṭhāpeti. Evaŋ so dasamāse yāpeti.

* (?).

[1] S, C °māna. [2] S, C tab. [3] H, D, B, S paññāyati.
[4] S, C, D sākha°. [5] H *omits* dvā.
[6] B āhārasnehaŋ. [7] H pariharitvā; D parisaritvā.

Taŋ sabbaŋ avatvā *sūtighare* ti āha. Yaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ:

. . . . . . *Kesā lomā nakhā pi ca.*
Yañ c' assa bhuñjati mātā annaŋ pānañ ca bhojanaŋ,
*Tena so tattha yāpeti mātukucchigato naro** ti.

Tattha *sūtighare* ti sūtikāghare, vijāyanaghare ti attho. "Sūtikāghare" ti vā pāṭho; sūtikāyā ti padacchedo. *Addhamāsiko pī* ti jātadivasato paṭṭhāya addhamāso etassa atthī ti addhamāsiko. *Dvemāsikā*disu pi es' eva nayo. Jātadivasato paṭṭhāya ekaŋ saŋvaccharaŋ etassa atthī ti *saŋvacchariko.* Upari duvassikādisu pi es' eva nayo. *Yadā jiṇṇo hotī* ti yasmiŋ kāle jarājiṇṇo bhavati, jajjarībhūto. *Vuddho* ti vayovuddho. *Mahallako* ti jātimahallako. *Addhagato* ti tayo addhe atikkanto. *Vayo anuppatto* ti tatiyaŋ vayaŋ anuppatto. [121.] *Kaṇḍadanto* ti antarantarā patitā dantā phālitā ca, jarānubhāvena khaṇḍā dantā jātā assā ti *khaṇḍadanto. Palitakeso*[1] ti paṇḍarakeso. *Vilūnan* ti luñcitvā gahitā kesā viya khallāṭaŋ.[2] *Khallitasiro*[3] ti mahākhallāṭasīso.[4] *Valitan*[5] ti sañjātavalī. *Tilakāhatagatto* ti setatilaka-kāḷatilakehi vikiṇṇasarīro. *Bhaggo*[6] ti bhaggo. Iminā pi 'ssa vaṅkabhāvaŋ dīpeti. *Daṇḍaparāyano* ti daṇḍapaṭisaraṇo daṇḍadutiyo.

So jarāya pī ti so puggalo jarāya pi abhibhūto marati. *Natthi maraṇamhā*[7] *mokkho* ti maraṇato muñcanūpāyo natthi, nūpalabbhati.

Phalānam iva pakkānaŋ pāto patanato bhayan ti paripākagatānaŋ sithilavaṇṭānaŋ panasaphalādipakkānaŋ paccūsakāle avassaŋ[8] patissantī[9] ti phalasāmikānaŋ bhāyanaŋ[10] viya. *Evaŋ jātāna maccānaŋ niccaŋ maraṇato bhayan* ti evam eva uppannānaŋ sattānaŋ maccusaṅkhātamaraṇato satataŋ kālaŋ bhayaŋ.

* S. i, 206.

[1] H phali°.
[2] H *omits.*
[3] T khālita°; H, D, S khalitaŋ°.
[4] S, C °siro.
[5] T vallīnaŋ.
[6] H, D bhoggo.
[7] H, B °ṇato.
[8] H, D, B *omit.*
[9] D papa°; H °satī.
[10] H, D, B bhāyamānānaŋ.

Yathā pi kumbhakārassā ti yathā nāma mattikabhājanaŋ karontassa. *Kataŋ mattikabhājanan* ti tena niṭṭhāpitabhājanaŋ. *Sabbaŋ bhedanapariyantan* ti pakkāpakkaŋ sabbaŋ; bhedanaŋ bhijjanaŋ[1] pariyantaŋ avasānaŋ assā ti bhedanapariyantaŋ. *Evaŋ maccāna jīvitan* ti evam eva sattānaŋ āyusaṅkhārā.

Daharā ca mahantā cā ti taruṇā ca mahallakā ca. *Ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā* ti ye ca assāsapassāsāyattajīvitā bālā, ye ca paṇḍiccena samannāgatā Buddhādayo. *Sabbe maccuvasaŋ yantī* ti ete vuttappakārā daharādayo[2] sabbe maccuno issariyaŋ upagacchanti.

Tesaŋ maccuparetānan ti etesaŋ maccunā[3] parivāritānaŋ. *Gacchataŋ paralok' ito* ti ito manussalokato paralokaŋ gacchantānaŋ. *Na pitā tāyate puttan* ti pitā puttaŋ na rakkhati. *Ñātī vā pana ñātake* ti mātāpitipakkhikā ñātī vā te yeva ñātake rakkhituŋ na sakkonti.

Pekkhataŋ yeva ñātīnan ti vuttavidhānaŋ yeva ñātīnaŋ pekkhantānaŋ yeva olokentānaŋ yeva. *Passa lālappataŋ puthū* ti: *passā* ti ālapanaŋ; lālapantānaŋ vilapantānaŋ puthūnaŋ nānappakārānaŋ; *ekameko va maccānaŋ go vajjho viya nīyatī* ti sattānaŋ ekameko vadhāya nīyamāna-goṇo viya maraṇāya niyyati, pāpuṇīyati.

Evam abbhāhato loko ti evam eva sattaloko bhusaŋ āhato. *Maccunā ca jarāya cā* ti maraṇena ca jarāya ca abhibhūto.

Māmāyite ti mamāyitavatthukāraṇā.

Vinābhāvaŋ santam ev' idan ti[4] vijjamānaŋ vinābhāvam eva idaŋ; na sakkā avinābhāvena bhavitun ti vuttaŋ hoti.

[122.] *Socantī* ti cittena socanaŋ karonti. *Kilamantī* ti kāyena kilamathaŋ pāpuṇanti. Paridevantī ti nānāvidhaŋ vācāvilāpaŋ bhaṇanti. *Urattāliŋ kandantī* ti uraŋ tāletvā tāletvā kandanti. *Sammohaŋ āpajjantī* ti sammohabhāvaŋ pāpuṇanti.

Anicco ti hutvā abhāvatthena. *Saṅkhato* ti paccayehi saṅgamma kato. *Paṭiccasamuppanno* ti paccayasāmaggiŋ paṭicca, na paccakkhāya, saha sammā ca[5] uppanno. *Khaya-*

---

1 H. *omits*. 2 H, D *omit* daharā. 3 H maccu.
4 S, C *add* santavinābhāvaŋ. 5 H, B va.

dhammo ti khayaŋ gamanasabhāvo. *Vayadhammo* ti vayaŋ gamanasabhāvo,[1] bhaṅgagamanasabhāvo ti attho. *Virāgadhammo* ti virajjanasabhāvo. *Nirodhadhammo* ti nirujjhanasabhāvo.

Yvāyaŋ[2] *pariggaho* ti yo[3] ayaŋ[3] pariggaho. *Yā 'yaŋ*[4] *pariggaho* ti pi pāṭho; *Nicco* ti sabbakāliko.[5] *Dhuvo* ti thiro. *Sassato* ti acavano. *Aviparināmadhammo* ti pakatiŋ ajahanasabhāvo. *Sassatisamaŋ tath' eva ṭhassatī* ti canda-suriya-sineru-mahāsamudda-paṭhavi-pabbatādayo viya tiṭṭheyya.

[123.] *Nānābhāvo* ti jātiyā nānāsabhāvo. *Vinābhāvo* ti maraṇena viyogabhāvo. *Aññathābhāvo* ti bhavena aññathā bhāvo. *Purimānaŋ purimānaŋ khandhānan* ti anantare pure[6] uppannānaŋ khandhānaŋ. *Vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā* ti pakatibhāvaŋ jahitvā aññathābhāvena pacchimā pacchimā khandhādayo pavattanti, uppajjantī ti sambandho.

Sabbaŋ gharāvāsapalibodhan ti sakalaŋ gihībhāvajaṭaŋ.[7] *Ñātimittāmaccapalibodhan* ti mātāpitupakkhikā ñātī, mittā sahāyā, amaccā amaccagaṇā.[8] *Sannidhipalibodhan* ti nidhānajaṭaŋ. *Chinditvā*[9] ti chetvā.[10] *Kesamassuŋ ohāretvā* ti kese ca massūṇi ca oropayitvā. *Kāsāyāni vatthānī* ti kasāyarasapītāni vatthāni.

Māmako ti 'mama upāsako, bhikkhu vā' ti saṅkhaŋ gato; Buddhādīni vā vatthūni mamāyamāno.

Tesaŋ tesaŋ sattānan ti anekesaŋ sattānaŋ sādhāraṇaniddeso. Yaññadattassa maraṇaŋ, Somadattassa maraṇan ti evaŋ hi divasam pi kathīyamāne n' eva sattā pariyādānaŋ gacchanti, na sabbaŋ aparatthadīpanaŋ sijjhati; imehi pana dvīhi padehi na koci satto apariyādinno hoti, na kiñci aparatthadīpanaŋ na[11] sijjhati.

Tamhā tamhā ti ayaŋ gativasena anekesaŋ nikāyānaŋ sādhāraṇaniddeso. *Sattanikāyā* ti sattānaŋ nikāyā, sattaghaṭā, sattasamūhā ti attho.

[1] B *adds* bhaṅgavasena. [2] H yā 'ssa; D yvī ssa. [3] H, D assa. [4] H yvāssa. [5] B, C satatakā°. [6] H dūre. [7] C, D gihīvāsa°. [8] C, S gumbā. [9] S chaḍḍetvā; C chedetvā; D *omits*. [10] H, S, C *omit*. [11] H, D *omit*.

Cutī ti cavanavasena vuttaŋ; eka-catu-pañcakkhandhāya cutiyā sāmaññavacanam etaŋ. *Cavanatā* ti bhāvavacanena lakkhaṇanidassanaŋ. [124.] *Bhedo* ti cutikkhandhānaŋ bhaṅguppatti-paridīpanaŋ. *Antaradhānan* ti ghaṭassa viya bhinnassa bhinnānaŋ khandhānaŋ yena kenaci pariyāyena ghaṭaṇābhāva[1]-paridīpanaŋ. *Maccumaraṇan* ti maccusaṅkhātaŋ maraṇaŋ, na khaṇikamaraṇaŋ. Kālo nāma antako, tassa kiriyā ti *kālakiriyā*. Ettāvatā sammutimaraṇaŋ dīpitaŋ.

Idāni paramatthena dīpetuŋ *khandhānaŋ bhedo* ti ādim āha. Paramatthena hi khandhā eva bhijjanti, na satto nāma koci marati; khandhesu pana bhijjamānesu satto marati; bhinnesu mato ti vohāro hoti. Ettha ca catuvokāra-pañcavokāravasena *khandhānaŋ bhedo*; ekavokāravasena *kaḷebarassa nikkhepo*. Catuvokāravasena vā khandhānaŋ bhedo; sesadvayena kalebarassa nikkhepo veditabbo, kāmarūpabhavadvaye[2] pi[3] rūpakāyasaṅkhātassa kalebarassa sambhavato. Yasmā vā Cātummahārājikādisu khandhā bhijjant' eva, na kiñci nikkhipanti, tasmā tesaŋ vasena *khandhānaŋ bhedo*; manussādisu *kaḷebarassa nikkhepo*. Ettha ca kalebarassa nikkhepakāraṇato maraṇaŋ kalebarassa nikkhepo ti vuttaŋ.

Jīvitindriyassa upacchedo ti iminā indriyabaddhass' eva maraṇaŋ nāma hoti, anindriyabaddhassa maraṇaŋ nāma natthī ti dasseti. "Sassaŋ mataŋ, rukkho mato" ti idaŋ pana vohāramattam eva; attnato pana evarūpāni vacanāni sassādīnaŋ khayavayabhāvam eva dīpenti.

Rūpagatan ti rūpam eva rūpagataŋ. *Vedanāgatan* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Pubbe va maccan ti maccaŋ vā bhogā *pubbe va* paṭhamataraññ eva *vijahanti*; *macco vā te* bhoge *pubbataraŋ jahāti.*[4]

Kāmakāmī ti corarājānaŋ ālapati: Ambho, kāme kāmayamāna, kāma*bhogino* nāma · loke *asassatā*; bhogesu vā naṭṭhesu jīvamānā va abhogino honti; bhoge vā pahāya sayaŋ nassanti; *tasmā ahaŋ* mahājanassa *sokakāle* pi *na socāmī* ti attho.

[1] B ṭhānābhā°; H ghaṭṭa°.
[2] B, C Kasmā ? bhava°.
[3] H, D *omit*.
[4] H, D, S, C jahati.

Viditā mayā sattuka lokadhammā ti corarājānaŋ ālapanto: ambho *sattuka*, mayā lābho alābho ayaso yaso ti ādayo lokadhammā viditā; yath' eva hi *cando udeti* ca pūrati ca, puna-r-api ca khīyati; yathā ca *suriyo* andhakāraŋ vidhamento mahantaŋ lokappadesaŋ tejetvāna puna sāyaŋ *atthaŋ paleti* atthaŋ gacchati, na dissati; evam eva bhogā uppajjanti ca vinassanti ca; tattha kiŋ sokena? tasmā na socāmīti attho.

Taṇhāmaññanāya maññatī ti taṇhāya janita-mānamaññanāya maññati, mānaŋ karoti. *Diṭṭhimaññanāyā* ti diṭṭhiŋ upanissayaŋ katvā uppannāya maññanāya.[1] *Mānamaññanāyā* ti sahajāta-mānamaññanāya. *Kilesamaññanāyā* ti vuttappakārāya upatāpanatthena kilesamaññanāya maññati.

[125.] *Kuhā* ti vimhāpakā. *Thaddhā* ti khāṇu viya thaddhā. *Lapā* ti paccayanimittena lapanakā.

[126.] *Saṅgatan*[2] ti samāgataŋ, diṭṭhaŋ[3] phuṭṭhaŋ[3] vā. *Piyāyitan* ti piyakataŋ. *Saṅgatan* ti sammukhībhūtaŋ. *Samāgatan* ti samīpaŋ āgataŋ. *Samāhitan* ti ekībhūtaŋ. *Sannipatitan* ti piṇḍitaŋ.

Supinagato ti supinaŋ paviṭṭho. *Senāviyūhaŋ passatī* ti senāsannivesaŋ dakkhati. *Ārāmarāmaneyyakan* ti pupphārāmādīnaŋ ramaṇīyabhāvaŋ. *Vanarāmaneyyakā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Petan ti ito paralokaŋ gataŋ. *Kālakatan* ti mataŋ.

[127.] *Nāmam evāvasissati akkheyyan* ti sabbaŋ rūpādidhammajātaŋ pahīyati, nāmamattam eva tu avasissati, 'Buddharakkhito Dhammarakkhito' ti evaŋ akkhātuŋ[4] kathetuŋ.

Ye cakkhuviññāṇābhisambhūtā ti ye[5] cakkhuviññāṇena abhisambhūtā rāsikatā, diṭṭhā, catusamuṭṭhānikā rūpā. *Sotaviññāṇābhisambhūtā* ti parato-ghosena sotaviññāṇena rāsikatā sutā dvisamuṭṭhānikasaddā.

[128.] *Munayo* ti khīṇāsavamunayo. *Khemadassino* ti nibbāṇadassino.

Soko ti sokaniddeso.[6] Vyassatī ti vyasanaŋ; hitasukhaŋ

[1] H, D *omit*. [2] H saṅkhataŋ. [3] H diṭṭhapubbaŋ.
[4] S, C saṅkhātuŋ; B ākhyātuŋ. [5] C, D *add* sayaŋ.
[6] *All MSS.* °se.

khipati, viddhaŋsetī ti attho. Ñātīnaŋ vyasanaŋ ñātivyasanaŋ; corarogabhayādīhi ñātikkhayo ñātivināso ti attho; tena *ñātivyasanena*; *phuṭṭhassā* ti ajjhotthaṭassa, abhibhūtassa, samannāgatassāti attho. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

Ayam pana viseso: bhogānaŋ vyasanaŋ *bhogavyasanaŋ*; rāja-corādivasena bhogakkhayo bhogavināso ti attho. Rogo yeva vyasanaŋ *rogavyasanaŋ*; rogo hi ārogyaŋ nāseti[1] vināsetī ti vyasanaŋ. Sīlassa vyasanaŋ *sīlavyasanaŋ*; dussīlyass' etaŋ nāmaŋ. Sammādiṭṭhiŋ vināsayamānā uppannā diṭṭhi yeva *diṭṭhivyasanaŋ*. Ettha ca purimāni dve anipphannāni; pacchimāni tīṇi nipphannāni, tilakkhaṇabbhāhatāni. Purimāni ca tīṇi n' eva kusalāni, nākusalāni; sīla-diṭṭhivyasanadvayaŋ akusalaŋ.

Aññataraññatarenā ti gahitesu vā yena kenaci, agahitesu vā mittāmaccavyasanādisu yena kenaci. *Samannāgatassā* ti samanubaddhassa, aparimuccamānassa. *Aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammenā* ti yena kenaci sokadukkhassa uppattihetunā.

Soko ti socanavasena soko; idaŋ etehi kāraṇehi uppajjanakasokassa sabhāvapaccattaŋ. *Socanā* ti socanākāro. *Socitattan* ti socitabhāvo. *Antosoko* ti abbhantarasoko. Dutiyapadaŋ upasaggena vaḍḍhitaŋ; so[2] hi abbhantaraŋ sukkhāpento parisukkhāpento uppajjatīti[3] *antosoko*[4] *antoparisoko* ti vuccati. *Antodāho* ti abbhantaradāho. Dutiyapadaŋ upasaggena vaḍḍhitaŋ.

Cetaso parijjhāyanā ti cittassa jhāyanākāro. Soko hi uppajjamāno aggi viya cittaŋ jhāpeti, dahati; "cittaŋ me jhāmaŋ, na me kiñci paṭibhātī" ti vadāpeti.

Dukkhito mano dummano; tassa bhāvo *domanassaŋ*. Anupaviṭṭhatthena soko va sallan ti *sokasallaŋ*.

Paridevaniddese: mayhaŋ dhītā, mayhaŋ putto ti evaŋ ādissa ādissa devanti, rodanti etenāti *ādevo*. Taŋ taŋ vaṇṇaŋ parikittetvā devanti etenāti *paridevo*. Tato parāni dve dve padāni purimadvayass' eva ākāra-bhāvaniddesavasena vuttāni. *Vācā* ti vacanaŋ. *Palāpo* ti tucchaŋ niratthakava-

---

[1] B nāsayati; C viyassati.
[2] H, D, S yo.
[3] H. D. S *omit* ti, *and add* so.
[4] H, D *omit*.

canaŋ. Upaḍḍhabhaṇita[1]-aññabhaṇitādivasena[2] virūpo palāpo ti[3] *vippalāpo*. *Lālappo* ti punappunaŋ lapanaŋ. Lālappanākāro *lālappanā*. Lālappitassa bhāvo *lālappāyitattaŋ*.[4] Macchariyādīni vuttatthān' eva.

[130.] Sattamagāthā evaŋ maraṇabbhāhate loke anurūpapaṭipattidassanatthaŋ vuttā. Tattha *patilīnacarassā* ti tato tato patilīnaŋ[5] cittaŋ katvā carantassa. *Bhikkhuno* ti kalyāṇaputhujjanassa vā sekkhassa vā. *Sāmaggiyam āhu tass' etaŋ, yo attānaŋ bhavane na dassaye* ti tass' etaŋ patirūpam āhu yo evaŋ paṭipanno nirayādibhede bhavane attānaŋ na dasseyya. Evañ hi so imamhā maraṇā mucceyyā ti adhippāyo.

Patilīnacarā vuccantī ti tato tato līnacittācārā kathīyanti. *Satta sekkhā* ti adhisīlādisu tīsu[6] sikkhāsu sikkhantī ti sotāpattimaggaṭṭhaŋ ādiŋ katvā yāva arahattamaggaṭṭhā satta sekhā. *Arahā* ti phalaṭṭho; so niṭṭhitakiccattā *patilīno*.

Sekkhānaŋ patilīnacaraṇabhāve kāraṇaŋ dassento *Kiŋkāraṇā* ti ādim āha: *Tato tato* ti te satta sekkhā tehi tehi ārammaṇehi. *Cittaŋ patilīnentā* ti attano cittaŋ nilīnentā.[7] *Paṭikujjentā*[8] ti saṅkocentā. *Pativaṭṭentā* ti kaṭasārakaŋ viya ābhujantā.[9] *Sannirundhantā*[10] ti sannirumbhentā.[11] *Sanniggaṇhantā* ti niggahaŋ kurumānā. *Sannivārentā* ti vārayamānā. *Rakkhantā* ti rakkhaŋ kurumānā. *Gopentā* ti cittamañjūsāya gopayamānā.

Idāni dvāravasena dassento *cakkhudvāre* ti ādim āha. Tattha *cakkhudvāre* ti cakkhuviññāṇadvāre. *Sotadvārā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Bhikkhuno ti puthujjanakalyāṇakassa vā bhikkhuno, sekhassa vā [131] *bhikkhuno* ti bhikkhusaddassa vacanatthaŋ avatvā idhādhippeta-bhikkhu yeva dassito. Tattha puthujjano ca so[12] kilesānaŋ asamucchinnattā, kalyāṇo ca sīlādi-

---

[1] H, S, C uppatha°.
[2] H, D, S °kathitādi°.
[3] H *omits*.
[4] H, D, S, B lālappi°.
[5] *All MSS.* °līna.
[6] H, C *omit*.
[7] H, S, D, C līnentā.
[8] H, D, S patikuṭentā.
[9] H, S, B °jentā.
[10] H °rumbhantā; B, C, D, T °ruddhantā.
[11] H, B °rujjhantā.
[12] D *omits*; B hoti.

paṭipattiyuttattā ti puthujjanakalyāṇo; puthujjanakalyāṇo va puthujjanakalyāṇako; tassa *puthujjanakalyāṇakassa*. Adhisīlādīni sikkhatīti sekkho; tassa *sekkhassa vā* sotāpannassa vā sakadāgāmino vā anāgāmino vā.

Āsanti nisīdanti etthāti *āsanaŋ*. *Yatthā* ti yesu mañcapīṭhādīsu. *Mañco* ti ādīni āsanassa pabhedavacanāni. Mañco hi nisajjāya pi okāsattā idha āsanesu vutto; so pana masāraka - bundikābaddha[1]- kulīrapādaka - āhaccapādakānaŋ aññataro. *Pīṭham* pi tesaŋ aññataram eva. *Bhisī* ti uṇṇābhisi-coḷabhisi-vākabhisi-tiṇabhisi-paṇṇabhisīnaŋ aññatarā. *Taṭṭikā* ti tālapaṇṇādīhi vinitvā katā. *Cammakhaṇḍo* ti nisajjāraho yo koci cammakhaṇḍo. *Tiṇasanthārā*dayo tiṇādīni ganthetvā[2] katā.

Asappāyarūpadassanenā ti asappāyānaŋ iṭṭharūpānaŋ olokanena. *Rittan* ti abbhantarato tucchaŋ. *Vivittan* ti bahiddhā pavesanena suññaŋ. *Pavivittan* ti koci gahaṭṭho tattha natthīti atirekena suññaŋ. Asappāyasaddasavaṇe pi es' eva nayo.

Pañcahi kāmaguṇehī ti itthirūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbehi pañcahi kāmakoṭṭhāsehi. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ:

> *Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā*
> *Pañcakāmaguṇā loke itthirūpasmi dissare** ti.

Bhajato ti cittena sevanaŋ karontassa. *Sambhàjato* ti sammā sevantassa. *Sevato* ti upasaṅkamantassa. *Nisevato* ti nissayaŋ katvā sevantassa. *Saŋsevato* ti suṭṭhu sevantassa. *Paṭisevato* ti punappunaŋ upasaṅkamantassa.

Gaṇasāmaggī ti samaṇānaŋ ekībhāvo, samaggabhāvo. *Dhammasāmaggī* ti sattatiŋsabodhipakkhiyadhammānaŋ samūhabhāvo. *Anabhinibbattisāmaggī* ti anibbattamānānaŋ, anuppajjamānānaŋ, anupādisesāya nibbāṇadhātuyā parinibbutānaŋ arahantānaŋ samūho.

Samaggā ti kāyena aviyogā. [132.] *Sammodamānā* ti cittena suṭṭhu modamānā, tussamānā. *Avivadamānā* ti vā-

* S. i, 111, 113, 131.

[1] H masāra-vun°. [2] H, B, D gumbetvā.

cāya vivādaŋ akurumānā. *Khīrodakībhūtā* ti khīrena saŋsaṭṭha-udakasadisā.

Te ekato pakkhandantī[1] ti te bodhipakkhiyā dhammā ekaŋ ārammaṇaŋ pavisanti, pasīdanti,[2] tasmiŋ yeva ārammaṇe pasādam āpajjanti.

Anupādisesāyā ti upādivirahitāya. *Nibbāṇadhātuyā* ti amatamahānibbāṇadhātuyā. *Ūnattaŋ vā* ti ettha ūnabhāvo ūnattaŋ, aparipuṇṇabhāvo ti attho. *Puṇṇattaŋ vā* ti paripuṇṇabhāvo[3] puṇṇattaŋ; puṇṇabhāvo vā na paññāyati natthī ti attho.

Nerayikānan ti niraye nibbattanakakammānaŋ atthibhāvena nirayaŋ arahantīti nerayikā; tesaŋ nerayikānaŋ. *Nirayo bhavanan* ti nirayo eva[4] tesaŋ vasanaṭṭhānaŋ, gharaŋ. *Tiracchānayonikānan* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Tass' esā sāmaggī ti tassa khīṇāsavassa esā nibbāṇasāmaggi. *Etaŋ channan* ti etaŋ anucchavikaŋ. *Patirūpan* ti sadisaŋ, paṭibhāgaŋ,[5] asadisaŋ appaṭibhāgaŋ na hoti. *Anucchavikan* ti etaŋ samaṇakaraṇānaŋ vā dhammānaŋ maggaphala-nibbāṇa-sāsanadhammānaŋ vā anucchavikaŋ; tesaŋ anucchavikatāya dūrabhāvaŋ[6] atigacchati,[7] atha kho santikā va tehi dhammehi. Anucchavikattā eva ca *anulomaŋ*; tesañ ca anulometi, atha kho na viloma[8]-paccanikabhāve ṭhitaŋ.

Idāni yo *attānaŋ bhavane na dassaye* ti evaŋ khīṇāsavo vibhāvito, tassa vaṇṇabhaṇanatthaŋ ito parā tisso gāthāyo āha. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya [133] *Sabbatthā* ti dvādasasu āyatanesu; *Na piyaŋ kubbati, no pi appiyan* ti.

Niddese: *Piyā* ti cittapītikarā.[9] Te vibhāgato dassento: *Katame sattā piyā? Idha y' assa te hontī* ti āha. Tattha *y' assa te* ti ye assa te. *Hontī* ti bhavanti. *Atthakāmā* ti vaḍḍhikāmā. *Hitakāmā* ti sukhakāmā. *Phāsukāmā* ti sukhavihārakāmā. *Yogakkhemakāmā* ti catūhi yogehi khemaŋ nibbhayaŋ kāmā.

---

[1] H °dhatī. [2] H, D, S saŋsī°.
[3] H *adds* puṇṇabhāvo. [4] H, S *omit.*
[5] S, C sappa°. [6] S, B, C, D sundarabhāvaŋ.
[7] S, B, C, D anveti anugacchati.
[8] H, B °maŋ. [9] B, C, D citte°.

Mamāyatīti mātā. *Piyāyatīti *pitā*. Bhajatīti [134] *bhātā*. *Bhaginī* ti etthāpi es' eva nayo. Puŋ[1] tāyati[1] rakkhatīti *putto*. Kulavaŋsaŋ dhāretīti *dhītā*. *Mittā* sahāyā. *Amaccā* bhaccā.[2] *Ñātī* pitupakkhikā. *Sālohitā* mātupakkhikā. *Ime sattā piyā* ti ime sattā pītijanakā. Vuttavipariyāyena appiyā veditabbā.

[135.] *Yad idaŋ diṭṭhasutammutesu vā* ti ettha pana yad idaŋ diṭṭha[3]-sutaŋ, ettha vā, mutesu vā dhammesu[4]; *evaŋ muni na upalimpatī* ti evaŋ sambandho veditabbo.

Udakathevo ti udakassa thevo, udakatthevako ti pi pāṭho. *Padumapatte* ti paduminīpatte.

[136.] *Dhono na hi tena maññati, yad idaŋ diṭṭhasutammutesu vā* ti atrāpi[5] yad idaŋ diṭṭha[3]-sutaŋ, tena vatthunā na maññati; mutesu vā dhammesu na maññatīti evam eva sambandho veditabbo. *Na hi so rajjati, no virajjatī* ti bālaputhujjano viya so[6] na rajjati, kalyāṇaputhujjana-sekkhā viya na[7] virajjati; rāgassa pana[8] khīṇattā viratto tv' eva saṅkhaŋ gacchati. Sesaŋ pākaṭam evāti.

Tāya paññāya kāyaduccaritan ti taŋ-sampayuttāya, pubbabhāgāy' eva vā paññāya pariggahetabbe parigaṇhanto yogī[9] tividhaŋ kāyaduccaritaŋ samucchedavasena dhunāti; ayañ ca puggalo avipannadhammadesano[10]; dhammesu dhunantesu[11] taŋdhammasamaṅgī[12] puggalo pi dhunāti nāma. Te ca dhamme paññāya avihāya attano pavattikkhaṇe dhunitum āraddhā dhutā ti vuccanti: yathā bhuñjitum āraddho bhutto ti vuccati. Lakkhaṇaŋ pan' ettha saddasatthato veditabbaŋ. *Dhutan* ti kattusādhanaŋ. *Dhutaŋ* paṭhamamaggena; *dhotaŋ* dutiyamaggena; *sandhotaŋ* tatiyamaggena; *niddhotaŋ* catutthamaggena.

[137.] *Dhono*[13] *diṭṭhaŋ na maññatī* ti arahā maŋsacakkhunā

* E *begins here.*

[1] S, C puttayati; E puttāyati.
[2] H amaccagaṇā; D, E *omit.*
[3] H, D, B °ṭhaŋ.
[4] H, D, B sutadham°.
[5] H, D, E aññatra.
[6] H, B, C, E *omit.*
[7] H, D, B *omit.*
[8] H, D, E *omit.*
[9] H *omits.*
[10] D, E vipan° nā; S, C vipannadhamme desanā-.
[11] S, C °nto.
[12] S, C dhutadham°.
[13] H Dhoto.

pi diṭṭhaŋ dibbacakkhunā pi diṭṭhaŋ rūpāyatanaŋ na maññati tīhi maññanāhi. Kathaŋ? Rūpāyatanaŋ subhasaññāya sukhasaññāya ca apassanto na tattha chandarāgaŋ janeti, na taŋ assādeti, nābhinandati; evaŋ diṭṭhaŋ taṇhāmaññanāya na maññati. Iti me rūpaŋ siyā anāgatamaddhānan ti vā pan' ettha nandiŋ[1] na samannāneti, rūpasampadaŋ vā ākaṅkhamāno dānaŋ na deti, sīlaŋ na samādiyati, uposathakammaŋ na karoti; evam pi diṭṭhaŋ taṇhāmaññanāya na maññati. Attano pana parassa ca rūpasampatti-vipattiŋ[2] nissāya mānaŋ na janeti: iminā 'haŋ seyyo 'smī ti vā, sadiso 'smī ti vā, hīno 'smī ti vā; evaŋ diṭṭhaŋ mānamaññanāya na maññati. Rūpāyatanam pana 'niccaŋ dhuvaŋ sassatan' ti na maññati, 'attā attaniyan' ti na maññati, 'amaṅgalaŋ maṅgalan' ti na maññati; evaŋ diṭṭhaŋ diṭṭhimaññanāya na maññati.

Diṭṭhasmiŋ na maññatī ti rūpasmiŋ attānaŋ samanupassananayena amaññanto diṭṭhasmiŋ na maññati. Yathā vā thane thaññaŋ, evaŋ rūpasmiŋ rāgādayo ti amaññanto diṭṭhasmiŋ na maññati. Tasmiŋ yeva pan' assa diṭṭhimaññanāya amaññite vatthusmiŋ sinehaŋ mānañ ca anuppādayato taṇhā-mānamaññanā pi natthī ti veditabbā. Evaŋ diṭṭhasmiŋ na maññati.

Diṭṭhato na maññatī ti ettha pana diṭṭhato ti nissakkavacanaŋ; tasmā saupakaraṇassa[3] [4]attano vā parassa vā yathāvuttappabhedato diṭṭhato uppattiŋ[5] vā niggamanaŋ vā, diṭṭhato[6] vā[0] añño attā ti amaññamāno *diṭṭhato na maññatī* ti veditabbo.[7] Ayam assa na[8] diṭṭhimaññanā. Tasmiŋ yeva pan' assa diṭṭhimaññanāya amaññite vatthusmiŋ sinehañ ca mānañ ca na uppādayato na taṇhā-mānamaññanā ti veditabbā.

Diṭṭhaŋ me ti na maññatī ti ettha pana etaŋ mamā ti taṇhāvasena amamāyamāno diṭṭhaŋ taṇhāmaññanāya na maññati.

[1] H tantiŋ; S, C nandanaŋ. [2] H °tti. [3] B °pakārakassa.
[4] H, D, B, E *add* diṭṭhimaññanāya.
[5] H, D, B °tti. [6] D, E *omit.*
[7] H °bbā. [8] H *omits.*

Sutan ti maŋsasotena pi sutaŋ, dibbasotena pi sutaŋ; saddāyatanass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. *Mutan* ti mutvā minitvā[1] ca[1] gahitaŋ; āhacca upagantvā ti attho; indriyānaŋ ārammaṇānañ ca aññamaññasaŋkilesena[2] viññātan[3] ti vuttaŋ hoti. Gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbāyatanānaŋ etaŋ[4] adhivacanaŋ. *Viññātan* ti manasā viññātaŋ, sesānaŋ sattannaŋ āyatanānam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ, dhammāyatanassa vā[5]; idha pana sakkāyapariyāpannam eva labbhati. Vitthāro pan' ettha diṭṭhavāre vuttanayena veditabbo.

Idāni Bhagavatā vutta-suttavasena desento *Asmīti bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Tattha *asmī* ti bhavāmi[6]; niccass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. *Maññitam etan* ti diṭṭhikappanaŋ etaŋ. *Ayam aham asmī* ti ayaŋ ahaŋ asmi, bhavāmi.

[138.] *Aññatra satipaṭṭhānehī* ti ṭhapetvā catusatipaṭṭhāne.

Sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjantī ti sakala[7]-andhabālā nānājanā lagganti. *Satta sekkhā virajjantī* ti sotāpannādayo satta ariyajanā virāgam āpajjanti. *Arahā n' eva rajjati, no virajjatī* ti kilesānaŋ hi[8] sunibbāpitattā[9] ubhayam pi na karoti.

Khayā rāgassā ti ādayo tividhā pi nibbāṇam eva.

Jarāsuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Chaṭṭhaŋ.

[1] H *omits.*
[2] H, B °ñaŋ °lese.
[3] H, S uppannan.
[4] H, D *omit.*
[5] H, D, S, C, E °mārammaṇassā pi.
[6] E *omits.*
[7] S, B, C °lā.
[8] H, D, B *omit.*
[9] H, B parinib°.

[139.] Sattame Tissa-Metteyyasutte *methunam anuyuttassā* ti methunadhammasamāyuttassa.[1]

Itī ti evam āha. *Āyasmā* ti piyavacanam etaŋ. *Tisso* ti nāmaŋ tassa therassa. [2]Tisso ti nāmaŋ[3]; Metteyyo ti gottaŋ.[4] Gottavasen' eva esa pākaṭo ahosi. Tasmā aṭṭhuppattiyaŋ vuttaŋ: "Tissa-Metteyyā nāma dve sahāyā" ti.

Vighātan ti upaghātaŋ. *Brūhī* ti ācikkha. *Mārisā* ti piyavacanam etaŋ; niddukkhā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Sutvāna tava sāsanan* ti tava vacanaŋ sutvā. *Viveke sikkhisāmase* ti sahāyaŋ ārabbha dhammadesanaŋ yācanto bhaṇati. So pana sikkhitasikkho yeva.

Methunadhammo nāmā ti idaŋ niddisitabbassa methunadhammassa uddesapadaŋ. *Asaddhammo* ti asataŋ nīcajanānaŋ dhammo. *Gāmadhammo* ti gāmavāsīnaŋ sevanadhammo. *Vasaladhammo* ti vasalānaŋ dhammo; kilesavassanato vā sayam[5] eva vasalo dhammo ti vasaladhammo. *Duṭṭhullo* ti duṭṭho ca kilesehi duṭṭhattā, thullo ca anipuṇabhāvato ti duṭṭhullo. Yasmā ca tassa dhammassa parivārabhūtaŋ dassanam pi gahaṇam pi āmasanam pi phusanam pi ghaṭṭanam pi duṭṭhullaŋ, tasmā pi duṭṭhullo so methunadhammo. *Odakantiko* ti udakaŋ assa ante suddhatthaŋ ādiyatīti udakanto; udakanto yeva odakantiko. Raho paṭicchanne okāse kattabbattā *rahasso*.

Vinaye pana *duṭṭhullaŋ odakantikaŋ rahassan** ti pāṭho. Tattha tīsu padesu 'yo so' ti padaŋ parivattetvā 'yan

* Bhikkhuvibhaṅga, paṭhamapārājika.

[1] H, D, E °dhammakammaniyut°.
[2] *All MSS. add* so pi hi.
[3] B, S, C nāmena.
[4] B, S, C *omit.*
[5] H, D, S, E vassam.

tan' ti katvā yojetabbaŋ: yan taŋ duṭṭhullaŋ, so methunadhammo; yan taŋ odakantikaŋ, so methunadhammo; yan taŋ rahassaŋ, so methunadhammo ti. Idha pana: yo so asaddhammo, so[1] methunadhammo[1]; . . . pe . . . yo so rahasso, so[2] methunadhammo ti evaŋ yojanā veditabbā.

Dvayena dvayena samāpajjitabbato *dvayaŋ-dvayasamāpatti*. Tattha yojanā: yā sā dvayaŋdvayasamāpatti, so methunadhammo nāmā ti.

Kiŋ-kāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo ti kena kāraṇena, kena pariyāyena methunadhammo ti kathīyaṭi? Taŋ kāraṇaŋ dassento *ubhinnaŋ rattānan* ti ādim āha. Tattha *ubhinnaŋ rattānan* ti dvinnaŋ itthipurisānaŋ, rāgena rañjitānaŋ. *Sārattānan* ti visesena suṭṭhu rañjitānaŋ. *Avassutānan* ti kilesena tintānaŋ. *Pariyuṭṭhitānan* ti kusalācāraŋ pariyādiyitvā madditvā ṭhitacittānaŋ[3]; magge corā pariyuṭṭhitā ti ādisu viya. *Pariyādinnacittānan* ti kusalacittaŋ pariyādiyitvā khepetvā ṭhitacittānaŋ. *Ubhinnaŋ sadisānan* ti dvinnaŋ kilesena sadisānaŋ. *Dhammo* ti sabhāvo. *Taŋ-kāraṇā* ti tena kāraṇena.

Taŋ upamāya sādhento *ubho kalahakārakā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *ubho kalahakārakā* ti pubbabhāge kalahakārakā dve. *Methunakā ti vuccantī* ti sadisā ti vuccanti. *Bhaṇḍanakārakā* ti tattha tattha gantvā bhaṇḍanaŋ karontā. *Bhassakārakā* ti vācākalahaŋ karontā. *Vivādakārakā* ti nānāvacanaŋ karontā. *Adhikaraṇakārakā* ti vinicchaya-pāpuṇana-visesakāraṇaŋ karontā. *Vādino* ti vādapaṭivādino.[4] *Sallāpakā* ti vācaŋ[5] kathentā.

Evam evan ti upamāsaŋsandanaŋ. *Yuttassā* ti saññuttassa. *Payuttassā* ti ādarena yuttassa. *Āyuttassā* ti visesena yuttassa. *Samāyuttassā* ti ekato yuttassa. *Taŋ-caritassā* ti taŋ karontassa. *Tabbahulassā* ti taŋ bahulaŋ karontassa. *Taggarukassā* ti taŋ garuŋ[6] karontassa. *Tanninnassā* ti tasmiŋ nata-cittassa. *Tapponassā* ti tasmiŋ natakāyassa. *Tappabbhārassā* ti tasmiŋ abhimukhakāyassa.

[1] H, D, E *omit*.
[2] H, D, C, E *omit*.
[3] S, B, C ṭhitānaŋ.
[4] H, D, E °pathavādino.
[5] E vacanaŋ.
[6] S, C, D garu.

Tadadhimuttassā ti tasmiŋ avasāritassa.[1] *Tadadhipateyyassā* ti taŋ adhipatiŋ jeṭṭhakaŋ katvā pavattassa.

[140.] *Vighātan* ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ.[2] *Vighātan* ti pīḷanaŋ.[3] *Upaghātan* ti samīpaŋ katvā pīḷanaŋ.[4] *Pīḷanan* ti ghaṭṭanaŋ. *Ghaṭṭanan* ti pīḷanaŋ. Sabbaŋ aññamaññavevacanaŋ. *Upaddavan* ti hiŋsanaŋ. *Upasaggan* ti tattha tattha upagantvā pīḷanākāraŋ.[5]

Brūhī ti kathehi. *Ācikkhā* ti vissajjehi. *Desehī* ti dassehi. *Paññāpehī* ti ñāpehi. *Paṭṭhapehī* ti ṭhapehi. *Vivarā* ti pākaṭaŋ karohi. *Vibhajā* ti bhājehi. *Uttānīkarohī* ti tīraŋ[6] pāpehi. *Pakāsehī* ti pākaṭaŋ karohi.

Tuyhaŋ vacanan ti tava vācaŋ.[7] *Vyappathan* ti vacanaŋ. *Desanan* ti ācikkhanaŋ. *Anusāsanan* ti ovādaŋ. *Anusiṭṭhin*[8] ti anusāsanaŋ. *Sutvā* ti sotena sutvā. *Suṇitvā* ti tass' eva vevacanaŋ. *Uggahetvā* ti sammā gahetvā. *Upadhārayitvā* ti anāsetvā. *Upalakkhayitvā* ti sallakkhetvā.

[142.] *Mussate vā pi*[9] *sāsanan* ti pariyatti-paṭipattito duvidham pi sāsanaŋ nassati. *Vā pī*[9] ti padapūraṇamattaŋ. *Etaŋ tasmiŋ anariyan* ti tasmiŋ puggale etaŋ anariyaŋ yad idaŋ micchāpaṭipadā.

Gāravādhivacanan ti guṇavisiṭṭha[10]-sattuttama[11]-garūnaŋ garubhāva-vācakavacanaŋ. Ten 'āhu porāṇā:

> Bhagavā ti vacanaŋ seṭṭhaŋ, Bhagavā ti vacanam
> uttamaŋ;
> Garu gāravayutto so Bhagavā tena pavuccatī[12] ti.

Catubbidhaŋ nāmaŋ: āvatthikaŋ, liṅgikaŋ, nemittikaŋ, adhiccasamuppannan ti. Adhiccasamuppannaŋ nāma lokiyavohārena yādicchakan ti vuttaŋ hoti. Tattha: vaccho, dammo, balivaddo ti evamādi āvatthikaŋ. Chattī, daṇḍī, sikhī, karī ti evamādi lingikaŋ. Tevijjo, chaḷabhiñño ti evamādi nemittikaŋ. Sirivaḍḍhako, dhanavaḍḍhako ti eva-

---

[1] H avasādi°; B adhihari°; D avisādi°.
[2] H, D, B, E °vacanaŋ.
[3] H, E, D nipī°.
[4] H vipī°; E nipī°.
[5] H, D, B, E līnā°.
[6] H, S, C, D, E *omit*.
[7] H, D vacanaŋ.
[8] H, D, E anusatthiŋ.
[9] B cā pi; H vā ti.
[10] H, D, E, S °ṭhe.
[11] H, B °me.
[12] H, E, S vuccatī.

mādi vacanattham anapekkhitvā pavattaŋ adhiccasamuppannaŋ. Idam pana Bhagavā ti nāmaŋ nemittikaŋ; na Mahāmāyāya, na Suddhodanamahārājena, na asītiyā ñātisahassehi kataŋ; na Sakka-Santusitādi-devatāvisesehi kataŋ. Vakkhati ca: *Bhagavā ti n' etaŋ nāmaŋ mātarā kataŋ . . . pe . . . paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaŋ Bhagavā** ti.

Bhāgyavā, bhagavā,[1] yutto bhagehi ca, vibhattavā,
Bhattavā, vantagamano bhavesu, Bhagavā tato ti.

Tattha:

Vaṇṇāgamo, vaṇṇavipariyāyo,[2]
Dve cāpare vaṇṇavikāra-nāsā,
Dhātūnam atthātisayena yogo,
Tad uccate pañcavidhaŋ niruttin[3] ti

evaŋ vutta-niruttilakkhaṇaŋ gahetvā padasiddhi veditabbā. Tattha: *Nakkhattarājā-r-iva tārakānan*† ti ettha rakārāgamo viya avijjamānassa akkharassa āgamo v a ṇ ṇ ā g a m o nāma. Hiŋsanā 'hiŋso' ti vattabbe 'sīho' ti viya vijjamānakkharānaŋ heṭṭhupariyavasena parivattanaŋ v a ṇ ṇ a v i p a r i y ā y o[4] nāma. "Navacchādake[5] dāne[6] dīyatī" ettha akārassa ekārāpajjanatā viya akkharassa aññakkharāpajjanatā v a ṇ ṇ a v i k ā r o nāma. Jīvanassa mūto jīvanamūto ti vattabbe jīmūto ti vakāra-nakārānaŋ vināso viya vijjamānakkharavināso v a ṇ ṇ a v i n ā s o nāma. *Pharusāhi vācāhi pakubbamāno*[7] *āsajja maŋ tvaŋ vadasī kumārā*‡ ti ettha pakubbamāno[7] ti padassa abhibhavamāno[8] ti atthapaṭipādanaŋ viya tattha tattha yathāyogaŋ visesatthayogo d h ā t ū n a ŋ a t t h ā t i s a y e n a y o g o nāma. Evaŋ niruttilakkhaṇaŋ gahetvā, saddanayena vā[9] pisodarādipakkhepalakkhaṇaŋ gahetvā yasmā lokiya-lokuttara-

* Nid. 143, 212, 338, 346, etc. † Jat. v, 147. ‡ Jat. iv, 47.

[1] H, D, S, E bhaggavā.
[2] H °yayo ca.
[3] H, S, E, B °ttan.
[4] H, E, D °yayo.
[5] H °chedake; S, C navicchandake; B navecchannake.
[6] B dānena.
[7] D pakodha°.
[8] H, E anabhi°; S, C, D atibhava°.
[9] H *adds* pisodarādinissayo patiṭṭhātī ti.

sukhābhinibbattakaŋ dāna-sīlādipārappattaŋ bhāgyam assa atthi, tasmā bhāgyavā ti vattabbe Bhagavā ti vuccatīti ñatabbaŋ. Yasmā pana lobha-dosa-moha-viparītamanasikāra - ahirikānottappa - kodhūpanāha - makkha - palāsa - issāmacchariya-māyā-sāṭheyya-thambha-sārambha-mānātimāna - madappamāda - taṇhāvijjā-tividhākusalamūla-duccarita - saṅkilesa - mala - visama - saññā - vitakka - papañca - catubbidhavipariyesa[1] - āsava-gantha-ogha-yogāgati-taṇhūpādāna-pañcacetokhila - vinibandha - nīvaraṇābhinandana - chavivādamūlataṇhākāya - sattānusaya - aṭṭhamicchatta - navataṇhāmūlakadasākusalakammapatha - dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigata-aṭṭhasatataṇhāvicaritappabheda - sabba - daratha - pariḷāha - kilesa - satasahassāni,[2] saṅkhepato vā pañca kilesa-khandha-abhisaṅkhāramaccu-devaputtamāre abhañji, tasmā bhaggattā etesaŋ parissayānaŋ bhaggavā ti vattabbe Bhagavā ti vuccati. Āha c' ettha:

Bhaggarāgo, bhaggadoso, bhaggamoho, anāsavo,
Bhaggā 'ssa pāpakā dhammā, Bhagavā tena pavuccatīti.[3]

Bhāgyavatāya c' assa satapuññalakkhaṇa-dharassa rūpakāyasampatti dīpitā hoti; bhaggadosatāya dhammakāyasampatti. Tathā lokiya-parikkhakānaŋ[4] bahumatabhāvo,[5] gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi abhigamanīyatā, abhigatānañ ca nesaŋ kāya-citta-dukkhāpanayane paṭibalabhāvo, āmisadāna-dhammadānehi upakāritā, lokiya-lokuttarasukhehi ca saŋyojanasamatthatā, dīpitā hoti. Yasmā ca loke issariya-dhamma-yasa-siri-kāma-payattesu chasu[6] dhammesu[6] bhagasaddo pavattati, paramañ c' assa sakacitte issariyaŋ, aṇima-laghimādikaŋ vā lokiyasammataŋ sabbākāraparipūraŋ atthi, tathā lokuttaro dhammo, lokattayavyāpako yathābhuccaguṇādhigato ativiya parisuddho yaso, rūpakāya-dassanavyāvaṭa-jana-nayana-manappasādajananasamatthā sabbākāraparipūrā sabbaṅga-paccaṅgasiri, yaŋ yaŋ etena icchitaŋ patthitaŋ[7] attahitaŋ vā[8] parahitaŋ vā, tassa tassa tath' eva abhi-

[1] H °yāsa. [2] H dasasahas°. [3] H, S, C vuc°.
[4] H °sarik°. [5] H, S bahumānagata°. [6] D, E *omit*.
[7] H, D, E *add* vā. [8] H, D, B, E *omit*.

nipphannattā icchitattha[1]-nipphattisaññito kāmo, sabbalokagarubhāvāppatti[2]-hetubhūto sammāvāyāmasaṅkhāto payatto ca atthi, tasmā imehi bhagehi yuttattā pi bhagā assa santīti iminā atthena Bhagavā ti vuccati.

Yasmā pana kusalādīhi bhedehi sabbadhamme; khandhāyatana-dhātu-sacca-indriya-paṭiccasamuppādādīhi vā kusalādidhamme; pīḷana-saṅkhata-santāpa-viparināmatthena vā dukkhaŋ ariyasaccaŋ; āyūhana-nidāna-saŋyoga-palibodhatthena samudayaŋ; nissaraṇa-vivekāsaṅkhatāmatatthena nirodhaŋ; niyyānika-hetu-dassanādhipateyyatthena maggaŋ vibhattavā,—vibhajitvā vivaritvā desitavā ti vuttaŋ hoti,—tasmā 'vibhattavā' ti vattabbe Bhagavā ti vuccati.

Yasmā ca esa dibba-brahma-ariyavihāre kāya-citta-upadhiviveke suññatāppaṇihitānimittavimokkhe aññe ca lokiyalokuttare uttarimanussadhamme bhaji, sevi, bahulam akāsi, tasmā 'bhattavā' ti vattabbe Bhagavā ti vuccati.

Yasmā pana tīsu bhavesu taṇhāsaṅkhātaŋ gamanam anena vantaŋ, tasmā bhavesu vantagamano ti vattabbe bhavasaddato bhakāraŋ, gamanasaddato gakārañ ca, vantasaddato vakārañ ca dīghaŋ katvā ādāya 'Bhagavā' ti vuccati; yathā[3] loke mehanassa khassa mālā ti vattabbe 'mekhalā' ti.

Puna aparam pi pariyāyaŋ niddisanto: *api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā* ti ādim āha. Tattha bhaggo rāgo assā ti *bhaggarāgo*. *Bhaggadosā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo. *Kaṇṭako* ti vinivijjhanatthena kilesā eva.

Bhajī ti uddesavasena vibhāgaŋ katvā bhājesi.[4] *Vibhajī* ti niddesavasena[5] vividhaŋ bhājesi.[4] *Paṭibhajī* ti paṭiniddesavasena pakārena vibhaji. Ugghaṭitaññūnaŋ vasena *bhaji*. Vipacitaññūnaŋ vasena *vibhaji*. Neyyānaŋ vasena *paṭibhaji*.

Dhammaratanan ti:

Cittīkataŋ mahagghañ ca atulaŋ dullabhadassanaŋ
Anomasattaparibhogaŋ ratanaŋ tena vuccatī* ti

evaŋ vaṇṇita-dhammaratanaŋ tividhena bhājesi.

* *Is found in the com. of* Mahāpadāna Sutta, Dīgha, *and in the com. of* Bojjhaṅga Saŋyutta.

[1] H, D, B, E icchita. [2] H °pavatti. [3] H, D, B *add* ca.
[4] H D. S. E bhajesi. [5] H paṭinid°.

Bhavānaŋ antakaro ti kāmabhavādīnaŋ navannaŋ bhavānaŋ paricchedaŋ pariyantaŋ parivaṭumaŋ kārako. *Bhāvitakāyo* ti vaḍḍhitakāyo. Tathā itarattaye[1] pi. *Bajī* ti sevi. *Arañña*[2]*-vanapatthānī* ti gāmassa vā nagarassa vā indakhīlato bahi araññaŋ; *vanapatthāni*[3] manussūpacārātikkantāni vanasaṇḍāni.[4] *Pantānī* ti yattha manussā na kasanti, na vapanti; dūrāni senāsanāni. Keci pana *vanapatthānī*[5] ti yasmā tattha vyagghādayo atthi, taŋ vanaŋ te pālayanti rakkhanti, tasmā tehi rakkhitattā vanapatthānī[5] ti vadanti. *Senāsanānī* ti seti[6] āsati ca etthā ti senāsanāni. *Appasaddānī* ti vacanasaddena appasaddāni. *Appanigghosānī* ti gāma-nagaranigghosādisaddena appanigghosāni. *Vijanavātānī* ti anto sañcaranakajanassa sarīravātena virahitāni. *Vijanavādānī* ti pi pāṭho; anto janavādena virahitānī ti attho. *Vijanavanānī*[7] ti pi pāṭho; janasañcāravirahitānī ti attho. *Manussarāhasseyyakānī* ti manussānaŋ rahassakaranaṭṭhānāni. *Paṭisallānasāruppānī* ti vivekānurūpāni.

Bhāgī vā ti bhāgo cīvarādikoṭṭhāso assa atthī ti bhāgī. Paṭilābhavasena attharasādibhāgo assa atthī ti bhāgī. [143.] *Attharasassā* ti hetuphalasampattisaṅkhātassa attharasassa. *Dhammarasassā* ti hetusampattisaṅkhātassa dhammarasassa. Vuttañ h' etaŋ: *Hetuphale ñāṇaŋ atthapaṭisambhidā, hetumhi ñāṇaŋ dhammapaṭisambhidā** ti. *Vimuttirasassā* ti phalasamāpattisaṅkhātassa vimuttirasassa. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ:

Kicca-sampattiatthena raso nāma pavuccatī† ti.

Catunnaŋ jhānānan ti paṭhamajjhānādīnaŋ catunnaŋ jhānānaŋ. *Catunnaŋ appamaññānan* ti mettādīnaŋ pharaṇappamāṇavirahitānaŋ catunnaŋ brahmavihārānaŋ. *Catunnaŋ arūpasamāpattīnan* ti ākāsānañcāyatanādīnaŋ catunnaŋ arūpajjhānānaŋ. *Aṭṭhannaŋ vimokkhānan* ti *rūpī rūpāni passatī*‡ ti ādinā nayena vuttānaŋ ārammaṇavimuttānaŋ aṭṭhannaŋ vimokkhānaŋ.

* Vbh. 293. † *Cf.* Asl., § 201. ‡ A. i, 40.

1 S, C itaresu. 2 H araññe. 3 H *omits*. 4 H, D vanapanthāni. 5 H °pattāni. 6 H, D, E *add* ca. 7 H Vijanavānānī.

Abhibhāyatanānan ti ettha abhibhūtāni āyatanāni etesaŋ jhānānan ti abhibhāyatanāni, jhānāni. *Āyatanānī* ti adhiṭṭhānatthena[1] āyatanasaṅkhātāni kasiṇārammaṇāni. Ñāṇuttariko hi puggalo visadañāno: "kiŋ ettha ārammaṇe samāpajjitabbaŋ? na mayhaŋ[2] cittekaggatākaraṇe bhāro atthī" ti tāni ārammaṇāni abhibhavitvā samāpajjati; saha[3] nimittuppāden' ev' ettha appaṇaŋ nibbattetī ti attho. Evaŋ uppāditāni jhānāni abhibhāyatanānī ti vuccanti. Tesaŋ aṭṭhannaŋ abhibhāyatanānaŋ.

Navannaŋ anupubbavihārasamāpattīnan ti pubbaŋ pubbaŋ anu anupubbaŋ[4]; viharitabbato[5] samāpajjitabbato anupubbavihārasamāpatti; anupaṭipāṭiyā samāpajjitabbā ti attho. Tāsaŋ navannaŋ anupubbavihārasamāpattīnaŋ.

Dasannaŋ saññābhāvanānan ti Girimānandasutte* āgatānaŋ aniccasaññādīnaŋ dasannaŋ saññābhāvanānaŋ.

Dasannaŋ kasiṇasamāpattīnan ti sakalatthena kasiṇasaṅkhātānaŋ paṭhavīkasiṇajjhānādīnaŋ dasannaŋ jhānānaŋ.

Āṇāpāṇasatisamāpattiyā[6] ti āṇāpāṇasatisampayutta-samādhissa. *Asubhasamāpattiyā* ti asubhajjhānasamāpattiyā.

Dasannaŋ Tathāgatabalānan ti Tathāgatabalānaŋ[7] dasannaŋ.

Catunnaŋ vesārajjānan ti visāradabhāvānaŋ catunnaŋ vesārajjānaŋ.

Catunnaŋ paṭisambhidānan ti paṭisambhidāñāṇānaŋ catunnaŋ.

Channaŋ abhiññānan ti iddhividhādīnaŋ channaŋ abhiññāñāṇānaŋ.[8]

Channaŋ Buddhadhammānan ti *sabbaŋ kāyakammaŋ ñāṇānuparivattī*† ti ādinā nayena upari āgatānaŋ channaŋ Buddhadhammānaŋ.

Tattha cīvarādayo bhāgyasampattivasena vuttā. Attha-

* A. v, 108. † Pts. ii, 195; Nid. 357.

[1] H aṭṭhānat°.
[2] H, D, S, E mayi.
[3] C tasmā.
[4] D *adds* samāpajjitabbaŋ.
[5] H, D, E *omit*.
[6] B, C, D, E °satisamādhissa.
[7] H °gatassa ba°.
[8] *Most* abhiññānaŋ.

rasattiko[1] paṭivedhavasena vutto; adhisīlattiko[1] paṭipattivasena; jhānattiko[1] rūpārūpajhānavasena; vimokkhattiko[1] samāpattivasena; saññācatukko[2] upacārappaṇāvasena; satipaṭṭhānādayo sattatiŋsa-bodhipakkhiyadhammavasena; Tathāgatabalānan ti ādayo āvenikadhammavasena vuttā ti veditabbā.

Ito paraŋ *Bhagavā ti n' etaŋ nāman* ti ādi attham anugatā ayaŋ paññattī ti ñāpanatthaŋ vuttaŋ. Tattha *samaṇā* ti pabbajjūpagatā; *Brāhmaṇā* bhovādino; samitapāpā bāhitapāpā vā. *Devatā* Sakkādayo brahmāno ca.

Vimokkhantikan[3] ti vimokkho arahattamaggo; vimokkhassa anto[4] arahattaphalaŋ; tasmiŋ vimokkhante bhavaŋ vimokkhantikaŋ nāma. Sabbaññubhāvo hi arahattamaggena sijjhati, arahattaphalādhigamena[5] siddho hoti; tasmā sabbaññubhāvo vimokkhante bhavo hoti; taŋ nemittikam pi nāmaŋ vimokkhante bhavaŋ nāma[6] hoti. Tena vuttaŋ: *vimokkhantikam etaŋ Buddhānaŋ Bhagavantānan* ti.

Bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā ti mahābodhirukkhamūle yathāvuttakkhaṇe sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhena saha. *Sacchikā paññattī* ti arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya sabbadhammasacchikiriyāya vā jātā paññatti. *Yad idaŋ Bhagavā* ti yā ayaŋ Bhagavā ti paññatti.

Dvīhi kāraṇehī ti dvīhi koṭṭhāsehi. *Pariyattisāsanan* ti tepiṭakaŋ Buddhavacanaŋ. *Paṭipattī* ti paṭipajjati etāyā ti paṭipatti.

Yaŋ tassa pariyāputan ti tena puggalena yaŋ pariyāputaŋ, sajjhāyitaŋ[7]; karaṇatthe sāmivacanaŋ. *Pariyāpuṭan* ti pi pāṭho.

Suttan ti Ubhatovibhaṅga-Niddesa-Khandhaka-Parivārā, Suttanipāte Maṅgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Tuvaṭakasuttāni, aññam pi ca suttanāmakaŋ Tathāgatavacanaŋ 'suttan' ti veditabbaŋ.

Geyyan ti sabbam pi sagāthakaŋ suttaŋ 'geyyan' ti veditabbaŋ; visesena Saŋyuttake sakalo pi Sagāthakavaggo.

[1] H °antiko. [2] H paññā°. [3] H vimokkhan.
[4] H ante. [5] H, D, E, S, C °game.
[6] S, D, E nāmaŋ. [7] H, D, S °jhāpitaŋ.

Veyyākaraṇan ti sakalaŋ Abhidhammapiṭakaŋ, niggāthakaŋ suttaŋ, yañ ca aññehi[1] aṭṭhahi aṅgehi asaṅgahitaŋ Buddhavacanaŋ, taŋ 'veyyākaraṇan' ti veditabbaŋ.

Gāthā ti Dhammapadaŋ, Theragāthā, Therīgāthā, Suttanipāte no-suttanāmikā suddhikagāthā ca[2] 'gāthā' ti veditabbā.

Udānan ti somanassañāṇamissaka[3]-gāthāpaṭisaŋyuttā dveasīti-suttantā 'udānan' ti veditabbaŋ.

Itivuttakan ti *vuttaŋ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā* ti ādinayappavattā dasuttara-sata-suttantā 'itivuttakan' ti veditabbaŋ.

Jātakan ti Apaṇṇakajātakādīni paṇṇāsādhikāni pañcajātakasatāni 'jātakan' ti veditabbaŋ.

Abbhutadhamman ti *Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutadhammā Ānande** ti ādinayappavattā sabbe acchariyabbhutadhamma-paṭisaŋyuttā suttantā 'abbhutadhamman' ti veditabbaŋ.

Vedallan ti Cūlavedalla-Mahāvedalla-Sammādiṭṭhi-Sakkapañha-Saṅkhārabhājaniya-Mahāpuṇṇamasuttādayo sabbe pi vedañ ca tuṭṭhiñ ca laddhā laddhā pucchita-suttantā 'vedallan' ti veditabbaŋ.

Idaŋ pariyattisāsanan ti idaŋ vuttappakāraŋ tepiṭakaŋ Buddhavacanaŋ pariyāpuṇitabbatthena pariyatti, anusāsanatthena sāsanan ti katvā pariyattisāsanaŋ.

Tam pi mussatī ti tam pi pariyattisāsanaŋ nassati. *Pamussatī* ti ādito nassati. *Paribāhiro hotī* ti parammukho hoti.

Katamaŋ paṭipattisāsanan ti lokuttaradhammato pubbabhāgo tadatthaŋ paṭipajjīyatīti paṭipatti; sāsīyanti ettha veneyyā ti sāsanaŋ. *Sammāpaṭipadā* ti ādayo vuttanayā eva.

[144.] *Pāṇam pi hanatī* ti jīvitindriyam pi ghāteti. *Adinnam pi ādiyatī* ti parapariggahitam pi vatthuŋ gaṇhāti. *Sandhim pi chindatī* ti gharasandhim pi chindati. *Nillopam pi haratī* ti gāme paharitvā mahāvilopam pi karoti. *Ekā-*

---

* A. ii, 132; D ii, 145.

---

[1] H, D, B, E, S *omit.*
[2] H *omits.*
[3] H, D, B, E °ñāṇamayikā.

gārikam pi karotī ti paṇṇāsamatte pi saṭṭhimatte pi parivāretvā jīvagāhaŋ gahetvā dhanaŋ āharāpeti. *Paripanthe pi tiṭṭhatī* ti panthadūhanakammaŋ karoti. *Paradāram pi gacchatī* ti paradāresu cārittaŋ āpajjati. *Musā pi bhaṇatī* ti atthabhañjakaŋ musā vadati.

Anariyadhammo ti anariyasabhāvo.[1]

Eko pubbe caritvānā ti pabbajjāsaṅkhātena vā gaṇā vavassaggatthena vā pubbe loke viharitvā. *Yānaŋ bhantaŋ va taŋ loke hīnam āhu puthujjanan* ti taŋ vibbhantakaŋ puggalaŋ yathā hatthiyānādi-yānaŋ adantaŋ visamam pi ārohati, ārohakam pi bhañjati, papāte pi patati,[2] evaŋ kāyaduccaritādi-visamārohaṇena nirayādisu, attabhañjanena jātipapātādisu papatanena ca yānaŋ bhantaŋ[3] va[4] hīnaŋ puthujjanañ ca[5] āhū ti.

Pabbajjāsaṅkhātena vā ti pabbajjākoṭṭhāsena vā; 'pabbajito samaṇo' ti gaṇanāropaṇena vā. *Gaṇā vavassaggatthena vā* ti gaṇasaṅganikārāmataŋ vissajjetvā caraṇatthena[6] vā.

[145.] *Eko paṭikkamatī* ti ekako va gāmato nivattati.

Yo nisevatī ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ.

Aparena samayenā ti aññasmiŋ kāle, aparabhāge. *Buddhan* ti sabbaññu-Buddhaŋ. *Dhamman* ti svākkhātatādiguṇayuttaŋ dhammaŋ. *Saṅghan* ti suppaṭipannatādiguṇayuttaŋ saṅghaŋ. *Sikkhan* ti adhisīlādi sikkhitabbaŋ sikkhaŋ. *Paccakkhāyā* ti Buddhādiŋ paṭikkhipitvā. *Hīnāyā* ti hīnatthāya, gihībhāvāya. *Āvattitvā* ti nivattitvā. *Sevatī* ti[7] ekavāraŋ sevati. *Nisevatī* ti[7] anekavidhena sevati. *Saŋsevatī* ti[7] allīyitvā sevati. *Paṭisevatī* ti[7] punappunaŋ sevati.

Bhantan ti vibbhantaŋ. *Adantan* ti dantabhāvaŋ anupanītaŋ. *Akāritan* ti susikkhitakiriyaŋ asikkhāpitaŋ. *Avinītan* ti na[8] vinītaŋ,[8] ācārasampattiyā asikkhitaŋ. *Uppathaŋ gaṇhātī* ti vuttappakāraŋ yānaŋ adantatādiyuttaŋ bhantaŋ visamamaggaŋ upeti. *Visamaŋ khāṇum pi pāsāṇam pi abhirūhatī* ti visamaŋ hutvā ṭhitaŋ khadirādikhāṇum[9] pi

---

[1] H °yabhāvo. [2] H papati.
[3] H, D, E, S bhaṅgaŋ. [4] E, B, C, D *add* āhū ti.
[5] D, E *omit.* [6] D, E vavakaṭṭhena; B vassaggaṭṭhena.
[7] H, D, E *omit* ti. [8] S, C *omit.*
[9] H, D, B, E *omit* ādi.

tathā pabbatapāsāṇam pi ārohati. *Yānam pi ārohakam pi bhañjatī* ti vayhādi-yānam pi ārohakassa pājentassa hatthapādādim[1] pi bhindati. *Papāte pi papatatī*[2] ti ekato chinnapabbhārapapāte pi pāteti.[3]

So vibbhantako ti so paṭikkantako. *Bhantayānapaṭibhāgo* ti anavaṭṭhitayānasadiso. *Uppathaŋ gaṇhātī* ti kusalakammapathato paṭikkamitvā apāyapathabhūtaŋ uppathaŋ micchāmaggaŋ upeti. *Visamaŋ kāyakammaŋ abhirūhatī* ti samassa paṭipakkhaŋ kāyaduccaritasaṅkhātaŋ visamaŋ kāyakammaŋ ārohati. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

[146.] *Niraye attānaŋ bhañjatī* ti nirassādasaṅkhāte niraye attabhāvaŋ cuṇṇavicuṇṇaŋ karoti. *Manussaloke attānaŋ bhañjatī* ti vividhakammakaraṇavasena bhañjati. *Devaloke attānaŋ bhañjatī* ti piyavippayogādidukkhavasena. *Jātipapātam pi papatatī* ti jātipapāte pi pāteti. Jarāpapātādīsu pi es' eva nayo. *Manussaloke* ti idha adhippeta-lokam eva dasseti.

Puthujjanā ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ. Tattha puthujjanā ti:

> Puthūnaŋ jananādīhi kāraṇehi puthujjano;
> Puthujjanantogadhattā, puthu vā 'yaŋ jano iti.

So hi puthūnaŋ nānappakārānaŋ kilesādīnaŋ jananādīhi pi kāraṇehi puthujjano. Taŋ vibhāgaŋ dassetuŋ: *Puthu kilese janentī* ti ādim āha. Tattha bahunnaŋ nānappakārānaŋ sakkāyadiṭṭhīnaŋ avihatattā tā janenti, tāhi janitā ti vā *puthujjanā*. Avihatam eva vā 'tthaŋ[4] janasaddo vadati. *Puthusatthārānaŋ mukhullokakā* ti ettha puthu nānā[5] satthupaṭiññā etesan ti puthujjanā ti vacanattho. *Puthu sabbagatīhi avuṭṭhitā* ti ettha janetabbā, jāyanti[6] vā etthā ti janā, gatiyo[7]; puthu janā etesan ti *puthujjanā*. Ito pare jāyanti etehī ti janā, abhisaṅkhārādayo; te etesaŋ vijjantī ti puthujjanā. Abhisaṅkharaṇādiattho eva janasaddo daṭṭhabbo. *Nānāsantāpehi santappantī* ti rāgaggiādayo santāpā, te eva vā, sabbe pi vā kilesapariḷāhā.

---

[1] H, S, B °pādam. [2] H papatī. [3] H papā°.
[4] H, S, D, E, C *omit* atthaŋ. [5] S, B, D, E janā.
[6] B janayanti. [7] B gatidesā.

Puthu pañcasu kāmaguṇesū ti ettha jāyatī ti jano; rāgo gedho ti evam ādiko puthu jano etesan ti *puthujjanā*; puthusu[1] jātā rattā ti evaŋ rāgādiattho[2] eva vā janasaddo daṭṭhabbo. *Palibuddhā* ti sambaddhā.[3] *Āvutā* ti āvuṇitā. *Nivutā* ti vāritā. *Ophuṭā*[4] ti uparito[5] pihitā. *Pihitā* ti heṭṭhābhāgena pihitā. *Paṭicchannā* ti apākaṭā. *Paṭikujjitā* ti adhomukhā katā.

Atha vā puthūnaŋ vā gaṇanapatham atītānaŋ ariyadhammaparammukhānaŋ nīcadhammasamācārānaŋ janānaŋ antogadhattā pi *puthujjanā*.[6] Puthu vā[7] ayaŋ visuŋ yeva saṅkhyaŋ[8] gato[9]; visaŋsaṭṭho sīla-sutādi-guṇayuttehi ariyehi jano ti pi[9] puthujjano. Evaŋ ye te:

Duve puthujjanā vuttā Buddhen' ādiccabandhunā:
Andho puthujjano eko, kalyāṇ' eko puthujjano* ti

dve puthujjanā vuttā, tesu andhaputhujjano vutto hotī ti veditabbo.

[147.] *Yaso kitti cā* ti lābhasakkāro pasaŋsā ca. *Pubbe* ti pabbajitabhāve. *Hāyate vā pi tassa sā* ti tassa vibbhantakassa sato so ca yaso, sā ca kitti hāyati. *Etam pi disvā* ti etam pi pubbe yasakittīnaŋ lābhaŋ, pacchā ca hāniŋ disvā. *Sikkhetha methunaŋ vippahātave* ti tisso[10] sikkhāyo[11] sikkhetha. Kiŋ kāraṇā? *Methunaŋ vippahātave*, methunappahānatthāyā ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Kittivaṇṇabhato ti bhata-kittivaṇṇo; kittisaddañ c' eva guṇavaṇṇañ[12] ca ukkhipitvā caranto[13] hotīti attho. Cittaŋ nānānayena kathaŋ kathanaŋ[14] assa atthī ti *cittakathī*. *Kalyāṇapaṭibhāṇo* ti sundarapañño.

Hāyatī ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ. [148.] *Parihāyatī* ti samantato hāyati. *Paridhaŋsatī* ti adho patati. *Paripa-*

* *Cf.* A. i, 128.

1 H, S, B, C puthu.
2 H, S, B, C atthe.
3 H paripannā.
4 H, D ovutā.
5 S, C uparibhāgena.
6 H. D, E *omit*.
7 H, S, B *add* ti.
8 H, D santehi; E santato.
9 H, D, E *omit*.
10 H yo.
11 H, D, B, E sikkhā.
12 H, D, B, E guṇañ.
13 S, C vadanto.
14 E *omits*.

tatī ti samantato apagacchati. *Antaradhāyatī* ti adassanaŋ yāti. *Vippalujjatī* ti ucchijjati.

Khuddako sīlakkhandho ti thullaccayādi. *Mahanto sīlakkhandho* ti pārājika-saṅghādisesā.

[149.] *Methunadhammassa pahāṇāyā* ti tadaṅgādipahāṇena pajahanatthāya. *Vūpasamāyā* ti malādīnaŋ[1] vūpasamanatthāya. *Paṭinissaggāyā* ti pakkhandana-pariccāgapaṭinissaggatthāya. *Paṭippassaddhiyā* ti paṭippassaddhisaṅkhātassa phalassa atthāya.

Yo hi methunaŋ na vippajahāti *saṅkappehi . . . pe . . . tathāvidho* ti. Tattha *pareto* ti samannāgato. *Paresaŋ nigghosan* ti upajjhāyādīnaŋ nindāvacanaŋ. *Maṅku hotī* ti dummano hoti.

Kāmasaṅkappenā ti kāmapaṭisaŋyuttena vitakkena. Upari[2] pi es' eva nayo. *Phuṭṭho* ti vitakkehi phusito. *Pareto* ti samannāgato[3] aparihīno. *Samohito* ti sammā ohito, anto paviṭṭho. *Kapaṇo viyā* ti duggatamanusso viya. *Mando viyā* ti aññāṇī viya. *Momuho viyā* ti sammohabhūto viya. *Jhāyatī* ti cinteti. *Pajjhāyatī* ti bhusaŋ cinteti. *Nijjhāyatī* ti anekavidhena cinteti. *Avajjhāyatī*[4] ti tato apagantvā cinteti.

Ulūko ti ulūkasakuṇo. *Rukkhasākhāyan* ti rukkhe uṭṭhita[5]-sākhāya, viṭape vā. *Mūsikaŋ magayamāno*[6] ti mūsikaŋ gavesamāno. *Maggayamāno* ti pi paṭhanti. *Kotthū* ti sigālo. [150.] *Biḷāro*[7] ti babbu. *Sandhi-samala-saṅkaṭīre* ti dvinnaŋ gharānaŋ antare ca, udakaniddhamana-cikkhallakacavara-nikkhipanaṭṭhāne ca, thaṇḍile ca. *Vahacchinno* ti piṭṭhi-gīvamaŋsacchinno.[8]

Ito parā gāthā pākaṭasambandhā eva. Tāsu [151] *satthānī* ti kāyaduccaritādīni; tāni hi attano paresañ ca chedanatthena satthānī ti vuccanti. Tesu cāyaŋ visesena tāva ādito musāvacana[9]-satthān' eva karoti: iminā kāraṇenāhaŋ vibbhanto ti bhaṇanto. Ten' ev' āha: *Esa kh' vāssa mahā-*

[1] H, D, E, S malānaŋ. [2] H, D, S, E upariṭṭhe.
[3] H, D, S, E, C *omit.* [4] H, B, E avaj°.
[5] H, S, D, E upariṭṭhita. [6] S, D, E gamaya°.
[7] H, D, S vilāro. [8] H °gīvasañchinno. [9] H °vacanaŋ.

gedho mosavajjaŋ pagāhatī ti. Tattha *Esa kh' vāssā* ti esa kho assa. *Mahāgedho* ti mahābandhanaŋ. Katamo ti ce? Yad idaŋ *mosavajjaŋ pagāhati*, s' vāssa[1] musāvādajjhogāho mahāgedho ti veditabbo.

Tīṇi satthānī ti tayo chedakā. Kāyaduccaritaŋ *kāyasatthaŋ*. *Vacīsatthā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo. Taŋ vibhāgato dassetuŋ: *Tividhaŋ kāyaduccaritaŋ kāyasatthan* ti āha.

Sampajānamusā bhāsatī ti jānanto tucchaŋ vācaŋ bhāsati. *Anabhirato aham bhante ahosiŋ pabbajjāyā* ti sāsane[2] pabbajjāya abhirativirahito ahaŋ āsiŋ. *Mātā me posetabbā* ti mātā mayā positabbā.[3] *Ten' amhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇatī* ti tena kāraṇena paṭikkanto asmī ti katheti. *Pitā mayā posetabbo* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Eso tassa mahāgedho ti tassa puggalassa eso mahābandho. [152.] *Mahāvanan* ti mahantaŋ vanaŋ.[4] *Gahanan* ti duratikkamaŋ. *Kantāro* ti corakantārādisadiso. *Visamo* ti kaṇṭakavisamo. *Kuṭilo* ti vaṅkasadiso.[5] *Paṅko* ti pallalasadiso. *Palipo* ti kaddamasadiso. *Paḷibodho* ti mahāduggo. *Mahābandhanan* ti mahantaŋ dummocayaŋ bandhanaŋ. *Yad idaŋ sampajānamusāvādo* ti yo ayaŋ sampajāna-musāvādo.

Sabhaggato vā ti sabhāyaŋ ṭhito vā. *Parisaggato vā* ti gāmaparisāyaŋ ṭhito vā. *Ñātimajjhagato vā* ti dāyādānaŋ majjhe ṭhito vā. *Pūgamajjhagato vā* ti senīnaŋ[6] majjhe ṭhito vā. *Rājakulamajjhagato vā* ti rājakulassa majjhe mahāvinicchaye ṭhito vā. *Abhinīto* ti pucchanatthāya nīto. *Sakkhipuṭṭho* ti sakkhiŋ katvā pucchito. *Ehi bho*[7] *purisā* ti ālapanam etaŋ. *Attahetu vā parahetu vā* ti attano vā parassa vā hatthapādādihetu vā dhanahetu vā. *Āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā* ti ettha *āmisan* ti lābho adhippeto. *Kiñcikkhan* ti yaŋ vā taŋ vā appamattakaŋ, antamaso tittira-vaṭṭaka-sappipiṇḍa-navanītapiṇḍādimattakassā[8] pi appamattassa[9] lābhassa

[1] B s' vāyaŋ.
[2] H, D, E sāsana.
[3] H, D, B pose°.
[4] B duṭṭhavacanaŋ.
[5] B vaṅkakakkaṭa°.
[6] C sappurisānaŋ.
[7] H Eh' ambho.
[8] H °piṇḍāni.
[9] S, C kassaci; B yassa kassaci.

hetū ti attho. *Sampajānamusā bhāsatī* ti jānanto yeva musāvādaŋ karoti.

Puna aññaŋ pariyāyaŋ dassento: *api ca tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti: pubbe' v' assa hotī* ti ādim āha. Tattha *tīh' ākārehī* ti sampajānamusāvādassa aṅgabhūtehi tīhi kāraṇehi. *Pubbe yev' assa hotī* ti pubbabhāge yeva assa puggalassa evaŋ hoti: *musā bhaṇissan* ti. *Bhaṇantassa hotī* ti bhaṇamānassa hoti. *Bhaṇit' assa hotī* ti bhaṇite assa hoti; yaŋ vattabbaŋ tasmiŋ vutte hotī ti attho. Atha vā *bhaṇitassā* ti vuttavato niṭṭhitavacanassa hotī ti. Evaŋ so pubbabhāge pi jānāti, bhaṇanto pi jānāti, pacchā pi jānāti: 'musā mayā bhaṇitan' ti. So evaŋ vadanto musāvādakammanā bajjhatīti ayam ettha attho dassito.

Kiñcāpi dassito, atha kho ayam ettha viseso: Pucchā tāva hoti: 'Musā bhaṇissan' ti pubbabhāgo atthi, 'musā mayā bhaṇitan' ti pacchābhāgo natthi; vuttamattam eva hi koci pamussati; kiŋ tassa musāvādo hoti? na hotī ti? Sā evaŋ aṭṭhakathāsu vissajjitā: pubbabhāge 'musā bhaṇissan' ti ca, bhaṇantassa 'musā bhaṇāmī' ti ca jānato pacchābhāge 'musā mayā bhaṇitan' ti na sakkā na bhavituŋ; sace pi na hoti, musāvādo yeva. Purimam eva hi aṅgadvayaŋ pamāṇaŋ. Yassā pi pubbabhāge 'musā bhaṇissan' ti ābhogo natthi, bhaṇanto pana 'musā bhaṇāmī' ti jānāti, bhaṇite pi 'musā mayā bhaṇitan' ti jānāti, so musāvādena na kāretabbo: pubbabhāgo hi pamāṇataraŋ[1]; tasmiŋ asati davā bhaṇitaŋ vā ravā bhaṇitaŋ vā hotīti.

Ettha ca taññāṇatā ñāṇasamodhānañ ca pariccajitabbaŋ. Taññāṇatā pariccajitabbā ti yena cittena 'musā bhaṇissan' ti jānāti, ten' eva 'musā bhaṇāmī' ti ca, 'musā mayā bhaṇitan' ti ca jānatīti evaŋ ekacitten' eva tīsu khaṇesu jānātī ti ayaŋ taññāṇatā pariccajitabbā; na hi sakkā ten' eva cittena taŋ cittaŋ jānituŋ, yathā na sakkā ten' eva asinā so asi chinditun ti. Purimaŋ purimaŋ pana cittaŋ pacchimassa pacchimassa cittassa uppattiyā[2] paccayo hutvā nirujjhati. Ten' etaŋ vuccati:

---

[1] D, E pamāṇaŋ; B padhānataraŋ.

[2] S, B, C, D, E yathā uppatti; H *adds* tathā°.

Pamāṇaŋ pubbabhāgo va, tasmiŋ sati na hessati
Sesadvayan ti natth' etam[1]; iti vācā tivaṅgikā.

[2]Ñāṇasamodhānaŋ pariccajitabban ti: etāni tīṇi cittāni ekakkhaṇe uppajjantī ti na gahetabbāni. Idañ hi cittaŋ nāma:

Aniruddhamhi paṭhame na uppajjati pacchimaŋ;
Nirantaruppajjanato ekaŋ viya pakāsatī ti.

Ito param pana y' vāyaŋ 'ajānaŋ yeva jānāmī' ti ādinā nayena sampajānamusā bhaṇati, yasmā[3] so 'idaŋ abhūtan' ti evaŋ-diṭṭhiko hoti, tassa hi atth' eva ayaŋ laddhi. Tathā 'idaŋ abhūtan' ti evam assa khamati c' eva ruccati ca. Evam[4] assa[4] saññā,[4] evaŋ-sabhāvam ev' assa cittaŋ 'idaŋ abhūtan' ti. Yadā pana musā vattukāmo hoti, tadā taŋ diṭṭhiŋ vā, diṭṭhiyā saha khantiŋ vā, diṭṭhikhantīhi saddhiŋ ruciŋ vā, diṭṭhi-khanti-rucīhi saddhiŋ saññaŋ vā, diṭṭhi-khanti-ruci-saññāhi saddhiŋ bhāvaŋ vā vinidhāya nikkhipitvā paṭicchādetvā avibhūtaŋ[5] vinidhānaŋ[6] katvā bhaṇati. Tasmā tesam pi vasena aṅgabhedaŋ dassetuŋ *api ca catūh' ākārehī* ti ādim vuttaŋ.

Ettha *vinidhāya diṭṭhin* ti balavadhammavinidhānavasen' etaŋ vuttaŋ. *Vinidhāya khantin* ti ādīni tato dubbaladubbalānaŋ vinidhānavasena. *Vinidhāya saññan* ti idam pan' ettha sabbadubbaladhammavinidhānavasena. Saññāmattam pi nāma avinidhāya sampajānamusā bhāsissatī ti n' etaŋ ṭhānaŋ vijjatī ti.

[153.] *Mando va parikissatī* ti pāṇavadhādīni karonto, tato-nidānañ ca dukkham anubhonto, bhogapariyesanarakkhaṇāni ca karonto momuho viya parikilissati.

[154.] *Tam enaŋ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārentī* ti na rājāno karonti, rājādhīna[7]-purisā nānāvidhāni kammakāraṇāni karonti. *Kasāhi pi tāḷentī* ti kasādaṇḍakehi[8] pi tajjenti. *Vettehī* ti vettalatāhi. *Addhadaṇḍakehī*

[1] D, E eva.
[2] H, S *add* taŋ.
[3] H, D, E, S tasmā.
[4] H *omits*.
[5] H abhūtaŋ.
[6] B, C *omit*.
[7] H, S rājavidhāna
[8] S, C kusa°.

ti muggarehi; [1]pahārasādhanatthaŋ vā catuhatthadaṇḍaŋ dvidhā chinditvā gahita-daṇḍakehi.

Bilaṅgathālikan ti kañjika-ukkhalika-kammakāraṇaŋ; taŋ karontā sīsakapālaŋ uppāṭetvā tattaŋ ayoguḷaŋ saṇḍāsena gahetvā tattha pakkhipanti, tena matthaluṅgaŋ pakkaṭṭhitvā upari uttarati.

Saṅkhamuṇḍikan ti saṅkhamuṇḍakakammakāraṇaŋ; taŋ karontā uttaroṭṭha-ubhatokaṇṇacūlikā-galavāṭakaparicchedena cammaŋ chinditvā sabbakese ekato gaṇṭhiŋ katvā daṇḍakena veṭhetvā uppāṭenti, saha kesehi cammaŋ uṭṭhahati; tato sīsakaṭāhaŋ thūlasakkharāhi ghaŋsitvā dhovantā saṅkhavaṇṇaŋ karonti.

Rāhumukhan ti Rāhumukhakammakāraṇaŋ; taŋ karontā saṅkunā mukhaŋ vivaritvā antomukhe dīpaŋ jālenti. Kaṇṇacūlikāhi vā paṭṭhāya mukhaŋ nikhādanena khaṇanti, lohitaŋ paggharitvā mukhaŋ pūreti.

Jotimālikan ti sakalasarīraŋ telapilotikāya veṭhetvā ālimpenti.[2]

Hatthapajjotikan ti hatthe telapilotikāya veṭhetvā dīpaŋ viya pajjālenti.

Erakavattikan ti erakavatti-kammakāraṇaŋ, taŋ karontā heṭṭhā gīvato paṭṭhāya cammavaṭṭe kantitvā gopphake pātenti; atha naŋ yottehi bandhitvā kaḍḍhanti; so attano cammavaṭṭe akkamitvā akkamitvā patati.

Cīrakavāsikan ti cīrakavāsikakammakāraṇaŋ; taŋ karontā tath' eva cammavaṭṭe kantitvā kaṭiyaŋ ṭhapenti; kaṭito paṭṭhāya kantitvā gopphakesu ṭhapenti; uparimehi heṭṭhimasarīraŋ cīrakanivāsana-nivatthaŋ viya hoti.

Eṇeyyakan ti eṇeyyaka-kammakāraṇaŋ, taŋ karontā ubhosu kapparesu ca jaṇṇukesu ca ayovalayāni datvā ayasūlāni koṭṭenti; so catūhi ayasūlehi bhūmiyaŋ patiṭṭhahati; atha naŋ parivāretvā aggiŋ karonti. *Eṇeyyako jotipariggaho yathā** ti āgataṭṭhāne pi idam eva vuttaŋ. Taŋ sandhito sūlāni apanetvā catūhi aṭṭhikoṭīhi yeva ṭhapenti. Evarūpā kāraṇā nāma natthi.

* (?).

[1] H *adds* pahāre pi. [2] H, D, S, B °panti.

Balisamaŋsikan ti ubhatomukhehi balisehi paharitvā camma-maŋsa-nahārūni uppāṭenti.

Kahāpaṇakan ti sakalasarīraŋ tiṇhāhi vāsīhi koṭito paṭṭhāya kahāpaṇamattaŋ pāpentā koṭṭenti.

Khārāpatacchikan ti sarīraŋ tattha tattha āvudhehi paharitvā kocchehi khāraŋ ghaŋsenti; camma-maŋsa-nahārūni paggharitvā savanti, aṭṭhisaṅkhalikā va tiṭṭhati.

Palighaparivattikan ti ekena passena nipajjāpetvā kaṇṇacchidde ayasūlaŋ koṭṭetvā paṭhaviyā ekābaddhaŋ karonti; atha naŋ pāde gahetvā āvijjhanti.[1]

Palālapīṭhakan ti chekā kāraṇikā chavicammaŋ acchinditvā nisadapotakehi aṭṭhīni bhinditvā kesesu gahetvā ukkhipanti, maŋsarāsi yeva hoti; atha naŋ keseh' eva pariyonandhitvā gaṇhanti, palālapīṭhaŋ viya katvā paḷiveṭhenti.

Sunakhehi pī ti katipayāni divasāni āhāraŋ adatvā chātasunakhehi khādāpenti; te muhuttena aṭṭhisaṅkhalikam eva karonti.

Evam pi kissatī ti evam pi vighātaŋ pāpuṇāti. *Parikissatī* ti sabbabhāgena vighātaŋ pāpuṇāti. *Parikilissatī* ti upatāpaŋ[2] pāpuṇāti.

Puna aññaŋ kāraṇaŋ dassento *atha vā kāmataṇhāya abhibhūto* ti ādim āha. Tattha *kāmataṇhāyā* ti pañcakāmaguṇikalobhena. *Abhibhūto* ti tena[3] maddito. *Pariyādinnacitto* ti kusalācāraŋ khepetvā gahitacitto. *Bhoge pariyesanto* ti dhanaŋ gavesamāno. *Nāvāya mahāsamuddaŋ pakkhandatī* ti taraṇīsaṅkhātāya nāvāya mahantaŋ loṇasāgaraŋ pavisati. *Sītassa purakkhato* ti sītaŋ purato katvā. *Uṇhassa purakkhato* ti uṇhaŋ purato katvā. *Ḍaŋsā* ti piṅgalamakkhikā. *Makasā* ti makasā eva. *Rissamāno* ti ḍaŋsādisamphassehi vihesiyamāno.[4] *Khuppipāsāhi*[5] *pīḷiyamāno*[6] ti khudā-pipāsāya maddiyamāno.[7]

Gumbaŋ gacchatī ti ādīni *Alasandaŋ*[8] *gacchatī* ti pariyosānāni catuvīsati padāni raṭṭhanāmena vuttāni.

[1] E āvijjanti; āviñjanti (?). [2] C utrasāŋ. [3] H, S *omit*.
[4] E, B, C, D, S hesi°. [5] D, B, S, C °sāya.
[6] H, D, B, E, S mīyamāno. [7] H, D, E maramāno.
[8] H Mūlapadaŋ; D, E Sūlasaraŋ; C Suteleparaŋ.

[155.] *Marukantāraŋ gacchatī* ti vālikākantāraŋ tārakasaññāya gacchati. *Jaṇṇupathan* ti jāṇūhi gantabbaŋ maggaŋ. *Ajapathan* ti ajehi gantabbaŋ maggaŋ. *Meṇḍapathe* pi es' eva nayo.

Saṅkupathan ti khāṇuke koṭṭetvā tehi okkamitabbaŋ khāṇumaggaŋ. Taŋ gacchamāno pabbatapāde ṭhatvā ayasiṅghāṭakaŋ yottena bandhitvā uddhaŋ khipitvā pabbate laggāpetvā yotten' āruyha vajiraggena lohadaṇḍena pabbataŋ vijjhitvā khāṇukaŋ koṭṭetvā tattha ṭhatvā[1] siṅghāṭakaŋ ākaḍḍhitvā puna upari laggāpetvā tattha ṭhito cammayottaŋ olambetvā taŋ ādāya otaritvā heṭṭhimakhāṇuke bandhitvā vāmahatthena yottaŋ gahetvā dakkhiṇahatthena muggaraŋ ādāya yottaŋ paharitvā[2] khāṇukaŋ nīharitvā puna abhiruhati. Eten' upāyena pabbatamatthakaŋ āruyha parato[3] otaranto purimanayen' eva paṭhamaŋ pabbatamatthake khāṇukaŋ koṭṭetvā cammapasibbake yottaŋ bandhitvā khāṇuke veṭhetvā sayaŋ anto-pasibbake nisīditvā makkaṭakānaŋ suttavissajjanākārena yottaŋ viniveṭhetvā otarati. Tena vuttaŋ: *khāṇuke koṭṭetvā tehi okkamitabbaŋ maggan*[4] ti.

Chattapathan ti cammachattena vātaŋ gahetvā sakuṇehi viya otaritabbaŋ maggaŋ.

Vaŋsapathan ti veṇugumbaŋ chedanasatthena chinditvā rukkhe pharasunā koṭṭetvā maggaŋ karontā, veḷuvane nisseṇiŋ katvā veḷugumbe āruyha veḷuŋ chinditvā aparassa veḷugumbassa upari pātetvā veḷugumbamatthaken' eva gantabbaŋ maggaŋ sandhāya *vaŋsapathaŋ gacchatī* ti vuttan ti veditabbaŋ.

Pariyesanto[5] *na vindati, alābhamūlakam pi dukkhaŋ domanassaŋ paṭisaŋvedetī* ti avindanamūlakam pi kāyika-cetasikadukkhaŋ paṭilabhati. *Laddhā* ti labhitvā. *Ārakkhamūlakan* ti rakkhanamūlakam pi.

Kin ti me bhoge ti kena upāyena mama bhoge *n' eva rājāno hareyyuŋ, . . . pe . . . na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun* ti.

Gopayato ti mañjūsādīhi gopayantassa. *Vippalujjantī* ti vinassanti.

---

[1] H, E tattha. [2] H, D, E, S *add* puna. [3] H, D, E tato.
[4] B khāṇumaggaŋ. [5] H gavesanto.

[156.] *Etam*[1] *ādīnavaŋ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idhā* ti etaŋ: *yaso kitti ca yā*[2] *pubbe hāyate vā pi*[3] *tassa sā*[4] ti ito pabhuti vuttaŋ[5] pubbāparaŋ,[6] *idha*[7] imasmiŋ sāsane, pubbato apare samaṇabhāvato vibbhantakabhāve ādīnavaŋ muni ñatvā.

Daḷhaŋ kareyyā ti niddesapadassa uddesapadaŋ. [157.] *Thiraŋ kareyyā* ti asithilaŋ kareyya. *Daḷhasamādāno assā* ti thirapaṭiñño bhaveyya. *Avaṭṭhitasamādāno* ti sanniṭṭhānapaṭiñño.

Etam ariyānam uttaman ti yad idaŋ vivekacariyā, etaŋ Buddhādīnaŋ ariyānaŋ uttamaŋ; tasmā *vivekaŋ yeva sikkhethā* ti adhippāyo. *Tena seṭṭho na maññethā* ti tena pavivekena attānaŋ seṭṭho ahan' ti na maññeyya; tena mānatthaddho na bhaveyyā ti vuttaŋ hoti.

[158.] *Unnatī* ti ussāpanaŋ. *Unnaman* ti uggantvā[8] paṭṭhapanaŋ.[9] *Mānan* ti ahaṅkāraŋ. *Thāman*[10] ti balakkāraŋ. *Thambhan*[11] ti thaddhakaraṇaŋ.[12] *Thaddho* ti amaddavo.[13] *Patthaddho* ti visesena amaddavo.[13] *Paggahitasiro* ti uṭṭhitasīso.

Sāmantā[14] ti na ārakā. *Āsanne* ti na dūre. *Avidūre* ti samīpe. *Upakaṭṭhe* ti santike.

Rittassā ti vivittassa, kāyaduccaritādīhi virahitassa. *Oghatiṇṇassa pihayanti, kāmesu gathitā pajā* ti vatthukāmesu laggā sattā tassa caturoghatiṇṇassa pihayanti iṇāyikā viya ānaṇyassā ti arahattakūṭena desanaŋ niṭṭhapesi.

Rittassā ti sabbakilesehi tucchassa. [159.] *Vivittassā* ti suññassa. *Pavivittassā* ti ekakassa. Idāni yehi ritto hoti, te dassento *kāyaduccaritena rittassā* ti ādim āha. Tattha kilesapaṭipāṭiyā maggapaṭipāṭiyā ti dvidhā rittatā veditabbā: Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā tāva rāgo moho thambho sārambho māno mado ti imehi chahi kilesehi arahattamaggena ritto hoti. Doso kodho upanāho pamādo ti imehi catūhi kilesehi

---

1 B, E, C, D evam.
2 H, D, S *omit.*
3 H ti.
4 H, D, E so.
5 S, A vutte.
6 D °pare.
7 S, C *omit.*
8 H, S uggata.
9 H, S nāmanaŋ; B patanaŋ.
10 S, C Thambhaŋ.
11 C, S bandan.
12 S, C, D, E bandha°.
13 H, D abandhuro.
14 H, B, S samantā.

anāgāmimaggena ritto hoti. Atimāno makkho palāso issā macchariyaŋ māyā sāṭheyyan ti imehi sattahi sotāpattimaggena ritto hoti. Maggapaṭipāṭiyā pana sotāpattimaggena atimāno makkho palāso issā macchariyaŋ māyā sāṭheyyan ti imehi sattahi ritto hoti. Anāgāmimaggena doso kodho upanāho pamādo ti imehi catūhi. Arahattamaggena rāgo moho thambho sārambho māno mado ti imehi chahi ritto hoti. [1]*Sabbakilesehī* ti ādinā nayena avasesā pi yathāyogaŋ yojetabbā.

Vatthukāme parijānitvā ti tebhūmake vatthukāme ñātatīraṇapariññāhi sammasanavasena[2] jānitvā. *Kilesakāme pahāyā* ti chandādayo kilesakāme pahāṇapariññāya pajahitvā. *Vyantīkaritvā* ti vigatantaŋ vigatakoṭiŋ karitvā.

Kāmoghaŋ tiṇṇassā ti anāgāmimaggena āvahanasaṅkhātaŋ[3] kāmoghaŋ taritvā ṭhitassa. *Bhavoghan* ti arahattamaggena. *Diṭṭhoghan* ti sotāpattimaggena. *Avijjoghan* ti arahattamaggena. *Sabbasaṅkhārapathan*[4] ti sabba-khandhadhātu-āyatanapaṭipāṭisaṅkhātaŋ pathaŋ arahattamaggen' eva taritvā ṭhitassa. Sotāpattimaggena *uttiṇṇassa*; sakadāgāmimaggena *nittiṇṇassa*; anāgāmimaggena kāmadhātuŋ *atikkantassa*; arahattamaggena sabbabhavaŋ *samatikkantassa*; phalasamāpattivasena vītivattassa. *Pāraṅgatassā* ti ādīni nibbāṇavasena vuttāni.

[160.] *Yathā iṇāyikā āṇanyan* ti saŋvaḍḍhita-iṇaŋ ādāya vicarantā āṇanyaŋ. *Patthentī* ti patthanaŋ uppādenti. *Ābādhikā ārogyan* ti pittādirogāturā bhesajjakiriyāya taŋ[5]-rogavupasamanatthaŋ[6] ārogyaŋ. *Yathā bandhanabaddhā* ti nakkhattadivase bandhanāgāre baddhapurisā. *Yathā dāsā bhujissan* ti yasmā bhujissā purisā yaŋ icchanti, taŋ karonti, na naŋ koci balakkārena tato nivatteti, tasmā dāsā bhujissabhāvaŋ patthenti. *Yathā kantāraddhānapakkhantā* ti yasmā balavanto purisā hatthasāraŋ gahetvā sajjitāvudhā sapari-

[1] H *adds* Tīṇi duccaritāni.
[2] H samāpanna°; D, E samāpana°.
[3] H, D, E, S āvattana°; C pamāda°.
[4] B, C, E °saŋsāra°.
[5] H, S, C, D *omit*.
[6] H, S °samanaŋ.

vārā kantāraŋ paṭipajjanti, te corā dūrato va disvā palāyanti; te sotthinā kantāraŋ nittharitvā khemantaŋ patvā haṭṭhatuṭṭhā honti; tasmā kantārapakkhantā purisā *khemantabhūmiŋ patthenti.*

Desanāpariyosāne Tisso sotāpattiphalaŋ patvā pabbajitvā arahattaŋ sacchākāsī ti.

Tissa-Metteyyasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.
Sattamaŋ.

PASŪRASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ.

[161.] Aṭṭhame Pasūrasuttaniddese paṭhamagāthāya tāva saṅkhepo: ime diṭṭhigatikā attano ditthiŋ sandhāya *idh' eva suddhī* ti vadanti; *aññesu* pana *dhammesu visuddhiŋ n' āhu*; evaŋ[1] ye[2] attano satthārādinissitā *tatth'* eva esa vādo subho ti evaŋ subhavādā hutvā *puthu* samaṇa-brāhmaṇā 'sassato loko' ti ādīsu *paccekasaccesu niviṭṭhā*.

Sabbe paravāde khipantī ti sabbā paraladdhiyo chaḍḍenti. *Ukkhipantī* ti dūrato khipanti. *Parikkhipantī* ti samantato khipanti.

[162.] *Subhavādā* ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ. *Sobhanavādā* ti 'evaŋ[3] sundaran' ti kathentā. Paṇḍitavādā ti 'paṇḍitā mayan' ti evaŋ kathentā. *Dhīravādā*[4] ti 'niddosavādaŋ vadāmā' ti kathentā. *Ñāyavādā* ti 'yuttavādaŋ vadāmā' ti kathentā. *Hetuvādā* ti 'kāraṇasahitaŋ vadāmā' ti kathentā. *Lakkhaṇavādā* ti 'sallakkhetabbaŋ vadāmā' ti vadantā. *Kāraṇavādā* ti 'udāharaṇayuttavādaŋ vadāmā' ti kathentā. *Ṭhānavādā* ti 'pakkamituŋ[5] asakkuṇeyyavādaŋ vadāmā' ti vadantā.

Niviṭṭhā ti anto paviṭṭhā. *Patiṭṭhitā* ti tatth' eva ṭhitā, evaŋ niviṭṭhā ca.

[163.] *Te vādakāmā* ti dutiyagāthā. Tattha *bālaŋ dahanti mithu aññamaññan* ti 'ayaŋ bālo, ayaŋ bālo' ti evaŋ dve pi janā aññamaññaŋ bālaŋ dahanti, bālato passanti. *Vadanti te aññasitā kathojjan* ti te aññamaññaŋ satthārādinissitā kalahaŋ vadanti. *Pasaŋsakāmā kusalāvadānā* ti pasaŋsatthikā ubho pi mayaŋ kusalāvadānā paṇḍitavādā ti evaŋ saññino hutvā.

Vādatthikā ti vādena atthikā. *Vādādhippāyā* ti vādajjhāsayā. *Vādapurekkhārā* ti vādam eva purato katvā cara-

[1] H, D, E, S eva. [2] E, D yaŋ.
[3] B etaŋ. [4] H, D, S, E, B Thira°.
[5] C, E, D ukka°.

mānā. *Vādapariyesanaŋ carantā* ti vādam eva gavesayaŋ[1] caramānā.

Vigayhā ti pavisitvā. *Ogayhā* ti otaritvā. *Ajjhogahetvā* ti nimujjitvā. *Pavisitvā* ti anto karitvā.[2]

Anojavantī[3] ti na ojavatī,[4] tejavirahitā[5] ti attho. *Sā kathā* ti esā vācā. *Kathojjaŋ vadantī* ti nittejaŋ bhaṇanti. Evaŋ vadānesu[6] ca[7] tesu[8] eko niyāmato eva:

[164.] *Yutto kathāyan* ti gāthā. Tattha *yutto kathāyan* ti vādakathāya ussukko. *Pasaŋsam icchaŋ vinighāti hotī* ti attano pasaŋsaŋ icchanto: "kathan nu kho niggaṇhissāmī[9]" ti ādinā nayena pubbe 'va vādā kathaṅkathāvinighātī[10] hoti. *Apāhatasmin* ti pañhavīmaŋsakehi[11] "atthāpagataŋ te bhaṇitaŋ, vyañjanāpagataŋ te bhaṇitan" ti ādinā nayena apasādite[12] vāde. *Nindāya so kuppatī* ti evaŋ apasāditasmiñ[13] ca vāde uppannāya nindāya so kuppati. *Randham esī* ti parassa[14] randham eva gavesayanto.

Thomanan ti vaṇṇabhaṇanaŋ. *Kittin* ti pākaṭakaraṇaŋ. *Vaṇṇahāriyan* ti guṇavaḍḍhanaŋ. *Pubbe 'va sallāpā* ti samullāpato puretaram eva. 'Katham idaŋ, katham idan' ti kathaṅkathā assa atthī ti *kathaṅkathī*. *Jayo nu kho me* ti mama jayo. *Kathaŋ niggahan* ti kena pakārena niggaṇhanaŋ.[15] *Paṭikammaŋ karissāmī* ti mama laddhiŋ parisuddhaŋ karissāmi. *Visesan* ti atirekaŋ. *Paṭivisesan* ti punappunaŋ visesaŋ. *Āveṭhiyaŋ karissāmī* ti pariveṭhanaŋ karissāmi. *Nibbeṭhiyan* ti mama nibbeṭhanaŋ mocanaŋ nikkhamanaŋ. *Chedanan* ti vādachindanaŋ. *Maṇḍalan* ti vādasaṅghāṭaŋ.

[165.] *Pārisajjā* ti paricārikā.[16] *Pasādanīyā*[17] ti kāruṇikā. *Apaharantī*[18] ti paṭibāhanti. *Atthāpagatan* ti atthato apa-

[1] B, C, E, D °sanaŋ.
[2] H, S, B, C gantvā.
[3] H, S, C anojavaŋ.
[4] H, D, E anojavatiŋ.
[5] H, D °hitaŋ.
[6] H vādesu.
[7] H *omits.*
[8] H pavādesu.
[9] H, D, E °gahes°.
[10] H, D, S, C °thī vini°.
[11] H °visaŋkehi.
[12] H, D, E, S apaharite.
[13] H, D, S, C, E apāhatasmiŋ.
[14] H, D, E yassa.
[15] H, D, E °gahanaŋ.
[16] S, C parisādikā.
[17] B pāsādikā.
[18] H apasādanti.

gataŋ; attho natthī ti *atthato apaharanti*, atthamhā paṭibāhanti. *Attho te dunnīto* ti tava[1] attho na sammā upanīto. *Vyañjanan te duropitan* ti tava[1] vyañjanaŋ duppatiṭṭhāpitaŋ. *Niggaho te akato* ti tayā niggaho na kato. *Paṭikkamaŋ te dukkatan* ti tayā attano laddhipatiṭṭhāpanaŋ duṭṭhu kataŋ, visamaŋ kataŋ.[2] *Dukkathitan*[3] ti[3] na sammā[4] kathitaŋ. *Dubbhaṇitan* ti bhaṇantena pi duṭṭhu bhaṇitaŋ. *Dullapitan* ti na sammā vissajjitaŋ. *Duruttan* ti aññathā bhaṇitaŋ. *Dubbhāsitan* ti virūpaŋ bhāsitaŋ.

Nindāyā ti garahanena. *Garahāyā* ti dosakathanena. *Akittiyā* ti aguṇakathanena. *Avaṇṇahārikāyā* aguṇavaḍḍhanena. *Kuppatī* ti pakatibhāvaŋ jahitvā calati. *Vyāpajjatī* ti dosavasena pūtibhāvaŋ āpajjati. *Patitthīyatī* ti kodhavasena ghanabhāvaŋ gacchati. *Kopañ cā* ti kupitabhāvaŋ. *Dosañ cā* ti dussanaŋ. *Appaccayañ cā* ti atuṭṭhākārañ ca. *Pātukarotī* ti pākaṭaŋ karoti.

Randham esī ti antaragavesī. *Virandham esī* ti chiddagavesī. *Aparaddham esī* ti guṇaŋ apanetvā dosam eva gavesī. *Khalitam esī* ti pakkhalanagavesī. *Galitam esī* ti patanagavesī. *Ghaṭṭitam esī* ti pi pāṭho, tassa pīḷanagavesī ti attho. *Vivaram esī* ti dosagavesī.

Na kevalañ ca kuppati, api ca kho pana [166] *yam assa vādan* ti gāthā. Tattha *parihīnam āhu apāhatan* ti atthabyañjanādinā apāhataŋ parihīnaŋ vadanti. *Paridevatī* ti tato-nimittaŋ[5] so " aññaŋ mayā āvajjitan " ti ādīhi vippalapati. *Socatī* ti ' tassa jayo ' ti ādīni ārabbha socati. ' *Upaccagā man* ' *ti anutthunātī* ti " so maŋ vādena vādaŋ atikkanto " ti ādinā nayena suṭṭhutaraŋ vippalapati.

Parihāpitan ti na vaḍḍhitaŋ. Aññaŋ *mayā āvajjitan* ti aññaŋ kāraṇaŋ mayā avanamitaŋ.[6] *Cintitan* ti vīmaŋsitaŋ. *Mahāpakkho* ti mahanto ñātipakkho etassā ti mahāpakkho. *Mahāpariso* ti mahāparicārikapariso. *Mahāparivāro* ti mahādāsidāsaparivāro. *Parisā cāyaŋ vaggā* ti ayañ ca parisā vagga[7]-vaggā, na ekā. *Puna bhañjissāmī* ti puna bhindissāmi.

---

[1] H, D, S te. [2] H, D kathitaŋ. [3] H, D *omit.*
[4] H, D samaŋ. [5] H °ttā. [6] H, D, E *omit* ava. [7] H, B *omit.*

[167.] *Ete vivādā samaṇesū* ti ettha pana samaṇā vuccanti bāhira-paribbājakā. *Etesu ugghāti nigghāti hotī* ti etesu vādesu jayaparājayādivasena citta[1]-ugghātaŋ nigghātaŋ vā pāpuṇanto ugghāti[2] ca[2] nigghāti[2] ca hoti. *Virame kathojjan* ti pajaheyya kalahaŋ. *Na h' aññadatth' atthi pasaŋsalābhā* ti na hi ettha pasaŋsalābhato añño attho atthi.

[168.] *Uttāno vā* ti na gambhīro ti attho, "pañc' ime kāmaguṇā" ti ādīsu viya.

[169.] *Gambhīro* ti duppaveso appatiṭṭho, paṭiccasamuppādo viya. *Gūḷho* ti paṭicchanno hutvā ṭhito: *Abhirama Nanda, ahaŋ te pāṭibhogo** ti ādīsu viya. *Paṭicchanno* ti apākaṭo: *Mātaraŋ pitaraŋ hantvā*† ti ādīsu viya. *Neyyo vā* ti nīharitvā kathetabbo: *Assaddho akataññū cā*‡ ti ādīsu viya. *Nīto vā* ti pāḷiyā ṭhitaniyāmena kathetabbo: *Cattāro' me bhikkhave ariyavaŋsā*§ ti ādīsu viya. *Anavajjo* ti niddosattho: *Kusalā dhammā*|| ti ādīsu viya. *Nikkileso* ti kilesavirahito, vipassanā viya. *Vodāno* ti parisuddho, lokuttaraŋ viya. *Paramattho* ti uttamattho, uttamatthabhūto attho; khandha-dhātu-āyatana-nibbāṇāni viya.

Chaṭṭhagāthāy' attho: yasmā *na h' aññad atth' atthi pasaŋsalābhā*, tasmā paramaŋ lābhaŋ labhanto pi sundaro ayan ti *tattha* diṭṭhiyā *pasaŋsito vā pana hoti*, taŋ *vādaŋ* parisamajjhe dīpetvā; tato *so tena* jayatthena tuṭṭhiŋ vā dantavidaŋsakaŋ vā āpajjanto *hassati*,[3] mānena ca *unnamati*; kiŋ kāraṇā? yasmā *taŋ* jayatthaŋ *pappuyya yathāmano* jāto.

Thambhayitvā ti pūretvā. *Brūhayitvā* ti vaḍḍhetvā. Imissā gāthāya niddeso uttānattho.

Evaŋ unnamato ca: [170] *Yā unnatī* ti gāthā. Tattha *mānātimānaŋ vadate pan' eso* ti eso pana taŋ unnatiŋ vighātabhūmī ti abujjhamāno[4] mānañ ca atimānañ ca vadati yeva.[5] Imissā pi gāthāya niddeso uttānattho.

Evaŋ vāde dosaŋ dassetvā idāni tassa vādaŋ asampaṭic-

* DhA. i, 119. † Dh. 295-6. ‡ Dh. 97.
§ A. ii, 27. || Dhs. 1.

[1] SA cittassa.
[2] SA ugghātinigghātimā.
[3] *All MSS. except T* hasati.
[4] H, D, E, S akubbamāno.
[5] *All MSS.* evaŋ.

chanto [171] *Sūro* ti gātham āha. Tattha *rājakhādāyā* ti rājakhādaniyena, bhaṭapathenā[1] ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Abhigajjam eti paṭisūram icchan* ti yathā so paṭisūraŋ icchanto abhigajjanto eti evaŋ diṭṭhigatiko diṭṭhigatikan ti dasseti. *Yen' eva so tena palehī* ti yena so tuyhaŋ paṭisūro, tena gaccha. *Pubbe 'va natthi yad idaŋ yudhāyā* ti yaŋ pan' idaŋ kilamathattaŋ[2] yuddhāya siyā taŋ idha pubbe 'va natthi, bodhimūle yeva pahīnan ti dassesi.

Sūro ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ. Suṭṭhu uro sūro; vissaṭṭha-uro, dinna-uro ti attho. *Vīro* ti parakkamavanto. *Vikkanto* ti saṅgāmaŋ pavisanto. *Abhīrū* ti ādayo vuttanayā eva.

Puṭṭho ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ. [172.] *Posito* ti thūlakato.[3] *Āpādito* ti upecca pālito, paṭipādito. *Vaḍḍhito* ti tato tato bhāvito.[4]

Gajjanto ti abyattapadena gajjanto. *Uggajjanto* ti ukkuṭṭhiŋ karonto. *Abhigajjanto* ti sīhanādaŋ karonto. *Etī* ti āgacchati. *Upetī* ti tato samīpaŋ gacchati. *Upagacchatī*[5] ti tato samīpaŋ gantvā na nivattati. *Paṭisūran* ti nibbhayaŋ. *Paṭipurisan* ti sattupurisaŋ. *Paṭisattun* ti sattu hutvā abhimukhe ṭhitaŋ. *Paṭimallan* ti paṭisedhaŋ hutvā yujjhantaŋ. *Icchanto* ti ākaṅkhamāno.

Palehī ti gaccha. *Vajā* ti mā tiṭṭha. *Gacchā* ti samīpaŋ upasaṅkama. *Abhikkamā* ti parakkamaŋ karohi.

Bodhiyā mūle ti mahābodhirukkhassa samīpe. *Ye paṭisenikarā kilesā* ti ye kilesā paṭipakkhakarā. *Paṭilomakarā* ti paṭānikarā.[6] *Paṭikaṇṭakakarā* ti vinivijjhanakarā. *Paṭipakkhakarā* ti sattukarā.

Ito paraŋ sesagāthā pākaṭasambandhā yeva. Tattha *vivādayantī* ti vivadanti. *Paṭisenikattā* paṭilomakārako. " Na tvaŋ imaŋ dhammavinayaŋ ājānāsī " ti ādinā nayena viruddhavacanaŋ vivādo.

[173.] *Sahitam me* ti mama vacanaŋ atthasahitaŋ.[7] *Asahitaŋ te* ti tava vacanaŋ anatthasahitaŋ.[7] *Adhiciṇṇaŋ*[8] *te*

[1] C, E, D bhattapaṭipāṭhenā; H, S, B bhattūpassena.
[2] E, B °thaŋ taŋ; SA kilesajālaŋ. [3] S balakato.
[4] H, D, Ė, B, C cito. [5] H uggac°.
[6] H, D, E jānikarā. [7] H, D, S, B °saŋhitaŋ. [8] H āciṇ°.

viparāvattan ti yaŋ taŋ[1] adhiciṇṇaŋ[2] cirakālavasena paguṇaŋ, taŋ mama vādaŋ āgamma nivattaŋ. *Āropito te vādo* ti tuyhaŋ upari mayā doso āropito. *Cara vādappamokkhāyā* ti bhattapuṭaŋ ādāya taŋ taŋ upasaṇkamitvā vādapamokkhatthāya uttaraŋ pariyesamāno vicara. *Nibbeṭhehi vā* ti atha vā mayā āropitadosato attānaŋ mocehi. *Sace*[3] *pahosī* ti sace sakkosi.

Āveṭhiyāya[4] *āveṭhitan*[5] ti āveṭhetvā[6] nivattanena[7] nivattaŋ. *Nibbeṭhiyāya*[8] *nibbeṭhitan* ti dosato mocanena mocanaŋ. *Chedena*[9] *chedan* ti evam ādi heṭṭhā vuttanayattā yathāyogaŋ yojetabbaŋ.

[174.] *Visenikatvā* ti kilesasenaŋ[10] vināsetvā. *Kiŋ labhethā* ti paṭimallaŋ kiŋ labhissasi.[11] *Pasūrā* ti taŋ paribbājakaŋ ālapati.

Yes' īdha natthī ti imāya pi[12] gāthaya niddeso uttānattho yeva.

[175.] *Pavitakkan* ti "jayo nu kho me bhavissatī" ti ādīni vitakkento *Dhonena yugaŋ samāgamā* ti dhutakilesena Buddhena saddhiŋ yugaggāhaŋ samāpanno. *Na hi tvaŋ sakkhasi sampayātave* ti kotthuādayo viya sīhādīhi dhonena saha yugaŋ gahetvā ekapadam[13] pi sampāpituŋ, yugaggāham eva vā[14] samānetuŋ[15] na sakkhissasī ti.

[176.] *Mano* ti niddesassa uuddesapadaŋ. *Yaŋ cittan* ti cittavicittatāya cittaŋ. Ārammaṇaŋ miṇamānaŋ[16] jānātī ti *mano*. *Mānasan* ti mano eva. *Antalikkhacaro pāso, y' vāyaŋ carati mānaso** ti hi ettha manasampayuttakadhammo mānaso ti vutto.

Kathañ hi Bhagavā, tuyhaŋ sāvako sāsane rato
Appattamānaso sekho kālaŋ kayirā janesutā† ti

* S. i, 111. † S. i, 121.

[1] H pi. [2] H āciṇ°. [3] H *omits*. [4] E, D, C āvedhikāya.
[5] D, S, C °dhitaŋ. [6] E, S, C, D °dhetvā.
[7] H, D, E *omit*. [8] S, B, C, E, D °thikāya.
[9] H, D, E chedanena. [10] H, D, E, S kilesavasena.
[11] H, D, E °sati. [12] H, D, E hi.
[13] S, C ekasamaŋ mama; H, D, E ekasamīpam.
[14] H, D, E, S taŋ. [15] S, B sampādetuŋ; C sampāpetuŋ.
[16] S manati.

ettha arahattaŋ mānasan ti vuttaŋ. Idha pana mano va mānasaŋ; vyañjanavasena mānasan[1] ti padaŋ vaḍḍhitaŋ.

Hadayan ti cittaŋ; *cittaŋ vā te khipissāmi, hadayaŋ vā te phālessāmī** ti ettha uro[2] hadayan ti vuttaŋ. *Hadayā hadayaŋ maññe aññāya tacchatī*† ti ettha cittaŋ. *Vakkaŋ hadayan*‡ ti ettha hadayavatthu. Idha pana cittam eva abbhantaratthena[3] hadayan ti vuttaŋ.

Tam eva parisuddhatthena *paṇḍaraŋ*. Bhavaṅgaŋ sandhāy' etaŋ vuttaŋ: yathāha: *Pabhassaram idaŋ bhikkhave cittaŋ, tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhan*§ ti. Tato nikkhantattā[4] pana akusalam pi Gaṅgāya nikkhantā nadī Gaṅgā viya, Godhāvarīto nikkhantā Godhāvarī viya ca paṇḍaran' tv' eva vuttaŋ.

Mano manāyatanan ti idha pana manogahaṇaŋ manass' eva[5] āyatanabhāvadīpanatthaŋ. Ten' etaŋ dīpeti: na-y-idaŋ devāyatanaŋ viya manassa āyatanaŋ manāyatanaŋ: atha kho mano eva āyatanaŋ manāyatanan ti. Tattha nivāsaṭṭhānatthena[6] ākaratthena samosaraṇaṭṭhānatthena sañjātidesatthena kāraṇatthena ca āyatanaŋ veditabbaŋ. Tathā hi loke issarāyatanaŋ Vāsudevāyatanan ti ādīsu nivāsaṭṭhānaŋ āyatanan ti vuccati; suvaṇṇāyatanaŋ rajatāyatanan[7] ti ādīsu ākaro; sāsane pana *manorame āyatane sevanti naŋ vihaṅgamā*|| ti ādīsu samosaraṇaṭṭhānaŋ; *dakkhiṇāpatho gunnaŋ āyatanan*¶ ti ādīsu sañjātideso; *Tatra 'tatr' eva sakkhi bhabbataŋ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane*** ti ādisu kāraṇaŋ. Idha pana sañjātidesatthena samosaraṇatthena kāraṇatthenā ti tidhā pi vaṭṭati. Phassādayo hi dhammā ettha sañjāyantī ti sañjātidesatthena pi etaŋ āyatanaŋ. Bahiddhā rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbārammaṇā[8] sabhāven' ettha[9] osarantī ti samosaraṇaṭṭhānatthena pi āya-

* S. i, 214. † M. i, 32. ‡ Khp. 2.
§ A. i, 10. || A. iii, 43. ¶ (?).
** A. iii, 17; M. i, 494.

[1] E, C, D mānaso. [2] H, S, B uraŋ. [3] H °ttena.
[4] S, C °ntaŋ. [5] H manaso; D, E manaso va.
[6] H, D, B nivāsanaṭ°. [7] H, S, D, E, C ratanā°.
[8] B, C, D, E °ṇa. [9] B, C, D, E bhāven°.

tanaŋ. Phassādīnaŋ pana sahajātādipaccayatthena kāraṇattā kāraṇatthena pi āyatanan ti veditabbaŋ.

Manindriyaŋ vuttattham eva.

Vijānātī ti *viññāṇaŋ*; viññāṇam eva *viññāṇakkhandho*. Tassa rāsiādivasena attho veditabbo. *Mahā-udakakkhandho 'tv' eva saṅkhaŋ gacchatī** ti ettha hi rāsatthena khandho vutto. *Sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho*† ti ādīsu guṇatthena. *Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaŋ dārukkhandhan*‡ ti ettha paṇṇattimattatthena. Idha pana rūḷhito khandho vutto. Rāsatthena hi viññāṇakkhandhassa ekadeso ekaŋ viññāṇaŋ; tasmā yathā rukkhassa ekadesaŋ chindanto rukkhaŋ chindatī ti vuccati, evam eva viññāṇakkhandhassa ekadesabhūtaŋ ekam pi viññāṇaŋ rūḷhito viññāṇakkhandho ti vuttaŋ.

Tajjā manoviññāṇadhātū ti tesaŋ phassādīnaŋ dhammānaŋ anucchavikā manoviññāṇadhātu. Imasmiŋ hi pade ekam eva cittaŋ miṇanatthena[1] mano, vijānanatthena viññāṇaŋ, sabhāvatthena nissattatthena vā dhātū ti tīhi nāmehi vuttaŋ.

[177.] [2]*Yugaŋ samāgamā*[3] ti ekappahārena.[4] *Samāgantvā* ti pāpuṇitvā. *Yugaggāhaŋ gaṇhitvā*[5] ti yugaggāhaŋ paṭibhāgaŋ gahetvā. *Sākacchitun* ti saddhiŋ kathetuŋ. *Sallapitun* ti allāpa-sallāpaŋ kātuŋ. *Sākacchaŋ samāpajjitun* ti saddhiŋ kathanaŋ paṭipajjituŋ. Na paṭibalabhāve ca[6] kāraṇaŋ dassetuŋ *taŋ kissa hetu? Pasūro paribbājako hīno* ti ādim āha.

So hi Bhagavā aggo cā ti asadisattā[7] asamānapaññattā aggo ca. *Seṭṭho cā* ti sabbaguṇehi appaṭisamatthena seṭṭho ca. *Mokkho cā* ti savāsanehi kilesehi muttattā mokkho ca. *Uttamo cā* ti attano uttaritaravirahitattā uttamo ca. *Pavaro cā* ti sabbalokena abhipatthanīyattā pavaro ca.

* S. v, 400; A. ii, 55. † A. i, 125, 162; ii, 20, etc.
‡ S. iv, 179.

1 S, C mana°.
2 S *adds* saddhiŋ; C, D, E *add* iti.
3 H yugasamāgamaŋ.
4 S, D, E *add* saddhiŋ.
5 T °hituŋ.
6 H, D, B, E *omit*.
7 H, D, B, E °disakānaŋ aggattā.

Mattena mātaṅgenā ti pabhinnamadena hatthinā. *Kotthuko* ti kāṇasigālo.[1] *Sīhena migaraññā saddhiṅ* ti kesarasīhena migarājena saha. *Taruṇako* ti chāpako. *Dhenupako* ti khīrapako. *Usabhenā* ti maṅgalasammatena usabhena. *Calakakunā saddhiṅ* ti calamānakakunā[2] saddhiṅ. *Dhaṅko* ti kāko. *Garuḷena venateyyena saddhiṅ* ti ettha garuḷenā ti jātivasena nāmaṅ; venateyyenā ti gottavasena. *Caṇḍālo* ti chava[3]-caṇḍālo. *Raññā cakkavattinā* ti cātuddīpika-cakkavattinā. *Paṅsupisācako* ti kacavarachaḍḍanaṭṭhāne nibbatto yakkho. *Indena devaraññā saddhiṅ* ti Sakkena Devarājena saha.

So hi Bhagavā mahāpañño ti ādīni cha padāni heṭṭhā vitthāritāni. Tattha *paññāpabhedakusalo* ti attano anantavikappe paññāpabhede cheko. *Pabhinnañāṇo* ti anantappabhedapattañāṇo. Etena paññāpabhedakusalatte pi sati tāsaṅ paññānaṅ anantabhedattaṅ dasseti.[4] *Adhigatapaṭisambhido* ti paṭiladdha-agga-catupaṭisambhidāñāṇo.

Catuvesārajjappatto ti cattāri visāradabhāvasaṅkhātāni ñāṇāni patto. Yathāha: *Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti tatra vata maṅ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṅ saha dhammena paṭicodessatī ti nimittam etaṅ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etam ahaṅ bhikkhave nimittaṅ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. Khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā ti . . . pe . . . ye kho pana te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā, te paṭisevato nālaṅ antarāyāyā ti . . . pe . . . yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito, so na nīyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāyā ti tatra vata maṅ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṅ saha dhammena paṭicodessatī ti nimittam etaṅ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etam ahaṅ bhikkhave nimittaṅ na samanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmī** ti.

* M. i, 71; A. ii, 8.

[1] S, C jīraṇasi°.
[2] D, S, C, E vala°.
[3] S. C. jacca.
[4] H, C °sesi.

Dasabaladhārī ti dasa balāni etesan ti dasabalā; dasabalānaŋ balāni dasabalabalāni; tāni dasabalabalāni dhāretī ti dasabaladhārī. Dasabala-ñāṇabaladhārī ti attho. Etehi tīhi vacanehi anantappabhedānaŋ ñeyyānaŋ pabhedamukhamattaŋ dassitaŋ.

So yeva paññāyogavasena abhimaṅgalasammatatthena *purisāsabho*. Asantāsatthena *purisasīho*. Mahantatthena *purisanāgo*. Pajānanatthena [178] *purisājañño*. Lokakiccadhuravahanatthena *purisadhorayho*.

Atha tejādikaŋ[1] anantañāṇato laddhaŋ guṇavisesaŋ dassetukāmo tesaŋ tejādīnaŋ anantañāṇamūlakabhāvaŋ dassento anantañāṇo ti vatvā anantatejo ti ādim āha. Tattha *anantañāṇo* ti guṇavasena ca sabhāvavasena[2] ca antavirahitañāṇo. *Anantatejo* ti veneyyasantāne mohatamavidhamanena anantañāṇatejo. *Anantayaso* ti paññāguṇeh' eva lokattaya-vitatānanta-kittighoso. *Aḍḍho* ti paññādhanasamiddhiyā samiddho. *Mahaddhano* ti paññādhanaḍḍhatte[3] pi pabhāvamahattena[4] mahantaŋ pavattaŋ paññādhanam assā ti mahaddhano. *Mahādhano* ti vā pāṭho. *Dhanavā* ti pasaŋsitabba-paññādhanavattā niccayutta-paññādhanavattā atisayabhāvena[5] paññādhanavattā dhanavā. Etesu pi tīsu atthesu idaŋ vacanaŋ saddavidū icchanti.

Evaŋ paññāguṇena Bhagavato attasampattisiddhiŋ dassetvā puna paññāguṇen' eva lokahitasampattisiddhiŋ dassento *netā* ti ādim āha. Tattha veneyye[6] saŋsārasaṅkhātabhayaṭṭhānato nibbāṇasaṅkhātaŋ khemaṭṭhānaŋ *netā*. Tattha vinayanakāle[7] eva saŋvaravinaya-pahāṇavinayavasena veneyyānaŋ *vinetā*. Dhammadesanākāle eva[8] saŋsayacchedanena *anunetā*. Saŋsayaŋ chinditvā paññāpetabbaŋ atthaŋ paññāpento *paññāpetā*. Tathā paññāpitānaŋ nicchayakaraṇena[9] *nijjhāpetā*. Tathā nijjhāpitassa atthassa

[1] H. tejādīnaŋ. [2] H, D, E pabhāvasena.
[3] H, D, E °dhanavante; S, C °mahattena.
[4] B, S, C sabhāva°. [5] H, S, B °sabhāvena.
[6] H vinaye. [7] H, D, E dassanakāle.
[8] H, D, E, B evaŋ. [9] *All MSS.* °kāra°.

paṭipattiyojanavasena *pekkhatā*.[1] Tathā paṭipanne[2] paṭipattiphalena *pasādetā*.

So hi Bhagavā ti ettha hi-kāro anantaraŋ vuttassa atthassa kāraṇāpadese nipāto. *Anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā* ti sakasantāne anuppannapubbassa cha[3]-asādhāraṇañāṇa[3]-hetubhūtassa ariyamaggassa bodhimūle lokahitatthaŋ sakasantāne uppādetā.

Asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā ti veneyyasantāne asañjātapubbassa sāvakapāramīñāṇa-hetubhūtassa ariyamaggassa[4] dhammacakkappavattanato pabhuti yāv' ajjakālā veneyyasantāne sañjānetā. Sāvakaveneyyānam pi hi santāne Bhagavatā vutta-vacanen'[5] eva ariyamaggasañjānanato Bhagavā va[6] sañjānetā nāma hoti.

Anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā ti aṭṭhadhamma-samannāgatānaŋ Buddhabhāvāya katābhinīhārānaŋ bodhisattānaŋ Buddhabhāvāya vyākaraṇaŋ datvā anakkhātapubbassa[7] pāramitāmaggassa, "Buddho bhavissatī" ti vyākaraṇamatten' eva vā bodhimūle uppajjitabbassa ariyamaggassa akkhātā. Ayaŋ nayo paccekabodhisattavyākaraṇe pi labbhati yeva.

Maggaññū ti paccavekkhanavasena attanā[8] uppāditaariyamaggassa ñātā. *Maggavidū* ti veneyyasantāne janetabbassa ariyamaggassa kusalo. *Maggakovido* ti bodhisattānaŋ akkhātabbamagge vicakkhaṇo. Atha vā: abhisambodhipaṭipatti-*maggaññū*; paccekabodhipaṭipatti-*maggavidū*; sāvakabodhipaṭipatti-*maggakovido*. Atha vā:

> *Etena maggena atariŋsu pubbe*
> *Tarissare*[9] *c' eva*,[10] *taranti oghan** ti

vacanato yathāyogaŋ atītānāgata-paccuppanna-Buddha-Paccekabuddha-Buddhasāvakānaŋ maggavasena ca, suññatā-

* S. v, 168, 186.

[1] H pekkhetā, pekkhitā (?).
[2] H, D, E °panna.
[3] H, D, E, S *omit*.
[4] H, S, D, C, E aggamag°.
[5] B °nayen'.
[6] H, S, B *omit*.
[7] H, S, C akkhāta°.
[8] *All MSS.* attano.
[9] H °santi.
[10] H yeva.

nimitta-appaṇihita-maggavasena ca ugghaṭitaññū-vipacitaññū-neyyapuggalānaŋ maggavasena ca yathākkamen' ettha yojanaŋ karonti.

Maggānugā ca pan' assā ti Bhagavatā gatamaggānugāmino hutvā. Ettha *ca*-saddo hetuatthe nipāto; etena Bhagavato[1] magguppādanādiguṇādhigamāya hetu vutto hoti. *Pana*-saddo katatthe[2] nipāto; tena Bhagavatā katamaggakāraṇaŋ vuttaŋ hoti.

Pacchā samannāgatā ti paṭhamaŋ gatassa Bhagavato pacchā sīlādiguṇena samannāgatā.

Iti Thero *anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā* ti ādīhi yasmā sabbe pi Bhagavato sīlādayo guṇā arahattamaggam eva nissāya āgatā, tasmā arahattamaggam eva nissāya guṇaŋ kathesi.

Jānaŋ jānātī ti jānitabbaŋ jānāti; sabbaññutāya yaŋ kiñci paññāya jānitabbaŋ pañcaneyyapathesu,[3] taŋ[4] paññāya jānātīti attho.

Passaŋ passatī ti passitabbaŋ passati; sabbadassāvitāya taŋ yeva neyyapathaŋ cakkhunā diṭṭhaŋ viya karonto paññācakkhunā passatī ti attho. Yathā vā ekacco viparītaŋ gaṇhanto jānanto[5] pi na jānāti, passanto pi na passati, na evaŋ Bhagavā; Bhagavā pana yathāsabhāvaŋ gaṇhanto jānanto jānāti eva, passanto passati eva.

Svāyaŋ dassanapariṇāyakatthena *cakkhubhūto*. Viditakārī[6]-atthena *ñāṇabhūto*. Aviparītasabhāvatthena vā[5] pariyattidhamme[7] pavattanato, hadayena cintetvā vācāya nicchārita-dhammamayo ti vā *dhammabhūto*. Seṭṭhatthena *brahmabhūto*. Atha vā cakkhu viya bhūto ti *cakkhubhūto*, ñāṇaŋ viya bhūto ti *ñāṇabhūto*, dhammo viya bhūto ti *dhammabhūto*, Brahmā viya bhūto ti *brahmabhūto*.

Svāyaŋ dhammassa vacanato vattanato vā *vattā*. Nānappakārehi vacanato vattanato vā *pavattā*. Atthaŋ nīharitvā dassanato *atthassa*[5] *ninnetā*. Amatādhigamāya paṭipattidesanato, amatappakāsakāya vā dhammadesanāya amatassa

---

[1] H, D, S, C, E °vatā. [2] B katvatthe.
[3] S, C sabbañ ca neyyapathabhūtaŋ.
[4] S, C *omit*. [5] H, D, E *omit*.
[6] H, D, E, B °tatādi. [7] H, D, E, B °ma.

adhigamāpanato *amatassa dātā.* Lokuttaradhammassa uppāditattā veneyyānurūpena yathāsukhaŋ lokuttaradhammassa dānena ca dhammesu issaro ti *dhammassāmī.*

Tathāgatapadaŋ heṭṭhā vuttatthaŋ.

Idāni *jānaŋ jānātī* ti ādīhi vuttaguṇaŋ sabbaññutāya visesetvā dassetukāmo sabbaññutaŋ sādhento, *natthī* ti ādim āha. Evaŋ-bhūtassa hi tassa Bhagavato pāramitā[1]-puññaphalappabhāva - nipphannena arahattamaggañāṇena sabbadhammesu savāsanassa sammohassa[2] vihatattā, asammohato sabbadhammānaŋ ñātattā *aññātaŋ* nāma *natthi.* Tath' eva ca sabbadhammānaŋ cakkhunā viya ñāṇacakkhunā diṭṭhattā *adiṭṭhaŋ* nāma natthi. Ñāṇena pattattā *aviditaŋ* nāma natthi. Asammohasacchikiriyāya sacchikatattā *asacchikataŋ* nāma natthi. Asammohapaññāya phuṭṭhattā *aphusitaŋ*[3] nāma natthi.

Paccuppannan ti paccuppannakālaŋ vā dhammaŋ vā. *Upādāyā* ti ādāya, anto katvā ti attho. Upādāya-vacanen' eva kālavinimmuttaŋ nibbāṇam pi gahitam eva hoti. Atītādivacanāni ca *natthī* ti ādivacanena vā ghaṭīyanti, *sabbe dhammā*[4] ti ādivacanena vā.

Sabbe dhammā ti sabba-saṅkhatāsaṅkhata-dhammapariyādānaŋ. *Sabbākārenā* ti sabbadhammesu ekekass' eva dhammassa aniccākārādisabbākārapariyādānaŋ. *Ñāṇamukhe* ti ñāṇābhimukhe. *Āpāthaŋ āgacchantī* ti osaraṇaŋ upenti.

Jānitabban ti padaŋ *ñeyyan* ti padassa atthavivaraṇatthaŋ vuttaŋ.

Attattho vā ti ādisu vā-saddo samuccayattho. *Attattho* ti attano attho. *Parattho* ti paresaŋ tiṇṇaŋ lokānaŋ attho. *Ubhayattho* ti attano ca paresañ cā ti sakiŋ yeva ubhinnaŋ attho. *Diṭṭhadhammiko* ti diṭṭhadhamme niyutto, diṭṭhadhammappayojano vā[4] attho. Samparāye niyutto, samparāyappayojano vā[4] *samparāyiko.*

Uttāno ti ādisu vohāravasena vattabbo sukhapatiṭṭhattā[5]

[1] H, D, E °tāya.
[2] H, S *omit* sam.
[3] H aphassitaŋ.
[4] H, S, D, C, E *omit.*
[5] H °khupaṭṭhattā.

uttāno. Vohāraŋ atikkamitvā vattabbo suññatāpaṭisaŋyutto dukkhapatiṭṭhattā[1] *gambhīro*. Lokuttaro accanta-tirokkhattā[2] *gūḷho*. Aniccatādi[3] mohaghanādīhi[4] paṭicchannattā *paṭicchanno*. Apacuravohārena vattabbo yathārutaŋ agahetvā adhippāyassa netabbato *neyyo*. Pacuravohārena vattabbo vacanamatten' eva adhippāyassa nītattā *nīto*. Suparisuddha-sīlasamādhi-vipassanattho tadaṅga-vikkhambhanavasena[5] vajjavirahitattā *anavajjo*. Kilesasamucchedanato ariyamaggattho *nikkileso*. Kilesapaṭippassaddhattā ariyaphalattho *vodāno*. Saṅkhatāsaṅkhatesu aggadhammattā nibbāṇaŋ *paramattho*.

Parivattatī ti Buddhañāṇassa visayabhāvato abahibhūtattā anto Buddhañāṇaŋ[6] vyāpetvā, samantā vā alaṅkatvā[7] vā visesena vā vattati.

Sabbaŋ kāyakamman ti ādīhi Bhagavato ñāṇavisayataŋ[8] dīpeti. *Ñāṇānuparivattatī* ti ñāṇaŋ anuparivattati; ñāṇavirahitaŋ na hotī ti attho. *Appaṭihatan* ti nirāvaraṇataŋ dasseti.

Puna sabbaññutaŋ upamāya sādhetukāmo *yāvatakan* ti ādim āha. Tattha jānitabban ti *ñeyyaŋ*; ñeyyapariyanto[9] ñeyyāvasānam[10] assa atthī ti *ñeyyapariyantikaŋ*. Asabbaññūnam pana ñeyyāvasānam eva natthi. Ñāṇapariyantike pi es' eva nayo. Purimayamake vuttattham eva iminā yamakena visesetvā dassesi; tatiya-yamakena paṭisedhavasena niyametvā dassesi. Ettha[11] ca ñeyyaŋ ñāṇassa pathattā ñeyyapatho.

[179.] *Aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino* ti ñeyyañ ca ñāṇañ ca aññamaññaŋ vyāpetvā[12] ṭhānato aññamaññassa pariyante ṭhānasīlā.

Āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ti manodvārāvajjanāyattā; āvajjitānantaram[13] eva jānātīti attho. *Ākaṅkhanapaṭibaddhā* ti

[1] H °khupatthattā.
[2] H, D, E °nimokkhattā.
[3] C, B °diko.
[4] C, B *omit* moha.
[5] H °bhanattho; C, E, D °bhaṇa.
[6] S, B, C °ñāṇe.
[7] S, C asaṅkaritvā.
[8] C ñāṇasaŋyuttaŋ.
[9] H ñeyyaŋ°.
[10] H ñeyyo°.
[11] D, E tattha.
[12] E khepetvā.
[13] S, C āvajjanā°.

ruciāyattā; āvajjanānantaraŋ javanañāṇena jānātīti attho. Itarāni dve[1] padāni imesaŋ dvinnaŋ padānaŋ yathākkamena atthappakāsanatthaŋ vuttāni.

Āsayaŋ jānātī ti ettha āsayanti nissayanti[2] ettha[3] iti āsayo; micchādiṭṭhiyā, sammādiṭṭhiyā, kāmādīhi, nekkhammādīhi vā paribhāvitassa santānass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Sattasantānaŋ[4] anusenti anupavattantī[5] ti anusayā; thāmagatānaŋ kāmarāgādīnaŋ etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. *Anusayaŋ jānātī* ti anusayakathā heṭṭhā vuttā yeva. *Caritan* ti pubbe kataŋ[6] kusalākusalakammaŋ.[7] *Adhimuttin* ti sampati[8] kusale vā akusale vā 'ssa cittavossaggo.

Apparajakkhe ti paññāmaye akkhimhi appaŋ rāgādirajaŋ etesan ti apparajakkhā; appaŋ rāgādirajaŋ[9] etesan ti vā apparajakkhā. *Mahārajakkhe* ti ñāṇamaye akkhimhi mahantaŋ rāgādirajo etesan ti mahārajakkhā; mahantaŋ rāgādirajo etesan ti vā mahārajakkhā.

Tikkhindriye mudindriye ti tikkhāni saddhādīni indriyāni etesan ti tikkhindriyā; mudūni saddhādīni indriyāni etesan ti mudindriyā.

Svākāre dvākāre ti sundarā saddhādayo ākārā koṭṭhāsā etesan ti svākārā. Kucchitā garahitā assaddhādayo ākārā koṭṭhāsā etesan ti dvākārā.

Suviññāpaye duviññāpaye ti ye kathitaŋ kāraṇaŋ sallakkhenti, sukhena sakkā honti viññāpetuŋ, te suviññāpayā. Tabbiparītā duviññāpayā.

Bhabbābhabbe ti bhabbe ca abhabbe ca. Ariyāya jātiyā bhavanti jāyantī ti bhabbā; vattamānasamīpe vattamānavacanaŋ. Bhavissanti jāyissanti vā ti bhabbā; bhājanabhūtā ti attho. Ye ariyamaggapaṭivedhassa anucchavikā upanissayasampannā te bhabbā; vuttapaṭipakkhā abhabbā.

Satte pajānātī ti rūpādiārammaṇe lagge lagite satte pajānāti.

---

1 H, D, E niddesa.
2 H, D, B, E *omit*.
3 B, E, D etaŋ.
4 H, E tattha san°.
5 S, C anupari°; H °vattenti.
6 H kata.
7 H °lānaŋ kusa°.
8 H *omits*; C sati; E sampatti.
9 B, C, D, E °rajo.

Sadevako loko ti: saha devehi *sadevako*. Saha mārena *samārako*. Saha brahmunā *sabrahmako*. Saha samaṇabrāhmaṇehi *sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī*. Pajātattā[1] *pajā*. Saha devamanussehi *sadevamanussā*. *Pajā* ti sattalokassa pariyāyavacanam etaŋ.

Tattha sadevakavacanena pañcakāmāvacaradevagahaṇaŋ. Samārakavacanena chaṭṭha-kāmāvacaradevagahaṇaŋ. Sabrahmakavacanena brahmakāyikādi-brahmagahaṇaŋ. Sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīvacanena sāsanassa paccatthika-paccāmittasamaṇa-brāhmaṇagahaṇaŋ; samitapāpa-bāhitapāpa-samaṇabrāhmaṇagahaṇañ ca. Pajāvacanena sattalokagahaṇaŋ. Sadevamanussavacanena sammutideva-avasesamanussagahaṇaŋ. Evam ettha tīhi padehi okāsaloko, dvīhi pajāvasena sattaloko gahito ti veditabbo.

Aparo nayo: sadevagahaṇeṇa arūpāvacaraloko gahito; samāragahaṇena ca kāmāvacara-devaloko; sabrahmagahaṇena rūpāvacarabrahmaloko; sassamaṇabrāhmaṇādigahaṇena catuparisavasena sammutidevehi vā saha manussaloko, avasesa-sattaloko vā.

Api c' ettha sadevakavacanena ukkaṭṭhaparicchedato sabbassā pi lokassa anto-Buddhañāṇe parivattanabhāvaŋ sādheti. Tato yesaŋ siyā: " māro mahānubhāvo chakāmāvacarissaro vasavattī, kiŋ, so pi Buddhañāṇe parivattatī ?" ti, tesaŋ vimatiŋ vidhamento *samārako* ti āha. Yesaŋ pana siyā: " brahmā mahānubhāvo, ekaṅguliyā ekasmiŋ cakkavāḷasahasse ālokaŋ pharati, dvīhi . . . pe . . . dasahi aṅgulīhi dasasu cakkavāḷasahassesu ālokaŋ pharati, anuttarañ ca jhānasamāpattisukhaŋ paṭisaŋvedeti, kiŋ, so pi anto-Buddhañāṇe parivattatī ?" ti, tesaŋ vimatiŋ vidhamento *sabrāhmako* ti āha. Tato yesaŋ siyā[2]: puthu samaṇabrāhmaṇā sāsanapaccatthikā, kiŋ, te pi anto-Buddhañāṇe[3] parivattantī ti ? tesaŋ vimatiŋ vidhamento *sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā* ti āha. Evaŋ ukkaṭṭhānaŋ anto-Buddhañāṇe parivattanabhāvaŋ pakāsetvā atha sammutideve ca avasesamanusse ca upādāya ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena sesa-sattalokassa anto-Buddha-

[1] B vacanena saha jātattā. [2] H siyuŋ.
[3] H, E, C *omit* Buddha.

ñāṇe parivattanabhāvaŋ pakāsento *sadevamanussā* ti āha. Ayam ettha anusandhikkamo.

Porāṇā pan' āhu: *Sadevako* ti devatāhi saddhiŋ avasesaloko. *Samārako* ti mārena saddhiŋ avasesaloko. *Sabrāhmako* ti brāhmehi saddhiŋ avasesaloko. Evaŋ sabbe pi tibhavūpage satte tīh' ākārehi tīsu padesu pakkhipitvā puna dvīh' ākārehi pariyādātuŋ *sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā* ti vuttaŋ. Evaŋ pañcahi padehi tena tena ākārena tedhātukam eva pariyādinnaŋ hotī ti.[1]

Antamaso ti uparimantena. *Timitimiṅgalan* ti ettha Timi nāma ekā macchajāti; Timiŋ gilituŋ samatthā tato mahantasarīrā Timiṅgalā nāma ekā macchajāti; Timiṅgalam pi gilituŋ samatthā pañcayojanasatikasarīrā Timitimiṅgalā nāma ekā macchajāti. Idha jātigahaṇena ekavacanaŋ katan ti veditabbaŋ. *Garuḷaŋ venateyyan* ti ettha garuḷo ti jātivasena nāmaŋ; venateyyo[2] ti gottavasena. *Padese* ti ekadese.

Sāriputtasamā ti sabba-Buddhānaŋ dhammasenāpati-there gahetvā vuttan ti veditabbaŋ. Sesasāvakā hi paññāya dhammasenāpati-therena samā nāma natthi. Yathāha: *Etadaggaŋ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ mahāpaññānaŋ yad idaŋ Sāriputto** ti. Aṭṭhakathāyañ ca vuttaŋ:

Lokanāthaŋ ṭhapetvāna ye c' aññe santi pāṇino
Paññāya Sāriputtassa kalaŋ nāgghanti soḷasin† ti.

[180.] *Pharitvā* ti Buddhañāṇañ hi sabbadevamanussānaŋ paññaŋ pāpuṇitvā ṭhānato tesaŋ paññaŋ pharitvā vyāpetvā tiṭṭhati. *Abhibhavitvā* ti sabba-devamanussānam pi paññaŋ atikkamitvā tesaŋ visayabhūtam pi sabbaneyyaŋ[3] abhibhavitvā tiṭṭhatīti attho. Paṭisambhidāyam pana 'atighaŋsitvā' ti pāṭho; ghaŋsitvā tuditvā[4] ti attho.

Ye pi te ti ādīhi evaŋ pharitvā abhibhavitvā ṭhānassa paccakkhakāraṇaŋ dasseti. Tattha *paṇḍitā* ti paṇḍiccena

* A. i, 23. † *Not in* Ang. Comy., P. T. S. *ed.*

[1] *All MSS. omit* ti.
[2] *All MSS.* °teyyaŋ.
[3] H *omits* sabba.
[4] H, S, D, E turitvā.

samannāgatā. *Nipuṇā* ti saṇha-sukhuma-buddhino sukhume atthantare paṭivijjhanasamatthā. *Kataparappavādā* ti ñāta[1]-parappavādā c' eva, parehi saddhiŋ kata-vādaparicayā ca. *Vālavedhirūpā* ti vālavedhi-dhanuggahasadisā. *Vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatānī* ti vālasukhumāni pi paresaŋ diṭṭhigamanāni attano paññāgamanena bhindantā viya carantī ti attho. Atha vā gūthagataŋ muttagatan ti ādisu viya paññā eva paññāgataŋ; diṭṭhiyo eva[2] diṭṭhigatāni.

Pañhe abhisaṅkharitvā abhisaṅkharitvā ti dvipadam pi tipadam pi catuppadam pi pucchaŋ racayitvā; tesaŋ pañhānaŋ atibahukattā sabbasaṅgahatthaŋ dvikkhattuŋ vuttaŋ. *Gūḷhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca*, atthajātānī ti pāṭhaseso.

Tesaŋ tathā vinayaŋ disvā attanā abhisaṅkhataŋ pañhaŋ pucchantū ti evaŋ Bhagavatā adhippetattā pañhaŋ pucchanti; aññesaŋ pana pucchāya okāsam eva adatvā Bhagavā upasaṅkamantānaŋ dhammaŋ deseti. Yathāha: *Te pañhaŋ abhisaṅkharonti: imaŋ mayaŋ pañhaŋ samaṇaŋ Gotamaŋ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma, sace no samaṇo Gotamo evaŋ puṭṭho evaŋ vyākarissati; evam assa mayaŋ vādaŋ āropessāma; evañ ce pi no puṭṭho evaŋ vyākarissati, evaŋ pi 'ssa mayaŋ vādaŋ āropessāmā ti* . . . pe[3] . . . *Te yena samaṇo Gotamo, ten' upasaṅkamanti. Te samaṇo Gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti, samādapeti, samuttejeti, sampahaŋseti; te samaṇena Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaŋsitā na c' eva samaṇaŋ Gotamaŋ pañhaŋ pucchanti, kut' assa vādaŋ āropessanti? Aññadatthu samaṇass' eva Gotamassa sāvakā sampajjantī** ti. Tasmā pañhe na pucchanti.

Bhagavā kira parisamajjhe dhammaŋ desento parisāya ajjhāsayaŋ oloketi, tato passati: ime paṇḍitā gūḷhaŋ rahassaŋ pañhaŋ ovaṭṭikasāraŋ katvā āgatā ti. So tehi apuṭṭho yeva pañahapucchāya ettakā dosā, vissajjane ettakā, atthe[4] pade akkhare ettakā ti; imaŋ pañhaŋ pucchanto evaŋ puccheyya,

* M. i, 176.

[1] H ñāṇa.
[2] E, B, C, D *add* gatāni.
[3] *All MSS. omit.*
[4] H, D, E attha.

vissajjento evaŋ vissajjeyyā ti[1]; Iti ovaṭṭikasāraŋ katvā ānīte pañhe dhammakathāya antare pakkhipitvā viddhaŋseti.[2] Te paṇḍitā: "seyyo vata no, yaŋ mayaŋ ime pañhe na pucchimha; sace pi mayaŋ puccheyyāma, appatiṭṭhite[3] no katvā samaṇo Gotamo khipeyyā" ti attamanā bhavanti.

Api ca Buddhā nāma dhammaŋ desentā parisaŋ mettāya pharanti. Mettāpharaṇena Dasabalesu mahājanassa cittaŋ pasīdati. Buddhā nāma rūpaggappattā honti, dassanasampannā madhurassarā mudujivhā suphassita-dantāvaraṇā, amatena hadayaŋ siñcantā viya dhammaŋ kathenti. Tatra nesaŋ mettāpharaṇena pasannacittānaŋ evaŋ hoti: "evarūpaŋ advejjhakathaŋ amoghakathaŋ niyyānikakathaŋ kathentena Bhagavatā saddhiŋ na sakkhissāma paccanīkagāhaŋ gaṇhitun" ti attano pasannabhāven' eva pañhe na pucchanti. *Kathitā vissajjitā vā* ti evaŋ tumhe pucchathā ti apucchitapañhānaŋ uddharaṇena[4] te pañhā Bhagavatā kathitā eva honti; yathā ca te vissajjetabbā tathā vissajjitā eva honti. *Niddiṭṭhakāraṇā* ti iminā kāraṇena iminā hetunā evaŋ hontī ti[5] evaŋ sahetukaŋ katvā vissajjanena Bhagavatā niddiṭṭhakāraṇā eva honti tesaŋ pañhā.

Upakkhittakā ca[6] *te Bhagavato sampajjantī* ti khattiyapaṇḍitādayo Bhagavato vissajjanen' eva Bhagavato samīpe khittakā pakkhittakā sampajjanti; sāvakā vā sampajjanti, upāsakā vā ti attho; sāvakasampattiŋ vā pāpuṇanti upāsakasampattiŋ vā ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Athā ti anantaratthe, tesaŋ upakkhittaka-sampatti-samanantaram[7] evā[8] ti attho. *Tatthā* ti tasmiŋ ṭhāne, tasmiŋ adhikāre vā. *Atirocatī* ti ativiya jotati pakāsati. *Yad idaŋ paññāyā* ti yā ayaŋ Bhagavato paññā, tāya paññāya, Bhagavā va[9] atirocatīti attho. Iti-saddo kāraṇatthe, iminā kāranenā ti attho. Sesaŋ sabbattha pākaṭam evāti.

Pasūrasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Aṭṭhamaŋ.

---

[1] H °jessati. [2] S, C pi dasseti. [3] B °ṭhāne.
[4] H, S, D, B, C uccāraṇena. [5] H, D, E *omit* ti.
[6] H, D, E, B va. [7] H, D, E °ratthe.
[8] H, D cā. [9] S, C, D, E ca.

MĀGANDIYASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ.

[181.] Navame Māgandiyasuttaniddese paṭhamagāthāya tāva: Ajapālanigrodharukkhamūle nānārūpāni nimminitvā abhikāmaŋ āgataŋ māradhītaraŋ *disvāna Taṇhaŋ*, *Aratiŋ*, *Ragañ*[1] *ca chanda*mattam pi *methunasmiŋ nāhosi*. *Kim ev' idaŋ* imissā dārikāya *muttakarīsapuṇṇaŋ* rūpaŋ disvā bhavissati? Sabbathā *pādā pi taŋ samphusituŋ na icche*, kuto tena saŋvasitun ti.[2]

Muttapuṇṇan ti āhāra[3]-utuvasena vatthipuṭantaraŋ pūretvā ṭhita-muttena āpūritaŋ. *Karīsapuṇṇan* ti pakkāsayasaṅkhāte heṭṭhā nābhi-piṭṭhikaṇṭakamūlānaŋ antare, ubbedhena aṭṭhaṅgulamatte antāvasāne ṭhita-vaccena puṇṇaŋ. *Semhapuṇṇan* ti udarapaṭale ṭhita-ekapatthappamāṇena[4] semhena pūritaŋ. *Ruhirapuṇṇan* ti yakanassa heṭṭhābhāgaŋ pūretvā hadaya-vakka[5]-papphāsānaŋ upari thokaŋ thokaŋ paggharantena vakka-hadaya-yakana-papphāse temayamānena ṭhitena ekapatthassa[4] pūraṇamattena sannicitalohitasaṅkhātena ca, kesa-loma-nakha-dantānaŋ maŋsavinimmuttaṭṭhānañ c' eva thaddha-sukkha-cammañ ca ṭhapetvā dhamanijālānusārena sabbaŋ upādinnakasarīraŋ pharitvā ṭhita-saŋsaraṇalohita-saṅkhātena cā ti duvidhena ruhirena puṇṇaŋ.

Aṭṭhisaṅghāṭan ti sakalasarīre heṭṭhā[6] heṭṭhā aṭṭhīnaŋ upari ṭhitāni sādhikāni tīṇi aṭṭhisatāni, tehi aṭṭhīhi ghaṭitaŋ. *Nahārusambandhan* ti sakalasarīre aṭṭhīni ābandhitvā ṭhitāni nava-nahārusatāni, tehi nahārūhi sambaddhaŋ ābaddhaŋ. *Ruhiramaŋsāvalepanan* ti saŋsaraṇalohitena ca sādhikāni tīni aṭṭhisatāni anulimpitvā ṭhitena navamaŋsapesisatena ca anulittaŋ sarīraŋ. *Cammavinaddhan* ti sakalasarīraŋ pariyonandhitvā pākaṭakilomakassa upari chaviyā heṭ-

---

[1] S, C, B, D Rāgaŋ.
[2] H *adds* āha.
[3] H *omits*.
[4] *All MSS.* °patta°.
[5] H, D, E °vatthu.
[6] H, S, D, C, E *omit*.

ṭhā ṭhitaŋ cammaŋ; tena cammena vinaddhaŋ pariyonaddhaŋ. *Cammāvanaddhan* ti pi pāḷi. *Chaviyā paṭicchannan* ti atisukhumachaviyā paṭicchannaŋ, chādetvā ṭhitaŋ. *Chiddāvaacchiddan* ti anekachiddaŋ. *Uggharin*[1] ti akkhi-mukhādīhi uggharantaŋ. *Paggharin*[1] ti adhobhāgena paggharantaŋ. *Kimisaṅghanisevitan* ti sūcimukhādīhi nānāpāṇakulehi[2] āsevitaŋ. *Nānākalimalaparipūran* ti anekavidhehi asucikoṭṭhāsehi pūritaŋ.

Tato Māgandiyo: "pabbajitā nāma mānusake kāme pahāya dibbakāmatthāya pabbajanti, ayañ ca dibbe pi kāme na icchati, idam pi itthiratanaŋ. Kā nu assa diṭṭhī" ti pucchituŋ dutiya-gātham āha.

Tattha [182] *etādisañ ce ratanan* ti dibbitthiratanaŋ sandhāya bhaṇati. *Nārin* ti attano dhītaraŋ sandhāya. *Diṭṭhigataŋ sīlabbatan nu jīvitan* ti diṭṭhi ca sīlañ ca vatañ ca jīvitañ ca; *bhavūpapattiñ ca vadesi kīdisan* ti attano bhavūpapattiŋ vā tuvaŋ kīdisaŋ vadesī ti.

Ito parā dve gāthā vissajjana-pucchānayena pavattattā pākaṭasambandhā yeva. Tāsaŋ paṭhamagāthāya saṅkhepattho: *Tassa* mayhaŋ Māgandiya, dvāsaṭṭhi-diṭṭhigata-*dhammesu* nicchinitvā 'idam eva saccaŋ mogham aññan' ti evaŋ *idaŋ vadāmī ti samuggahītaŋ na hoti* natthi, na vijjati. Kiŋ kāraṇā? Ahaŋ hi *passanto diṭṭhīsu* ādīnavaŋ kiñci diṭṭhiŋ agahetvā saccāni pavicinanto ajjhattaŋ rāgādīnaŋ santabhāvena *ajjhattasanti*saṅkhātaŋ nibbāṇam eva *addasan* ti.

[183.] *Ādīnavan* ti upaddavaŋ. *Sadukkhan*[3] ti kāyikadukkhena sadukkhaŋ.[3] *Savighātan* ti cetasikadukkhena sahitaŋ.[4] *Sa-upāyāsan* ti upāyāsasahitaŋ. *Sapariḷāhan* ti sadarathaŋ. *Na nibbidāyā* ti na vaṭṭe nibbindanatthāya. *Na virāgāyā* ti na vaṭṭe virāgatthāya. *Na nirodhāyā* ti na vaṭṭassa nirodhatthāya. *Na upasamāyā* ti na vaṭṭassa upasamanatthāya. *Na abhiññāyā* ti na vivaṭṭassa abhijānanatthāya. *Na sambodhāyā* ti na kilesaniddāpagamena[5] vaṭṭato

---

[1] H °gharan. [2] S °kulasahasschi; B, C °kulasamūhehi.
[3] H, D, E sabbadukkhaŋ. [4] H, S, D, C, E *omit*.
[5] C, S °nirodhādhigamena.

sambujjhanatthāya. *Na nibbāṇāyā* ti na amatanibbāṇatthāya.

Ettha pana *na nibbidāyā* ti vipassanā. [184.] *Virāgāyā* ti maggo. *Nirodhāya, upasamāyā* ti nibbāṇaŋ. *Abhiññāya, sambodhāyā* ti maggo. *Nibbāṇāyā* ti nibbāṇam eva. Evaŋ ekasmiŋ ṭhāne vipassanā, tīsu maggo, tīsu nibbāṇaŋ vuttan ti evaŋ vavatthānakathā[1] veditabbā. Pariyāyena pana sabbāni p' etāni maggavevacanāni pi nibbāṇavevacanāni pi honti yeva.

[185.] *Ajjhattaŋ rāgassa santin* ti ajjhattaŋ rāgassa santabhāvena nibbutabhāvena ajjhattasantisaṅkhātaŋ nibbāṇaŋ olokesi. *Dosassa santin* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Pacinanto[2] ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ. *Vicinanto* ti saccāni vaḍḍhento, vibhāvento. *Pavicinanto* ti tān' eva paccekaŋ vibhāvento; keci gavesanto ti vaṇṇayanti. *Addasan* ti olokesiŋ. *Addakkhin* ti vinivijjhiŋ. *Apassin*[3] ti paññāya phusiŋ.[4] *Paṭivijjhin* ti ñāṇena paccakkhaŋ akāsiŋ.

Dutiyagāthāya saṅkhepattho: *yāni* 'māni diṭṭhigatāni tehi tehi suttehi vinicchinitvā gahitattā *vinicchayā* ti[5] ca, attano paccayehi abhisaṅkhatabhāvādinā nayena *pakappitānī* ti ca vuccanti, *te ve muni* diṭṭhigatadhamme agahetvā *ajjhattasantī ti yam etam atthaŋ brūsi*, ācikkha *me kathan nu dhīrehi paveditaŋ*, taŋ kathaŋ pakāsitaŋ dhīrehī ti vadā ti.

Imissā gāthāya niddeso uttānattho ṭhapetvā paramatthapadaŋ. Tattha [186] *yaŋ paramatthan* ti yaŋ uttamaŋ nibbāṇaŋ.

Ath' assa Bhagavā yathā yena upāyena vā[6] taŋ[7] padaŋ dhīrehi pakāsitaŋ, taŋ upāyaŋ sapaṭipakkhaŋ dassento. [187.] *Na diṭṭhiyā* ti gātham āha. Tattha *na diṭṭhiyā* ti ādīhi samāpattiñāṇā bāhira-sīlabbatāni paṭikkhipati.[8] *Suddhim āhā* ti ettha vuttaŋ āha-saddaŋ sabbattha *na*-kārena saddhiŋ yojetvā purimapadattayaŋ netvā " diṭṭhiyā suddhiŋ[9]

---

[1] B, C, D, E °nagāthā. [2] H pavici°; S, B, C, D pacinan.
[3] H, D, E aphassin; B, S aphusin.
[4] H, D, E phassiŋ; C passiŋ; B phussiŋ.
[5] H °yāni. [6] S, C, B *omit*. [7] H, D, E *omit*.
[8] H, E °panti. [9] H, E *add* ti.

n' āha, na kathesī" ti evam attho veditabbo. Yathā c' ettha, evaŋ uttarapadesu pi.

Tattha ca *adiṭṭhiyā n' āhā* ti[1] dasavatthukaŋ sammādiṭṭhiŋ vinā na kathemi; tathā *asutiyā* ti na ca savaṇaŋ vinā; *aññāṇā* ti kammassakata-saccānulomikañāṇaŋ vinā; *asīlatā* ti pātimokkhasaŋvaraŋ vinā; *abbatā* ti dhutaṅgavataŋ vinā; *no pi tenā* ti tesu ekekena diṭṭhiādimattakenā[2] pi na kathemī ti evam attho veditabbo.

Ete ca nissajja anuggahāyā ti ete ca purima-diṭṭhiādibhede kaṇhapakkhike dhamme samugghātakaraṇena nissajja, pacchime diṭṭhiādibhede sukkapakkhike pi atammayatāpajjanena[3] anuggahāya. *Santo anissāya*[4] *bhavaŋ na jappe* ti imāya paṭipattiyā rāgādivūpasamena *santo* cakkhādisu kañci dhammaŋ *anissāya*, ekam pi bhavaŋ na *jappe* apihetuŋ apatthetuŋ samattho siyā. Ayam assa ajjhattasantī ti adhippāyo.

[188.] *Savaṇam pi icchitabban* ti suttādivasena savaṇam pi ākaṅkhitabbaŋ.

[189.] *Sambhārā ime dhammā* ti sammādiṭṭhiādikā ime dhammā upakāratthena sambhārā honti.

Kaṇhapakkhikānan ti akusalapakkhe bhavānaŋ.[5] *Samugghātato pahānaŋ icchitabban* ti sammā hananato samucchedato pahānaŋ ākaṅkhitabbaŋ. *Tedhātukesu kusaḷesu dhammesū* ti kāma-rūpārūpasaṅkhātesu tebhūmakesu kosallasambhūtesu. *Atammayatā* ti nittaṇhabhāvo.

Evaŋ vutte vacanatthaŋ asallakkhento Māgandiyo. [191.] *No ce kirā* ti gātham āha. Diṭṭhādīni vuttanayān' eva. Kaṇhapakkhikāni[6] yeva[7] pana sandhāya ubhayatrā pi[8] āha-saddaŋ[9] no-ce-kira[10]-saddena yojetvā "no ce kira[11] āha, no ce kira kathesī" ti evaŋ attho daṭṭhabbo. *Momūhan*[12] ti atimūḷhaŋ, mohanaŋ vā; *paccentī* ti jānanti. Imissā pi gāthāya niddeso uttāno.

---

[1] H, D na hoti.
[2] H, S °nimittakena.
[3] B, S, C asamugghātā°.
[4] H, D, E *add* santo.
[5] H, S, D, E gatānaŋ; C bhūtānaŋ.
[6] H °kā ti.
[7] H ye ca.
[8] H, D, E *add* āha.
[9] H, D, E, S *add* pana.
[10] H, B ti.
[11] H, S, E kirā ti.
[12] H, S, D, E momūḷhan. *Text:* °*mūham.*

Ath' assa Bhagavā taŋ taŋ diṭṭhiŋ nissāya pucchaŋ paṭikkipanto. [193.] *Diṭṭhiñ ca nissāyā* ti gātham āha. Tassā 'ttho: Tvaŋ Māgandiya, *diṭṭhiŋ nissāya* punappunaŋ *pucchamāno* yāni te diṭṭhigatāni samuggahitāni, tesv' eva *samuggahitesu* sammoham āgato, tvaŋ *ito* mayā vutta-ajjhattasantito, paṭipattito, dhammadesanato vā *aṇum pi* yutta*saññaŋ* na passasi. Tena kāraṇena *tvaŋ* imaŋ dhammaŋ *momūhato* passasī ti.

Lagganaŋ nissāya lagganan ti diṭṭhilagganaŋ allīyitvā diṭṭhilagganaŋ. *Bandhanan* ti diṭṭhibandhanaŋ. *Palibodhan* ti diṭṭhipalibodhaŋ.

Andhakāraŋ pakkanto 'sī ti bahalandhakāraŋ paviṭṭho 'si.

Yuttasaññan ti samaṇadhamme[1] yuttasaññaŋ. *Pattasaññan* ti samaṇadhamme paṭiladdhasaññaŋ. *Lakkhaṇasaññan* ti sañjānita[2]-saññaŋ. *Kāraṇasaññan* ti hetusaññaŋ. *Ṭhānasaññan* ti kāraṇasaññaŋ. *Na paṭilabhasī* ti na vindasi. *Kuto ñāṇan* ti maggañāṇam pana kena kāraṇena labhissasi ?

Aniccaŋ vā ti hutvā ahbāvatthena pañcakkhandhā aniccaŋ. *Aniccasaññānulomaŋ vā* ti pañcakkhandhā aniccā ti uppannasaññā aniccasaññā, tāya saññāya anulomaŋ appaṭikūlaŋ aniccasaññānulomaŋ. Kiŋ[3] taŋ[3] ? vipassanāñāṇaŋ.[4] Dukkhānattasaññānulomānam pi es' eva nayo.

Evaŋ samuggahitesu ca[5] pamohena Māgandiyassa vivādāpattiŋ dassetvā idāni tesu aññesu ca dhammesu vigatappamohassa attano nibbivādataŋ[6] dassento. [194.] *Samo visesī* ti gātham āha. Tassā 'ttho: Yo evaŋ tidhā mānena vā diṭṭhiyā vā puggalena vā maññati, so tena mānena vā, tāya vā diṭṭhiyā, tena vā puggalena vivadeyya; yo pana amhādiso imāsu *tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno, samo visesī ti na tassa hoti*; na ca hīno ti pāṭhaseso.[7] Imissā pi gāthāya niddeso uttāno va. Kiñca bhīyo:

[195.] *Saccan ti so* ti gāthā. Tassā 'ttho: *So* evarūpo pahīna-māna-diṭṭhiko mādiso, bāhitapāpattādinā nayena brāhmaṇo idam eva *saccan ti kiŋ vadeyya*, kiŋ vatthuŋ bhaṇeyya ?

[1] D, E °mesu. [2] H, S, B sañjānana. [3] H dvinnaŋ.
[4] H °ñāṇānaŋ. [5] H, D, E *omit*.
[6] C °bikārataŋ. [7] H, D, E gāthā°.

kena vā kāraṇena bhaṇeyya? "Mayhaŋ saccaŋ, tuyhaŋ *musā*" *ti vā kena* mānena[1] diṭṭhiyā puggalena vā vivadeyya? *Yasmiŋ* mādise khīṇāsave sadiso 'ham asmī ti pavattiyā *samaŋ*, itaradvayabhāvena pavattiyā *visamaŋ vā* maññitaŋ *natthi*; *sa* mānādīsu *kena vādaŋ paṭisaŋyujeyya* paṭipphareyyā[2] ti? Imissā pi gāthāya niddeso uttāno.

Nanu ekaŋsen' eva evarūpo puggalo [196] *okam pahāyā* ti gāthā; tattha *okam pahāyā* ti rūpadhātvādi-viññāṇass' okāsaŋ[3] tatra chandarāgappahāṇena chaḍḍetvā. *Aniketasārī* rūpanimitta-niketādīni taṇhāvasena acaranto.[4] *Gāme*[5] *akubbaŋ muni santhavānī* ti gāme[5] gihīsanthavāni akaronto. *Kāmehi ritto* ti kāmesu chandarāgābhāvena sabbakāmehi puthubhūto. *Apurekkharāno* ti āyatiŋ attabhāvaŋ anabhinibbattento. *Kathan na*[6] *viggayha janena kayirā* ti janena saddhiŋ viggāhikakathaŋ na[7] katheyya.

[197.] *Hāliddakānī* ti evannāmako gahapati. *Yena āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamī* ti *yenā* ti bhummatthe karaṇavacanaŋ; tasmā yattha Mahākaccāno, tattha upasaṅkamī ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Yena vā kāraṇena Mahākaccāno devamanussehi upasaṅkamitabbo tena kāraṇena upasaṅkamī ti evañ c' ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Kena ca[8] kāraṇena Mahākaccāno upasaṅkamitabbo? Nānappakāra-guṇavisesādhigamādhippāyena, sāduphalūpabhogādhippāyena dijagaṇehi niccaphalita-mahārukkho va. *Upasaṅkamī* ti upagato[9] ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Upasaṅkamitvā* ti upasaṅkamanapariyosāna-dīpanaŋ. Atha vā evaŋ gato tato[10] āsannataraŋ ṭhānaŋ, Mahākaccānassa samīpasaṅkhātaŋ gantvā ti pi vuttaŋ hoti.

Abhivādetvā ti pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā. Idāni yen' atthena Mahākaccāyanassa upaṭṭhānaŋ āgato, taŋ pucchitukāmo dasanakha-samodhāna-samujjalaŋ añjaliŋ sirasi patiṭṭhāpetvā ekamantaŋ nisīdi. *Ekamantan* ti bhāvanapuŋ-

---

1 C *adds* kāya.
2 H, D, E paṭippassambheyya.
3 S, B, C °ñāṇaŋ okasāri.
4 H, S B, E avadanto.
5 S, C kāme.
6 H nu.
7 *All MSS. omit.*
8 H ca gato.
9 *All MSS.* vā.
10 H, B, D, E *omit.*

sakaniddeso: *visamaŋ candimasuriyā parivattanti** ti ādisu viya. Tasmā yathā nisinno ekamantaŋ nisinno hoti, evaŋ nisīdī ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Bhummatthe vā etaŋ upayogavacanaŋ. *Nisīdī* ti nisajjaŋ kappesi. Paṇḍitā hi devamanussā garuṭṭhāniyaŋ upasaṅkamitvā āsanakusalatāya ekamantaŋ nisīdanti, ayañ ca gahapati tesaŋ aññataro; tasmā ekamantaŋ nisīdi.

Kathaŋ nisinno ca pana ekamantaŋ nisinno hoti? Cha nisajjādose vajjetvā. Seyyathīdaŋ? atidūraŋ, accāsannaŋ, uparivātaŋ, unnatappadesaŋ, atisammukhaŋ, atipacchā ti. Atidūre nisinno hi sace kathetukāmo hoti uccāsaddena kathetabbaŋ hoti. Accāsanne nisinno saṅghaṭṭanaŋ karoti. Uparivāte nisinno sarīragandhena bādheti. Unnatappadese nisinno agāravaŋ pakāseti. Atisammukhā nisinno sace daṭṭhukāmo hoti, cakkhunā cakkhuŋ āhacca daṭṭhabbaŋ hoti. Atipacchā nisinno sace daṭṭhukāmo hoti, gīvaŋ pasāretvā daṭṭhabbaŋ hoti. Tasmā ayam pi ete cha nisajjādose vajjetvā nisīdi. Tena vuttaŋ *ekamantaŋ nisīdī* ti.

Etadavocā ti etaŋ avoca: *Vuttam idam bhante Kaccāna, Bhagavatā Aṭṭhakavaggiye Māgandiyapañhe* ti Aṭṭhakavaggiyamhi Māgandiyapañho nāma atthi, tasmiŋ pañhe.

Rūpadhātū ti[1] rūpakkhandho adhippeto. *Rūpadhāturāgavinibaddhan* ti rūpadhātumhi rāgavinibaddhaŋ. *Viññāṇan* ti kammaviññāṇaŋ. *Okasārī* ti gehasārī, ālayasārī. Kasmā pan' ettha *viññāṇadhātu kho gahapatī* ti na vittan ti? Sammohavighātatthaŋ. Oko ti hi atthato paccayo vuccati; purejātañ ca kammaviññāṇaŋ pacchājātassa kammaviññāṇassa pi vipākaviññāṇassa pi, pacchājātaŋ vipākaviññāṇaŋ[2] vipākaviññāṇassa pi kammaviññāṇassa pi paccayo hoti, tasmā kataran nu kho idha viññāṇan ti sammoho bhaveyya; tassa vighātatthaŋ taŋ agahetvā asambhinnā va desanā katā ti. Api ca vipākārammaṇavasena catasso abhisaṅkhāraviññāṇaṭṭhitiyo vuttā, tā dassetum pi idha viññāṇaŋ na gahitaŋ.

* A. ii, 74.

[1] H hi. [2] *All MSS. add* ca.

Upāyupādānā ti taṇhupāya-diṭṭhupāyavasena dve upāyā; kāmūpādānādīni cattāri upādānāni. *Cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā* ti akusalacittassa adhiṭṭhānabhūtā c' eva abhinivesabhūtā ca anusayabhūtā ca. *Tathāgatassā* ti sammāsambuddhassa. Sabbesam pi hi khīṇāsavānaŋ ete pahīṇā va, Satthu pana khīṇāsavabhāvo loke atipākaṭo ti uparimakoṭiyā etaŋ vuttaŋ.

[198.] *Viññāṇadhātuyā* ti idha viññāṇaŋ kasmā gahitaŋ? Kilesappahānadassanatthaŋ. Kilesā hi na kevalaŋ catusu yeva khandhesu pahīyanti, pañcasu[1] pi pahīyanti yevā ti kilesappahānadassanatthaŋ gahitaŋ.

Evaŋ kho gahapati, anokasārī hotī ti evaŋ kammaviññāṇena okaŋ asaranto anokasārī nāma hotī ti.

Rūpanimitta-niketa-visāra-vinibaddhā ti rūpam eva kilesānaŋ paccayatthena nimittaŋ, ārammaṇakiriyasaṅkhātena nivāsatthena niketan ti rūpanimittaniketaŋ. Visāro ca vinibandho va visāravinibandhā[2]; ubhayena pi kilesānaŋ patthaṭabhāvo ca vinibandhanabhāvo ca vutto. Rūpanimittanikete visāravinibandho[2] rūpanimitta-niketa-visāravinibandho[2]; tasmā rūpanimitta-niketa-visāravinibaddhā. Rūpanimittaniketamhi uppannena kilesavisārena c' eva kilesabandhanena cā ti attho. *Niketasārī ti vuccatī* ti ārammaṇakaraṇavasena[3] nivāsaṭṭhānatthena niketasārī[4] ti vuccati. *Pahīnā* ti te[5] rūpanimittaniketa-kilesa-visāravinibandhā pahīnā.

Kasmā ca pan' ettha pañcakkhandhā oko ti vuttā, cha ārammaṇāni niketan ti? Chandarāgassa balavadubbalatāya; samāne[6] pi hi etesaŋ ālayatthena visesabhāve, oko ti nippariyāyena suddha[7]-geham eva vuccati. *Niketan* ti "ajja asukaṭṭhāne kīlissāmā" ti katasaṅketānaŋ[8] nivāsaṭṭhāna[9]-uyyānādi.[10] Tattha yathā putta-dāra-dhaññayutte gehe chandarāgo balavā hoti, evaŋ ajjhattikesu khandhesu. Yathā pana uyyānaṭṭhānādisu tato dubbalataro hoti, evaŋ

---

[1] H pañcahi.
[2] H, S °bandhaŋ.
[3] H, B *omit* karaṇa.
[4] D, B, C, E *omit* niketa.
[5] H, E, S *omit*.
[6] H samātte ti.
[7] E, D visuddhi.
[8] H, D, E, C °tāni.
[9] H, D, E vasanaṭ°.
[10] H, D, E, S °nāni.

bāhiresu chasu ārammaṇesū ti chandarāgassa balavadubbalatāya evaŋ desanā katā ti veditabbā.

[199.] *Sukhitesu sukhito* ti upaṭṭhākesu dhanadhaññalābhādivasena sukhitesu "Idānāhaŋ manāpaŋ cīvaraŋ manāpaŋ bhojanaŋ labhissāmī ti gehasitasukhena sukhito hoti, tehi pattaŋ[1] sampattiŋ attanā anubhavamāno viya carati. *Dukkhitesu dukkhito* ti tesaŋ kenacid eva kāraṇena dukkhe uppanne sayaŋ diguṇena dukkhito hoti. *Kiccakaraṇīyesū* ti kiccasaṅkhātesu karaṇīyesu. *Voyogaŋ āpajjatī* ti upayogaŋ, sayaŋ tesaŋ kiccānaŋ kattabbataŋ āpajjati.

Kāmesū ti vatthukāmesu. *Evaŋ kho gahapati, kāmehi aritto hotī* ti evaŋ kilesakāmehi aritto hoti; anto kāmānaŋ bhāvena[2] atuccho. Sukkapakkhe tesaŋ abhāvena ritto tuccho ti veditabbo.

Purekkharāno ti vaṭṭaŋ purato kurumāno. *Evarūpo siyan* ti ādisu dīgha-rassa-kāḷodātādisu rūpesu evarūpo nāma bhaveyyan ti pattheti. Sukhādisu vedanāsu *evaŋvedano* nāma, nīlādisaññāsu *evaŋsañño* nāma, puññābhisaṅkhārādisu saṅkhāresu *evaŋsaṅkhāro* nāma, cakkhuviññāṇādisu viññāṇesu *evaŋ-viññāṇo* nāma bhaveyyan ti pattheti.

[200.] *Apurekkharāno* ti vaṭṭaŋ[3] purato akurumāno.

Sahitam me, asahitan te ti tuyhaŋ vacanaŋ asahitaŋ, asiliṭṭhaŋ; mayhaŋ sahitaŋ, siliṭṭhaŋ, madhuraŋ, madhurapānasadisaŋ. *Āciṇṇaŋ*[4] *te viparāvattan* ti yaŋ tuyhaŋ dīghena kālena paricitaŋ suppaguṇaŋ, taŋ mama vādaŋ āgamma sabbaŋ[5] khaṇena[6] viparāvattaŋ nivattaŋ. *Āropito te vādo* ti tuyhaŋ doso mayā āropito. *Cara vādappamokkhāyā* ti taŋ taŋ ācariyaŋ upasaṅkamitvā uttaraŋ pariyesanto imassa vādassa mokkhāya cara, āhiṇḍa. *Nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosī* ti atha sayam eva pahosi, idh' eva nibbeṭhehī ti.[7]

So evarūpo: [201] *Yehi vivitto* ti gāthā. Tattha *yehī* ti diṭṭhigatādīhi. *Vivitto vicareyyā* ti ritto vicareyya.[8] *Na*

[1] H, D, E saha. [2] H sabbhā°.
[3] C vajjaŋ. [4] E, D, B, S, C adhi°.
[5] H, D sabba. [6] H, D sañcārena.
[7] H, B *omit.* *Text*: nibbedhehi. [8] C, B careyya.

tāni uggayha vadeyya[1] *nāgo* ti āguŋ na karotī ti ādinā nayena nāgo tāni diṭṭhigatāni uggahetvā na vadeyya.[1] *Elambujan*[2] ti elasaññite ambumhi jātaŋ. *Kaṇṭakavārijan*[3] ti kaṇṭakanāḷakaŋ[4] vārijaŋ, paduman ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Yathā jalena paṅkena c' anūpalittan* ti taŋ padumaŋ yathā jalena paṅkena ca anūpalittaŋ hoti; *evaŋ muni santivādo agiddho* ti evaŋ ajjhattasantivādo muni [5][gedhābhāvena agiddho; *kāme ca loke ca anupalitto* ti duvidhe pi kāme apāyādike[6] ca loke dvīhi pi[7] lepehi[7] anupalitto hoti.

Āguŋ na karotī ti akusalādidosaŋ][5] na karoti.[8]

Na gacchatī ti agativasena na gacchati. *Nāgacchatī* ti pahīnakilese na upeti.

Pāpakā ti lāmakā.[9] *Akusalā* ti akosallasambhūtā.

[202.] *Te kilese na pun' etī* ti ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese puna na eti.[10] *Na paccetī* ti paṭi na upeti. *Na paccāgacchatī* ti puna na nivattati.

[203.] *Kharadaṇḍo* ti khara-pattadaṇḍo, pharusadaṇḍo.

Cattagedho ti vissaṭṭhagedho. *Vantagedho* ti vamitagedho. *Muttagedho* ti chinnabandhanagedho. *Pahīnagedho* ti pajahitagedho. *Paṭinissaṭṭhagedho* ti yathā na puna cittaŋ āruhati, evaŋ paṭivissajjitagedho. Upari *vītarāgā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo. Sabbān' eva tāni gahita-gahaṇassa vissaṭṭhabhāvavevacanāni. Kiñca bhīyo:

[204.] *Na vedagū* ti gāthā. Tattha *na vedagū diṭṭhiyā* ti catumaggavedagū mādiso[11] diṭṭhiyāyako[12] na hoti, diṭṭhiyā gacchanto vā taŋ sārato paccento vā na hoti. Tattha vacanattho: diṭṭhiŋ yātīti diṭṭhiyāyako,[13] upayogatthena; sāmivacanena pi: diṭṭhiyā yātīti diṭṭhiyāyako.[13] *Na mutiyā sa mānam etī* ti mutarūpādibhedāya mutiyā pi so mānaŋ na eti. *Na hi tammayo so* ti taṇhādiṭṭhivasena tammayo[14] hoti, tapparāyaṇo[15]; ayam pana na tādiso. *Na kammanā*

---

[1] B careyya. [2] B jalaṁ°. [3] H, D, E, B *omit.*
[4] B, S, C °nāḷaŋ. [5] H, D, E *omit.* [6] S, C upayā°.
[7] S, B, C kilesehi. [8] H *adds* gedhaŋ.
[9] H evaŋ nāmakā. [10] H *adds* na pacceti.
[11] H, D tādiso. [12] H diṭṭhiyā yāto.
[13] H, D, E diṭṭhiyā. [14] S, B *add* na.
[15] H na sankapparāgato.

no pi sutena neyyo ti puññābhisaṅkhārādinā kammunā vā sutasuddhiādinā sutena vā so netabbo na hoti; *anūpanīto so nivesanesū* ti so dvinnam pi upayānaŋ[1] pahīnattā sabbesu taṇhādiṭṭhinivesanesu anūpanīto.[2]

[205.] *Mutarūpena vā* ti ettha mutarūpaŋ[3] nāma gandharasa-phoṭṭhabbāni. *Mānaŋ* [206] *n' etī* ti asmimānaŋ na eti. *Na upetī* ti samīpaŋ na eti. *Na upagacchatī* ti upagantvā na tiṭṭhati.

Tammayo ti tappakato.

Tassa ca evaŋvidhassa:

[207.] *Saññāvirattassā* ti gāthā. Tattha *saññāvirattassā* ti nekkhammasaññāpubbaṅgamāya bhāvanāya pahīna-kāmādisaññassa. Iminā pana padena ubhatobhāgavimutto samathayāniko adhippeto. *Paññāvimuttassā* ti vipassanāpubbaṅgamāya bhāvanāya sabbakilesehi vimuttassa; iminā sukkhavipassako adhippeto. *Saññañ ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesuŋ, te ghaṭṭamānā vivadanti*[4] *loke* ti ye pana kāmasaññādikaŋ saññaŋ aggahesuŋ, te visesato gahaṭṭhā kāmādhikaraṇaŋ; ye ca diṭṭhiŋ aggahesuŋ, te visesato pabbajitā dhammādhikaraṇaŋ, aññamaññaŋ ghaṭṭentā vivadantī[4] ti.

Yo samathapubbaṅgamaŋ ariyamaggaŋ bhāvetī ti yo puggalo samathaŋ[5] pubbaṅgamaŋ purecārikaŋ katvā saha vipassanaŋ ariyamaggaŋ bhāveti; paṭhamaŋ samādhiŋ uppādetvā pacchā saha vipassanaŋ ariyamaggaŋ uppādetīti attho. *Tassa ādito* ti tassa puggalassa paṭhamajjhānādito. *Upādāyā* ti paṭicca, āgamma. *Ganthā vikkhambhitā hontī* ti ganthā dūrīkatā[6] bhavanti. *Arahattappatte* ti arahattaphalaŋ patte. *Arahato* ti arahattaphale ṭhitassa; *ganthā ca mohā cā* ti ādayo sabbakilesā *pahīnā honti.*

Yo vipassanāpubbaṅgamaŋ ariyamaggaŋ bhāvetī ti yo puggalo vipassanaŋ pubbaṅgamaŋ purecārikaŋ katvā ariyamaggaŋ bhāveti; paṭhamaŋ vipassanaŋ uppādetvā pacchā ariyamaggasampayuttaŋ samādhiŋ bhāvetī ti attho. *Tassa ādito upādāyā* ti tassa puggalassa vipassanāto paṭṭhāya,

[1] H upā°. [2] E °palitto.
[3] H, D, C °rūpāni. [4] B vicaranti.
[5] H, D, E, S °tha. [6] H, D, E *add* va.

vipassanaŋ paṭicca. *Mohā vikkhambhitā hontī* ti ettha vikkhambhitā ti dūraŋ pāpitā.

Saññāvasena ghaṭṭentī ti ye kāmasaññādiŋ gaṇhanti te saññāvasena pīḷenti. *Saṅghaṭṭentī* ti tato[1] tato[1] pīḷenti. Idāni ghaṭṭente dassetuŋ "rājāno pi rājūhi vivadantī" ti ādinā nayena vitthāro vutto.

[208.] *Aññamaññaŋ pāṇīhi pi upakkamantī* ti ettha aññamaññaŋ hatthehi paharanti. *Leḍḍūhī* ti kapālakhaṇḍehi. Daṇḍehī ti addha-daṇḍakehi. *Satthehī* ti ubhato-dhārehi satthehi.

Abhisaṅkhārānaŋ appahīnattā ti puññādi-abhisaṅkhārānaŋ appahīnabhāvena. *Gatiyā ghaṭṭentī* ti gantabbāya patiṭṭhābhūtāya gatiyā pīḷenti, ghaṭṭanaŋ āpajjanti. Nirayādisu pi es' eva nayo. Sesam ettha vuttanayattā uttānam eva.

Māgandiyasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Navamaŋ.

---

[1] H ati.

PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ.

Dasame Purābhedasuttaniddese [210] *Kathaŋ dassī* ti imassa suttassa ito paresañ ca pañcannaŋ Kalahavivāda-Cūlaviyūha-Mahāviyūha-Tuvaṭaka-Attadaṇḍasuttānaŋ Sammāparibbājaniya-suttavaṇṇanāya vuttanayen' eva sāmaññato uppatti veditabbā. Visesato pana yath' eva tasmiŋ Mahāsamaye rāgacaritadevatānaŋ sappāyavasena dhammaŋ desetuŋ nimmita-Buddhena[1] attānaŋ pucchāpetvā Sammāparibbājaniyasuttantam abhāsi; evaŋ tasmiŋ[2] yeva Mahāsamaye " kin nu kho purā sarīrabhedā kattabban " ti uppannacittānaŋ devatānaŋ cittaŋ ñatvā tāsaŋ anuggahatthaŋ aḍḍhateḷasa-bhikkhusataparivāraŋ nimmita[3]-Buddhaŋ ākāsena ānetvā tena attānaŋ pucchāpetvā imaŋ suttam abhāsi. Kathaŋ? Buddhā nāma mahantā ete[4] sattavisesā, yaŋ[5] sadevakassa lokassa diṭṭhaŋ sutaŋ mutaŋ viññātaŋ pattaŋ pariyesitaŋ anuvicaritaŋ manasā, na[6] kiñci katthaci nīlādivasena vibhatta-rūpārammaṇesu rūpārammaṇaŋ vā bherisaddādivasena vibhatta-saddārammaṇādisu saddādiārammaṇaŋ vā atthi,[7] yaŋ etesaŋ ñāṇamukhe āpāthaŋ n' āgacchati: yathāha: *yaŋ bhikkhāve sadevakassa lokassa . . . pe . . . sadevamanussāya pajāya diṭṭhaŋ sutaŋ mutaŋ viññātaŋ pattaŋ pariyesitaŋ anuvicaritaŋ manasā, tam ahaŋ jānāmi, tamahaŋ abhiññāsin*[8]* ti. Evaŋ sabbattha appaṭihatañāṇo[9] Bhagavā sabbā pi tā bhabbābhabbavasena dve koṭṭhāse akāsi: " Kammāvaraṇena vā samannāgatā " ti ādinā hi nayena vuttā sattā abhabbā nāma; te ekavihāre pi vasante Buddhā na olokenti. Viparītā pana bhabbā nāma; te dūre vasante pi gantvā saṅgaṇhāti. Tasmiŋ devatāsannipāte ye abhabbā,

* A. ii, 25.

[1] S, C °dhaŋ. [2] H, S etasmiŋ. [3] H, D, E °taŋ.
[4] H etasmā. [5] *All MSS*. sayaŋ. [6] H, D, E *omit*.
[7] H natthi. [8] C abbhaññāmi. [9] H °ñāṇena.

te pahāya bhabbe[1] pariggahetvā 'ettakā ettha[2] rāgacaritā, ettakā dosādicaritā' ti cariyāvasena cha koṭṭhāse akāsi. Atha nesaŋ sappāyadhammadesanaŋ upadhārento "rāgacaritānaŋ devānaŋ Sammāparibbājaniyasuttaŋ kathessāmi, dosacaritānaŋ Kalahavivādasuttaŋ, mohacaritānaŋ Mahāviyūhasuttaŋ, vitakkacaritānaŋ Cūlaviyūhasuttaŋ, saddhācaritānaŋ Tuvaṭakapaṭipadaŋ, buddhicaritānaŋ Purābhedasuttaŋ kathessāmī" ti desanaŋ vavatthāpetvā puna taŋ parisaŋ manasākāsi: 'attajjhāsayena nu kho jāneyya, parajjhāsayena, aṭṭhuppattikena, pucchāvasenā' ti; tato 'pucchāvasena jāneyyā' ti ñatvā "atthi nu kho koci devatānaŋ ajjhāsayaŋ gahetvā cariyāvasena pañhaŋ pucchituŋ samattho" ti, tesu pañcasatesu bhikkhusu 'eko pi na sakkotī' ti addasa. Tato asītimahāsavake ca dve aggasāvake ca[2] samannāharitvā te pi na sakkontī ti disvā cintesi: "sace pacceka-Buddho bhaveyya, sakkuṇeyya nu kho?" ti; 'so pi na sakkuṇeyyā' ti ñatvā 'Sakka-Suyāmādīsu koci[3] sakkuṇeyyā' ti samannāharitvā,—sace hi tesu koci sakkuṇeyya, taŋ pucchāpetvā attanā vissajjeyya—na pana tesu pi koci sakkoti. Ath' assa etadahosi: "mādiso Buddho yeva sakkuṇeyya, atthi pana katthaci añño Buddho" ti anantāsu lokadhātusu anantaŋ ñāṇaŋ pattharitvā lokaŋ olokento na aññaŋ Buddhaŋ addasa. Anacchariyam etaŋ idāni attanā samaŋ na passeyya, yo jātadivase pi Brahmajālavaṇṇanāya vuttanayena attanā samaŋ apassanto "*aggo 'ham asmi lokassā** ti appativattiyam pi sīhanādaŋ nadi. Evaŋ aññaŋ attanā samaŋ apassitvā cintesi: "sace ahaŋ pucchitvā aham eva vissajjeyyaŋ, evaŋ tā devatā na sakkhissanti paṭivijjhituŋ; aññasmiŋ pana Buddhe yeva pucchante mayi ca vissajjente accherakaŋ bhavissati, sakkhissanti ca devatā paṭivijjhitun; tasmā nimmita-Buddhaŋ māpessāmī" ti abhiññāpādakaŋ jhānaŋ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya "pattacīvaragahaṇaŋ ālokita-vilokitaŋ. sammiñjita-pasāritañ ca mama sadisam eva[4] hotū" ti kāmāvacaracittehi parikammaŋ

* M. iii, 123.

[1] S, B *add* pariggahesi.
[2] H, D, E *omit*.
[3] H ko.
[4] H, D ca yeva.

katvā "pācīna-yugandharaparikkhepato ullaṅghayamānaŋ candamaṇḍalaŋ bhinditvā nikkhamanto viya āgacchatū" ti rūpāvacaracittena adhiṭṭhāsi. Devasaṅgho taŋ disvā "añño pi nu kho bho, cando uggato" ti āha. Atha candaŋ ohāya āsannatare jāte "na cando, suriyo uggato" ti, puna āsannatare jāte "na suriyo devavimānaŋ ekan" ti, puna āsannatare jāte "na devavimānaŋ, devaputto eko[1]" ti, puna āsannatare jāte "na devaputto, mahābrahmā eko[1]" ti, puna āsannatare jāte "na mahābrahmā, aparo pi bho, Buddho āgato" ti āha. Tattha puthujjanadevatā cintayiŋsu: "eka-Buddhassa tāva ayaŋ devatāsannipāto; dvinnaŋ kīva mahanto bhavissatī?" ti. Ariyadevatā cintayiŋsu: ekissā lokadhātuyā dve Buddhā nāma natthi, addhā Bhagavā attanā sadisaŋ aññaŋ ekaŋ Buddhaŋ nimminī" ti.[2] [[3]Ath' assa devasaṅghassa passantass' eva nimmita-Buddho āgantvā Dasabalaŋ avanditvā va sammukhaṭṭhāne samasamaŋ katvā māpite āsane nisīdi. Bhagavato dvattiŋsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni][3] nimmitassā pi. Bhagavato sarīrā chabbaṇṇaraŋsiyo nikkhamanti, nimmitassā[4] pi. Bhagavato sarīrarasmiyo[3] nimmitassa[3] sarīre paṭihaññanti; [5]nimmitassa rasmiyo[3] Bhagavato kāye paṭihaññanti; tā dvinnam pi Buddhānaŋ sarīrato uggamma bhavaggam āhacca tato paṭinivattitvā devatānaŋ matthaka-matthakapariyantena otaritvā cakkavāḷamukhavaṭṭiyaŋ patiṭṭhahiŋsu; sakalacakkavāḷagabbhaŋ suvaṇṇamaya-vaṅkagopānasī[6]-vinaddham iva cetiyagharaŋ virocittha. Dasasahassa-cakkavāḷadevatā ekacakkavāḷe rāsibhūtā dvinnaŋ Buddhānaŋ rasmigabbhantaraŋ pavisitvā aṭṭhaŋsu.

Nimmito nisīdanto eva [210] *Kathaŋdassī kathaŋsīlo upasanto ti vuccati* ti ādinā nayena adhipaññādikaŋ pucchanto gātham āha. Tattha pucchāya[7] tāva so[8] nimmito[9] *kathaŋdassī* ti adhipaññaŋ,[10] *kathaŋsīlo* ti adhisīlaŋ, *upasanto* ti adhicittaŋ pucchati.[11] Sesaŋ pākaṭam eva.

[1] B eso. [2] H, D °mitan ti.
[3] H, D, E *omit*. [4] H yo nimmāpassā.
[5] H, D, E *add* nimmāpakassā pi Bhagavato sarīraraŋsiyo.
[6] C °thambhagopā°. [7] H, E pucchā. [8] H, E tassa.
[9] H, E °mitassa. [10] H, E °ññādikā. [11] H, D, E vuccati.

Nimmita-Buddhādivibhāvanattaŋ Peṭake*:

"Upeti dhammaŋ paripucchamāno kusalaŋ atthūpasaŋhitaŋ,[1]
Na cavati na uppajjati, taŋ puggalaŋ katamaŋ vadanti Buddhā?
Saŋsārakhīṇo,[2] na ca vantarāgo,
Na cāpi sekho, na ca diṭṭhadhammo,
Khīṇāsavo[3] nāntimadehadhārī,[4]
Taŋ puggalaŋ katamaŋ vadanti Buddhā?
Na dukkhasaccena samaṅgibhūto,
Na maggasaccena,[5] kuto nirodhā,[6]
Samudayasaccato suvidūradūre,
Taŋ puggalaŋ katamaŋ vadanti Buddhā?
Sahetuko[7] no pi ca rūpanissito
Sappaccayo no pi ca so asaṅkhato
Asaṅkhatārammaṇo, no ca rūpī,
Taŋ puggalaŋ katamaŋ vadanti Buddhā?"

ti vuttaŋ. Tattha paṭhamagāthā nimmita-Buddhaŋ sandhāya, dutiyagāthā pacchimabhavika-bodhisattaŋ sandhāya, tatiyagāthā arahattaphalaṭṭhaŋ sandhāya, catutthagāthā arūpe nibbāṇapaccavekkhana-purecārikatthena[8] cittasamaṅgiŋ sandhāya vuttā ti ñātabbā.

Kīdisena dassanenā ti kīdisavasena dassanena. *Kiŋsaṇṭhitenā* ti kiŋsarikkhena. *Kiŋpakārenā* ti kiŋvidhinā. *Kiŋpaṭibhāgenā* ti kiŋ-ākārena.

Yaŋ pucchāmī ti yaŋ puggalaŋ pucchāmi, taŋ mayhaŋ viyākarohi. *Yācāmī* ti āyācāmi. *Ajjhesāmī* ti āṇāpemi. *Pasādemī* ti tava santāne somanassaŋ uppādemi.

[211.] *Brūhī* ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ. *Ācikkhā* ti desetabbāni[9] imānī[10] ti[10] nāmavasena kathehi. *Desehī* ti das-

* Peṭakopadesa, *a post-canonical work, not yet edited in Europe.*

[1] H, C, D, E atthasaŋ°.
[2] H, E saŋsāro°.
[3] D, B, S akhī°.
[4] C, B, S, D anti°.
[5] H, D, S, B °cce.
[6] H °dhe; S, C °dho.
[7] B, S, C ahe°.
[8] S °kaŋ tattha pana.
[9] *All MSS.* °bānaŋ.
[10] H *omits.*

sehi. *Paññāpehī* ti jānāpehi; ñāṇamukhavasena hi appaṇaŋ dassento[1] paññāpehī ti āha. *Paṭṭhapehī* ti paññāpehi, pavattāpehī ti attho; ñāṇamukhe ṭhapehi vā. *Vivarā* ti vivaṭaŋ karohi, vivaritvā dassehī ti attho. *Vibhajā* ti vibhāgakiriyāya vibhāvento dassehī ti attho. *Uttānīkarohī* ti pākaṭabhāvaŋ karohi.

Atha vā *ācikkhā* ti desanādīnaŋ channaŋ padānaŋ mūlapadaŋ; desanādīni cha[2] padāni[2] tassa[3] atthassa vivaraṇatthaŋ vuttāni. Tattha *desehī* ti ugghaṭitaññūnaŋ vasena saṅkhepato paṭhamaŋ uddesavasena desehi. Ugghaṭitaññū hi saṅkhepena vuttaŋ paṭhamaŋ vuttañ ca[4] paṭivijjhanti. *Paññāpehī* ti vipacitaññūnaŋ vasena tesaŋ cittatosanena buddhinisānena[5] ca paṭhamaŋ saṅkhittassa vitthārato niddesavasen' eva paññāpehi. *Paṭṭhapehī* ti tesaŋ yeva niddiṭṭhassa niddesassa paṭiniddesavasena vitthārataraṭṭhapanena[6] paṭṭhapehi. *Vivarā* ti niddiṭṭhassā pi punappuna vacanena vivarāhi. *Vibhajā* ti punappunaŋ vuttassā pi vibhāgakaraṇena vibhaja. *Uttānīkarohī* ti vivaṭassa vitthārataravacanena, vibhattassa[7] ca nidassanavacanena uttānīkarohi.

Ayaŋ desanā neyyānam pi paṭivedhāya hoti. Vissajjane pana Bhagavā sarūpena adhipaññādīni avissajjetvā va adhipaññādisabhāvena yesaŋ kilesānaŋ upasamā upasanto ti vuccati, nānādevatānaŋ āsayānulomena tesaŋ upasamam eva dīpento *vītataṇho* ti ādikā gāthāyo abhāsi.

Tattha ādito aṭṭhannaŋ gāthānaŋ *taŋ brūmi upasanto* ti imāya gāthāya sambandho veditabbo; tato parāsaŋ[8] *sa ve santo ti vuccatī* ti iminā sabbapacchimena padena. Anupadavaṇṇanānayo[9]: *Vītataṇho purā bhedā* ti yo sarīrabhedā pubbam eva pahīnataṇho. *Pubbam antam anissito* ti atītaddhādibhedaŋ[10] pubbam antam anissito. *Vemajjhe n' upasaṅkheyyo* ti paccuppanne pi addhani ratto[11] ti ādinā nayena[12] na

---

[1] B ṭhapento. [2] H, D, E *omit.* [3] H, D, E etassa.
[4] H va. [5] S, C buddhīnaŋ vasen' eva.
[6] H, D, E, S, C vitthāritavasena ṭhapehi.
[7] C vitthāri°. [8] H, E paraŋ.
[9] SA °nayena ca. [10] H, D, E antadvayabhedā.
[11] C nissito. [12] H, D, E nayo.

upasaṅkhātabbo. *Tassa natthi purekkhatan* ti tassa arahato dvinnaŋ purekkhārānaŋ abhāvā anāgate addhani purekkhatam pi natthi; *taŋ brūmi upasanto* ti evam ettha yojanā veditabbā. Esa nayo sabbattha.

Purā kāyassa bhedā ti karajakāyassa bhedato pubbe yeva. *Attabhāvassā* ti sakalattabhāvassa.[1] *Kalebarassa nikkhepā* ti kalebarassa nikkhepato, sarīrassa ṭhapanato. *Jīvitindriyassa upacchedā* ti duvidhassa jīvitindriyassa upacchedato pubbam eva.

[212.] *Pubbanto vuccati atīto addhā* ti pubbantasaṅkhāto anto koṭṭhāso atīto addhā ti, atikkanto kālo ti kathīyati. *Atītaŋ addhānaŋ ārabbhā* ti atītaŋ kālaŋ paṭicca taṇhā pahīnā. Aparam pi *Bhaddekarattapariyāyaŋ[2] dassento *atha vā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *evaŋrūpo ahosin* ti kāḷo pi samāno indanīlamaṇivaṇṇo ahosin ti evaŋ manuññarūpavasen' eva evaŋrūpo ahosiŋ; kusala-sukha-somanassavedanāvasen' eva *evaŋvedano*, taŋ-sampayuttānaŋ yeva saññādīnaŋ vasena *evaŋsañño*, [213] *evaŋsaṅkhāro*, *evaŋviññāṇo* ahosiŋ atītam addhānan ti *tattha nandiŋ na samannānetī*[3] ti tesu rūpādisu taṇhaŋ vā taṇhāsampayuttadiṭṭhiŋ vā nānuppavattayati.[4]

Aparena pariyāyena Mahākaccāna-Bhaddekarattapariyāyaŋ† dassento *atha vā iti me cakkhu ahosī* ti ādim āha. Tattha *cakkhū* ti cakkhuppasādo. *Rūpā* ti catusamuṭṭhānikā rūpā. Iminā nayena sesāyatanāni pi veditabbāni.

Viññāṇan ti nissayaviññāṇaŋ.[5] *Na tadabhinandatī* ti taŋ cakkhuñ c' eva rūpañ ca taṇhādiṭṭhivasena na abhinandati.

Iti me mano ahosi, iti dhammā ti ettha pana *mano* ti bhavaṅgacittaŋ; *dhammā* ti tebhūmakadhammārammaṇaŋ. *Hasita-lapita-kīḷitānī* ti dantavidaŋsaka-hasitañ ca vācālapitañ ca kāyakīḷādi-kīḷitañ[6] cā ti hasita-lapita-kīḷitāni. *Na tadassādetī* ti tāni hasitādīni nābhinandati. *Na naŋ nikāmetī* ti kantaŋ na karoti. *Na tena ca vittiŋ āpajjatī* ti tena ca tuṭṭhiŋ na pāpuṇāti.

* M. iii, 187. † M. iii, 192.

[1] H kallatta°.
[2] H *omits* ratta.
[3] T samanvāgameti.
[4] H °payojayati.
[5] E nikanti°.
[6] B, D, E *omit* kīḷādi.

Taŋ taŋ paccayaŋ paṭicca uppanno ti *paccuppanno*.

Ratto ti n' ūpasaṅkheyyā ti rāgena ratto ti gaṇanaŋ na upanetabbo. Upari pi es' eva nayo.

[214.] *Evaŋrūpo siyan* ti ādisu pi paṇīta-manuñña-rūpādivasen' eva taṇhādiṭṭhippavattanasaṅkhātā nandisamannāyanā veditabbā. *Na paṇidahatī* ti patthanāvasena na ṭhapeti. *Apaṇidhānapaccayā* ti na patthanāṭhapanakāraṇena.

[215.] *Asantāsī* ti tena tena alābhakena asantasanto. *Avikatthī* ti sīlādīhi avikatthanasīlo. *Akukkucco* ti hatthakukkuccādivirahito. *Mantabhāṇī* ti mantāya[1] pariggahetvā vācaŋ bhāsitā. *Anuddhato* ti uddhaccavirahito. *Sa ve vācāyato* ti so vācāya yato saññato, catudosavirahitaŋ vācaŋ bhāsitā hoti.

Akkodhano ti[2] *hi kho vuttan* ti kodhavirahito ti yaŋ kathitaŋ. Paṭhamaŋ tāva kodhaŋ kathetukāmo *api ca kodho tāva vattabbo* ti āha; *kodho tāva vattabbo* ti paṭhamaŋ kodho kathetabbo. *Dasah' ākarehi kodho jāyatī* ti dasahi kāraṇehi kodho uppajjati: *anatthaŋ me acarī* ti avaḍḍhiŋ me akāsi. Iminā upāyena sabbapadesu attho veditabbo. *Aṭṭhāne vā pana kodho jāyatī* ti akāraṇe kodho uppajjati: ekacco hi ativassatī ti kuppati, na vassatī ti kuppati; suriyo tapatī ti kuppati, na tapatī ti kuppati; vāte vāyante pi kuppati, avāyante pi kuppati; sammajjituŋ asakkonto bodhipaṇṇānaŋ kuppati; cīvaraŋ pārupituŋ asakkonto vātassa kuppati; upakkhalitvā khāṇukassa kuppati; tad idaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ: " aṭṭhāne vā pana āghāto[3] jāyatī " ti.

Tattha heṭṭhā navasu ṭhānesu satte ārabbha uppannattā kammapathabhedo hoti; aṭṭhānāghāto pana saṅkhāresu kuppanato[4] kammapathabhedaŋ na karoti.

Cittaŋ āghātento uppanno ti[5] *cittassa āghāto*; balavataro *paṭighāto*. Paṭihaññanavasena *paṭighaŋ*. Paṭivirujjhatīti *paṭivirodho*. Kuppanavasena *kopo*. *Pakopo sampakopo* ti upasaggavasena padaŋ vaḍḍhitaŋ. Dussanavasena *doso*; *padoso sampadoso* ti upasaggavasena padaŋ vaḍḍhitaŋ.

---

[1] H, S, B mantāni. [2] H, D *add* yaŋ. [3] T kodho.
[4] H uppanno. [5] B *omits*.

Cittassa vyāpattī ti cittassa vipannatā, vipannākāro viparivattanākāro cittassa[1] vyāpatti.[2] Mano padūsayamāno uppajjatīti *manopadoso*. Kujjhanavasena *kodho*; kujjhanākāro *kujjhanā*; kujjhitassa bhāvo *kujjhitattaŋ*. Dussatīti *doso*; *dussanā* ti dussanākāro; *dussitattan* ti dussitabhāvo. Pakatibhāvavijahanatthena vyāpajjanaŋ *vyāpatti*; *vyāpajjanā* ti vyāpajjanākāro. Virujjhatīti *virodho*; punappunaŋ virujjhatīti *paṭivirodho*; viruddhākāra-paṭiviruddhākāravasena vā idaŋ vuttaŋ. Caṇḍako[3] vuccati caṇḍo thaddhapuggalo; tassa bhāvo *caṇḍikkaŋ*. Na etena suropitaŋ vacanaŋ hoti, duruttaŋ aparipuṇṇam eva hotī ti *asuropo*; kuddhakāle hi paripuṇṇavacanaŋ nāma natthi; sace pi kassaci hoti,[4] taŋ appamāṇaŋ. Apare assujananatthena assuropanato "assuropo" ti vadanti; taŋ akāraṇaŋ, somanassassā pi assujananato. Heṭṭhā vutta-attamanatāpaṭipakkhato na attamanatā *anattamanatā*; sā pana yasmā cittass' eva, na sattassa, tasmā *cittassā* ti vuttaŋ.

[216.] *Adhimattaparittatā veditabbā* ti adhimattabhāvo ca parittabhāvo ca, balavabhāvo[5] ca mandabhāvo cā ti attho. *Kiñci kālan* ti ekadā; *kañci kālan* ti pi pāṭho. *Cittāvilakaraṇamatto hotī* ti cittassa āvilakaraṇappamāṇo, cittakiliṭṭhakaraṇappamāṇo ti attho; "cittalapakaraṇamatto" ti pi pāṭho, taŋ na sundaraŋ; tassa cittassa[6] kilamathakaraṇamatto ti attho. *Na ca tāva mukhakulāna-vikulāno hotī* ti mukhassa saṅkocana-visaṅkocano na ca tāva hoti. *Na ca tāva hanusañcopano hotī* ti dvinnaŋ hanūnaŋ aparāparaŋ calano na tāva hoti. *Na ca tāva pharusavācaŋ nicchāraṇo hotī* ti paresaŋ mammacchedaka-pharusavācaŋ mukhato nīharaṇena bahi nikkhamano na ca tāva hoti. *Na ca tāva disāvidisaŋ anuvilokano hotī* ti parassa abbhukkiraṇatthaŋ daṇḍādiatthāya disañ ca anudisañ ca punappunaŋ vilokano na tāva hoti. *Na ca tāva daṇḍasatthaparāmasano hotī* ti āghātanatthaŋ daṇḍañ ca ekato-dhārādisatthañ ca ādiyano[7] na ca tāva hoti. *Na ca tāva daṇḍasatthaŋ abbhukkiraṇo hotī* ti vuttappakāraŋ daṇḍasatthaŋ ukkhipitvā paharaṇo na ca tāva hoti. *Na ca*

---

1 H, D, B, E *omit*. 2 C, D, E *omit*.
3 H, D, S, B caṇḍiko. 4 H hotīti.
5 H balabhāvo. 6 H, B citta. 7 S, C parāmasano.

tāva daṇḍasatthaŋ abhinipātano hotī ti evaŋ duvidhaŋ parassa paharaṇatthaŋ na ca tāva khipano hoti. *Na ca tāva chidda-vichiddakaraṇo hotī* ti daṇḍasatthādikhipanena parasarīraŋ dvidhākaraṇo ca vividhākārena[1] vanakaraṇo ca na tāva hoti; "chinnavichinnakaraṇo" ti pi pāṭho. *Na ca tāva sambhañjana-paḷibhañjano hotī* ti sarīraŋ bhañjitvā cuṇṇavicuṇṇakaraṇo na ca tāva hoti. *Na ca tāva aṅgamaṅgāpakaḍḍhano hotī* ti aṅgapaccaṅgaŋ paggahetvā apanetvā kaḍḍhano na ca tāva hoti. *Na ca tāva jīvitapanāsano*[2] *hotī* ti jīvitindriyato[3] cavāpano[4] na ca tāva hoti. *Na ca tāva sabbacāga-pariccāga-saṇṭhito*[5] *hotī* ti sabbaŋ parassa jīvitaŋ nāsetvā attano jīvitaŋ[6] nāsanatthāya saṇṭhito na tāva hoti. Idaŋ vuttaŋ hoti: yadā aññaŋ jīvitā voropetvā attānaŋ jīvitā voropanatthāya ṭhito, tadā sabbacāgapariccāgī[7] nāma hoti; vuttañ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā:

Kodhaŋ jhatvā sukhaŋ seti, kodhaŋ jhatvā na socati ;
Kodhassa visamūlassa madhuraggassa brāhmaṇa,
*Vadhaŋ ariyā pasaŋsanti ; tañ hi jhatvā na socatī** ti.

Yato ti yadā; *parapuggalaŋ ghātetvā* ti sattupuggalaŋ[8] nāsetvā; *attānaŋ ghātetī* ti attānaŋ māreti. *Paramussadagato* ti atibalavabhāvaŋ gato; *paramavepullappatto* ti ativipula-bhāvaŋ patto.

[217.] *Kodhassa pahīnattā* ti anāgāmimaggena vuttappa-kārassa kodhassa pahīnabhāvena. *Kodhavatthussa pariññātattā* ti kodhassa patiṭṭhābhūtassa kāraṇabhūtassa piyāppiya-aṭṭhānasaṅkhātassa vatthussa ñāta-tīraṇapariññāhi vyāpetvā ñātabhāvena. *Kodhahetussa upacchinnattā* ti kodhassa janakahetuno domanassasahagata-cittuppādassa-ucchinnakabhāvena.

Tāsī ti bhāyanasīlo hoti. *Uttāsī* ti atibhāyanasīlo. *Paritāsī* ti samantato bhāyanasīlo. *Bhāyatī* ti bhayaŋ āpajjati. *Santāsaŋ āpajjatī* ti virūpabhāvaŋ pāpuṇāti.

---

* S. i, 41, 47, 161, 237 (*with* chetvā *for* jhatvā).

[1] H, D dvidhākārena. [2] H, B °tā voropano; D, E °tā cavāpano. [3] H, D, E *omit* to. [4] S, C panāsano; D, E cavāpano. [5] H, D, E, S sabbapariccāgāya san°. [6] H, D, E *add* vā. [7] S sabbaṅgapa°. [8] H, D, E parapug°.

Katthī hotī ti attano vaṇṇabhaṇanasīlo hoti. *Vikatthī* ti vividhā nānappakārato vaṇṇabhaṇanasīlo. *Jātiyā vā* ti khattiyabhāvādi-jātisampattiyā vā. *Gottena* vā ti Gotamagottādinā ukkaṭṭhagottena vā. *Kolaputtiyena vā* ti mahākulabhāvena vā. *Vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā* ti vaṇṇasampannasarīratāya vā[1]; sarīraŋ hi[2] pokkharan ti vuccati; tassa vaṇṇasampattiyā abhirūpabhāvenā ti attho. *Dhanena vā* ti ādīni uttānatthān' eva.

[218.] *Kukkuccan* ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ; tattha kucchitaŋ kataŋ kukataŋ, tassa bhāvo *kukkuccaŋ*; taŋ pacchānutāpanalakkhaṇaŋ, katākatānusocanarasaŋ, vippaṭisārapaccupaṭṭhānaŋ, katākatapadaṭṭhānaŋ; dāsavyaŋ viya daṭṭhabbaŋ. *Hatthakukkuccam pī* ti hatthehi kucchitaŋ kataŋ kukataŋ[3] vā,[3] tassa bhāvo hatthakukkuccaŋ. *Pādakukkuccā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Akappiye kappiyasaññitā ti acchamaŋsaŋ sūkaramaŋsan ti khādati, akappiyabhojanaŋ kappiyabhojanan ti bhuñjati; vikāle kālasaññitāya bhuñjati; akappiyapānakaŋ kappiyapānan ti pivati; ayaŋ akappiye kappiyasaññitā. *Kappiye akappiyasaññitā* ti sūkaramaŋsaŋ acchamaŋsan ti khādati, migamaŋsaŋ dīpimaŋsan ti khādati; kappiyabhojanaŋ akappiyabhojanan ti bhuñjati; kāle vikālasaññitāya bhuñjati; kappiyapānakaŋ akappiyapānakan ti pivati; ayaŋ kappiye akappiyasaññitā.

Avajje vajjasaññitā ti niddose dosasaññitā. *Vajje avajjasaññitā* ti sadose niddosasaññitā. *Kukkuccāyanā* ti kukkuccāyanākāro. *Kukkuccāyitattan* ti kukkuccāyitabhāvo. *Cetaso vippaṭisāro* ti cittassa virūpo paṭihatabhāvo.[4] *Manovilekho* ti cittassa vilekho.

Katattā ca akatattā cā ti kāyaduccaritādīnaŋ katabhāvena ca kāyasucaritādīnaŋ akatabhāvena ca. *Katam me kāyaduccaritan* ti mayā kāyena kilesapūtikattā duṭṭhucaritaŋ[5] [6]kataŋ. *Akatam me kāyasucaritan* ti mayā kāyena suṭṭhucaritaŋ na kataŋ. *Vacīduccarita-vacīsucaritā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo.

---

[1] H, D, E, S *omit.*
[2] H, D, E pi.
[3] B, C *omit.*
[4] B, C paṭisaraṇa°.
[5] H duc°; D, E duṭṭha°.
[6] *Most add* kāyena.

Nirodhapariyosānesu *cittassā* ti na sattassa na posassa, [220] *uddhaccan* ti uddhatākāro; *avūpasamo* ti na upasamo. Ceto vikkhipatī ti *cetaso vikkhepo*. *Bhantattaŋ cittassā* ti cittassa bhantabhāvo, bhantayāna-bhantagoṇādīnaŋ viya. Iminā ekārammaṇasmiŋ yeva vipphandanaŋ kathitaŋ; uddhaccaŋ hi ekārammaṇe vipphandati, vicikicchā nānārammaṇe ti. *Idaŋ vuccati uddhaccan* ti ayaŋ uddhatabhāvo kathīyati.

Musāvādaŋ pahāyā ti ettha musā ti visaŋvādana-purekkhārassa atthabhañjako vacīpayogo, kāyapayogo vā; visaŋvādanādhippāyena parassa[1] visaŋvādaka-kāya[2]-vacīpayoga-samuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musāvādo. Aparo nayo: *musā* ti abhūtaŋ atacchaŋ vatthu; *vādo* ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanaŋ. Lakkhaṇato pana atathaŋ vatthuŋ tathato paraŋ viññāpetukāmassa tathāviññattisamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musāvādo; taŋ musāvādaŋ. *Pahāyā* ti imaŋ musāvāda-cetanāsaṅkhātaŋ dussīlyaŋ pajahitvā. *Paṭivirato* ti pahīna-kālato paṭṭhāya tato dussīlyato ārato virato ca; natthi tassa vītimissā[3] cakkhu-sotaviññeyyā dhammā, pageva kāyaviññeyyā[4] ti iminā nayena aññesu pi evarūpesu padesu attho veditabbo.

Saccaŋ vadatīti *saccavādī*. Saccena saccaŋ sandahati ghaṭetīti *saccasandho*; na antarantarā musā vadatī ti attho. Yo hi puriso kadāci musā vadati, kadāci saccaŋ, tassa musāvādena antaritattā saccaŋ saccena na ghaṭīyati; tasmā na so saccasandho. Ayam pana na tādiso, jīvitahetu pi musā avatvā saccena saccaŋ sandahati yevā ti saccasandho. *Theto* ti thiro, ṭhitakatho[5] ti attho. Eko puggalo haliddirāgo[6] viya, thusarāsimhi nikhātakhāṇu viya, assapiṭṭhe ṭhapita-kumbhaṇḍam iva ca na ṭhitakatho hoti; eko pāsāṇalekhā viya indakhīlo viya ca ṭhitakatho hoti, asinā sīse[7] chijjante pi dvejjhakathaŋ[8] na katheti. Ayaŋ vuccati theto. *Paccayiko* ti pati-ayitabbako,[9] saddhāyiko[10] ti attho. Ekacco

---

[1] S, C pan' assa.
[2] H °vādanatāya.
[3] S, C cittassā pi; D, E vimissā.
[4] H, D, E, S, C kālakā.
[5] H, D, E thira°.
[6] S, B, D, E halidda°.
[7] H, E sīsaŋ.
[8] S, B, C, D, E dve kathā.
[9] D, E pattiyāyit°.
[10] S saccaṭṭhāyiko.

hi puggalo na paccayiko hoti; "Idaŋ kena vuttan? Asukenā" ti vutte "Mā tassa vacanaŋ saddahathā" ti vattabbataŋ āpajjati. Eko paccayiko hoti: "Idaŋ kena vuttaŋ? Asukenā" ti vutte "Yadi tena vuttaŋ, idam eva pamāṇaŋ; idāni upaparikkhitabbaŋ natthi, evam eva idan" ti vattabbataŋ āpajjati; ayaŋ vuccati paccayiko. *Avisaŋvādako lokassā* ti tāya saccavāditāya lokaŋ na visaŋvādetī ti attho.

Pisuṇaŋ vācaŋ pahāyā ti ādisu yāya vācāya, yassa taŋ vācaŋ bhāsati, tassa hadaye attano piyabhāvaŋ, parassa ca suññabhāvaŋ karoti, sā pisuṇāvācā. Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusaŋ karoti, yā[1] vācā sayam pi pharusā, n' eva ca kaṇṇasukhā, na hadayasukhā, ayaŋ *pharusāvācā*. Yena samphaŋ palapati niratthakaŋ, so samphappalāpo. Yā tesaŋ mūlabhūtā cetanā pi pisuṇāvācādināmam eva labhati, sā yeva idha adhippetā.

Imesaŋ bhedāyā ti yesaŋ ito ti[2] vuttānaŋ santike sutaŋ, tesaŋ bhedāya. *Bhinnānaŋ vā sandhātā* ti dvinnaŋ mittānaŋ vā samānupajjhāyakādīnaŋ vā kenaci-d-eva kāraṇena bhinnānaŋ ekam ekaŋ upasaṅkamitvā: "tumhākaŋ īdise kule jātānaŋ evaŋ bahussutānaŋ idaŋ na yuttan" ti ādīni vatvā sandhānaŋ kattā. *Anuppadātā* ti sandhānānuppadātā. Dve jane samagge disvā "tumhākaŋ evarūpe kule jātānaŋ, evarūpehi guṇehi samannāgatānaŋ anucchavikam etan" ti ādīni vatvā daḷhakammaŋ[3] kattā ti attho. Samaggo ārāmo assā ti *samaggārāmo*, yattha samaggā natthi, tattha vasitum pi na icchatī ti attho. "Samaggarāmo" ti pi pāḷi, ayam ev' attho. *Samaggarato* ti samaggesu rato, te pahāya aññatra gantum pi na icchatīti attho. Samagge disvā pi sutvā pi nandatīti *samagganandī*. *Samaggakaraṇiŋ vācaŋ bhāsitā* ti yā vācā satte samagge yeva karoti, taŋ sāmaggiguṇaparidīpakam eva vācaŋ bhāsati, na itaran ti.

Parassa mammacchedaka-kāyavacīpayoga-samuṭṭhāpikā ekantapharusacetanā pharusāvācā. *Neḷā* ti eḷaŋ[4] vuccati doso, nāssā eḷan[4] ti neḷā; niddosā ti attho: *neḷaṅgo satapacchādo** ti ettha vuttasīlaŋ viya. *Kaṇṇasukhā* ti vyañjana-

* Udāna, s. 65.

[1] H, C sā. [2] H, B, S *omit* ti. [3] S daḷhi°. [4] H elā.

madhuratāya kaṇṇānaŋ sukhā; sūcivijjhanaŋ viya kaṇṇadukkhaŋ[1] na janeti. Atthamadhuratāya sakalasarīre kopaŋ ajanetvā pemaŋ janetī ti *pemanīyā*. Hadayaŋ gacchati, apaṭihaññamānā sukhena cittaŋ pavisatī ti *hadayaṅgamā*. Guṇaparipuṇṇatāya pure bhavā ti *porī*; pure saŋvaddhanārī viya sukumārā ti pi *porī*; purassa esā ti *porī*, nagaravāsīnaŋ kathā ti attho. Nagaravāsino hi yuttakathā honti: pitimattaŋ 'pitā' ti bhātimattaŋ 'bhātā' ti vadanti. Evarūpī kathā bahujanassa kantā hotī ti *bahujanakantā*. Kantabhāven' eva bahuno janassa mānāpā cittavuddhikarā ti *bahujanamanāpā*.

Anatthaviññāpaka[2]-kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā akusalacetanā *samphappalāpo*. Kālena vadatīti *kālavādī*, vattabbayuttakālaŋ sallakkhetvā vadatī ti attho. Bhūtaŋ tacchaŋ sabhāvam eva vadatī ti *bhūtavādī*. Diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyika-atthasannissitam eva katvā vadatī ti *atthavādī*. Navalokuttaradhammanissitaŋ katvā vadatī ti *dhammavādī*. Saŋvaravinaya-pahānavinaya-sannissitaŋ katvā vadatī ti *vinayavādī*.

Nidhānaŋ vuccati ṭhapanokāso, nidhānam assā atthīti *nidhānavatī*, hadaye nidhetabbayuttakaŋ vacanaŋ *bhāsitā* ti attho. *Kālenā* ti evarūpiŋ bhāsamāno pi ca "ahaŋ nidhānavatiŋ vācaŋ bhāsissāmī" ti nākāle bhāsati, yuttakāle pana vattā hoti. *Sāpadesan* ti saupamaŋ, sakāraṇan ti attho. *Pariyantavatin* ti paricchedaŋ dassetvā yathā 'ssā paricchedo paññāyati, evaŋ bhāsatīti attho. *Atthasaŋhitan* ti anekehi pi nayehi[3] vibhajantena pariyādātum asakkuṇeyya-atthasampannaŋ; yaŋ vā so atthaŋ vadati, tena atthena sahitattā atthasaŋhitaŋ vācaŋ bhāsati, na aññaŋ nikkhipitvā aññaŋ bhāsatī ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Catudosāpagataŋ vācaŋ bhāsatī ti musāvādādīhi catūhi dosehi apagataŋ vācaŋ bhāsati. *Dvattiŋsāya tiracchānakathāyā* ti dvattiŋsāya saggamokkhānaŋ tiracchānabhūtāya kathāya.

Dasa kathāvatthūnī ti appicchatādīni dasa vivaṭṭanissitāya kathāya vatthubhūtāni kāraṇāni. *Appicchakathan* ti ettha

---

[1] B, C °sūlaŋ. [2] H, D, E, B °pikā. [3] H, D, E vinayehi.

appiccho ti icchāvirahito, aniccho, nittaṇho. Ettha hi[1] vyañjanaŋ sāvasesaŋ viya, attho pana niravaseso: na hi khīṇāsavassa aṇumattā pi icchā nāma atthi. Api c' ettha atricchatā pāpicchatā mahicchatā appicchatā ti ayaŋ bhedo veditabbo: tattha sakalābhe atittatāya[2] paralābhapatthanā a t r i c c h a t ā nāma; tāya samannāgatassa ekabhājane pakkapūvo pi attano patte patito[3] na supakko viya khuddako viya khāyati, sv' eva parassa patte pakkitto supakko viya mahanto viya ca khāyati.

Asantaguṇasambhāvanatā pana paṭiggahaṇe ca amattaññutā p ā p i c c h a t ā nāma; sā *Idh' ekacco assaddho samāno 'saddho ti maŋ jano jānātū'* ti* ādinā nayena atr' eva[4] āgatā yeva. Tāya ca[5] samannāgato puggalo kohaññe patiṭṭhāti.

Santaguṇasambhāvanā paṭiggahaṇe ca amattaññutā mahicchatā nāma; sā pi *Idh' ekacco saddho samāno 'saddho ti maŋ jano jānātū' ti icchati, sīlavā sāmano 'sīlavā ti maŋ jano jānātū'* ti† iminā nayena āgatā yeva; tāya samannāgato puggalo dussantappiyo hoti, vijātamātā pi 'ssa cittaŋ gahetuŋ na sakkoti. Ten' etaŋ vuccati:

> Aggikkhandho samuddo ca mahiccho cā pi puggalo
> Sakaṭena paccaye dentu,[6] tayo p' ete atappiyā ti.‡

Santaguṇanigūhanatā pana paṭiggahaṇe ca mattaññutā a p p i c c h a t ā nāma; tāya samannāgato puggalo attani vijjamānam pi guṇaŋ paṭicchādetukāmatāya saddho samāno "saddho ti maŋ jano jānātū" ti na icchati; sīlavā, pavivitto, bahussuto, āraddhaviriyo, samādhisampanno, paññavā, khīṇāsavo samāno "khīṇāsavo ti maŋ jano jānātū" ti na icchati, seyyathā pi Majjhantikatthero.§ Evaŋ appiccho ca pana bhikkhu anuppannaŋ lābhaŋ uppādeti, uppannaŋ thāvaraŋ karoti, dāyakānaŋ cittaŋ ārādheti; yathā yathā hi

* Vbh. 351. *Cf.* A. v, 40. † (?).
‡ Manorathapūranī i, 75.
§ *Lived at the time of* Emperor Asoka. *Cf. Ibid.* i, 76.

[1] H, B *omit.* [2] H, D, E atitti. [3] S, C pakkhitto.
[4] H, D, E, S, C *omit.* [5] H *omits.* [6] B, D, E detu.

so attano appicchatāya appaŋ gaṇhāti tathā tathā 'ssa vatte[1] pasannā[2] manussā bahuŋ denti.

Aparo pi catubbidho appiccho: paccayappiccho, dhutaṅgappiccho, pariyattiappiccho, adhigamappiccho ti; tattha catusu paccayesu appiccho p a c c a y a p p i c c h o: yo dāyakassa ca balaŋ[3] jānāti, deyyadhammassa vasaŋ[4] jānāti, attano thāmaŋ jānāti; yadi hi deyyadhammo bahu hoti, dāyako appaŋ dātukāmo, dāyakassa vasena appaŋ gaṇhāti; deyyadhammo appo, dāyako bahuŋ dātukāmo, deyyadhammassa vasena appaŋ gaṇhāti; deyyadhammo pi bahu, dāyako pi bahuŋ dātukāmo attano thāmaŋ ñatvā pamāṇen' eva gaṇhāti.

Dhutaṅgasamādānassa attani atthibhāvaŋ na jānāpetukāmo d h u t a ṅ g a p p i c c h o nāma.

Yo pana bahussutabhāvaŋ na jānāpetukāmo, ayaŋ p a r i y a t t i a p p i c c h o nāma.

Yo pana sotāpannādīsu aññataro hutvā sotāpannādibhāvaŋ jānāpetuŋ na icchati, ayaŋ a d h i g a m a p p i c c h o nāma.

Khīṇāsavo pana atricchataŋ, pāpicchataŋ, mahicchataŋ[5] pahāya sabbaso icchāpaṭipakkhabhūtāya alobhasaṅkhātāya parisuddhāya appicchatāya samannāgatattā appiccho nāma. "Āvuso, atricchatā pāpicchata mahicchatā ti ime dhammā pahātabbā" ti tesu ādīnavaŋ dassetvā "evarūpaŋ appicchataŋ samādāya vattitabban" ti vadanto appicchakathaŋ katheti nāma.

Santuṭṭhikathan ti ādisu visesattham eva dīpayissāma; yojanā pana vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. *Santuṭṭhikathan* ti itarītarapaccayasantosanissitaŋ kathaŋ; so pan' esa santoso dvādasavidho hoti, seyyathīdaŋ? Cīvare yathālābhasantoso, yathābalasantoso, yathāsāruppasantoso ti tividho; evaŋ piṇḍapātādīsu pi. Tassā 'yaŋ pabhedavaṇṇanā: Idha bhikkhu cīvaraŋ labhati sundaraŋ vā asundaraŋ vā, so ten' eva yāpeti, aññaŋ na pattheti; labhanto pi na gaṇhāti;

---

[1] *So all MSS. except* B.
[2] B vattasampannā.
[3] S, B, C vasaŋ.
[4] H ca saŋ.
[5] H, D, E, S, B *omit.*

ayam assa cīvare yathālābhasantoso. Atha pana yo pakatidubbalo vā hoti ābādha-jarābhibhūto vā garucīvaraŋ pārupanto kilamati, so sabhāgena bhikkhunā saddhiŋ parivattevā lahukena yāpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa cīvare yathābalasantoso. Aparo paṇītapaccayalābhī hoti: so Pattuṇṇacīvarādīnaŋ aññataraŋ mahagghacīvaraŋ, bahunī vā pana cīvarādīni labhitvā: " idaŋ therānaŋ cirapabbajitānaŋ, idaŋ bahussutānaŋ anurūpaŋ, idaŋ gilānānaŋ, idaŋ appalābhānaŋ hotū " ti datvā tesaŋ purāṇacīvaraŋ vā, saṅkārakūṭādito vā pana nantakāni uccinitvā tehi saṅghāṭiŋ katvā dhārento pi santuṭṭho va hoti; ayam assa cīvare yathāsāruppasantoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu piṇḍapātaŋ labhati lūkhaŋ vā paṇītaŋ vā, so ten' eva yāpeti, aññaŋ na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti; ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathālābhasantoso. Yo pana attano pakativiruddhaŋ vā vyādhiviruddhaŋ vā piṇḍapātaŋ labhati, yen' assa paribhuttena aphāsu hoti, so sabhāgassa bhikkhuno taŋ datvā tassa hatthato sappāyabhojanaŋ bhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaŋ karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathābalasantoso. Aparo bahuŋ paṇītaŋ piṇḍapātaŋ labhati, so taŋ cīvaraŋ viya cirapabbajita[1]-bahussuta-appalābha-gilānānaŋ datvā tesaŋ vā sesakaŋ, piṇḍāya vā caritvā missakāhāraŋ bhuñjanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti; ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathāsāruppasantoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu senāsanaŋ labhati manāpaŋ vā amanāpaŋ vā, so tena n' eva somanassaŋ na paṭighaŋ uppādeti, antamaso tiṇasanthārakenā pi yathāladdhen' eva tussati; ayam assa senāsane yathālābhasantoso. Yo pana attano pakativiruddhaŋ vā vyādhiviruddhaŋ vā senāsanaŋ labhati, yatth' assa vasato aphāsu hoti, so taŋ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā tassa santake sappāyasenāsane vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa senāsane yathābalasantoso. Aparo mahāpuñño leṇa-maṇḍapa-kūṭāgārādīni[2] bahūni paṇītasenāsanāni labhati, so tāni cīvarādīni viya cirapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābha-gilānānaŋ datvā yattha katthaci vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa senāsane yathāsāruppasantoso.

[1] H, D, E °jitānaŋ. [2] B, S, C °dīnaŋ.

Yo pi "uttamasenāsanaŋ nāma pamādaṭṭhānaŋ, tattha nisinnassa thīnamiddhaŋ okkamati, niddābhibhūtassa puna[1] paṭibujjhato pāpavitakkā pātubhavantī" ti paṭisañcikkhitvā tādisaŋ senāsanaŋ pattam pi na sampaṭicchati, so taŋ paṭikkhipitvā abbhokāsa-rukkhamūlādisu vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam pi 'ssa senāsane yathāsāruppasantoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu bhesajjaŋ labhati lūkhaŋ vā paṇītaŋ vā, so yaŋ labhati, ten' eva tussati, aññaŋ na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti; ayam assa gilānapaccaye yathālābhasantoso. Yo pana telen' atthiko phāṇitaŋ labhati, so taŋ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā tassa hatthato telaŋ gahetvā añña-d-eva vā pariyesitvā tehi bhesajjaŋ karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa gilānapaccaye yathābalasantoso. Aparo mahāpuñño bahuŋ tela-madhu-phāṇitādipaṇītabhesajjaŋ labhati, so taŋ cīvaraŋ viya cirapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābha-gilānānaŋ datvā,[2] tesaŋ ābhatakena[3] yena kenaci yāpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Yo pana ekasmiŋ bhājane catumadhuraŋ ṭhapetvā ekamiŋ muttaharītakaŋ "gaṇha bhante, yad' icchasī" ti vuccamāno, sac' assa tesu aññatarenā pi rogo vūpasammati, "muttaharītakaŋ nāma Buddhādīhi vaṇṇitan" ti catumadhuraŋ paṭikkhipitvā muttaharītakena bhesajjaŋ karonto paramasantuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa gilānapaccaye yathāsāruppasantoso. Imesaŋ pana pacceka[4]-paccayesu tiṇṇaŋ tiṇṇaŋ santosānaŋ yathāsāruppasantoso va aggo. Arahā ekekasmiŋ paccaye imehi tīhi pi santosehi santuṭṭho va.[4]

Pavivekakathan ti pavivekanissitaŋ kathaŋ. Tayo hi pavivekā: kāyapaviveko, cittapaviveko, upadhipaviveko ti. Tattha: eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyaŋ kappeti, eko gāmaŋ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko caṅkamaŋ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko viharatīti ayaŋ kāya paviveko nāma. Aṭṭhasamāpattiyo pana cittapaviveko nāma. Nibbāṇaŋ[5] upadhipaviveko[5] nāma.[5] Vuttam pi h'

---

[1] B pana. [2] H, D, E *add* aññad eva vā pariyesitvā.
[3] H, D, E, S, C āgatāgatakena. [4] H, D, E *omit.*
[5] H, D, E, B, C *omit.*

etaŋ: *Kāyapaviveko ca*[1] *vavakaṭṭhakāyānaŋ*[2] *nekkhammābhiratānaŋ, cittapaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaŋ paramavodānappattānaŋ, upadhipaviveko ca nirupadhīnaŋ puggalānaŋ visaṅkhāragatānan** ti.

Asaŋsaggakathan ti ettha savaṇasaŋsaggo dassanasaŋsaggo samullāpasaŋsaggo sambhogasaŋsaggo kāyasaŋsaggo ti hi[3] pañcavidho saŋsaggo. Tesu: *Idha bhikkhu suṇāti: amukasmiŋ gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā ti; so taŋ sutvā saŋsīdati visīdati, na sakkoti brahmacariyaŋ santānetuŋ*[4]*; sikkhādubbalyaŋ anāvikatvā hīnāy' āvattatī*† ti evaŋ parehi vā kathīyamānaŋ rūpādisampattiŋ, attanā vā hasita-lapita-gītasaddaŋ suṇantassa sotaviññāṇavīthivasena uppanno rāgo savaṇasaŋsaggo nāma.

Idha bhikkhu na h' eva kho suṇāti; api ca kho sāmaŋ passati itthiŋ vā kumāriŋ vā abhirūpaŋ dassanīyaŋ pāsādikaŋ paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgataŋ, so taŋ disvā saŋsīdati, visīdati, na sakkoti brahmacariyaŋ santānetuŋ,[4] *sikkhādubbalyaŋ anāvikatvā hīnāy' āvattatī*† ti. Evaŋ visabhāgarūpaŋ olokentassa pana cakkhuviññāṇavīthivasena uppannarāgo dassanasaŋsaggo nāma.

Aññamaññaŋ allāpasallāpavasena uppannarāgo pana samullāpasaŋsaggo nāma.

Bhikkhuno bhikkhuniyā santakaŋ, bhikkhuniyā vā bhikkhussa santakaŋ gahetvā paribhogakaraṇavasena[5] uppannarāgo sambhogasaŋsaggo nāma.

Hatthagāhādivasena uppannarāgo pana kāyasaŋsaggo nāma.

Arahā imehi pañcahi saŋsaggehi catūhi pi parisāhi saddhiŋ asaŋsaṭṭho gāhamuttako c' eva saŋsaggamuttako ca asaŋsaggassa vaṇṇaŋ bhaṇanto asaŋsaggakathaŋ katheti nāma.

Viriyārambhakathan ti ettha yo paggahitaviriyo paripuṇṇa-kāyikacetasikaviriyo hoti, gamane uppannaŋ kilesaŋ

* Nid. 27. † A. iii, 90.

[1] S *omit.* [2] S pavivekat°; B vivekaṭ°.
[3] H. B *omit.* [4] S, B sandhāretuŋ.
[5] B, C, D, E *omit* karaṇa.

ṭhānaŋ pāpuṇituŋ na deti, ṭhāne uppannaŋ kilesaŋ nisajjaŋ, nisajjāya uppannaŋ kilesaŋ sayanaŋ pāpuṇituŋ na deti, mantena kaṇhasappaŋ uppīḷetvā gaṇhanto viya, amittaŋ gīvāya akkamanto viya ca vicarati; tādisassa āraddhaviriyassa vaṇṇaŋ bhaṇanto viriyārambhakathaŋ katheti nāma.

Sīlakathan ti ādisu sīlan ti catupārisuddhisīlaŋ. *Samādhī* ti vipassanāpādakā aṭṭhasamāpattiyo. *Paññā* ti lokiya-lokuttarañāṇaŋ. [221.] *Vimuttī* ti ariyaphalavimutti.[1] *Vimuttiñāṇadassanan* ti ekūnavīsatividhaŋ paccavekkhanañāṇaŋ. Sīlādīnaŋ guṇaŋ pakāsento sīlādikathaŋ katheti nāma. *Satipaṭṭhānakathan* ti ādīni *saṅgajālam aticca so munī* ti pariyosānāni[2] pubbe vuttānusārena veditabbāni.

Nirāsattī ti nittaṇho. *Vivekadassī phassesū* ti paccuppannesu cakkhusamphassādīsu attādibhāvavivekaŋ[3] passati. *Diṭṭhīsu ca na nīyatī* ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhīsu kāyaci diṭṭhiyā na niyyati.[4]

[222.] *Vipariṇataŋ vā vatthuŋ na socatī* ti pakatibhāvaŋ jahitvā naṭṭhe kismiñci vatthusmiŋ na sokaŋ āpajjati. *Vipariṇatasmiŋ vā* ti vinassamāne vatthumhi.

Cakkhusamphasso ti cakkhuŋ vatthuŋ katvā cakkhuviññāṇasahajāto phasso cakkhusamphasso. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. Ettha ca purimā cakkhuppasādādivatthukā va, *manosamphasso* hadayavatthuko pi avatthuko pi sabbo catubhūmako phasso. *Adhivacanasamphasso* ti pariyāyena etassa nāmaŋ hoti yeva. Tayo[5] hi arūpino khandhā sayaŋ piṭṭhivaṭṭakā hutvā attanā sahajāta-samphassassa adhivacanasamphasso ti nāmaŋ karonti. *Paṭighasamphasso* ti nippariyāyena pana paṭighasamphasso nāma pañcadvārikasamphasso, adhivacanasamphasso nāma manodvārikasamphasso.

Sukhavedaniyo phasso ti sukhavedanāya hito uppādako phasso; itaradvaye pi hi es' eva nayo. *Kusalo phasso* ti ekavīsatikusalacitta-sahajāto phasso. *Akusalo* ti dvādasaakusalasahajāto.[6] *Avyākato* ti chapaññāsa-avyākatasahajāto phasso. *Kāmāvacaro* ti catupaññasa-kāmāvacarasahajāto phasso. *Rūpāvacaro* ti kusalādi-pañcadasa-rūpāva-

---

[1] S arahatta°. [2] H, S °sānādisu. [3] B phassādi°.
[4] B nīyati; H. nīyyāti. [5] B catasso. [6] H, D, E *omit* saha.

carasampayutto. *Arūpāvacaro* ti kusalāvyākatavasena dvādasa-arūpāvacara-sampayutto. *Suññato* ti anattānupassanāvasena vipassantassa uppanno maggo suññato, tena sahajāto phasso suññato phasso. Itaradvaye pi es' eva nayo. *Animitto* ti ettha aniccānupassanāvasena vipassantassa uppanno maggo animitto. *Appaṇihito* ti dukkhānupassanāvasena vipassantassa uppanno maggo appaṇihito. *Lokiyo* ti loko vuccati lujjana-palujjanatthena vaṭṭo, tasmiŋ pariyāpannabhāvena loke niyutto ti lokiyo; tebhūmako dhammo. *Lokuttaro* ti lokato uttaro uttiṇṇo ti lokuttaro; loke apariyāpannabhāvena pi lokuttaro.

Attena vā ti attabhāvena vā. *Attaniyena vā* ti attāyattena vā.

[224.] *Patilīno* ti rāgādīnaŋ pahīnattā tato apagato. *Akuhako* ti avimhāpako tīhi kuhanavatthūhi. *Apihālū* ti apihanasīlo, patthanātaṇhāya rahito ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Amacchari* ti pañcamacchera-rahito. *Appagabbho* ti kāyapāgabbhiyādirahito. *Ajegucch*o ti sampannasīlāditāya ajegucchanīyo, āsevanīyo,[1] manāpo. *Pesuṇeyye ca no yuto* ti dvīhi ākārehi upasaŋharitabbe pisuṇakamme[2] ayutto.

Rāgassa pahīnattā ti arahattamaggena rāgakilesassa pahīnabhāvena; *asmimāno pahīno hotī* ti asmī ti unnatimāno samucchedavasena pahīno hoti.

Tīṇi kuhanavatthūnī ti tīṇi vimhāpanakāraṇāni. *Paccayapaṭisedhanasaṅkhātaŋ kuhanavatthu* ti ādisu cīvarādīhi nimantitassa tadatthikass' eva sato pāpicchataŋ nissāya paṭikkhipanena, te ca gahapatike attani suppatiṭṭhitasaddhe ñatvā puna tesaŋ "aho, ayyo appiccho, na kiñci paṭigaṇhituŋ icchati; suladdhaŋ vata no assa sace appamattakam pi kiñci paṭiggaṇheyyā" ti nānāvidhehi upāyehi paṇītāni cīvarādīni upanentānaŋ tadanuggahakāmataŋ yeva āvikatvā paṭiggahaṇena ca, tatoppabhuti api sakaṭabhārehi upanāmanahetubhūtaŋ vimhāpanaŋ paccayapaṭisedhanasaṅkhātaŋ kuhanavatthū ti veditabbaŋ.

Pāpicchass' eva sato sambhāvanādhippāyena katena iri-

---

[1] H, E, S, C, SA asecanako; D asevanako.
[2] H pesu°.

yāpathena vimhāpanaŋ iriyāpathasannissitaŋ kuhanavatthū ti veditabbaŋ.

Pāpicchass' eva pana sato uttarimanussadhammādhigamaparidīpanavācāya tathā tathā vimhāpanaŋ sāmantajappanasaṅkhātaŋ kuhanavatthū ti veditabbaŋ.

Katamaŋ paccayapaṭisedhanasaṅkhātan[1] ti ettha paccayapaṭisedhanan[1] ti evaŋ saṅkhātaŋ paccayapaṭisedhanasaṅkhātaŋ.[1] [2]*Idha gahapatikā*[3] *bhikkhuŋ nimantentī* ti ayam eva vā pāṭho; "nimantentī ti vā ti vadantī" ti[4] keci paṭhanti, tādise 'nimantāpenti, nimantentī' ti pāṭhassa sambhavo daṭṭhabbo.

Cīvaraŋ paccakkhātī ti cīvaraŋ paṭikkhipati. *Etaŋ sāruppaŋ yaŋ samaṇo* ti yaŋ cīvaradhāraṇaŋ samaṇo karoti, etaŋ sāruppaŋ, anucchavikaŋ; *pāpaṇikā vā nantakānī* ti āpaṇadvāre patitāni antavirahitāni pilotikāni; *uccinitvā* ti saŋkaḍḍhitvā.

[225.] *Uñchācariyāyā* ti bhikkhācaraṇena. *Piṇḍiyālopenā* ti piṇḍaŋ katvā laddha-ālopena.

Pūtimuttena vā ti gomuttena vā. *Osadhaŋ kareyyā* ti bhesajjakiccaŋ kareyya.

Tadupādāyā ti tato paṭṭhāya.

Dhutavādo ti dhutaguṇavādī.

Bhiyyo bhiyyo nimantentī ti uparūpari nimantenti.

Sammukhībhāvā ti sammukhabhāvena, vijjamānatāyā ti attho. *Pasavatī* ti paṭilabhati. Saddhāya sammukhībhāvena sakkā kātun ti *saddhāya sammukhībhāvā* ti ādim āha: deyyadhammā sulabhā dakkhiṇeyyā ca, saddhā pana dullabhā; puthujjanassa hi saddhā athāvarā, padavāre padavāre nānā hoti; ten' ev' assa Mahāmoggallānasadiso pi aggasāvako pāṭibhogo bhavituŋ asakkonto āha: *dvinnaŋ kho te āvuso, dhammānaŋ pāṭibhogo bhogānañ ca jīvitassa ca, saddhāya pana tvaŋ pāṭibhogo** ti.

Evaŋ tumhe puññena parihīnā[5] *bhavissathā* ti ettha

* Udāna (Mucalinda V.), 18*th sutta*.

[1] B, C, D, E °paṭisevana°.
[2] B *adds* nimantentīti.
[3] H *adds* bhikkhaŋ gaṇhathā ti.
[4] H, D *add* vā ti.
[5] B paribāhirā.

'puññenā' ti nissakkatthe karaṇavacanaŋ, puññato parihīnā parammukhā bhavissatha.

Bhākuṭikā ti padhānaparimathita[1]-bhāvadassanena bhākuṭīkaraṇaŋ,[2] mukhasaṅkoco[3] ti vuttaŋ hoti. Bhākuṭīkaraṇaŋ[2] sīlam assā ti bhākuṭiko, bhākuṭikassa bhāvo *bhākuṭiyaŋ*. *Kuhanā* ti vimhāpanā. Kuhassa āyanā *kuhāyanā*. Kuhitassa bhāvo *kuhitattaŋ*.

Pāpiccho ti asantaguṇadīpanakāmo. *Icchāpakato* ti icchāya apakato, upadduto ti attho. *Sambhāvanādhippāyo* ti bahumānanajjhāsayo. *Gamanaŋ saṇṭhapetī* ti abhikkamādigamanaŋ abhisaṅkharoti, pāsādikabhāvaŋ karotī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Itaresu pi es' eva nayo. [226.] *Paṇidhāya gacchatī* ti patthanaŋ ṭhapetvā gacchati. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. *Samāhito viya gacchatī* ti upacārappaṇappatto viya gacchati. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. *Āpāthakajjhāyī ca hotī* ti sammukhaŋ āgatānaŋ manussānaŋ jhānaŋ samāpajjanto viya santabhāvaŋ dasseti.

Iriyāpathassā ti catuiriyāpathassa. *Āṭhapanā* ti ādiṭhapanā, ādarena vā ṭhapanā. *Ṭhapanā* ti ṭhapanākāro. *Saṇṭhapanā* ti abhisaṅkharaṇaŋ, pāsādikabhāvakaraṇan ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Ariyadhammasannissitan ti lokuttaradhammapaṭibaddhaŋ.

Kuñcikan ti avāpuraṇaŋ.

Mittā ti sinehavanto. *Sandiṭṭhā* ti diṭṭhamattā.[4] *Sambhattā* ti daḷhamittā.

Uddaṇḍo ti eko patissayaviseso.

Korajikakorajiko ti saṅkocasaṅkocako, atisaṅkocako ti vuttaŋ hoti; "korañjakako" ti vā pāṭho. *Bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko* ti ativiya mukhasaṅkocanasīlo. *Kuhakakuhako* ti ativiya vimhāpako. *Lapakalapako* ti ativiya sallāpako. *Mukhasambhāvito* ti attano mukhavasena aññehi sambhāvito; appīṇacitto[5] ti eke.

Santānan ti kilesasantatāya santānaŋ. *Samāpattīnan* ti samāpajjitabbānaŋ. *Gambhīran* ti ninnapatiṭṭhānaŋ.[6]

---

[1] S mukhānaŋ parimaddita.
[2] B, S bhaku°.
[3] H, D, E °saṅkhobho.
[4] H, S °mittā.
[5] H, S, B, C appita°.
[6] S, B °tiṭṭhaŋ.

Guyhan[1] ti dassetuŋ dukkhaŋ. *Nipuṇan* ti sukhumaŋ. *Paṭicchannan* ti padatthena duppaṭivijjhādhippāyaŋ. [227.] *Lokuttaran* ti lokuttaradhammadīpakaŋ. *Suññatāpaṭisaŋyuttan* ti nibbāṇapaṭisaññuttaŋ, Atha vā *lokuttarasuññatāpaṭisaŋyuttan* ti lokuttaradhammabhūta-nibbāṇapaṭisaññuttaŋ.

Kāyikaŋ pāgabbhiyan ti kāye bhavaŋ kāyikaŋ; vācasikacetasikesu pi es' eva nayo. *Accittīkārakato* ti bahumānakiriyārahito. *Anupāhanānaŋ caṅkamantānan* ti upāhanavirahitānaŋ hutvā[2] caṅkamantānaŋ; samīpe anādare vā sāmivacanaŋ. *Saupāhano* ti upāhanārūḷho hutvā caṅkamati. *Nīce caṅkame caṅkamantānan* ti akataparicchedāya bhūmiyā caṅkamante, paricchedaŋ katvā vālikaŋ ākiritvā ālambanaŋ yojetvā katacaṅkame. *Nīce pi caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamatī* ti iṭṭhakacayanasampanne vedikāparikkhitte ucce caṅkame caṅkamati. Sace pākāraparikkhitto hoti dvārakoṭṭhakayutto, pabbatantara-vanantaragumbantarassa[3] vā, supaṭicchanne tādise caṅkame caṅkamituŋ vaṭṭati; apaṭicchanne pi upacāraŋ muñcitvā vaṭṭati. *Ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhatī* ti atisamīpe tiṭṭhati. *Purato pi tiṭṭhatī* ti puratthimato pi tiṭṭhati. *Ṭhitako pi bhaṇatī* ti khāṇuko viya anonamitvā bhaṇati. *Bāhāvikkhepako* ti bāhuŋ khipitvā khipitvā bhaṇati.

Anupakhajjā ti sabbesaŋ nisinnaṭṭhānaŋ pavisitvā.

Nave pi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhatī ti attano pattāsane anisīditvā pure vā pacchā vā pavisanto āsanena paṭibāhati nāma.

[229.] *Anāpucchā pi kaṭṭhaŋ pakkhipatī* ti anāpucchā anapaloketvā aggimhi dāruŋ khipati. *Dvāraŋ pidahatī* ti jantāghare pidahati.

Otaratī ti udakatitthaŋ pavisati. *Nahāyatī* ti sarīraŋ sineheti. *Uttaratī* ti udakatitthato tīraŋ[4] uggacchati.

Vokkammā pī ti atikkamitvā pi. *Ovarakānī* ti gabbhe[5] patiṭṭhitasayanagharāni.[6]

[1] H, D, E, S Gūḷhan.
[2] H *omits*.
[3] *So all MSS.*
[4] H, D, B, C *omit*.
[5] S gabbha.
[6] S patimaṇḍitasa°.

Gūḷhānī ti paṭicchannāni. *Paṭicchannānī* ti aññehi paṭicchāditāni.

[230.] *Anajjhiṭṭho* ti therehi "dhammaŋ bhaṇāhī" ti anāṇatto anāyācito ca.

[231.] *Pāpadhammo* ti lāmakadhammo. *Asucisaṅkasarasamācāro* ti aññehi "ayaŋ dussīlo" ti saṅkāya saritabbo[1] ācāro saŋyogo etassā ti asucisaṅkasarasamācāro; "saṅkassarasamācāro" ti sakāraŋ saŋyogaŋ[2] katvā pi paṭhanti. *Paṭicchannakammanto* ti paṭiccādita-kāyavacīkammanto. *Assamaṇo* ti na samaṇo. *Samaṇapatiñño* ti "ahaŋ samaṇo" ti paṭijānamāno.[3] *Abrahmacārī* ti seṭṭhacariyāvirahito. *Brahmacārīpaṭiñño* ti vuttapaṭipakkho. *Antopūtī* ti abbhantare kusaladhammavirahitattā anto pūtibhāvam āpanno. *Avassuto* ti rāgena tinto. *Kasambujāto* ti saṅkārasabhāvo.

Ācāragocara [232] *sampanno* ti ettha[4] bhikkhu sagāravo, sappatisso, hirottappasampanno, sunivattho, supāruto, pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasāritena, okkhittacakkhu, iriyāpathasampanno, indriyesu guttadvāro, bhojane mattaññu, jāgariyam anuyutto, satisampajaññena samannāgato, appiccho, santuṭṭho, āraddhaviriyo, abhisamācārikesu sakkaccakārī, garucittīkārabahulo viharati; ayaŋ vuccati ācāro*; evaŋ tāva ācāro veditabbo.

Gocaro pana tividho: upanissayagocaro, ārakkhagocaro, upanibandhagocaro ti. Tattha katamo upanissayagocaro? Dasakathāvatthuguṇa-samannāgato kalyāṇamitto, yaŋ upanissāya assutaŋ suṇāti, sutaŋ pariyodapeti, kaṅkhaŋ vitarati, diṭṭhiŋ ujuŋ karoti, cittaŋ pasādeti; yassa vā anusikkhamāno saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya vaḍḍhati; ayaŋ upanissayagocaro.

Katamo ārakkhagocaro? Idha bhikkhu antaragharaŋ paviṭṭho vīthiŋ paṭipanno okkhittacakkhu yugamattadassāvī susaŋvuto gacchati, na hatthiŋ olokento, na assaŋ, na rathaŋ, na pattiŋ, na itthiŋ, na purisaŋ olokento, na uddhaŋ olokento,

---

* *Cf.* Vism. i, 19.

---

[1] C, D, E cari°
[2] H sayogapathaŋ saŋyogapathaŋ.
[3] H, E °nanto.
[4] *Add* Idha (?). *Vism. adds* api ca.

na adho olokento, na disāvidisaŋ pekkhamāno gacchati; ayaŋ ārakkhagocaro.*

Katamo upanibandhagocaro? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā yattha cittaŋ upanibandhati. Vuttañ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā: *Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro, sako pettiko visayo? Yad idaŋ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā*† ti. Ayaŋ upanibandhagocaro.

Iti iminā ca ācārena, iminā ca gocarena upeto hoti samupeto samannāgato, tena vuccati *ācāragocarasampanno* ti.‡

Aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī ti aṇuppamāṇesu,[1] asañcicca āpanna-sekhiya-akusalacittuppādādibhedesu vajjesu bhayadassanasīlo.

Samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesū ti yaŋ kiñci sikkhāpadesu sikkhitabbaŋ, taŋ samādāya sikkhati. Ettha ca *pātimokkhasaŋvarasaŋvuto* ti ettāvatā ca puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya pātimokkhasaŋvarasīlaŋ dassitaŋ. *Ācāragocarasampanno* ti ādi pana sabbaŋ yathā[2] paṭipannassa taŋ sīlaŋ sampajjati, taŋ paṭipattiŋ dassetuŋ vuttan ti veditabbaŋ.

[233.] *Sātiyesu anassāvī* ti sātavatthusu[3] kāmaguṇesu taṇhāsanthavavirahito. *Saṇho* ti saṇhehi kāyakammādīhi samannāgato. *Paṭibhāṇavā* ti pariyatti-paripucchādhigamapaṭibhāṇehi samannāgato. *Na saddho* ti sāmaŋ adhigatadhammaŋ na kassaci saddahati. *Na virajjatī* ti khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā idāni na virajjati.

Yesaŋ esā ti yesaŋ puggalānaŋ sātavatthusu kāmaguṇesu icchā; *taṇhā appahīṇā* ti santhavasampayuttā taṇhā arahattamaggena appahīṇā; *tesaŋ cakkhuto rūpataṇhā savatī* ti etesaŋ cakkhudvārato pavatta-javanavīthisampayuttā rūpārammaṇataṇhā uppajjati. *Passavatī*[4] ti okāsato yāva bhavaggā, dhammato yāva gotrabhū savati. *Sandatī* ti nadīsotaŋ viya adhomukhā sandati. *Pavattatī* ti punappunaŋ uppattivasena pavattati. Sesadvāresu pi es' eva nayo.

Sukkapakkhe vuttavipariyāyena taṇhā arahattamaggena suppahīnā, tesaŋ cakkhuto rūpataṇhā na savatī ti.

---

* Vism. i, 19. † S. v, 148. *Cf.* M. i, 221.
‡ *Cf.* Vbh. 247.

---

1 H akuppa°. 2 H, D, E tathā.
3 H asāta°. 4 H, D, E assa°.

[234.] *Saṇhena kāyakammena samannāgato* ti apharusena mudunā kāyakammena samaṅgībhūto, ekībhūto. Vacīkammādīsu pi es' eva nayo. *Saṇhehi satipaṭṭhānehī* ti ādīsu satipaṭṭhānādayo lokiyalokuttaramissakā.

Pariyāpuṇana-atthādiparipucchā-lokiyalokuttaradhammādhigamavasena sallakkhana - vibhāvana - vavatthānakaraṇasamatthā tisso paṭibhāṇappabhedasaṅkhātā[1] paññā yassa atthi, so *paṭibhāṇavā*. *Tassa pariyattiŋ nissāya paṭibhāyatī* ti tassa puggalassa pariyāpuṇanaŋ allīyitvā ñāṇaŋ jāyati,[2] ñāṇaŋ abhimukhaŋ hoti.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti sattatiŋsa bodhipakkhiyā dhammā lokiya-lokuttaramissakavasena vuttā; maggaphalābhinibbatti lokuttaravasena; catasso paṭisambhidāyo cha ca abhiññāyo vimokkhantikavasena vuttā ti ñātabbā.

Tattha *catasso paṭisambhidāyo* ti cattāro ñāṇappabhedā ti attho. Iddhividhādi-āsavakkhayapariyosānāni adhikāni cha ñāṇāni; *tassā* ti puggalassa[3]; *attho paṭibhāyatī* ti sambandho. [4]*Attho* ti saṅkhepato hetuphalaŋ; tañ hi yasmā hetuanusārena arīyati, adhigamīyati, pāpuṇīyati, tasmā attho ti vuccati. Pabhedato pana yaŋ kiñci paccayuppannaŋ, nibbāṇaŋ, bhāsitattho, vipāko, kiriyā ti ime pañca dhammā attho ti veditabbā. Taŋ atthaŋ paccavekkhantassa so attho pabhedato ñāto pākaṭo hoti.

Dhammo ti saṅkhepato paccayo; so hi yasmā taŋ taŋ vidahati pavatteti c' eva pāpeti ca, tasmā dhammo ti vuccati, Pabhedato pana yo koci phalanibbattako hetu, ariyamaggo, bhāsitaŋ, kusalaŋ, akusalan ti ime pañca dhammā dhammo ti veditabbā. Taŋ dhammaŋ paccavekkhantassa so dhammo pabhedato ñāto pākaṭo hoti.

Tasmiŋ atthe ca dhamme ca yā sabhāvanirutti, avyabhicārīvohāro, tassa abhilāpe bhāsane udīraṇe taŋ lapitaŋ bhāsitaŋ udīritaŋ sabhāvaniruttisaddaŋ ārammaṇaŋ katvā paccavekkhantassa sā *nirutti*-ñātā pākaṭā hoti.

Ettha *atthe ñāte attho* [235] *paṭibhāyatī* ti idāni tassasaddaŋ āharitvā vuttappabhede atthe pākaṭībhūte vuttap-

---

[1] H *adds* tā.
[2] *All MSS.* ñāyati.
[3] H, D, E, B padassa.
[4] H, D, E *add* so hi yasmā.

pabhedo attho tassa puggalassa paṭibhāyati, ñāṇābhimukho hoti. *Dhamme ñāte dhammo paṭibhāyatī* ti vuttappabhede dhamme pākaṭībhūte vuttappabhedo dhammo paṭibhāyati. *Niruttiyā ñātāya nirutti paṭibhāyatī* ti vuttappabhedāya niruttiyā pākaṭāya vuttappabhedā nirutti paṭibhāyati.

Imesu tīsu ñāṇesu ñāṇan ti attha-dhamma-niruttīsu imesu tīsu sabbatthakaŋ ñāṇam ārammaṇaŋ katvā paccavekkhantassa tesu tīsu ñāṇesu pabhedagataŋ ñāṇaŋ, yathāvuttesu vā tesu ñāṇesu gocara-kiccādivasena vitthāragataŋ ñāṇaŋ *paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidā*. *Imāya paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidāyā* ti imāya vuttappakārāya yathāvutta-vitthārapaññāya *upeto hoti; so vuccati paṭibhāṇavā* ti nigamento āha.

Yassa pariyatti natthī ti: pariyatti nāma Buddhavacanaŋ; tañ hi uggaṇhantassa paṭisambhidā visadā honti; yassa puggalassa evarūpā pariyatti natthi. *Paripucchā natthī* ti: paripucchā nāma pāḷi-aṭṭhakathādīsu ganṭhipada-atthapadavinicchayakathā; uggahita-pāḷiādīsu hi atthaŋ kathentassa paṭisambhidā visadā honti. *Adhigamo natthī* ti: adhigamo nāma arahattappatti; arahattañ hi pattassa paṭisambhidā visadā honti. Yassa vuttappakārā tividhā sampatti natthi, *kiŋ*[1] *tassa paṭibhāti* kena kāraṇena[2] tassa puggalassa pabhedagataŋ ñāṇaŋ upaṭṭhahissati?

Sāman ti sayam eva. *Sayam abhiññātan* ti sayam eva tena ñāṇena avagamitaŋ. *Attapaccakkhaŋ dhamman* ti attanā pativekkhitaŋ[3] paccavekkhitaŋ dhammaŋ. *Na kassaci saddahatī* ti attapaccakkhatāya paresaŋ na saddahati, saddhāya na gacchati.

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ādīni[4] dvādasapadikapaccayākāradassanavasena vuttāni. *Avijjānirodhā* ti ādayo saŋsāranivattiŋ sandhāya vuttā. *Idaŋ dukkhan* ti ādi saccadassanavasena.[5] *Ime āsavā* ti ādayo aparena pariyāyena kilesavasena saccadassanavasena.[5] *Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā* ti ādayo abhiññeyya-pariññeyya-pahātabba-bhāvetabba-sacchikātabba-dhammānaŋ dassanavasena. *Channaŋ phassāyatanānan* ti ādayo phassāyatanānaŋ uppattiñ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ

---

[1] H, D, E *omit*.
[2] H *adds* na.
[3] S, C, D, E paṭiikkhitaŋ.
[4] S, B, C, D, E °ādikaŋ.
[5] B, C, D, E paccayadas°.

ca ādīnavañ ca nissaranañ ca dassanavasena. *Pañcannaŋ upādānakkhandhānaŋ* pañcavīsatividhena udayañ ca, pañcavīsatividhena vayañ ca, tesu chandarāgavasena *assādañ* ca, tesaŋ viparināmaŋ *ādīnavañ* ca, *nissaraṇa*saṅkhātaŋ nibbāṇañ ca, *catunnaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ* avijjādisamudayañ ca, avijjānirodhe atthagamañ ca evamādi-dassanavasena vuttā ete dhammā tattha tattha vuttanayena veditabbā.

[236.] *Amatogadhan* ti natthi etassa maraṇasaṅkhātaŋ matan ti amataŋ; kilesapaṭipakkhattā agadan ti pi amataŋ; tasmiŋ ninnatāya amatogadhaŋ. *Amataparāyaṇan* ti vuttappakāraŋ amataŋ paraŋ ayanaŋ gati patiṭṭhā assā ti amataparāyaṇaŋ. *Amatapariyosānan* ti taŋ amataŋ sāsanassa[1] niṭṭhābhūtattā[2] pariyosānam assā ti amatapariyosānaŋ.

[237.] *Lābhakamyā na sikkhatī* ti na lābhapatthanāya suttantādīni[3] sikkhati. *Aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānugijjhatī* ti virodhābhāvena ca aviruddho hutvā taṇhāya mūlarasādisu gedhaŋ nāpajjati.

Kena nu kho ti lābhapatthanāya kāraṇacintane pihassa pariyesane[4] nipāto. *Lābhābhinibbattiyā* ti catunnaŋ paccayānaŋ visesena uppattiyā. *Lābhaŋ paripācento* ti paccayaŋ paripācayanto.

[238.] *Attadamathāyā* ti vipassanāsampayuttāya paññāya attano damanatthāya. *Attasamathāyā* ti samādhisampayuttāya paññāya attano samādhānatthāya. *Attaparinibbāpanatthāyā* ti duvidhena pi ñāṇena[5] attano anupādāparinibbāṇatthāya; vuttañ h' etaŋ: *Anupādāparinibbāṇatthaŋ Bhagavati brahmacariyaŋ vussatī** ti.

Appicchaŋ yeva nissāyā ti ettha paccayappiccho adhigamappiccho pariyattiappiccho dhutaṅgappiccho ti cattāro appicchā; tesaŋ nānattaŋ heṭṭhā vitthāritaŋ eva; taŋ appicchaŋ allīyitvā. *Santuṭṭhiŋ yevā* ti catusu paccayesu tividhasantosaŋ allīyitvā; tesaŋ vibhāgo heṭṭhā vitthārito yeva. *Sallekhan* ti kilesalekhanaŋ. *Idamatthitan* ti imehi kusa-

* M. i, 148, 150.

[1] B, S saŋsārassa. [2] C patiṭṭhā°. [3] S °dīsu.
[4] B, C, D pariyosāne. [5] H, D, E, C yānena.

ladhammehi atthī idamatthī; tassa bhāvo idamatthitā; taŋ idamatthitaŋ yeva nissāya allīyitvā.

[240.] *Raso* ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ. *Mūlaraso* ti yaŋ kiñci mūlaŋ paṭicca nibbattaraso; *khandharasādīsu* pi es' eva nayo. *Ambilan* ti takkambilādi. *Madhuran* ti ekantato gosappiādi. Madhu pana kasāvayuttaŋ ciranikkhittaŋ kasāvaŋ hoti; phāṇitaŋ khārayuttaŋ ciranikkhittaŋ khāriyaŋ hoti; sappi pana ciranikkhittaŋ vaṇṇagandhaŋ jahantam pi rasaŋ na jahatī ti tad eva ekantamadhuraŋ. *Tittakan* ti nimbapaṇṇādi. *Kaṭukan* ti siṅgivera-maricādi. *Loṇikan* ti sāmuddikaloṇādi. *Khārikan* vātiṅgana-kampillakādi.[1] *Lambilan*[2] ti badarī[3]-kapittha-sālavādi. *Kasāvan* ti harītakādi. Ime sabbe pi rasā vatthuvasena vuttā; taŋ-taŋ-vatthuko pana raso va ambilādīhi nāmehi vutto ti veditabbo. *Sādū* ti iṭṭharaso. *Asādū* ti aniṭṭharaso. Iminā pi ca padadvayena sabbo pi raso pariyādinno. *Sītan* ti sītaraso. *Uṇhan* ti uṇharaso.

Evam ayaŋ mūlarasādinā bhedena bhinno pi raso lakkhaṇādīhi abhinno yeva; sabbo pi esa jivhāpaṭihananalakkhaṇo, jivhāviññāṇassa visayabhāvaraso, tass' eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhāno.

Te jivhaggena rasaggānī ti ete samaṇabrāhmaṇā pasādajivhaggena uttamarasāni[4]; *pariyesantā* ti gavesamānā; *āhiṇḍantī* ti tattha tattha vicaranti. *Te ambilaŋ labhitvā anambilaŋ pariyesantī* ti takkādiambilaŋ laddhā anambilaŋ gavesanti. Evaŋ sabbaŋ parivattetvā parivattetvā yojitaŋ.

Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraŋ āhāretī ti paṭisaṅkhānapaññāya[5] jānitvā upāyena āhāreti. Idāni upāyaŋ dassetuŋ *n' eva davāyā* ti ādi vuttaŋ:

Tattha *n' eva davāyā* ti davatthāya na āhāreti; tattha naṭa[6]-laṅghakādayo davatthāya āhārenti nāma. Yaŋ hi bhojanaŋ bhuttassa nacca-gīta-kabba-silokasaṅkhāto davo atirekatarena paṭibhāti, taŋ bhojanaŋ adhammena visamena pariyesitvā te āhārenti. Ayam pana bhikkhu evaŋ na āhāreti.

---

[1] B, E, S °kalīrādi.
[2] H, D, E lapilan.
[3] H pīlava; C, D, E pālavi.
[4] H, D, E °rasādīni.
[5] H, D, E saṅkhātapa°.
[6] H, D, E, S nacca.

Na madāyā ti mānamada-purisamadānaŋ vaḍḍhanatthāya na āhāreti. Tattha rāja-rājamahāmattā madatthāya āhārenti nāma; te hi attano mānamada-purisamadānaŋ vaḍḍhanatthāya piṇḍa-rasabhojanādīni paṇītabhojanāni bhuñjanti. Ayam pana bhikkhu na evaŋ āhāreti.

Na maṇḍanāyā ti sarīramaṇḍanatthāya[1] na āhāreti. Tattha rūpūpajīviniyo mātugāmā antepurikādayo ca sappiphāṇitādīni pivanti, siniddha-mudu-maddavabhojanaŋ āhārenti "evaŋ no aṅgalaṭṭhī susanṭhitā bhavissati, sarīre chavivaṇṇo pasanno bhavissatī" ti. Ayam pana bhikkhu na evaŋ āhāreti.

Na vibhūsanāyā ti sarīre maŋsavibhūsanatthāya na āhāreti; [2][tattha nibbuddhamalla-muṭṭhikamalla-cetakādayo susiniddhehi maccha-maŋsādīhi sarīraŋ pīṇenti, 'evaŋ no maŋsaŋ ussadaŋ bhavissati pahārasahanatthāyā' ti.][2]

Yāvad evā ti āhārāharaṇapayojanassa paricchedaniyamadassanaŋ; *imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā* ti imassa catumahābhūtikassa karajakāyassa ṭhapanatthāya āhāreti. Idam assa āhārāharaṇe payojanan ti attho. *Yāpanāyā* ti jīvitindriyacarāpanatthāya[3] āhāreti. *Vihiŋsūparatiyā* ti vihiŋsā nāma abhuttapaccayā uppajjanakakhudā; tassā uparatiyā vūpasamanatthāya āhāreti. *Brahmacariyānuggahāyā* ti brahmacariyaŋ nāma tisso sikkhā, sakalaŋ sāsanaŋ; tassa anuggahaṇatthāya āhāreti.

Itī ti upāyanidassanaŋ, iminā upāyenā ti attho. *Purāṇañ ca vedanaŋ paṭihaṅkhāmī* ti purāṇavedanā nāma abhuttapaccayā uppajjanakavedanā, taŋ paṭihanissāmī ti āhāreti. *Navañ ca vedanaŋ na uppādessāmī* ti navavedanā nāma atibhuttapaccayena uppajjanakavedanā; taŋ na uppādessāmī ti āhāreti. Atha vā navavedanā nāma bhuttapaccayena uppajjanakavedanā; tassā anuppannāya anuppajjanattham eva āhāreti.

Yātrā ca me bhavissatī ti yāpanā ca me bhavissati.

Anavajjatā ti ettha atthi sāvajjaŋ, atthi anavajjaŋ: tattha adhammikapariyesanā, adhammikapaṭiggahaṇaŋ, adhammena paribhogo ti idaŋ sāvajjaŋ nāma. Dhammena pariye-

[1] H, D, E, S, C parimaṇ°. [2] H, D *omit.* [3] S, B yāpa°.

sitvā dhammena paṭiggahetvā paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjanaŋ anavajjaŋ nāma. Ekacco anavajjaŋ yeva sāvajjaŋ karoti, 'laddham me' ti katvā pamāṇātikkantaŋ bhuñjati, taŋ jīrāpetuŋ asakkonto uddhavirecana-adhovirecanādīhi kilamati; sakalavihāre bhikkhū tassa sarīrapaṭijagganabhesajjapariyesanādisu ussukkaŋ āpajjanti; "kiŋ idan?" ti vutte "asukassa nāma udaraŋ uddhumātakan" ti vadanti; "esa niccakālam pi evaŋpakatiko yeva, attano kucchippamāṇaŋ nāma na jānātī" ti nindanti, garahanti. Ayaŋ anavajjaŋ yeva sāvajjaŋ karoti nāma; evaŋ akatvā anavajjatā ca bhavissatīti āhāreti.

Phāsuvihāro cā ti ettha pi atthi na phāsuvihāro, atthi phāsuvihāro. Tattha Āharahatthako, Alaŋsāṭako, Tatravaṭṭako, Kākamāsako, Bhuttavamitako ti imesaŋ pañcannaŋ brāhmaṇānaŋ bhojanaŋ na phāsuvihāro nāma; etesu hi Āharahatthako nāma bahuŋ bhuñjitvā attano dhammatāya uṭṭhātuŋ asakkonto "āhara hatthan" ti vadati; Alaŋsāṭako nāma accuddhumātakucchitāya uṭṭhito pi sāṭakaŋ nivāsetuŋ na sakkoti; Tatravaṭṭako nāma uṭṭhātuŋ asakkonto tatr' eva parivaṭṭati; Kākamāsako nāma yathā[1] kākehi āmasituŋ sakkā hoti evaŋ yāva mukhadvāraŋ āhāreti; Bhuttavamitako nāma mukhena sandhāretuŋ asakkonto tatth' eva vamati. Evaŋ akatvā phāsuvihāro ca me bhavissatī ti āhāreti. Phāsuvihāro nāma catūhi pañcahi ālopehi ūnūdaratā, ettakañ hi bhuñjitvā pānīyaŋ pivato cattāro iriyāpathā sukhena pavattanti; tasmā Dhammasenāpati evam āha:

Cattāro pañca ālope abhutvā udakaŋ pive
*Alaŋ phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno** ti.

Imasmiŋ pana ṭhāne aṅgāni samodhānetabbāni: *n' eva davāyā* ti ekaŋ aṅgaŋ, *na madāyā* ti ekaŋ,[2] [*na maṇḍanāyā* ti ekaŋ, *na vibhūsanāyā* ti ekaŋ, *yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāyā* ti ekaŋ, *vihiŋsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāyā* ti ekaŋ,][2] *iti purāṇañ ca vedanaŋ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navañ*

* *Theragāthā*, ver. 983.

[1] H, D, E *add* so. [2] H, D, E *omit.*

ca vedanaŋ na uppādessāmī ti ekaŋ, *yātrā ca me bhavissatī* ti ekaŋ; *anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā* ti ayam ettha bhojanānisaŋso. Mahāsīvatthero pan' āha[1]: "heṭṭhā cattāri aṅgāni paṭikkhepo nāma; upari pana aṭṭha aṅgāni samodhānetabbāni: tattha *yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā* ti ekaŋ aṅgaŋ,[2] *yāpanāyā* ti ekaŋ, *vihiŋsūparatiyā* ti ekaŋ, *brahmacariyānuggahāyā* ti ekaŋ, *iti purāṇañ ca vedanaŋ paṭihaṅkhāmī* ti ekaŋ, *navañ ca vedanaŋ na uppādessāmī* ti ekaŋ, *yātrā ca me bhavissatī* ti ekaŋ, *anavajjatā cā* ti ekaŋ; *phāsuvihāro* pana bhojanānisaŋso; evaŋ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam āhāraŋ āhāretī" ti.

[241.] *Upekkhako* ti chaḷaṅgupekkhāya samannāgato. *Sato* ti kāyānupassanādisatiyutto. "Upekkhako ti chaḷaṅgupekkhāya samannāgato" ti ettha chaḷaṅgupekkhādhammo nāma ko ti? Ñāṇādayo; 'ñāṇan' ti vutte kiriyato cattāri ñāṇasampayuttāni labbhanti; 'santavihāro' ti vutte aṭṭha mahācittāni labbhanti; "rajjanadussanaŋ natthī" ti vutte dasa cittāni labbhanti; somanassaŋ āsevanavasena[3] labbhati.

Cakkhunā rūpaŋ disvā ti kāraṇavasena cakkhū ti laddhavohārena rūpadassanasamatthena cakkhuviññāṇena rūpaŋ disvā. Porāṇā pan' āhu: "cakkhu rūpaŋ na passati, acittakattā; cittam pi[4] na passati, acakkhukattā; dvārārammaṇasaṅghaṭṭanena pana pasādavatthukena cittena passati; īdisesu pana ṭhānesu "dhanunā vijjhatī" ti ādisu viya sambhārakathā nāma hoti; tasmā cakkhuviññāṇena rūpaŋ disvā ti ayam ev' ettha attho" ti. *N' eva sumano hotī*[5] ti lobhuppattivasena chandarāguppattivasena[6] somanasso[7] na hoti; *dummano* ti paṭighuppattivasena duṭṭhacitto na[6] hoti[6]; *upekkhako hotī* ti upapattito ikkhako hoti, apakkhapatito hutvā iriyāpathaŋ pavatteti; *sato sampajāno* ti satimā ñāṇasampanno.

Manāpaŋ nābhigijjhatī ti manavaḍḍhanakaŋ iṭṭhārammaṇaŋ nābhigijjhati, na patthetī; *nābhihaŋsatī*[8] ti na tussati; *na rāgaŋ janetī* ti tattha tattha rañjanaŋ na uppādeti.

[1] H, D, E *omit* āha. [2] H, D, E, S, C *omit.* [3] S āvajjana°.
[4] H rūpaŋ; C, D, E *omit.* [5] H, D, E, C *omit.*
[6] H *omits.* [7] H sumano. [8] H, D, E, T °hasati.

Tassa ṭhito va hotī kāyo ti tassa khīṇāsavassa cakkhādikāyo kampārahitattā[1] ṭhito niccalo hoti.

Amanāpan ti aniṭṭhārammaṇaŋ. *Na maṅku hotī* ti domanassito[2] na hoti; *appatitthīnacitto*[3] ti kodhavasena ṭhitamano na hoti; *adīnamanaso*[4] ti alīnacitto; *avyāpannacetaso* ti vyāpādarahitacitto.

Rañjanīye na rajjatī ti rajanīyasmiŋ vatthusmiŋ na rāgaŋ uppādeti; *dosanīye na dussatī* ti dosuppāde vatthusmiŋ na dosaŋ uppādeti; *mohanīye na muyhatī* ti mohanīyasmiŋ vatthusmiŋ na moham uppādeti; *kopanīye na kuppatī* ti kodhanīyasmiŋ vatthusmiŋ na calati; *madanīye na majjatī*[5] ti madanīyasmiŋ vatthusmiŋ na saŋsīdati; *kilesanīye na kilissatī* ti upatapanīyasmiŋ vatthusmiŋ na upatappati.

Diṭṭhe diṭṭhamatto ti rūpārammaṇe cakkhuviññāṇena diṭṭhe[6] diṭṭhamatto. *Sute sutamatto* ti saddāyatane sotaviññāṇena sute[6] sutamatto. *Mute mutamatto* ti ghāṇa-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇena pāpuṇitvā gahite gahitamatto. *Viññāte viññātamatto* ti manoviññāṇena ñāte ñātamatto.

Diṭṭhe na limpatī ti cakkhuviññāṇena diṭṭhe rūpārammaṇe taṇhādiṭṭhilepena na limpati.

Diṭṭhe anupayo ti rūpārammaṇe nittaṇho va hoti, anupayo[7] ti appaduṭṭhacitto.

Saŋvijjatī ti upalabbhati.

Passatī ti oloketi.

[243.] *Chandarāgo* ti sineho.

Rūpārāman ti rūpaŋ ārāmaŋ assā ti rūpārāmaŋ; rūpe ratan ti *rūparataŋ*; [8][rūpena santuṭṭhan ti *rūpasammuditaŋ*.][8]

Dantaŋ nayanti samitin ti uyyāna-kīḷāmaṇḍalādīsu hi mahājanamajjhaŋ gacchantā dantam eva goṇajātiŋ vā assajātiŋ vā yāne yojetvā nayanti. *Rājā* ti tathārūpān' eva ṭhānāni gacchanto rājā pi *dantam* eva *abhirūhati*. *Manussesū* ti manussesu pi catūhi ariyamaggehi *danto* nibbisevano

[1] H kamma°. [2] H °ko. [3] H °tiṭṭhita°.
[4] H, D, E alīna°; T ādī°.
[5] H, E, S maddati. [6] H, D, E, S, C *omit*.
[7] H anapāyo; B, S, C, D anupāyo.
[8] S rūpasammuditan ti rūpe sammuditaŋ.

va *seṭṭho* hoti,[1] *yo 'tivākyan* ti yo evarūpaŋ atikkammavacanaŋ punappunaŋ vuccamānam pi *titikkhati* na paṭippharati, na vihaññati, evarūpo danto seṭṭho ti attho.

Assatarā ti vaḷavāya gadrabhena jātā; ājānīyā ti yaŋ assadammasārathī kāraṇaŋ kāreti, tassa khippaŋ jānanasamatthā; *Sindhavā* ti Sindhavaraṭṭhe jātā assā. *Mahānāgā* ti kuñjarasaṅkhātā mahāhatthino. *Attadanto* ti ete assatarā vā ājānīyā[2] vā[2] sindhavā vā kuñjarā vā dantā varā, na[3] adantā[3]; yo pana catumaggasaṅkhātena attanā dantatāya attadanto nibbisevano, ayaŋ *tato* pi[3] *varaŋ*[4] sabbehi pi etehi uttaritaro ti attho.

Na hi etehi yānehī ti yāni etāni hatthiyānādīni, na hi etehi yānehi koci puggalo supinantena pi agatapubbattā *agatan* ti saṅkhaŋ gataŋ nibbāṇa*disaŋ* tathā na *gaccheyya* yathā pubbabhāge indriyadamena dantena aparabhāge ariyamaggabhāvanāya *sudantena attanā*, *danto* nibbisevano sappañño puggalo taŋ agatapubbaŋ disaŋ gacchati, dantabhūmiŋ pāpuṇāti; tasmā attadamanam eva varan ti attho.

Vidhāsu na vikampantī ti 'seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī' ti ādisu mānavidhāsu na calanti, na pavedhanti. *Vippamuttā punabbhavā* ti punabbhave[5] paṭisandhiyā, punappunaŋ uppattito suṭṭhu muttā, muñcitvā ṭhitā. *Dantabhūmim anuppattā* ti ekantadamanaŋ arahattaphalabhūmiŋ pāpuṇitvā ṭhitā. *Te loke vijitāvino* ti te arahanto sattaloke, vijitavijayā vijitavanto nāma honti.

Yasmā ca bhāvitindriyo nibbhayo nibbikāro danto hoti, tasmā tam atthaŋ dassento [244] *Yass' indriyānī* ti gātham āha. Tassā 'ttho: *yassa* cakkhādīni cha *indriyāni* gocarabhāvanāya aniccādi-tilakkhaṇaŋ āropetvā vāsanābhāvanāya satisampajaññagabbhaŋ[6] gāhāpetvā va *bhāvitāni*,[7] tāni ca kho *ajjhattaŋ*[8] gocarabhāvanāya, *bahiddhā ca sabbaloke* ti yattha yattha indriyānaŋ vekallatā vekallato vā sambhavo[9] tattha nābhijjhādivasena bhāvitānī ti evaŋ *nibbijjha* ñatvā paṭivijjhitvā *imaŋ parañ ca lokaŋ* sakasantatikhandhalokaŋ[10]

---

[1] H, D, E, B, C *omit*. [2] H, D, S, E, C *omit*. [3] H *omits*.
[4] H varo. [5] S, B °bhava. [6] H, D, E, S, C °gandhaŋ.
[7] H vibhā°. [8] *All MSS*. °tta.
[9] H, D, E, C *add* vā. [10] H, S, C sakaparasantatiŋ khan°.

parasantatikhandhalokaŋ[1] ca *sudanto*[2] maritukāmo[3] *kālaŋ kaṅkhati* jīvitakkhayakālaŋ[4] āgameti, patimāneti, na bhāyati maraṇassa; yathāha:

> *Maraṇe me bhayaŋ natthi; nikanti natthi jīvite**;
> *Nābhikaṅkhāmi maraṇaŋ, nābhikaṅkhāmi jīvitaŋ;*
> *Kālañ ca patimānemi nibbisaŋ bhatako yathā* ti.†

Bhāvito sa danto ti evaŋ bhāvitindriyo so danto.

Nissayanā[5] ti taṇhādiṭṭhinissayā. *Ñatvā dhamman* ti aniccādīhi ākārehi dhammaŋ jānitvā; *anissito* ti evaŋ tehi nissayehi anissito; tena 'aññatra dhammañāṇā natthi nissayānaŋ abhāvo' ti dīpeti. *Bhavāya vibhavāya vā* ti sassatāya vā ucchedāya vā. Imissā gāthāya niddeso uttāno.

[246.] *Taŋ brūmi vupasanto* ti taŋ evarūpaŋ ekekagāthāya vuttaŋ vupasanto ti kathemi. *Atarī so visattikan* ti so imaŋ visatādibhāvena visattikāsaṅkhātaŋ mahātaṇhaŋ atari.

[247.] *Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo abhijjhākāyagantho* ti sayaŋ gahitāya diṭṭhiyā rañjanasaṅkhāto rāgo abhijjhākāyagantho. *Paravādesu āghāto appaccayo* ti paresaŋ vādapaṭivādesu kopo ca atuṭṭhākāro ca *vyāpādo kāyagantho*. *Attano sīlaŋ vā vataŋ vā* ti sayaŋ-gahita-methunaviratisaṅkhātaŋ sīlaŋ vā govatādivataŋ vā; *sīlabbataŋ vā* ti tadubhayaŋ vā; *parāmasatī* ti 'iminā suddhī' ti ādivasena parato āmasati. *Attano diṭṭhi idaŋsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho* ti sayaŋ gahitadiṭṭhiyā "idam eva saccaŋ mogham aññan" ti ayoniso abhiniveso idaŋsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

Ganthā tassa na vijjantī ti tassa khīṇāsavassa dve diṭṭhiganthā sotāpattimaggena na santi, vyāpādo kāyagantho anāgāmimaggena, abhijjhākāyagantho arahattamaggena.

Idāni tam eva upasantaŋ pasaŋsanto āha: *na tassa puttā* ti[6] evam ādiŋ. Tattha *puttā* ti atrajādayo cattāro; ettha ca puttassa pariggahādayo puttādināmena vuttā ti veditabbā; te hi 'ssa na vijjanti, tesaŋ vā abhāvena puttādayo na vijjantī ti.

---

* Theg. 20*th*. † Theg. 606*th*.

---

[1] H. S. C sakaparasantatiŋ khan°.
[2] H saraŋ; D, E caranta; S, B danta.
[3] H, D, E, C maraṇaŋ saritu°.
[4] H, S jīvitindriyak°.
[5] T, T °yatā.
[6] H puttādi.

[248.] *Attā* atthī ti gahitā *sassataditthi natthi; nirattā* ti attā[1] ucchijjatī ti gahitā *ucchedaditthi natthi. Gahitaŋ natthī* ti gahetabbaŋ natthi; *muñcitabbaŋ natthī* ti mocetabbaŋ natthi. *Yassa natthi gahitan* ti yassa puggalassa taṇhādivasena gahitaŋ na vijjati; *tassa natthi nuñcitabban* ti tassa puggalassa muñcitabbaŋ na vijjati. *Gahaṇa-muñcanavītivatto* ti gahaṇañ ca mocanañ ca vītivatto; *vuddhi-parihānivītivatto* ti vaḍḍhiñ ca hāniñ ca atikkanto.

Yena naŋ vajjuŋ puthujjanā atho samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ti yena taŋ[2] rāgādinā vajjena puthujjanā sabbe pi devamanussā ito bahiddhā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca[3] 'ratto' ti vā 'duṭṭho' ti vā vadeyyuŋ, *taŋ tassa apurekkhatan* ti taŋ rāgādivajjaŋ tassa arahato apurekkhataŋ. *Tasmā vādesu n' ejatī*[4] ti taŋkāraṇā nindāvacanesu na kampati.

[250.] *N' ejatī* ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ. *Na ejatī*[5] ti calanaŋ na karoti; *na calatī* ti na tattha kampati[6]; *na vedhatī* ti kampetuŋ asakkuṇeyyatāya na phandati; *nappavedhatī* ti na kampati; *na sampavedhatī* ti na parivattati.

Na ussesu vadate ti visiṭṭhesu attānaŋ antokatvā "ahaŋ visiṭṭho" ti atimānavasena na vadati. Esa nayo itaresu dvīsu. *Kappaŋ n' eti akappiyo* ti so evarūpo duvidham pi kappaŋ na eti; kasmā? yasmā *akappiyo*, pahīnakappo ti vuttaŋ hoti. Imissā pi gāthāya niddeso uttāno va.

[251.] *Sakan* ti 'mayhan' ti pariggahitaŋ. *Asatā ca na socatī* ti avijjamānā[7] ca[8] asatā na socati. *Dhammesu ca na gacchatī* ti sabbadhammesu chandādivasena na gacchati. *Sa ve santo ti vuccatī* ti so evarūpo naruttamo santo ti vuccati. Imissā pi gāthāya niddeso uttāno va.

Arahattanikuṭena desanaŋ niṭṭhāpesi. Desanāpariyosāne koṭisatasahassadevatānaŋ arahattappatti ahosi; sotāpannādīnaŋ gaṇanā natthīti.

Purābhedasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dasamaŋ.

[1] *All MSS. omit.* [2] H vā; D, E ca. [3] H vā.
[4] C, D, E n' erati. [5] H, D, E, S iñjati.
[6] B, S namati. [7] H, D, E, S °nādinā. [8] H vā.

KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ.

[255.] Ekādasame Kalahavivādasuttaniddese *Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā* ti kalaho ca tassa pubbabhāgo vivādo cāti ime kuto jātā? *Paridevasokā saha maccharā cā* ti parideva-sokā ca saha maccharā ca kuto pahūtā? *Mānātimānā saha pesuṇā cā* ti mānā ca atimānā ca pesuṇā ca kuto pahūtā? *Te* ti te sabbe pi aṭṭha kilesadhammā. *Tad iṅgha brūhī* ti taŋ mayā pucchitam atthaŋ brūhi, yācāmi taŋ ahan ti; yācanattho hi 'iṅgha' iti nipāto.

Eken' ākārenā ti ekena kāraṇena. *Aparena ākārenā* ti aparena kāraṇena.

Agārikā daṇḍapasutā[1] ti gahapatino[2] pi[2] gahapatino vihesamānā. *Pabbajitā āpattiŋ āpajjantā* ti anagārikā sattasu āpattikkhandhesu aññataraŋ āpajjamānā.

[256.] *Kuto pahūtā* ti kuto bhūtā? *Kuto jātā* ti kuto paṭiladdhattabhāvā[3]? *Kuto sañjātā* ti upasaggena padaŋ vaḍḍhitaŋ. *Kuto nibbattā* ti kuto nibbattilakkhaṇaŋ pattā? Upasaggena padaŋ vaḍḍhetvā *kuto abhinibbattā* ti vuttaŋ. *Kuto pātubhūtā* ti kuto pākaṭībhūtā?

Kinnidānā ti ādisu: attano phalaŋ nidetī ti nidānaŋ; etasmā phalaŋ samudetī ti *samudayo*; etasmā phalaŋ jāyatī ti jāti; etasmā phalaŋ pabhavatī ti *pabhavo*. *Mūlaŋ pucchatī* ti kalahassa kāraṇaŋ pucchati; kāraṇañ hi patiṭṭhatthena *mūlaŋ*; attano phalanipphādanatthaŋ hinoti pavattatī ti *hetu*; "handa naŋ gaṇhathā" ti dassentaŋ viya attano phalaŋ nidetīti *nidānaŋ*; etasmā phalaŋ sambhavatīti *sambhavo*; pabhavati phalaŋ etasmā ti *pabhavo*; samuṭṭhāti ettha phalaŋ, etena vā samuṭṭhātī ti *samuṭṭhānaŋ*; attano phalaŋ āharatīti *āhāro*; apaṭikkhipitabbatthena attano phalaŋ ārametīti[4] *ārammaṇaŋ*; etaŋ paṭicca apaṭikkhipitvā

---

[1] T Randha°. [2] S, B, D *omit*. [3] H *omits* atta.
[4] B ārāmīyati; E ārabhīyati; C āramīyati.

phalaŋ etasmā eti pavattatīti *paccayo*; etasmā phalaŋ samudetīti *samudayo* ti evam etesaŋ padānaŋ vacanattho veditabbo. Taŋ sandhāya " kalahassa ca vivādassa ca mūlaŋ pucchatī " ti ādinā nayena desanā vuttā.

[258.] *Piyappahūtā* ti piyavatthuto jātā. *Macchariyayuttā kalahā vivādā* ti iminā kalaha-vivādādīnaŋ na kevalaŋ piyavatthum eva, macchariyam pi paccayo ti dasseti. Kalaha-vivādasīsena c' ettha sabbe pi te dhammā vuttā ti veditabbā. Yathā ca etesaŋ macchariyaŋ tathā pesuṇānañ[1] ca vivādā; ten' āha *vivādajātesu ca pesuṇānī* ti. Imissā gāthāya niddeso uttānattho yeva.

[261.] *Piyā su lokasmiŋ kuto-nidānā, ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti*[2] *loke* ti " piyā pahūtā kalahā " ti ye ettha vuttā, te piyā su lokasmiŋ kutonidānā ? Na kevalañ ca piyā, ye vā pi khattiyādayo lobhā vicaranti,[3] lobhahetu lobhenābhibhūtā vicaranti,[3] tesaŋ so lobho ca kutonidāno ti dve atthe ekāya pucchāya pucchati. *Kutonidānā* ti c' ettha kiŋnidānā kiŋhetukā ti paccattavacanassa to-ādeso[4] veditabbo; samāse c' assa lopābhāvo. Atha vā ' nidānā ' ti jātā uppannā ti attho, tasmā kuto nidānā, kuto jātā, kuto uppannā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Āsā ca niṭṭhā cā* ti āsā ca tassāsāya samiddhi ca. *Ye samparāyāya narassa hontī* ti ye narassa samparāyanāya[5] honti, samparāyāya[6] parāyanā hontīti vuttaŋ hoti. Ekā evāyam pi pucchā.

Dīpā hontī ti patiṭṭhā bhavanti. *Saraṇā hontī* ti dukkhanāsanā honti. *Niṭṭhāparāyaṇo hotī* ti samiddhiparāyaṇo hoti.

[262.] *Chandanidānānī* ti kāmacchandādi-chandanidānāni.[7] *Ye vā pi lobhā vicarantī*[3] ti ye vā pi khattiyādayo lobhā vicaranti,[3] tesaŋ lobho pi chandanidāno ti dve pi atthe ekato vissajjeti. *Itonidānā* ti chandanidānā evā ti vuttaŋ hoti; ' itonidānā ' ti hi pariyesanachandādi-chandaŋ sandhāy' āha: chandanidānā hi lobhādayo. ' Itonidanā ' ti sadda-

---

[1] H pesuṇañ. [2] B vivadanti.
[3] B vivadanti. [4] H kuto°.
[5] H, D, B parāyanā; S samparāyanā.
[6] S, C, D, E, SA *omit*.
[7] H, D, E, S, C *omit* chandādi.

siddhi c' ettha 'kutonidānā' ti ettha vuttanayen' eva veditabbā.

[263.] *Āsāya samiddhi vuccati niṭṭhā* ti ajjhāsayanipphatti[1] paṭilābho[2] ti[2] loke[3] kathīyati.

[264.] *Vinicchayā* ti taṇhādiṭṭhivinicchayā. *Ye cāpi dhammā Samaṇena vuttā* ti ye ca aññe pi kodhādīhi sampayuttā tathārūpā vā akusalā dhammā Buddhasamaṇena vuttā, te kuto pahūtā ti?

[265.] *Aññajātikā* ti aññasabhāvā. *Aññavihitā* ti aññena ākārena[4] ṭhitā.

Samitapāpenā ti nibbutapāpena; *bāhitapāpadhammenā* ti pahīna-lāmakadhammena; *bhinnakilesamūlenā* ti kilesamūlāni bhinditvā ṭhitena; *sabbākusalamūlabandhanā*[5] *pamuttenā* ti dvādasa-akusalabandhanaŋ mocetvā ṭhitena; *vuttā* ti kathitā; *pavuttā* ti pakārena kathitā.

Tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando ti taŋ sukhadukkhavedanaŋ, tadubhayasaṅkhātaŋ sātāsātaŋ upanissāya saŋyogaviyogapatthanāvasena chando pahoti. Ettāvatā ca "piyā su lokasmiŋ kutonidānā?" ti ayaŋ pañho vissajjito hoti. *Rūpesu disvā vibhavaŋ bhavañ cā* ti rūpesu vayañ ca uppādañ ca disvā; *vinicchayaŋ kurute jantu loke* ti apāyādike loke ayaŋ jantu bhogādhigamatthaŋ taṇhāvinicchayaŋ, "attā me uppanno" ti ādinā nayena diṭṭhivinicchayañ ca kurute. Ettāvatā "vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā?" ti ayaŋ pañho vissajjito hotīti.

[266.] *Sātāsātaŋ nissāyā* ti madhurañ ca amadhurañ ca upanissayaŋ katvā. *Iṭṭhāniṭṭhañ cā* ti iṭṭhārammaṇañ ca aniṭṭhārammaṇañ ca.

Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānānuyogan ti ettha *surā* ti pūvasurā piṭṭhasurā odanasurā kiṇṇapakkhittā sambhārasaŋyuttā ti pañca surā. *Merayan* ti pupphāsavo phalāsavo madhvāsavo guḷāsavo sambhārasaŋyutto ti pañca āsavā. Taŋ sabbam pi madakaraṇavasena *majjaŋ*. *Pamādaṭṭhānan* ti pamādakāraṇaŋ, yāya cetanāya taŋ majjaŋ pivati, tass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. *Anuyogan* ti taŋ surāmeraya-majjapa-

[1] H, C *add* ti. [2] H, D, E, C *omit.* [3] S, B *omit.*
[4] H, D, E, C vuttakāraṇena. [5] H *omits* mūla.

mādaṭṭhānānuyogaŋ, punappuna-kararaŋ. " Yasmā ca pana taŋ anuyuttassa me uppannā c' eva bhogā parihāyanti, anuppannā ca n' uppajjanti, tasmā me bhogo parikkhayaŋ khīṇabhāvaŋ gacchatī " ti jānāti. Evaŋ sabbattha.

Vikālavisikhācariyānuyogan ti avelāya visikhāsu cariyānuyuttataŋ. *Samajjābhicaraṇan* ti naccādidassanavasena samajjābhigamanaŋ. [267.] *Ālassānuyogan* ti kāyālasiyayuttataŋ.[1] *Apāyamukhāni vā na sevatī* ti bhogānaŋ vināsadvārāni vā na sevati.

Kasiyā vā ti kasikammena vā; *vaṇijjāya vā* ti dhammikavaṇijjakammena vā; *gorakkhena vā* ti gopālakakammena vā; *issatthena vā* ti dhanusippena vā; *rājaporisena vā* ti rājasevakakammena vā; *sippaññatarena vā* ti kumbhakārādisippānaŋ aññatarena vā; *paṭipajjatī* ti payogaŋ karoti.

Cakkhusmiŋ uppanne jānātī ti sasambhāracakkhusmiŋ uppanne jānāti: *attā me uppanno* ti diṭṭhiŋ gaṇhāti. *Cakkhusmiŋ antarahite* ti tasmiŋ vinaṭṭhe, *attā me antarahito* ti mama attā vinaṭṭho ti diṭṭhiŋ gaṇhāti; *vigato me attā* ti vītikkanto atikkanto mama attā ti. *Sotasmin* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Ete pi dhammā dvayam eva sante ti ete kodhādayo dhammā sātāsātadvaye sante eva pahonti, uppajjanti. Ettāvatā tatiyapañho pi vissajjito hoti.

Idāni yo evaŋ vissajjites' v' etesu pañhesu kathaṅkathī bhaveyya, tassa kathaṅkathāpahānupāyaŋ dassento āha: *kathaṅkathī ñāṇapathāya sikkhe* ti, ñāṇadassanañāṇādhigamatthaŋ tisso sikkhā sikkheyyā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Kiŋkāraṇā? *Ñatvā pavuttā Samaṇena dhammā* ti Buddhasamaṇena ñatvā dhammā vuttā, natthi tassa dhammesu aññāṇaŋ; attano pana ñāṇābhāven' eva te ajānanto na jāneyyuŋ, na desanādosena; tasmā kathaṅkathī ñāṇapathāya sikkhe, ñatvā pavuttā Samaṇena dhammā ti.

Pakkhepabandhanena[2] *vā baddho* ti bandhanāgārikabandhanena baddho. *Parikkhepabandhanena*[3] *vā* ti vatiparikkhepabandhanena vā. *Gāmabandhanenā* ti ādisu tasmā

[1] B, S °yuttappayuttaŋ.
[2] T, H, D, E, S parikkhe°
[3] T *omits*; H parikkhaban°.

tasmā ṭhānato nikkhamituŋ alabhanto gāmabandhanādīhi baddho nāma hoti. *Tassa bandhanassa* mokkhatthāyā[1] ti tassa vuttappakārassa bandhanassa mocanatthaŋ.

[269.] *Ñāṇam pi ñāṇapatho* ti pure uppannañāṇaŋ aparāparuppannassa ñāṇassa sañcaraṇamaggo ti ñāṇam pi ñāṇapatho; *ñāṇassa ārammaṇam pi ñāṇapatho* ti ñāṇassa paccayo pi taŋ ālambitvā uppajjanato ñāṇapatho; *ñāṇasahabhuno pi dhammā ñāṇapatho* ti ñāṇena sah' uppannā avasesā cittacetasikā dhammā pi[2] ñāṇapatho. Idāni upamāya sādhento *yathā ariyamaggo ariyapatho* ti ādim āha.

[270.] *Kathaṅkathī puggalo* ti vicikicchāvanto puggalo; *sakaṅkho* sadveḷhako; *savilekho* ti cittarājivanto; *sadveḷhako* ti kaṅkhāvanto; *savicikiccho* ti sandehavanto. *Ñāṇādhigamāyā* ti ñāṇapaṭilābhatthāya; *ñāṇadassanāyā* ti ñāṇapaṭivijjhanatthāya, atha vā ñāṇavindanatthāya[3]; *ñāṇasacchikiriyāyā* ti ñāṇassa paccakkhakaraṇatthāya.

[271.] *Sanidānan* ti ahaŋ sanidānaŋ sappaccayaŋ katvā dhammadesanaŋ karomi; *sappāṭihāriyan* ti nīyānikaŋ[4] katvā; [272] *no appāṭihāriyan* ti anīyānikaŋ akatvā[5] dhammadesanaŋ[6] karomi.[7]

Sātaŋ asātañ ca kutonidānā ti ettha 'sātāsātan' ti sukhadukkhavedanā eva adhippetā. *Na bhavanti h' ete* ti na bhavanti hi ete. *Vibhavaŋ bhavañ cā pi yam etam atthaŋ, etam me pabrūhi yatonidānan* ti sātāsātānaŋ vibhavaŋ bhavañ ca etaŋ pi yaŋ atthaŋ,[8]—liṅgavyttayo ettha kato;—idam pana vuttaŋ hoti: sātāsātānaŋ[9] vibhavo bhavo cā ti yo esa attho, etam me pabrūhi yatonidānan ti. Ettha ca sātāsātānaŋ vibhavabhavavatthukā vibhavabhavadiṭṭhiyo eva vibhavabhavā ti atthato veditabbā: tathā hi imassa pañhassa vissajjanapakkhe "bhavadiṭṭhi pi phassanidānā, vibhavadiṭṭhi pi phassanidānā" ti upari niddese vakkhati. Imāya gāthāya niddese vattabbaŋ natthi.

[273.] *Ito nidānan* ti phassanidānaŋ. Imāya pi vattabbaŋ natthi.

---

[1] H, D, E, C muttat°. [2] H *omits.* [3] H °nipphādanat°.
[4] H *doubles.* [5] H, D, E, C *add* nīyānikaŋ katvā.
[6] H, S dhammaŋ. [7] H, S desemi.
[8] B, C attha. [9] H, D, E, S, C °sātaŋ.

[275.] *Kismiŋ vibhūte na phusanti phassā* ti kismiŋ vītivatte cakkhusamphassādayo pañca phassā na phusanti? Imāya pi vattabbaŋ natthi.

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭiccā ti sampayuttakanāmañ ca vatthārammaṇarūpañ ca paṭicca. *Rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā* ti rūpe vītivatte pañca phassā na phusanti.

[276.] *Tiṇṇaŋ saṅgati phasso* ti cakkhu-rūpa-viññāṇānaŋ tiṇṇannaŋ saṅgatiyā phasso jāyati. *Cakkhuñ ca rūpā ca rūpasmin* ti[1] pasādacakkhu-rūpārammaṇāni rūpabhāge rūpakoṭṭhāse katvā. *Cakkhusamphassaŋ ṭhapetvā* ti tiṇṇaŋ saṅgatiyā uppannaŋ phassaŋ muñcitvā; *sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmin* ti avasesā vedanādayo phassena sahajātā dhammā nāmabhāge. *Sotañ ca paṭiccā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

[277.] *Catūh' ākārehi rūpaŋ vibhūtaŋ hotī* ti catūhi kāraṇehi rūpaŋ vītivattaŋ hoti: *ñātavibhūtenā*[2] ti pākaṭaŋ katvā vītivattena; *tīraṇavibhūtenā* ti aniccādito tīrayitvā[3] vītivattena; *pahānavibhūtenā* ti chandarāgappahānato vītivattena; *samatikkamavibhūtenā* ti catunnaŋ arūpasamāpattīnaŋ paṭilābhavasena vītivattena.

[278.] *Kathaŋ sametassā* ti kathaŋ paṭipannassa; *vibhoti rūpan* ti rūpaŋ vibhavati[4]? *Sukhaŋ dukkhaŋ vā* ti iṭṭhāniṭṭharūpam eva pucchati.

[279.] *Jāneyyāmā* ti jānissāma; *ājāneyyāmā* ti visesena jānissāma; *vijāneyyāmā*[5] ti anekavidhena[6] jānissāma; *paṭivijāneyyāmā* ti sammā jānissāma; *paṭivijjheyyāmā* ti cittena bujjhissāma.

Na saññasaññī ti yathā sametassa vibhoti rūpaŋ, so pakatisaññāya saññī pi na hoti; *na visaññasaññī* ti visaññāya virūpāya saññāya visaññī na hoti: ummattako vā khittacitto vā; *no pi asaññī* ti saññāya virahito pi na hoti: nirodhasamāpanno vā asaññasatto vā; *na vibhūtasaññī* ti "sabbaso rūpasaññānan" ti ādinā nayena samatikkantasaññī pi na hoti, arūpajjhānalābhī. *Evaŋ sametassa vibhoti rūpan* ti etasmiŋ saññāsaññitādibhāve aṭhatvā yad etaŋ vuttaŋ: *so*

[1] H, E pi. [2] H, D, E ñātavītivattena. [3] B passitvā.
[4] H, E, C *add* na vibhaveyya vā. [5] H pajā°.
[6] H, E, S pakaṭṭhena.

*evaŋ samāhite citte . . . pe . . . ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattipaṭilābhatthāya cittaŋ abhinīharatī** ti evaŋ sametassa arūpacittasamaṅgino[1] vibhoti rūpaŋ. *Saññānidānā hi papañcasaṅkhā* ti evaŋ paṭipannassā pi ca[2] yā saññā, tannidānā taṇhādipapañcā appahīnā va hontīti dasseti.

[280.] *Asaññino vuccanti nirodhasamāpannā* ti saññā vedanā nirodhetvā nirodhasamāpannā saññābhāvena asaññino ti kathīyanti. *Asaññasattā* ti sabbena sabbaŋ saññābhāvena asaññabhave nibbattā.

So evaŋ samāhite citte ti: tattha *so* ti so bhikkhu. *Evan* ti catutthajjhānakkamanidassanam etaŋ; iminā kamena catutthajjhānaŋ paṭilabhitvā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Samāhite* ti: iminā catutthajjhānasamādhinā samāhite; *parisuddhe* ti ādisu pana upekkhāsatipārisuddhibhāvena parisuddhe; parisuddhattā yeva *pariyodāte*, pabhassare ti vuttaŋ hoti; sukhādīnaŋ paccayānaŋ ghātena vihata-rāgādiaṅgaṇattā *anaṅgaṇe*; anaṅgaṇattā yeva *vigatūpakkilese*; aṅgaṇena hi cittaŋ upakkilissati; subhāvitattā *mudubhūte*, vasībhāvappatte ti vuttaŋ hoti; vase vattamānañ hi cittaŋ mudū ti vuccati; muduttā yeva ca *kammaniye*, kammakkhame kammayogge ti vuttaŋ hoti; muduŋ hi cittaŋ kammaniyaŋ hoti sudhantam iva suvaṇṇaŋ, tadubhayam pi subhāvitattā yeva; yathāha: *nāhaŋ bhikkhave aññaŋ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaŋ evaŋ bhāvitaŋ bahulīkataŋ muduñ ca hoti kammaniyañ ca yath-y-idaŋ bhikkhave cittan*† ti; etesu hi parisuddhabhāvādisu ṭhitattā *ṭhite*; ṭhitattā yeva *āneñjappatte*, acale niriñjane ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Mudu-kammaññabhāvena vā attano vase ṭhitattā *ṭhite*; saddhādīhi pariggahitattā *āneñjappatte*: saddhāpariggahitañ hi cittaŋ assaddhiyena[3] na iñjati, viriyapariggahitaŋ kosajjena[3] na iñjati, satipariggahitaŋ pamādena[3] na iñjati, samādhipariggahitaŋ uddhaccena[3] na iñjati, paññāpariggahitaŋ avijjāya na iñjati, obhāsagataŋ kilesandhakārena[3] na iñjati, iti imehi chahi dhammehi pariggahitaŋ āneñjappattaŋ hoti.

* T. 280. † A. i, 5 (*omits* muduŋ *and last* bhikkhave).

[1] S, B arūpamagga°. [2] H *omits.*
[3] H, D, E, S, C *omit the last* na.

Evaŋ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataŋ cittaŋ abhinīhārakkhamaŋ hoti ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattipaṭilābhatthāya.

Aparo nayo: catutthajjhānasamādhinā *samāhite*, nīvaraṇadūrībhāvena *parisuddhe*, vitakkādisamatikkamena *pariyodāte*, jhānapaṭilābhapaccanikānaŋ pāpakānaŋ icchāvacarānaŋ abhāvena *anaṅgaṇe*, –'icchāvacarānan' ti icchāya avacarānaŋ, icchāvasena otiṇṇānaŋ, pavattānaŋ nānappakārānaŋ kopa-appaccayānan ti attho;—abhijjhādīnañ ca upakkilesānaŋ vigamena *vigatūpakkilese*; ubhayam pi c' etaŋ Anaṅgaṇasutta[1]-Vatthasuttānusārena* veditabbaŋ; vasippattiyā *mudubhūte*; iddhipādabhāvūpagamena *kammaniye*; bhāvanāpāripūriyā paṇītabhāvūpagamena *ṭhite āneñjappatte*; yathā aniñjabhāvaŋ ānejjaŋ pattaŋ hoti, evaŋ ṭhite ti attho. Evam pi aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataŋ cittaŋ abhinīhārakkhamaŋ hoti *ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattipaṭilābhatthāya* pādakaŋ padaṭṭhānabhūtaŋ.

Arūpamaggasamaṅgī[2] ti arūpasamāpattiyā gamanamaggena aparihīno.

Papañcā yeva papañcasaṅkhā ti taṇhādi-papañcā yeva papañcasaṅkhā.

[281.] *Ettāvataggaŋ nu vadanti h' eke, yakkhassa*[3] *suddhiŋ idha paṇḍitā 'se; udāhu aññam pi vadanti etto* ti ettāvatā nu idha paṇḍitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā aggaŋ suddhiŋ sattassa vadanti, udāhu aññam pi etto arūpasamāpattito adhikaŋ vadantīti pucchati.

[282.] *Etto arūpato*[4] ti etasmā arūpasamāpattito.

Ettāvataggam pi vadanti h' eke ti eke sassatavādā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paṇḍitamānino ettāvatā pi aggaŋ suddhiŋ vadanti. *Tesaŋ pun' eke*[5] *samayaŋ vadantī* ti tesañ-ñ-eva eke ucchedavādā samayaŋ ucchedaŋ vadanti; *anupādisese kusalāvadānā* ti anupādisese kusalavādā samānā.

Bhavatajjitā ti bhavato bhītā.[6] *Vibhavaŋ abhinandantī* ti

* Vattha S. M. i, 36; Anaṅgaṇa S. M. i, 24.

[1] H, S, C *omit* sutta.
[2] H āruppa°; C, D, E anurūpa°.
[3] H, D, S, C sattassa.
[4] H, B, E arūpasamāpattito.
[5] H °eka.
[6] H tajjitā.

ucchedaŋ paṭicca tussanti. *Te sattassa saman* ti te ucchedavādino puggalassa samaŋ appavattiŋ[1] vadanti; *upasaman* it atīva[2] samaŋ[2]; *vūpasaman* ti santiŋ; *nirodhan* ti anuppādaŋ; *paṭippassaddhin* ti apunaruppattiŋ.[3]

Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti ete ca diṭṭhigatike sassatucchedadiṭṭhiyo nissitā ti ñatvā; *ñatvā*[4] *munī nissaye so vīmaŋsī* ti nissaye ca ñatvā so vīmaŋsī [5]paṇḍito Buddhamuni; *ñatvā vimutto* ti dukkhāniccādito dhamme ñatvā vimutto; *bhavābhavāya na sametī* ti punappunaŋ uppattiyā na samāgacchati.

[284.] *Aparāmasan* ti aparāmasanto, parāmāsaŋ n' āpajjanto ti attho.

Kalahavivādasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.
Ekādasamaŋ.

---

[1] C, S, E, D anuppa°. [2] H ativūsamaŋ. [3] S, C anuppattiŋ.
[4] *All MSS. omit.* [5] H, D *add* sa.

CŪLAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ.

[285.] Dvādasame Cūlaviyūhasuttaniddese *sakaŋ sakaŋ diṭṭhiparibbasānā* ti idam pi tasmiŋ yeva Mahāsamaye: "sabbe p' ime diṭṭhigatikā 'sādhurūpamhā' ti bhaṇanti,[1] kin nu kho sādhurūpā p' ime[2] attano eva diṭṭhiyā patiṭṭhahanti, udāhu aññam pi diṭṭhiŋ gaṇhantī" ti uppanna-cittānaŋ ekaccānaŋ devatānaŋ tam atthaŋ pakāsetuŋ purimanayen' eva nimmita-Buddhena attānaŋ pucchāpetvā vuttaŋ. Tattha ādito dve pi gāthā pucchāgāthā yeva.

Tāsu *sakaŋ sakaŋ diṭṭhiparibbasānā* ti attano attano diṭṭhiyā vasamānā; *viggayha nānā*[3] *kusalā vadantī* ti taŋ diṭṭhiŋ balavagāhaŋ gahetvā 'tattha kusalamhā' ti paṭijānamānā puthu puthu vadanti, ekaŋ na vadanti. *Yo evaŋ jānāti sa vedi dhammaŋ, idaŋ*[4] *paṭikkosam akevalī so* ti[5] tañ ca diṭṭhiŋ sandhāya "yo evaŋ jānāti, so dhammaŋ vediyati, idam pana paṭikkosanto hīno hotī" ti[6] vadanti.

Bālo ti hīno. *Akusalo* ti avidvā.[7]

Nānā vadantī ti nānākāraṇaŋ bhaṇanti; *vividhaŋ vadantī* ti nānāvidhaŋ bhaṇanti; *aññoññaŋ vadantī* ti ekaŋ avatvā aññaŋ[8] aññaŋ gahetvā vadanti.

[286.] *Akevalī so* ti so akusalo; *asamatto* ti na paripūro; *aparipuṇṇo*[9] ti na sampuṇṇo.

Idāni tisso vissajjanagāthā honti, tā purimaddhena vuttam atthaŋ pacchimaddhena patibyūhayitvā[10] ṭhitā, tena byūhena uttarasuttato ca appakattā idaŋ suttaŋ Cūlaviyūhan ti nāmaŋ labhi.

Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva [287] *parassa ce dhamman* ti parassa diṭṭhiŋ. *Sabbe 'va*[11] *bālā* ti evaŋ sante sabbe

[1] H, D, E, S, C gaṇhanti. [2] H visame.
[3] E, B, S, C, D nānaŋ. [4] H *adds* pana.
[5] H hoti. [6] H *adds* ca.
[7] S acheko. [8] C, D, E añño.
[9] H, D, E apuṇṇo. [10] H °byūhitvā. [11] H, SA p' ime.

p' ime bālā hontī ti adhippāyo; kiŋ kāraṇaŋ? sabbe p' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti.

[288.] *Sandiṭṭhiyā ce pana*[1] *vīvadātā*[2] *saŋsuddhapaññā kusalā mutīmā*[3] ti sakāya[4] diṭṭhiyā[5] na vīvadātā, na vodātā, saṅkiliṭṭhā va samānā *saŋsuddhapaññā* ca *kusalā* ca mutimanto c' eva[6] honti ce. Atha vā *sandiṭṭhiyā vevadātā*[7] ti pi pāṭho, tass' attho: sakāya[4] pana[8] diṭṭhiyā vodātā saŋsuddhapaññā kusalā mutimanto honti ce; *na tesaŋ kocī* ti evaŋ sante tesaŋ eko pi nihīnapañño na hoti; kiŋ kāraṇaŋ? *diṭṭhi hi tesam pi tathā samattā* yathā itaresan ti.

[289.] *Na vā 'ham etan* ti gāthāya saṅkhepattho: yaŋ te *mithu* dve janā *aññāmaññaŋ* '*bālo*' ti āhu, ahaŋ etaŋ *tathivaŋ*[9] tacchan ti[10] n' eva brūmi; kiŋ kāraṇā? yasmā sabbe va te *sakaŋ sakaŋ diṭṭhiŋ* 'idam eva *saccaŋ*, mogham aññan' ti *akaŋsu*; tena ca kāraṇena paraŋ 'bālo' ti *dahanti*. Ettha ca 'tathiyaŋ'[11] 'tathivan'[12] ti dve pi pāṭhā.[13]

[290.] *Tacchan* ti atucchaŋ; *tathan* ti aviparītaŋ; *bhūtan* ti santaŋ; *yāthāvan*[14] ti saŋvijjamānaŋ; *aviparītan* ti na visaṅketaŋ.

[291.] *Yam āhū* ti pucchāgāthāya: yaŋ diṭṭhisaccaŋ *tathivan*[15] ti *eke āhu*.

[292.] *Ekañ hi saccan* ti vissajjanagāthāya *ekaŋ saccaŋ* nirodho, maggo vā. *Yasmiŋ pajāno vivade pajānan* ti yasmiŋ sacce pajānanto pajānantaŋ vivadeyya. *Sayaŋ thunantī* ti attanā vadanti.

[293.] *Kasmā nū* ti pucchāgāthāya: *pavādiyā 'se* ti vādino; *te takkam anussarantī* ti te vādino udāhu attano takkamattaŋ anugacchanti.

[294.] *Takkapariyāhatan* ti vitakkena samantato āhataŋ. *Vīmaŋsānucaritan* attano upaṭṭhitasaññāya vicaritaŋ. *Sayaŋ-paṭibhāṇan* ti attano paṭibhāṇaŋ.

---

1 H c' eva na.
2 S, B veva°; H viva°.
3 H muti cā; S matimā.
4 H sakkāya.
5 H *adds* va.
6 H ca ve; SA ca te.
7 H ve vadānā.
8 H *omits*.
9 H gahiyatan; B tathiyan.
10 H gacchanti.
11 H tatiyaŋ.
12 H tath' evan.
13 H gāthā.
14 H yathāvataŋ.
15 H tathevan.

Na h' evā ti vissajjanagāthāya *aññatra saññāya niccānī* ti ṭhapetvā saññāmattena ' niccan ' ti gahitagahaṇāni. *Takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā* ti attano niccasaṅkappamattaŋ diṭṭhīsu[1] janetvā, yasmā pana diṭṭhīsu[2] vitakkaŋ janentā diṭṭhiyo pi janenti, tasmā vuttaŋ: " diṭṭhigatāni janenti sañjanentī " ti ādi.

[295.] *Janentī* ti uparūpari diṭṭhiŋ uppādentā janenti. *Sañjanentī* ti ādīni upasaggavasena padaŋ vaḍḍhetvā vuttāni. *Mayhaŋ saccan* ti mama vacanaŋ tacchaŋ.

Idāni evaŋ nānāsaccesu asantesu takkamattaŋ anussarantānaŋ diṭṭhigatikānaŋ vippaṭipattiŋ dassetuŋ *diṭṭhe sute* ti ādikā gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha *diṭṭhe* ti diṭṭhaŋ, diṭṭhasuddhī[3] ti adhippāyo. Esa nayo sutādisu. *Ete ca nissāya vimānadassī* ti ete diṭṭhidhamme nissayitvā suddhiabhāvākhyaŋ[4] vimānaŋ asammānaŋ passanto; *vinicchaye ṭhatvā pahassamāno bālo paro akusalo ti c' āhā* ti evaŋ vimānadassī pi tasmiŋ diṭṭhivinicchaye ṭhatvā tuṭṭhijāto hāsajāto hutvā " paro hīno ca avidvā cā " ti evaŋ vadati yeva.

Na sammānetī ti pi vimānadassī ti na bahumānaŋ karotīti evam pi vimānadassī, na bahumānadassī. *Domanassaŋ janetī* ti pi paṭhamaŋ diṭṭhinissayaŋ allīyitvā domanassaŋ patvā pacchā diṭṭhivinicchaye ṭhitakāle somanassaŋ uppādetī ti attho.

[296.] *Vinicchita*[5]*-diṭṭhiyā ṭhatvā* ti sanniṭṭhānaŋ katvā gahitadiṭṭhiyā ṭhatvā.

Evaŋ[6] sante[6]: *yen' evā* ti gāthā. Tattha *sayam attanā* ti sayam eva attānaŋ; *vimānetī* ti garahati. *Tath' eva*[7] *pāvā* ti tad eva vacanaŋ, taŋ vā diṭṭhiŋ vadati, taŋ vā puggalaŋ.

[297.] *Atisāradiṭṭhiyā* ti gāthāy' attho: *so* evaŋ tāya lakkhaṇātisāriṇiyā diṭṭhiyā[8] atisāriya[9] uddhumāya,[10] *samatto* paripuṇṇo uddhumāto; tena ca[11] diṭṭhi*mānena matto*[12] " pari-

---

[1] H, D, E diṭṭhiŋ.
[2] H diṭṭhiŋ su.
[3] H suditthaŋ suddhī ti.
[4] H, D, E sudditthisabhāvākhyaŋ.
[5] H vinicchaya.
[6] H, S *omit*.
[7] *Most* Tad eva.
[8] S, SA atisāradiṭ°.
[9] S, SA *omit*; D, E, C, B atisārena.
[10] SA *omits*.
[11] H ten' eva.
[12] H, D, E, S, B samatto.

puṇṇo ahaŋ kevalī" ti evaŋ *paripuṇṇamānī, sayam eva* attānaŋ *manasā* "ahaŋ paṇḍito" ti abhisiñcati, kiŋ kāraṇā? *diṭṭhi hi sā tassa tathā samattā* ti.

Sabbā tā diṭṭhiyo lakkhaṇātikkantā ti tā sabbā dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhiyo lakkhaṇaŋ atītā. *Atisarantī*[1] ti atikkamanti. [298.] *Anomo*[2] ti anūno.[3]

Parassa ce ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca: kiñca bhīyo? [4]So vinicchaye ṭhatvā pahassamāno "bālo paro akusalo" ti c' āha, tassa *parassa ce hi vacasā* so tena vuccamāno *nihīno* hoti, *tumo sahā hoti nihīnapañño* ti so pi ten' eva saha nihīnapañño hoti; so pi hi taŋ "bālo" ti vadati, *atha* tassa vacanaŋ appamāṇaŋ, so pana *sayam* eva *vedagū* ca *dhīro*[5] ca[5] hoti; evaŋ sante *na koci bālo samaṇesu atthi*, sabbe pi hi te attano icchāya paṇḍitā.

[299.] *Vācāyā* ti kathanena. *Vacanenā* ti bhāsitena. *Ninditakāraṇā* ti garahahetunā. *Garahitakāraṇā* ti avaññāhetunā.[6] *Upavaditakāraṇā* ti upavādahetunā.

Aññaŋ ito ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca: "A t h a c e[7] s a y a ŋ v e d a g ū h o t i d h ī r o , n a k o c i b ā l o s a m a ṇ e s u a t t h ī" ti evañ hi vutte[8] siyā kassaci: 'kasmā?' ti; tattha vuccate: yasmā *aññaŋ ito yābhivadanti dhammaŋ, aparaddhā suddhim akevalī te*,[9] *evaŋ hi titthyā puthuso vadanti*, ye[10] ito aññaŋ diṭṭhiŋ abhivadanti, te aparaddhā viraddhā[11] suddhimaggaŋ, akevalīno ca te[12] ti[12] evaŋ puthu titthiyā yasmā vadantī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Kasmā pan' evaŋ vadantī ti ce? *sandiṭṭhirāgena hi te 'bhirattā* yasmā sakena diṭṭhirāgena abhirattā ti vuttaŋ hoti.

[300.] *Te suddhimaggan* ti te aññatitthiyā akiliṭṭhamaggaŋ; *visuddhamaggan*[13] ti niddosamaggaŋ; *parisuddhamaggan* ti sukkamaggaŋ; *vodātamaggan* ti paṇḍaramaggaŋ; *pariyodātamaggan* ti pabhāvantamaggaŋ. *Viraddhā* vuttavidhinā maggena virajjhitvā ṭhitā; *aparaddhā* ti aparajjhitvā ṭhitā;

[1] T *omits*; H atiyanti.
[2] H anomā.
[3] H, D, E anūnā.
[4] SA *adds* yo.
[5] H, D, E, S, C *omit*.
[6] H avamāna°; B °ñāta°.
[7] H, D, E, C vā.
[8] H *adds* pi.
[9] H °līno.
[10] H *adds* va.
[11] H, D, E, B, C *omit*.
[12] H, D *omit*.
[13] H visuddhi°.

khalitā ti parihīnā; *galitā* ti tato bhaṭṭhā. *Aññāyā* ti aññāṇena; *aparaddhā* ti parājayam āpannā; atha vā *ñāyāparaddhā* ti pāṭho, ñāyena maggena viraddhā ti attho.

Evaŋ abhirattā pi ca *Idh' eva suddhī* ti gāthā; tattha *sakāyane* ti sakamagge; *daḷhaŋ vadānā* ti daḷhavādā.

[301.] *Thiravādā* ti sanniṭṭhānavādā; *balikavādā* ti balavantavādā; *avatthitavādā* ti patiṭṭhahitvā kathitavādā.

Ye evañ ca daḷhavādā tesu yo koci titthiyo *sakāyane vā pi daḷhaŋ vadāno kam ettha bālo ti paraŋ daheyyā* ti saṅkhepato sassatucchedasaṅkhāte vitthārato natthika-issara-kāraka[1]-niyatiādibhede sake ayane "idam eva saccan" ti daḷhaŋ vadāno kaŋ paraŋ ettha diṭṭhigate 'bālo' ti saha dhammena passeyya? nanu sabbo pi tassa matena paṇḍito eva supaṭipanno eva ca? Evaŋ sante *sayam eva so medhagaŋ āvaheyya paraŋ vadaŋ bālam asuddhadhamman*[2] so hi paraŋ "bālo ca asuddhadhammo ca ayan" ti vadanto attanā va kalahaŋ āvaheyya; kasmā? yasmā sabbo pi tassa matena paṇḍito yeva supaṭipanno yeva ca.

Evaŋ sabbathā pi [302] *vinicchaye ṭhatvā sayaŋ pamāya uddhaŋ so lokasmiŋ vivādam etī* ti diṭṭhiyā ṭhatvā sayañ ca satthārādiŋ[3] nimminitvā[4] so bhīyo vivādam etīti. Evam pana vinicchayesu ādīnavaŋ ñatvā ariyamaggena *hitvāna*[5] *sabbāni vinicchayāni, na medhagaŋ kurute jantu loke* ti arahattanikūṭena desanaŋ niṭṭhāpesi.

Sayaŋ pamāyā ti attanā minitvā; *paminitvā* ti pamāṇaŋ katvā; *pacinitvā*[6] ti pi pāṭho, taŋ na sundaraŋ.

[303.] *Uddhaŋvādena saddhin* ti attano upari kathentena saha.

Desanāpariyosāne Purābhedasutte vuttasadiso evābhisamayo ahosī ti.

Cūlaviyūhasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.
Dvādasamaŋ.

---

[1] SA kāraṇa.
[2] S asuddhi°.
[3] S *omits*; H, D, E °dīni.
[4] S pami°; H, E, C miṇitvā.
[5] H bhetvā.
[6] H saminitvā.

MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ.

[305.] Terasame Mahāviyūhasuttaniddese *ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā* ti idam pi "kin nu kho ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā viññūnaŋ santikā nindam eva labhanti, udāhu pasaŋsam pī" ti uppanna-cittānaŋ ekaccānaŋ devatānaŋ tam atthaŋ āvikātuŋ purimanayen' eva nimmita-Buddhena attānaŋ pucchāpetvā vuttaŋ.

Tattha *anvānayantī* ti anu ānayanti, punappunaŋ āharanti.

[306.] *Nindam eva anventī* ti garaham eva upagacchanti.

Idāni yasmā "idam eva saccan" ti vadantā pi diṭṭhigatikā[1] vādino kadāci katthaci pasaŋsam pi labhanti, yaŋ etaŋ pasaŋsāsaṅkhātaŋ vādaphalaŋ, taŋ appaŋ, rāgādīnaŋ samāya samatthaŋ na hoti; ko pana vādo dutiye nindāphale? tasmā etam atthaŋ dassento idaŋ tāva vissajjanagāthaŋ āha: *appañ hi etaŋ nālaŋ samāya, duve vivādassa phalāni brūmī* ti ādiŋ. Tattha *duve vivādassa phalānī* ti nindā pasaŋsā ca jaya-parājayādīni vā taŋsabhāgāni. *Etam pi disvā* ti nindā aniṭṭhā eva, pasaŋsā[2] *nālaŋ samāyā* ti[3] etam pi vivādaphale ādīnavaŋ disvā; *khemābhipassaŋ avivādabhūmin* ti avivādabhūmiŋ nibbānaŋ kheman ti passamāno.

Appakan ti mandaŋ; *parittakan* ti thokaŋ; *omakan* ti heṭṭhimakaŋ; *lāmakan* ti pāpakaŋ.

[307.] *Samāyā* ti rāgādīnaŋ samanatthāya; *upasamāyā* ti uparūpari samanatthāya; *vūpasamāyā* ti sannisīdāpanatthāya; *nibbāpanāyā* ti amatamahānibbāṇatthāya[4]; *paṭinissaggāyā* ti maggena kilesānaŋ nissajjanatthāya; *paṭippassaddhiyā* ti phalena paṭippassaddhānaŋ anuppajjanatthāya nālaŋ.

Evañ hi avivadamāno [308] *yā kāc' imā* ti gāthā; tattha sammutiyo ti diṭṭhiyo; *puthujjā* ti puthujjanasambhavā.

---

[1] H °gatikādi.
[2] S appaŋ.
[3] S *adds* appaŋ.
[4] H °bāpanat°.

So upayaŋ kim eyyā ti so upagantabbatthena upayaŋ rūpādisu ekam pi dhammaŋ kiŋ upeyya, kena vā kāraṇena upeyya? *Diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno* ti diṭṭha-suta-suddhīsu pemaŋ[1] akaronto.

Puthujjanehi janitā vā ti puthujjanehi uppāditā vā; *tā sammutiyo* ti tā[2] diṭṭhiyo. *Puthu*[3] *nānājanehi*[4] *janitā vā* ti anekavidhehi diṭṭhigatikehi uppāditā vā. *N' etī* ti na eti; *na upetī* ti samīpaŋ na eti; *na upagacchatī* ti nivattati; *nābhinivisatī* ti pavisitvā nappatiṭṭhāti.

Ito bāhirā pana, *sīluttamā* ti gāthā; tassāttho: sīlaŋ yeva uttamaŋ maññamānā *sīluttamā* eke bhonto *saññama*mattena *suddhiŋ* vadanti, hatthivatādi*vataŋ samādāya upaṭṭhitāse*[5] *idh' eva* diṭṭhiyaŋ *assa*[6] satthuno[7] *suddhin* ti *bhavūpanītā* bhavajjhositā samānā vadanti. Api ca te *kusalāvadānā* " kusalā mayan " ti evaŋ vādā.

Evaŋ sīluttamesu ca[8] tesu[9] tathā paṭipanno yo koci, [311] *sace cuto* ti gāthā; tassāttho: *sace* tato[10] *sīlabbatato* paravicchandanena[11] vā asambhunanto vā *cuto* hoti, so taŋ sīlabbata[12]-kammaŋ puññābhisaṅkhārādikannaŋ vā *virādhayitvā vedhati*, na kevalañ ca vedhati, api ca kho taŋ sīlabbatasuddhiŋ *jappati* ca vippalapati *pattheti* ca; kim iva? *satthāvahīno pavasaŋ gharamhā* gharamhā[13] pavasanto satthato hīno yathā taŋ gharaŋ vā satthaŋ vā patthayati.[14] Paravicchandanāya[11] vā parena vāriyamāno[15] vā; anabhisambhunanto vā ti taŋ paṭipattiŋ asampādento vā.

[312.] *Ñāyāparaddho*[16] ti nibbāṇena parihīno, maggato vā. *Taŋ vā satthaŋ anubandhatī* ti taŋ vā satthaŋ sabbattha pacchato gacchati.

Evam pana sīluttamānaŋ pavedhanakāraṇaŋ ariyasāvako, [313] *sīlabbataŋ cā pi pahāya sabban* ti gāthā; tattha *sāvajjānavajjan* ti sabbākusalaŋ lokiyakusalañ ca; *etaŋ suddhiŋ*

---

1 S khantiŋ. 2 S, B, E etā. 3 H puthujjā.
4 H puthujjanehi. 5 SA *omits* se.
6 H. D ath' assa. 7 H, D tato.
8 B *omits*. 9 B vatesu.
10 S, B, D, E cuto. 11 S, D, E °chinda°.
12 SA °batādi. 13 H, D, B, C, E *omit*. 41 SA °yeyya.
51 H, D, E, C, S vā nīyamāno. 16 T aññāya apa°.

asuddhin ti apatthayāno ti pañcakāmaguṇādibhedaŋ[1] suddhiŋ akusalādibhedaŋ asuddhiñ ca apatthayamāno[2]; *virato care* ti suddhāsuddhiyā virato careyya; *santim anuggahāyā* ti diṭṭhiŋ agahetvā.

Kaṇhaŋ kaṇhavipākan ti akusalakammaŋ akusalavipākadāyakaŋ; *sukkaŋ sukkavipākan* ti lokiyakusalaŋ attanā sadisa-sukkavipakadāyakaŋ.[3]

Niyāmāvakkantin[4] ti maggapavisanaŋ. *Sekkhā* ti satta sekkhā. *Aggadhamman* ti uttamadhammaŋ arahattaphalaŋ.

Evaŋ ito bāhirake sīluttame saŋyamena visuddhivāde tesaŋ[5] vighātaŋ, sīlabbatappahāyino arahato ca paṭipattiŋ dassetvā idāni aññathā pi suddhivāde bāhirake dassento [314] *Tapūpanissāyā*[6] ti[7] gātham āha; tassāttho: sant' aññe pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā, te *jigucchitaŋ* amara*tapaŋ*[8] vā diṭṭhasuddhiādisu vā aññataraŋ *upanissāya* akiriyadiṭṭhiyā vā *uddhaŋsarā* hutvā *bhavābhavesu avītataṇhā suddhiŋ anutthunanti* vadanti kathentī ti.

[315.] *Tapojigucchavādā* ti kāyapīḷanāditapena pāpahirīyanavādā; *tapojigucchasārā*[9] ti ten' eva tapena hirīyanasāravanto.[10]

Uddhaŋsarāvādā saŋsārena suddhiŋ kathayantā.

Evaŋ tesaŋ avigatataṇhānaŋ suddhiŋ anutthunantānaŋ yo pi suddhippattam eva attānaŋ maññeyya, tassa pi avītataṇhattā bhavābhavesu taŋ taŋ vatthuŋ patthayamānassa hi jappitāni punappunaŋ honti yevā ti adhippāyo. Taṇhā hi āsevitā taṇhaŋ vaḍḍhayat' eva; na kevalañ ca jappitāni, *saŋvedhitañ*[11] *cā pi pakappitesu*, taṇhādiṭṭhīhi c' assa kappitesu vatthusu saŋvedhitam[11] pi hotī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Bhavābhavesu pana vītataṇhattā āyatiŋ *cutūpapāto idha yassa natthi, sa kena vedheyya? kuhiŋ pajappe*[12]*?* ti ayam etissā gāthāya sambandho.

Āgamanan ti puna āgacchanaŋ.[13] *Gamanan* ti ito aññattha

---

[1] H *adds* etaŋ.
[2] H, S °yāno.
[3] H °yuttavipā°.
[4] H °māvattanan.
[5] S, B, C, D, E *add* ca.
[6] H tampūpa°.
[7] S *adds* imaŋ.
[8] S apara°.
[9] H, D, E pāpā jigucchamānā.
[10] H hiriyā na haranto.
[11] H pavedhi°.
[12] H ca jappe.
[13] H, S, B, C āgamanaŋ.

gamanaŋ. *Gamanāgamanan* ti ito gantvā puna nivattanaŋ. *Kālan* ti maraṇaŋ. *Gatī* ti gamanavasena gati, gatiyā gantabbaŋ.

[317.] *Yam āhu dhamman* ti pucchāgāthā.

Idāni yasmā eko pi ettha vādo sacco natthi, kevalaŋ diṭṭhimattakena hi te vadanti, tasmā tam atthaŋ dassento [318] *sakañ hī* ti imaŋ tāva vissajjanagātham āha. Tattha *sammutin* ti diṭṭhiŋ.

Anoman ti anūnaŋ.

Evam etesu sakaŋ dhammaŋ 'paripuṇṇan' ti vadantesu,[1] aññassa dhammaŋ pana 'hīnan' ti vadantesu yassa kassaci [319] *parassa ce vambhayitena hīno* ti gāthā; tassāttho: yadi *parassa* ninditakāraṇā[2] *hīno* bhaveyya, *na koci dhammesu visesī* aggo bhaveyya, kiŋ kāraṇā? *puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaŋ nihīnato samhi daḷhaŋ vadānā* sakadhamme daḷhavādā eva.[3]

Vambhayitakāraṇā[4] ti dhaŋsitakāraṇā.[5] *Garahitakāraṇā* ti lāmakakāraṇā. *Upavaditakāraṇā* ti akkositakāraṇā. *Sakāyanan* ti sakamaggaŋ.

Kiñca bhīyo? [320.] *Sadhammapūjā*[6] ti gāthā; tassāttho: te ca titthiyā *yathā pasaŋsanti sakāyanāni sadhammapūjā* pi tesaŋ *tath' eva* vattati; te hi ativiya satthārādīni sakkaronti. Tattha yadi te pamāṇā siyuŋ, evaŋ sante *sabbe va*[7] *vādā tathivā*[8] *bhaveyyuŋ*; kiŋ kāraṇaŋ? *suddhi hi tesaŋ paccattam eva*, na sā aññattha sijjhati, na pi paramatthato atthi,[9] diṭṭhigāhamattam eva hi taŋ tesaŋ parappaccayaneyabuddhīnaŋ.[10]

Paccattam evā ti pāṭekkam eva.

Yo pana viparītato[11] bāhitapāpattā brāhmaṇo, tassa: [321] *na brāhmaṇassa paraneyam atthī* ti gāthā; tassāttho: brāhmaṇassa hi "sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā" ti ādinā nayena sudiṭṭhattā parena netabbaŋ[12] ñāṇaŋ *natthi*, diṭṭhidhammesu

---

[1] S, B, C, SA bravantesu.
[2] H *adds* hi.
[3] H evaŋ.
[4] H hīnakā°; E, D *omit*.
[5] H viddhaŋ°.
[6] H, D, E dhammesu pūjā.
[7] H, S *omit*.
[8] H tathā vā; B akathitā.
[9] H, SA attani.
[10] S, B, C, D, E *omit* paccaya.
[11] H paramatthato.
[12] H, D, E, S *add* ca.

"idam eva saccan" ti nicchinitvā *samuggahitam* pi natthi, taŋkāraṇā so diṭṭhikalahāni atikkanto, *na* hi *so seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaŋ*, aññatra satipaṭṭhānādīhi.

Na paraneyyo ti parena netabbo jānāpetabbo na hoti; *na parapattiyo, na parapaccayo* ti[1] paresaŋ paccetabbo na hoti; *na parapaṭibaddhagū* ti paresaŋ paṭibaddhagamano na hoti.

[323.] *Jānāmī* ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca: evaŋ[2] tāva[2] paramatthabrāhmaṇo[3] na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaŋ; aññe pana titthiyā paracittañāṇādīhi jānantā passantā pi "*jānāmi passāmi tath' eva etan*" ti evaŋ vadantā pi ca diṭṭhiyā *suddhiŋ paccenti*; kasmā? yasmā tesu eko pi *addakkhi ce* addasa ce pi[4] tena[4] paracittañāṇādinā yathābhūtam atthaŋ, *kiŋ hi tumassa tena* tassa tena dassanena kiŋ kataŋ? kiŋ dukkhapariññā sādhitā,[5] udāhu samudayapahānādīnaŋ[6] aññataraŋ, yato sabbathā pi atikkamitvā ariyamaggaŋ te titthiyā *aññen'* eva *vadanti suddhiŋ*? Atikkamitvā vā te titthiye Buddhādayo aññen' eva vadanti suddhin ti.

[324.] *Passaŋ naro* ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca: kiñca bhīyo? y' vāyaŋ paracittañāṇādīhi addakkhi so *passaŋ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaŋ*, na[7] tato paraŋ *disvāna vā ñassati tāni-m-eva* nāmarūpāni niccato vā sukhato vā passati,[8] na aññathā; so evaŋ passanto *kāmaŋ bahuŋ passatu appakaŋ vā* nāmarūpaŋ niccato sukhato ca; ath' assa evarūpena dassanena *na hi tena suddhiŋ kusalā vadantī* ti.

[326.] *Nivissavādī* ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca: tena ca dassanena suddhiyā asatiyā pi yo[9] "jānāmi passāmi tath' eva etan" ti evaŋ *nivissavādī*, etaŋ vā dassanaŋ paṭicca diṭṭhiyā suddhiŋ paccento "idam eva saccan" ti evaŋ nivissavādī, so *subbinayo*[10] na hoti; yaŋ tathā tathā *pakappitaŋ* abhisaṅkhataŋ *diṭṭhiŋ*[11] *purekkharāno* so hi *yaŋ* satthārādiŋ *nissito, tatth'* eva *subhaŋ vadāno, suddhiŋvādo* 'pari-

---

[1] H, D, E hoti. [2] SA ettāvatā. [3] H, B °thato°.
[4] B, C, D, E etena. [5] H sādhikaŋ.
[6] C, D, E *double* samudaya. [7] SA *omits*.
[8] B, S, C, E *omit*. [9] B, C, D, E *add* so.
[10] T °nāyo. [11] T, S, B, C, D diṭṭhi.

suddhivādo, parisuddha[1]-dassano vā ahan' ti attānaŋ maññamāno, *tattha tatth' addasā so* tattha sakāya diṭṭhiyā aviparitam eva so addasa; yathā sā diṭṭhi pavattati, tath' eva taŋ addasa, na aññathā passituŋ icchatī ti adhippāyo.

Nivissavādī ti patiṭṭhahitvā kathento. *Dubbinayo* ti vinetuŋ dukkho. *Duppaññāpayo*[2] ti ñāpetuŋ, cittena labbhāpetuŋ dukkho. *Dunnijjhāpayo*[2] ti cittena vīmaŋsitvā gahaṇatthaŋ punappunaŋ nijjhāpayituŋ dukkho. *Duppekkhiyo* ti ikkhāpayituŋ dukkho. *Duppasādayo*[3] ti citte pasādaŋ uppādetuŋ dukkho.

[327.] *Apassī* ti ñāṇena paṭivedhaŋ pāpuṇi. *Paṭivijjhī* ti cittena avabodhaŋ pāpuṇi.

Evaŋ pakappitadiṭṭhipurekkharāṇesu titthiyesu, *na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṅkhan* ti gāthā; tattha *saṅkhan* ti saṅkhāya jānitvā ti attho; *na pi ñāṇabandhū* ti samāpattiñāṇādinā akatataṇhādiṭṭhibandhu; tattha viggaho: na pi assa ñāṇena kato bandhu atthī ti *na pi ñāṇabandhu*. *Sammutiyo* ti diṭṭhisammutiyo; *puthujjā* ti puthujjanasambhavā. *Uggaṇhanti-m-aññe* ti uggaṇhanti aññe; aññe tā sammutiyo uggaṇhantī ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Upekkhatī ti upapattito apakkhapātito hutvā passati.

Kiñca bhīyo? *Vissajja ganthānī* ti gāthā; tattha *anuggaho* ti uggahaṇavirahito; so hi nāssa uggaho ti anuggaho; na vā uggaṇhatī ti anuggaho.

Ganthe vossajjitvā vā ti abhijjhādike ganthe cajitvā vā; *visajjā* ti puna anādiyanavasena jahitvā. *Gathite* ti ghaṭite; *ganṭhite* ti suttena saṅgahīte viya ganṭhite; *baddhe* ti suṭṭhu baddhe; *vibaddhe* ti vividhā baddhe; *palibaddhe* ti samantato bandhanena[4] baddhe. *Bandhane* ti kilesabandhane. *Phoṭayitvā* ti papphoṭetvā. [5]*Sajjaŋ visajjaŋ karontī*[5] ti visaṅkharitvā[6] aparibhogaŋ karonti; *vikopentī*[5] ti cuṇṇavicuṇṇaŋ[7] karonti.

Kiñca bhīyo? So evarūpo, [330] *pubbāsave* ti gāthā; tattha *pubbāsave* ti atītarūpādīni ārabbha uppajjanadham-

---

[1] S, B, C, D, E °dhi. [2] H °piyo. [3] H, S °diyo.
[4] B *omits*. [5] *Not in the text*.
[6] H, C visaṇsari°. [7] H, B cuṇṇaŋ.

ma-kilese. *Nave* ti paccuppannarūpādīni ārabbha uppajjanadhamme. *Na chandagū* ti chandādivasena na gacchati. *Anattagarahī* ti katākatavasena attānaŋ agarahanto eva anattagarahī.

[333.] *Sa sabbadhammesū* ti gāthā; tattha *sabbadhammesū* ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhidhammesu, *yaŋ kiñci diṭṭhaŋ vā* ti evaŋ pabhedesu. *Pannabhāro* ti patitabhāro, na kappetī[1] ti *na kappiyo*, duvidham pi kappaŋ na karotī ti attho; *nūparato* ti puthujjanakalyānaka-sekkhā viya uparatisamaṅgī pi na hoti; *na patthiyo* ti nittaṇho; taṇhā hi patthīyatī[2] ti patthiyā, nāssa patthiyā ti na patthiyo.

Ito parañ ca heṭṭhā ca tattha tattha vuttanayattā uttānattham eva. Evaŋ arahattanikūṭena desanaŋ niṭṭhāpesi. Desanāpariyosāne Purābhedasutte vuttasadiso evābhisamayo ahosī ti.

Mahāviyūhasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Terasamaŋ.

---

[1] H kappatī. [2] *All MSS.* pattha°.

TUVAṬAKASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ.

[339.] Cuddasame Tuvaṭakasuttaniddese: *Pucchāmi tan* ti idam pi tasmiŋ yeva Mahāsamaye "Kā nu kho arahattappattiyā paṭipattī?" ti uppannacittānaŋ ekaccānaŋ devatānaŋ tam atthaŋ pakāsetuŋ purimanayen' eva nimmita-Buddhena attānaŋ pucchāpetvā pucchāpetvā[1] vuttaŋ. Tattha ādipucchāgāthāya tāva *pucchāmī* ti ettha adiṭṭhajotanādivasena pucchā vibhajitā. *Ādiccabandhun* ti Ādiccassa gottabandhuŋ. *Vivekaŋ santipadañ cā* ti vivekañ ca santipadañ ca. *Kathaŋ disvā* ti kena kāraṇena disvā; kathaŋ-pavatta-dassano hutvā ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Tisso pucchā ti gaṇanaparicchedo. *Adiṭṭhajotanā* ti yaŋ na diṭṭhaŋ,[2] na[3] paṭividdhaŋ, tassa pākaṭakaraṇatthāya pucchā. *Diṭṭhasaŋsandanā* ti yaŋ ñāṇacakkhunā diṭṭhaŋ, tassa ghaṭanatthāya. *Vimaticchedanā* ti yā kaṅkhā, tassā chedanatthaŋ. *Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaŋ aññātan* ti dhammānaŋ tathalakkhaṇaŋ pakatiyā na ñātaŋ. *Adiṭṭhan* ti na diṭṭhaŋ; *na diṭṭhan* ti pi pāṭho. *Atulitan* ti tulāya tulitaŋ viya na tulitaŋ. *Atīritan* ti tīraṇāya na tīritaŋ. *Avibhūtan* ti na pākaṭaŋ. *Avibhāvitan* ti paññāya na vaḍḍhitaŋ. *Tassa ñāṇāyā* ti tassa dhammassa lakkhaṇajānanatthāya. *Dassanāyā* ti dassanatthāya. *Tulanāyā* ti tulanatthāya. *Tīraṇāyā* ti tīraṇatthāya. *Vibhāvanāyā* ti vibhāgakaraṇatthāya.

Aññehi paṇḍitehī ti aññehi buddhisampannehi.[4]

Saŋsayapakkhanto ti sandehaŋ paviṭṭho.

Manussapucchā ti manussānaŋ pucchā. *Amanussapucchā* ti nāga-supaṇṇādīnaŋ pucchā.

[340.] *Gahaṭṭhā* ti avasesagahaṭṭhā. *Pabbajitā* ti liṅgavasena vuttā. *Nāgā* ti Suphassādayo[5] nāgā. *Supaṇṇā* ti Supaṇṇasaŋyuttavasena; *Yakkhā* ti Yakkhasaŋyuttavasena vedi-

[1] B, D *omit*. [2] H, D, E, C diṭṭha. [3] H, D, E, C *omit*.
[4] H buddhapaññehi; D, C, E Buddhapasannehi.
[5] E, S, C, D supas°.

tabbā. *Asurā* ti Pahārādādayo. *Gandhabbā* ti Pañcasikhagandhabbaputtādayo. *Mahārājāno* ti cattāro Mahārājāno.

Ahīnindriyan ti saṇṭhānavasena avikalindriyaŋ.

So nimmito ti so Bhagavatā nimmito Buddho.

Vodānatthapucchā[1] ti visesadhammapucchā. *Atītapucchā* ti atīte dhamme ārabbha pucchanā; anāgatādīsu pi es' eva nayo. *Kusalapucchā* ti anavajjadhammapucchā. *Akusalapucchā* ti sāvajjadhammapucchā. *Avyākatapucchā* ti tadubhayaviparītadhammapucchā.

[341.] *Ajjhesāmi tan* ti taŋ āyācāmi.[2] *Kathayassu me* ti mayhaŋ kathehi.

Gottañātako ti gottena ñātako. *Gottabandhū* ti gottajjhattiko.[3]

[342.] *Eken' ākārenā* ti ekena koṭṭhāsena. *Santipadan* ti santisaṅkhātaŋ nibbāṇapadaŋ. *Ye dhammā* [343] *santādhigamāyā* ti ye satipaṭṭhānādayo dhammā nibbāṇapaṭilābhatthāya. *Santiphusanāyā* ti ñāṇaphassena nibbāṇaphusanatthāya. *Sacchikiriyāyā* ti paccakkhakaraṇatthāya.

Mahantaŋ sīlakkhandhan ti mahantaŋ sīlarāsiŋ; samādhikkhandhādisu pi es' eva nayo. Sīlakkhandhādayo lokiya-lokuttarā; *vimuttiñāṇadassanaŋ* lokiyam eva.

Tamokāyassa padālanan ti avijjārāsissa viddhaŋsanaŋ. *Vipallāsassa pabhedanan*[4] ti catubbidhavipallāsassa bhindanaŋ. *Taṇhāsallassa abbūhanan*[5] ti taṇhākaṇdassa luñcanaŋ. *Abhisaṅkhārassa vūpasaman* ti puññādi-abhisaṅkhārassa nibbāpanaŋ. *Bhārassa nikkhepanan* ti pañcakkhandhabhārassa ṭhapanaŋ. *Saŋsāravaṭṭassa upacchedan*[6] ti saŋsārapavattassa[7] chedanaŋ. *Santāpassa nibbāpanan* ti kilesasantāpassa nibbuti. *Pariḷāhassa paṭippassaddhin* ti kilesadarathassa sannisīdanaŋ.

Devadevo ti devānaŋ atidevo.

Atha Bhagavā yasmā yathā passanto kilese uparundhati,[8] tathā disvā tathā pavattadassano hutvā parinibbāti, tasmā tam atthaŋ āvikaronto nānappakārena taŋ devaparisaŋ kile-

[1] H °nakapuc°. [2] H, D, E, B āṇāpemi. [3] H gottajātiko. [4] H bheda°. [5] H °būḷhan. [6] H °danan. [7] H, S °vattiyā. [8] S upanudati.

sappahāne niyojento [344] *Mūlaŋ papañcasaṅkhāyā* ti ārabhitvā pañca gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ādigāthāya tāva saṅkhepattho: *papañcasaṅkhā* ti papañcā ti saṅkhātā[1] taṇhā,[2] papañcā eva papañcasaṅkhā; tassā avijjādayo kilesā mūlaŋ; taŋ *papañcasaṅkhāya mūlaŋ*, *asmī* ti pavatta-mānañ ca *sabbaŋ*[3] *mantāya* paññāya[4] *uparundhe*, yā kāci ajjhattataṇhā[5] uppajjeyyuŋ,[6] *tāsaŋ vinayāya* pahānāya *sadā sato sikkhe* upaṭṭhitasatī hutvā sikkheyyā ti.

[346.] *Ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā vā* ti citte uppannā vā.

[347.] *Purebhattan* ti divābhattato purekālaŋ; accantasaŋyogatthe upayogavacanaŋ; atthato[7] pana bhummam eva: purebhatte ti. Es' eva nayo pacchābhattādisu. *Pacchābhattan* ti divābhattato pacchākālaŋ. *Purimayāman* ti rattiyā paṭhamakoṭṭhāsaŋ. *Majjhimayāman* ti rattiyā dutiyakoṭṭhāsaŋ. *Pacchimayāman* ti rattiyā tatiyakoṭṭhāsaŋ. *Kāḷe* ti kāḷapakkhe. *Juṇhe* ti sukkapakkhe. *Vasse* ti cattāro vassānamāse. *Hemante* ti cattāro hemantamāse. *Gimhe* ti cattāro gimhānamāse. *Purime vayokhandhe* ti paṭhame vayokoṭṭhāse, paṭhamavaye ti attho. Tīsu ca vayesu vassasatāyukassa purisassa ekekasmiŋ vaye catumāsādhikāni tettiŋsavassāni honti.

Evaŋ paṭhamagāthāya tīhi sikkhāhi yuttaŋ desanaŋ arahattanikūṭena desetvā puna mānappahānavasena desetuŋ [349] *yaŋ kiñcī* ti gātham āha; tattha *yaŋ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā ajjhattan* ti yaŋ kiñci uccākulīnatādikaŋ attano guṇaŋ jāneyya. *Atha vā pi bahiddhā* ti atha vā bahiddhā ācariyupajjhāyādīnaŋ[8] guṇaŋ jāneyya. *Na tena thāmaŋ kubbethā* ti tena guṇena mānaŋ na kareyya.

[350.] *Satānan*[9] ti santa[10]-guṇavantānaŋ. *Santānan* ti nibbutasantānānaŋ.[11] *Na vuttā* ti na kathitā. *Nappavuttā* ti na vissajjitā.

Idāni 'ssa akaraṇavidhiŋ dassento *Seyyo na tenā* ti gātham āha; tassāttho: *ten'* eva mānena '*seyyo*' han' ti vā '*nīco*'

---

[1] B, D, E, SA saṅkhātattā.
[2] B, D, E, SA *omit.*
[3] H *adds* mānaŋ.
[4] S, C, B, D, E, SA *omit.*
[5] H *adds* ca.
[6] H °yya.
[7] H tatthatthato.
[8] B, C, D, E, S °yānaŋ.
[9] H mahantānaŋ.
[10] H mahanta.
[11] S, SA °tamānānaŋ.

han' ti vā '*sarikkho*[1] 'han' ti *vā pi na maññeyya,* tehi ca uccākulīnatādīhi guṇehi *phuṭṭho anekarūpehi* "ahaŋ uccā kulā pabbajito" ti ādinā nayena attānaŋ vikappento na tiṭṭheyya.

Evaŋ mānappahānavasena pi desetvā idāni sabbakilesūpasamavasena desetuŋ [351] *Ajjhattam evā* ti gātham āha; tattha *ajjhattam eva upasame* ti attani yeva rāgādisabbakilese upasameyya; *nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyyā* ti ṭhapetvā satipaṭṭhānadīni aññena upāyena santiŋ na pariyeseyya. *Kuto nirattaŋ vā* ti nirattaŋ kuto yeva.

[352.] *Na eseyyā* ti sīlabbatādīhi na maggeyya. *Na gaveseyyā* ti na olokeyya. *Na pariyeseyyā* ti punappunaŋ na ikkheyya.

Idāni ajjhattaŋ upasantassa khīṇāsavassa tādībhāvaŋ dassento [353] *Majjhe yathā* ti gātham āha; tassāttho: *yathā* mahāsamuddassa uparima-heṭṭhimabhāgānaŋ vemajjhasaṅkhāte catuyojanasahassappamāṇe *majjhe,* pabbatantare ṭhitassa vā *majjhe, samuddassa ūmi na jāyati, ṭhito va* so *hoti* avikampamāno, *evaŋ anejo* khīṇāsavo lābhādisu *ṭhito assa* avikampamāno, so tādiso rāgādi-*ussadaŋ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.*

Ubbedhenā[2] ti heṭṭhābhāgena[3]; *gambhīro* ti udakapiṭṭhito paṭṭhāya caturāsītiyojanasahassāni gambhīro. *Ubbedho* ti pi pāṭho, taŋ na sundaraŋ. *Heṭṭhā* ti anto udakaŋ; *uparī* ti uddhaŋ udakaŋ; *majjhe* ti vemajjhe. *Na kampatī* ti ṭhitaṭṭhānato na calati; *na vikampatī* ti ito c' ito ca na calati; *na calatī* ti niccalaŋ hoti; *na vedhatī* ti na phandati; *nappavedhatī* ti na parivattati; *na sampavedhatī* ti na paribbhamati. *Anerito* ti na erito; *aghaṭṭito* ti akkhobhito[4]; *acalito* ti na kampito; *alulito*[5] ti na kalalībhūto. *Tatra ūmi no jāyatī* ti tasmiŋ ṭhāne vīci na uppajjati. *Sattannaŋ pabbatānaŋ antarikāsū*[6] ti Yugandharādīnaŋ sattannaŋ pabbatānaŋ antarantarā. *Sīdantarā* ti antamaso simbalītūlam pi tesu patitaŋ sīdatī ti sīdā, pabbatantare jātattā sīdantarā.[7] Sītantarā[8] ti pi pāṭho.

[1] H sadiso. [2] S, B ovedhena. [3] H °pādena.
[4] E, S, B, C, D °khobbho. [5] H anālu°.
[6] H °ritāsu. [7] S, B antarā. [8] H sidantarā.

Idāni evaŋ arahattanikūṭena desitaŋ dhammadesanaŋ abbhanumodanto tassa ca arahattassa ādipaṭipadaŋ pucchanto nimmita-Buddho [354] *Akittayī* ti gātham āha; tattha *akittayī* ti ācikkhi. *Vivaṭacakkhū* ti vivaṭehi anāvaraṇehi pañcahi cakkhūhi samannāgato. *Sakkhidhamman* ti sakāyattaŋ[1] sayaŋ abhiññātaŋ attapaccakkhadhammaŋ; *parissayavinayan* ti parissayavinayanāya; *paṭipadaŋ vadehī* ti idāni paṭipattiŋ vadehi; *bhaddan te* ti 'bhaddaŋ tava atthū' ti Bhagavantaŋ ālapanto āha. Atha vā bhaddaŋ sundaraŋ tava paṭipadaŋ vadehī ti pi vuttaŋ hoti. *Pātimokkhaŋ atha vā pi samādhin* ti tam eva paṭipadaŋ bhinditvā pucchati; paṭipadan ti etena vā[2] maggaŋ pucchati, itarehi sīlaŋ samādhiñ ca pucchati.

Maŋsacakkhunā pī ti sasambhārikamaŋsacakkhunā pi; *dibbacakkhunā pī* ti devasadisattā dibbaŋ; devānañ hi sucaritakammanibbattaŋ pitta-semha-ruhirādīhi apaḷibuddhaŋ upakkilesavimuttatāya dūre pi ārammaṇasampaṭicchanasamatthaŋ dibbaŋ[3] pasādacakkhu hoti; idañ cāpi viriyabhāvanābalanibbattaŋ ñāṇacakkhu tādisam evā ti dibbasadisattā dibbaŋ; dibbavihāravasena paṭiladdhattā, attanā ca dibbavihārasannissitattā pi dibbaŋ; ālokapariggahena mahājutikattā pi dibbaŋ; tirokuḍḍādigata-rūpadassanena mahāgatikattā pi dibbaŋ; taŋ sabbaŋ saddasatthānusārena veditabbaŋ. Dassanatthena cakkhu; cakkhukiccakaraṇena cakkhum ivā ti pi cakkhu; dibbañ ca taŋ cakkhu cā ti dibbacakkhu. Tena *dibbacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu.*

Idāni pañcavidhaŋ cakkhuŋ vitthārena kathetuŋ *kathaŋ Bhagavā maŋsacakkhunā vivaṭacakkhū* ti ādim āha. *Maŋsacakkhumhi Bhagavato pañca vaṇṇā[4] saŋvijjantī* ti ettha sasambhārikacakkhusmiŋ Buddhassa Bhagavato pañca koṭṭhāsā paccekaŋ upalabbhanti: *nīlo ca vaṇṇo* ti ummāpupphavaṇṇo; *pītako ca vaṇṇo* ti kaṇikārapupphavaṇṇo; *lohitako ca vaṇṇo* ti indagopakavaṇṇo; *kaṇho ca vaṇṇo* ti añjanavaṇṇo; [355] *odāto ca vaṇṇo* ti osadhītārakāvaṇṇo. *Yattha ca akkhilomāni patiṭṭhitānī* ti yasmiŋ ṭhāne akkhilomāni patiṭṭha-

[1] SA *omits*; S pakāsatthaŋ; D sakāya kataŋ.
[2] H, S *omit.*
[3] H, D dibba.
[4] H °ṇāni.

hitvā uṭṭhitāni, *taŋ nīlaŋ hoti sunīlan* ti ettha *nīlan* ti sabbasaṅgāhakavasena vuttaŋ; *sunīlan* ti antaravirahitaŋ suṭṭhu[1] nīlaŋ; *pāsādikan* ti pasādajanakaŋ; *dassaneyyan* ti dassanīyaŋ; *ummāpupphasamānan* ti dakasītalapupphasadisaŋ. *Tassa parato* ti tassa samantā[2] bāhirapasse; *pītakan* ti sabbasaṅgāhakaŋ; *supītakan* ti antaravirahitaŋ suṭṭhu[3] pītakaŋ. *Ubhayato ca akkhikūṭānī* ti dve ca akkhikoṭiyo; *lohitakānī* ti sabbasaṅgāhakavasena vuttaŋ; *sulohitakānī* ti apaññāyamāna-vivarāni suṭṭhu lohitakāni. *Majjhe kaṇhan* ti akkhīnaŋ majjhimaṭṭhānaŋ añjanasadisakaṇhaŋ; *sukaṇhan* ti antaravirahitaŋ suṭṭhu kaṇhaŋ; *bhaddakan*[4] ti sassirīkaŋ; *siniddhan* ti paṇītaŋ; *addāriṭṭhaka*[5]*-samānan* ti apanītataca-addāriṭṭhakaphala[5]-sadisaŋ; *addāriṭṭhasamānan*[6] ti pi pāḷi, tassā tintakākasadisan ti attho. *Odātan* ti sabbasaṅgāhakavasena vuttaŋ; *suvodātan* ti antaravirahitaŋ rajatamaṇḍalasadisaŋ suṭṭhu odātaŋ; *setaŋ paṇḍaran* ti dvīhi pi atiodātataŋ dasseti.

Pākatikena maŋsacakkhunā ti pakatimaŋsacakkhunā; *attabhāvapariyāpannenā* ti attabhāvasannissitena; *purima-sucaritakammābhinibbattenā* ti purimesu tattha tatth' uppannesu attabhāvesu kāyasucaritādikammunā uppāditena; *samantā yojanaŋ passatī* ti samantato catugāvutappamāṇe yojane tirokuḍḍādigataŋ rūpaŋ āvaraṇavirahitaŋ pakatimaŋsacakkhunā dakkhati; *divā c' eva rattiñ cā* ti divasabhāge ca rattibhāge ca.

Caturaṅgasamannāgato ti catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato paripuṇṇandhakāro ālokavirahito; *suriyo ca atthamito* ti sūrabhāvaŋ janayanto uṭṭhito suriyo vigato; *kāḷapakkho ca uposatho* ti kāḷapakkhe cātuddasī-uposathadivaso ca; *tibbo ca vanasaṇḍo* ti gahano ca rukkharāsi; *mahā ca kāḷamegho*[7] *abbhuṭṭhito* ti mahanto kāḷabbhapaṭalo ca uṭṭhito hoti. *Kuḍḍo vā* ti iṭṭhakācayo vā; *kavāṭaŋ vā* ti dvāra-vātapānādikavāṭaŋ vā; *pākāro vā* ti mattikādipākāro vā; *pabbato vā* ti paŋsupabbatādi pabbato vā; *gacchaŋ vā* ti taruṇagacchaŋ

[1] H, D, E suddha. [2] H santara. [3] C, D, E suddha.
[4] T, S, B, C, D, E alūkhaŋ.
[5] T, S, C, E aḷāriṭ°; H bhaddāriṭ°; D alā°.
[6] *All MSS.* °ṭhaka°. [7] T, S akāla°.

vā; *latā vā* ti kāḷavallādi[1] latā vā; *āvaraṇaŋ rūpānaŋ dassanāyā* ti rūpārammaṇānaŋ dassanatthāya paṭisedhanan ti.

Ekañ ce[2] *tilaphalaŋ nimittaŋ katvā* ti sace ekatilabījaŋ saññāṇaŋ katvā; *tilavāhe pakkhipeyyā* ti dvesakaṭe[3] tilarāsimhi khipeyya; keci pana 'vāho nāma kumbhātireka-dvesakaṭan' ti vadanti; *tañ-ñ-eva tilaphalaŋ uddhareyyā* ti taŋ nimittakataŋ tilabījaŋ yeva uddharitvā gaṇheyya.

Dibbena cakkhunā ti idaŋ vuttattham eva; *visuddhenā* ti cutūpapātadassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetuttā visuddhena; yo hi cutimattam eva passati, na upapātaŋ, so ucchedadiṭṭhiŋ gaṇhāti; yo upapātam eva passati, na cutiŋ, so navasattapātubhāvā[4] sassatadiṭṭhiŋ gaṇhāti; yo pana tadubhayaŋ passati, so yasmā duvidham pi taŋ diṭṭhigatam ativattati, tasmā 'ssa taŋ dassanaŋ diṭṭhivisuddhihetu hoti. Ubhayañ c' etaŋ Buddhaputtā passanti, tena vuttaŋ: "cutūpapātadassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetuttā visuddhan" ti. Manussūpacāraŋ atikkamitvā rūpadassanena atikkantamānusakaŋ; mānusakaŋ vā maŋsacakkhuŋ atikkantattā atikkantamānusakan ti veditabbaŋ; tena *dibbena cakkhunā*[5] *atikkantamānusakena ; satte passatī* ti manussā maŋsacakkhunā viya satte oloketi; *cavamāne uppajjamāne* ti ettha cutikkhaṇe uppattikkhaṇe vā dibbacakkhunā daṭṭhuŋ na sakkā, ye pana āsannacutikā idāni cavissanti, te cavamānā; ye ca gahitapaṭisandhikā, sampati nibbattā, te uppajjamānā ti adhippetā. Te evarūpe cavamāne uppajjamāne ca passatī ti dasseti. *Hīne* ti mohanissandayuttattā hīne; tabbiparīte *paṇīte; suvaṇṇe* ti adosanissandayuttattā iṭṭha-kanta-manāpavaṇṇayutte; tabbiparīte *dubbaṇṇe*; abhirūpa-virūpe ti attho; *sugate* ti sugatigate; alobhanissandayuttattā vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane; *duggate* ti duggatigate; lobhanissandayuttattā vā daḷidde appannapāne; *yathākammūpage* ti yaŋ yaŋ kammaŋ upacitaŋ [6][balavataraŋ paṭisandhiŋ dātuŋ samatthaŋ hoti,][6] tena tena[7] upagate.

Tattha purimehi *cavamāne* ti ādīhi dibbacakkhukiccaŋ

---

[1] H karaviñjādi; B karavindādi; E kālavaṇṇādi.
[2] H *omits*.
[3] H, D, E, S *omit* dve.
[4] B °bhāva.
[5] S *adds* visuddhena.
[6] S, B *omit*.
[7] H, D, E, C, S *omit*.

vuttaŋ; iminā pana padena yathākammūpagañāṇakiccaŋ. Tassa ca ñāṇassa ayam uppattikkamo: idha bhikkhu heṭṭhā nirayābhimukhaŋ ālokaŋ vaḍḍhetvā nerayike satte passati mahādukkham anubhavamāne; taŋ dassanaŋ dibbacakkhukiccam eva. So evaŋ manasikaroti: "kin nu kho kammaŋ katvā ime sattā etaŋ dukkham anubhavantī?" ti; ath' assa 'idaŋ nāma katvā' ti taŋ-kammārammaṇaŋ ñāṇam uppajjati; [1][tathā upari devalokābhimukhaŋ ālokaŋ vaḍḍhetvā Nandanavana - Missakavana - Phārusakavanādisu satte passati mahāsampattim anubhavamāne,—tam pi dassanaŋ dibbacakkhukiccam eva,—so evaŋ manasikaroti: "kin nu kho kammaŋ katvā ime sattā evaŋ sampattiŋ anubhavantī?" ti; ath' assa 'idan nāma katvā' ti taŋkammārammaṇaŋ ñāṇam uppajjati.][1] Idaŋ yathākammūpagañāṇaŋ nāma. Imassa visuŋ parikammaŋ nāma natthi; yathā ca imassa,[2] evaŋ anāgataŋsañāṇassāpi; dibbacakkhupādakān' eva hi imāni, dibbacakkhunā sah' eva ijjhanti.

Ime vata bhonto ti ādisu *ime* ti dibbacakkhunā diṭṭhānaŋ nidassanavacanaŋ. *Vatā* ti anusocanatthe nipāto. *Bhonto* ti bhavanto. Duṭṭhu caritaŋ, duṭṭhaŋ vā caritaŋ kilesapūtikattā ti duccaritaŋ; kāyena duccaritaŋ, kāyato vā uppannaŋ duccaritan ti *kāyaduccaritaŋ*; itaresu pi es' eva nayo. *Samannāgatā* ti samaṅgībhūtā. *Ariyānaŋ upavādakā* ti Buddha-paccekabuddha-sāvakānaŋ ariyānaŋ, antamaso gihīsotāpannānam pi anatthakāmā hutvā antimavatthunā vā guṇaparidhaŋsanena vā upavādakā, akkosakā garahakā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Tattha "natthi imesaŋ samaṇadhammo, assamaṇā ete" ti vadanto antimavatthunā upavadati; "natthi imesaŋ jhānaŋ vā vimokkho vā maggo vā phalaŋ vā" ti ādīni vadanto guṇaparidhaŋsanena upavadatī ti veditabbo. So ca jānaŋ vā upavadeyya, ajānaŋ vā, ubhayathā pi ariyūpavādo va hoti; bhāriyaŋ kammaŋ ānantariyakammasadisaŋ, maggāvaraṇañ ca saggāvaraṇañ ca; satekiccham pana hoti. Tasmā yo ariyaŋ upavadati, tena gantvā sace attanā vuddhataro hoti [3][vanditvā ukkuṭikaŋ nisīditvā añjaliŋ paggahetvā "aham bhante tumhe idañ c'

---

[1] H, D, E, C *omit.* [2] H idam assa. [3] H *omits.*

idañ ca avacaŋ, tam me khamathā" ti khamāpetabbo. Sace pana navakataro hoti][1] ukkuṭikaŋ nisīditvā "ahaŋ āyasmantaŋ idañ c' idañ ca avacaŋ, tam me khamāhī" ti khamāpetabbo.[2] Sace pi disā pakkanto hoti, sayaŋ vā gantvā saddhivihārikādike vā pesetvā khamāpetabbo. Sace n' eva gantuŋ na pesetuŋ sakkā hoti, ye tasmiŋ vihāre bhikkhū vasanti, tesaŋ santikaŋ gantvā, sace navakatarā honti, ukkuṭikaŋ nisīditvā, sace vuḍḍhatarā, vuḍḍhe vuttanayen' eva paṭipajjitvā "aham bhante asukan nāma āyasmataŋ idañ c' idañ ca avacaŋ, taŋ[3] khamatu me so āyasmā" ti vatvā khamāpetabbo.[4] Sammukhā akhamante pi etad eva kātabbaŋ. Sace ekacārika-bhikkhu hoti, n' eva tassa vasanaṭṭhānaŋ na gataṭṭhānaŋ paññāyati, ekassa paṇḍitassa bhikkhuno santikaŋ gantvā "aham bhante asukan nāma āyasmantaŋ idañ c' idañ ca avacaŋ, tam me anussarato anussarato vippaṭisāro hoti, kiŋ karomī" ti vattabbaŋ; so vakkhati: "tumhe mā cintayittha, thero tumhākaŋ khamati, cittaŋ vūpasamethā" ti. Tenā pi ariyassa gatadisābhimukhena añjaliŋ paggahetvā "khamatū" ti vattabbaŋ. Yadi so parinibbuto hoti, parinibbutaṭṭhānaŋ gantvā, yāva sīvathikaŋ gantvā pi khamāpetabbo.[4] Evaŋ kate n' eva saggāvaraṇaŋ na maggāvaraṇaŋ hoti, pākatikam eva hotī ti.

Micchādiṭṭhikā ti viparītadassanā. [356.] *Micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā* ti micchādiṭṭhivasena samādinna-nānāvidhakammā, ye ca micchādiṭṭhimūlakesu kāyakammādisu aññe pi samādapenti. Ettha ca vacīduccaritagahaṇen' eva ariyūpavāde, manoduccaritagahaṇena ca micchādiṭṭhiyā saṅgahitāya pi imesaŋ dvinnaŋ puna vacanaŋ mahāsāvajjabhāvadassanatthan ti veditabbaŋ. Mahāsāvajjo hi ariyūpavādo, ānantariyasadiso; vuttam pi c' etaŋ: *Seyyathā pi Sāriputta, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaŋ ārādheyya, evaŋ sampadam idaŋ Sāriputta, vadāmi: taŋ vācaŋ appahāya, taŋ cittaŋ appahāya, taŋ diṭṭhiŋ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataŋ nikkhitto*

[1] H *omits.*
[2] H *here wrongly inserts some clauses* 'sace nāpi gantuŋ,' *etc.*
[3] S *omits.*
[4] *All MSS.* °bbaŋ.

*evaŋ niraye** ti. Micchādiṭṭhito ca mahāsāvajjataraŋ nāma aññaŋ natthi; yath' āha: *Nāhaŋ bhikkhave, aññaŋ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaŋ evaŋ mahāsāvajjataraŋ*[1] *yath' idaŋ bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi; micchādiṭṭhiparamāni bhikkhave vajjānī*† ti.

Kāyassa bhedā ti upādinnakhandhapariccāgā; *param maraṇā* ti tadanantarābhinibbatta-khandhagahaṇena.[2] Atha vā *kāyassa bhedā* ti jīvitindriyass' upacchedā; *param maraṇā* ti cuticittato uddhaŋ. *Apāyan* ti evam ādi sabbaŋ nirayavevacanam eva; nirayo hi sagga-mokkhahetubhūtā puññasammatā ayā apetattā sukhānaŋ vā āyassa[3] abhāvā *apāyo*; dukkhassa gati paṭisaraṇan ti *duggati*; dosabahulatāya vā duṭṭhena kammanā nibbattā gatī ti *duggati*; vivasā nipatanti tattha dukkaṭakārino ti *vinipāto*; vinassantā vā ettha patanti sambhijjamānaṅgapaccaṅgā ti pi *vinipāto*; natthi ettha assādasaññito ayo ti *nirayo*. Atha vā *apāya*-gahaṇena tiracchānayoniŋ dīpeti: tiracchānayoni hi apāyo: sukhato[4] apetattā; na duggati mahesakkhānaŋ nāgarājādīnaŋ sambhavato. *Duggati*-gahaṇena pettivisayaŋ: so hi apāyo c' eva duggati ca sukhato[4] apetattā dukkhassa ca gatibhūtattā, na tu vinipāto asurakāyasadisaŋ[5] avinipatitattā. *Vinipāta*gahaṇena asurakāyaŋ; so hi yathāvuttena atthena apāyo c' eva duggati ca, sabbasamussayehi ca vinipatitattā 'vinipāto' ti vuccati. *Niraya*-gahaṇena Avīciādim anekappakāraŋ nirayam evā ti. *Upapannā* ti upagatā, tattha abhinibbattā ti adhippāyo.

Vuttavipariyāyena sukkapakkho veditabbo. Ayam pana viseso: tattha *sugati*gahaṇena manussagati pi saṅgayhati, *sagga*-gahaṇena devagati yeva. Tattha sundarā gatī ti *sugati*; rūpādīhi visayehi suṭṭhu aggo ti *saggo*; so sabbo pi lujjanatthena *loko* ti ayaŋ vacanattho.

Iti dibbena cakkhunā ti ādi sabbaŋ nigamanavacanaŋ; evaŋ dibbena cakkhunā passatī ti ayam ettha saṅkhepattho ti.

* M. i, 71. † A. i, 33.

1 H, S °vajjaŋ. 2 S, B °gahaṇe. 3 S, C, D, E ayassa.
4 S, B, C sugatito. 5 H, D, E, S, C *omit* kāya.

Dibbacakkhuñāṇaŋ paritta-paccuppanna-ajjhatta-bahiddhārammaṇavasena catusu ārammaṇesu pavattati. Yathākammūpagañāṇaŋ paritta-mahaggata-atīta-ajjhatta-bahiddhārammaṇavasena pañcasu ārammaṇesu pavattati. Anāgataŋsañāṇaŋ paritta-mahaggata-appamāṇa-magga-anāgata-ajjhatta-bahiddhā[1]-navattabbārammaṇavasena aṭṭhasu ārammaṇesu pavattatī ti.

Ākaṅkhamāno[2] *ca Bhagavā* ti Bhagavā icchamāno; *ekam pi lokadhātuŋ passeyyā* ti ekaŋ cakkavāḷaŋ olokeyya; *sahassam pi cūlanikan* ti ettha:

Yāvatā candima-suriyā pariharanti[3] *disā bhanti virocanā,*
Tāva sahassadhā loko [4][*ettha te vattatī vaso** ti

āgataṭṭhāne][4] esā sahassī cūlanikā nāma. Cūlanikan ti khuddakaŋ. *Dvisahassim pi majjhimikaŋ lokadhātun* ti ettha sahassacakkavāḷānaŋ sahassabhāgena guṇitvā[5] dasasatasahassacakkavāḷaparimāṇā dvisahassī majjhimikā lokadhātu nāma. Ettakena Buddhānaŋ jātikkhettaŋ nāma dassitaŋ; Bodhisattānañ hi pacchimabhave[6] devalokato cavitvā mātukucchiyaŋ paṭisandhigahaṇadivase ca, mātukucchito[7] nikkhamanadivase[7] ca,[7] mahābhinikkhamanadivase ca, sambodhi-dhammacakkappavattana-āyusaṅkhārossajana-parinibbāṇadivasesu ca ettakaŋ ṭhānaŋ kampati. *Tisahassīmahāsahassim pi lokadhātun* ti sahassito paṭṭhāya tatiyasahassī[8]; paṭhamasahassiŋ sahassadhā[9] katvā guṇitaŋ[10] majjhimikaŋ[11] sahassadhā katvā guṇitattā[10] mahantehi sahassehi guṇitā[12] ti mahāsahassī; ettāvatā koṭisata-cakkavāḷaparimāṇo loko dassito. Gaṇakaputta-Tissatthero pana evam āha: " tisahassī-mahāsahassī-lokadhātuyā etaŋ pari-

* M. i, 328.

[1] C, D, E *add* rammaṇa.
[2] H *adds* ti.
[3] B °yāyanti.
[4] H, D, E, B, C *omit.*
[5] H, D, E, B, C gaṇetvā.
[6] H, S, D *omit* bhave.
[7] H, D, C *omit.*
[8] H duti°.
[9] H, D °salokadhātuŋ; E, C sahassī°.
[10] H, D, E, B, C gaṇi°.
[11] B pacchi°.
[12] H, B gaṇitattā.

māṇaŋ:—idañ hi ācariyānaŋ sajjhāyamūḷhakānaŋ[1] vācāya parihīnaṭṭhānaŋ, — dasakoṭisatasahassa[2] — cakkavāḷaparimāṇaṭṭhānaŋ tisahassī-mahāsahassī-lokadhātu nāmā" ti. Ettāvatā hi Bhagavato āṇakkhettaŋ nāma dassitaŋ; etasmiñ hi antare Āṭānāṭiyaparitta-Isigiliparitta-Dhajaggaparitta-Bojjhaṅgaparitta-Khandhaparitta-Moraparitta - Mettaparitta-Ratanaparittānaŋ āṇā pharati.

Yāvatā vā pana ākaṅkheyyā ti yattakaŋ vā iccheyya. Iminā visayakkettaŋ dassitaŋ. Buddhānañ hi visayakkhettassa pamāṇaparicchedo natthi; natthibhāve c' assa imaŋ upamaŋ āharanti: koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷe hi yāva brahmalokā sāsapehi pūretvā sace koci puratthimāya disāya ekacakkavāḷe ekaŋ sāsapaŋ pakkhipanto gaccheyya, sabbe pi te sāsapā parikkhayaŋ gaccheyyuŋ, na tv' eva puratthimāya disāya cakkavāḷā; dakkhiṇādīsu pi es' eva nayo; tattha Buddhānaŋ avisayo nāma natthi. *Tāvatakaŋ passeyyā* ti tattakaŋ olokeyya. Evaŋ parisuddhaŋ Bhagavato dibbacakkhū ti dibbacakkhukathaŋ niṭṭhāpesi.

Kathaŋ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā vivaṭacakkhū ti kena pakārena paññācakkhunā apihitacakkhu? *Mahāpañño puthupañño* ti ādikaŋ *tattha atirocati yad idaŋ paññāyā* ti pariyosānaŋ heṭṭhā vuttattham eva.

[359.] *Buddhacakkhunā* ti indriyaparopariyattiñāṇena ca āsayānusayañāṇena ca; imesaŋ dvinnaŋ ñāṇānaŋ 'Buddhacakkhū' ti nāmaŋ; sabbaññutañāṇassa 'samantacakkhū' ti, tiṇṇaŋ maggañāṇānaŋ 'dhammacakkhū' ti. *Lokaŋ olokento addasa satte* ti satte addakkhi; *apparajakkhe* ti ādisu yesaŋ vuttanayen' eva paññācakkhumhi rāgādirajaŋ appaŋ, te *apparajakkhā*; yesaŋ taŋ mahantaŋ, te *mahārajakkhā*. Yesaŋ saddhādīni indriyāni tikkhāni, te *tikkhindriyā*; yesaŋ tāni mudūni, te *mudindriyā*. Yesaŋ te yeva saddhādayo ākārā sundarā, te *svākārā*. Ye kathitakāraṇaŋ sallakkhenti, sukhena sakkā honti viññāpetuŋ, te *suviññāpayā*. Ye paralokañ c' eva vajjañ[3] ca bhayato passanti, te *paraloka-vajja[3]-bhayadassāvino* nāma.

[1] H, C °mūḷhakaŋ taŋ; D, E °mūḷhakataŋ; S mūḷha.
[2] H, B, E *omit* dasa. [3] S vaṭṭa°.

Uppaliniyan ti uppalavane; itaresu pi es' eva nayo. *Antonimuggaposinī* ti yāni anto nimuggān' eva posīyanti. *Udakā accuggamma tiṭṭhantī* ti udakaŋ atikkamitvā tiṭṭhanti. Tattha yāni accuggamma ṭhitāni, tāni suriyarasmisamphassaŋ āgamayamānāni ṭhitāni, ajja pupphanakāni; yāni samodakaŋ ṭhitāni, tāni sve pupphanakāni; yāni udakā anuggatāni, anto nimuggaposinī, tāni tatiyadivase pupphanakāni. Udakā pana anuggatāni aññāni pi sarogauppalān nāma atthi, yāni n' eva pupphissanti, maccha-kacchapabhakkhān' eva bhavissanti, tāni pāḷiŋ n' ārūḷhāni, āharitvā pana dīpetabbānī ti dīpitāni. Yath' eva hi tāni catubbidhapupphāni, evam eva ugghaṭitaññū vipacitaññū neyyo padaparamo ti cattāro puggalā: yassa puggalassa udāhaṭavelāya dhammābhisamayo hoti, ayaŋ vuccati puggalo ugghaṭitaññū; yassa puggalassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthe vibhajiyamāne dhammābhisamayo hoti, ayaŋ vuccati puggalo vipacitaññū; yassa puggalassa uddisato, paripucchato, yoniso manasikaroto, kalyāṇamitte sevato bhajato payirupāsato dhammābhisamayo hoti, ayaŋ vuccati puggalo neyyo; yassa puggalassa bahum pi suṇato, bahum pi bhaṇato, bahum pi dhārayato, bahum pi vācayato na tassaŋ[1] jātiyaŋ dhammābhisamayo hoti, ayaŋ vuccati puggalo padaparamo. Tattha Bhagavā uppalavanādisadisaŋ dasasahassīlokadhātuŋ olokento ajja pupphanakāni ugghaṭitaññū, sve pupphanakāni vipacitaññū ti evaŋ sabbākārato va addasa. Tattha tiṇṇaŋ puggalānaŋ imasmiŋ yeva attabhāve Bhagavato dhammadesanā atthaŋ sādheti, padaparamānaŋ anāgatatthāya vāsanā hoti.

Rāgacarito ti ādisu[2] rañjanavasena ārammaṇe caraṇaŋ etassa atthī ti *rāgacarito*. Dussanavasena ārammaṇe caraṇaŋ etassa atthī ti *dosacarito*. Muyhanavasena ārammaṇe caraṇaŋ etassa atthī ti *mohacarito*. Vitakkanavasena ūhanavasena ārammaṇe caraṇaŋ etassa atthī ti *vitakkacarito*. Okappanasaddhāvasena ārammaṇe caraṇaŋ etassa atthī ti *saddhācarito*. Ñāṇam eva caraṇaŋ, ñāṇena vā caraṇaŋ, ñāṇato vā caraṇaŋ, ñāṇassa vā caraṇaŋ etassa atthī ti *ñāṇacarito*.

---

[1] H tāya. [2] H, D, E, S, C *add* ettha.

Rāgacaritassā ti rāgussadassa rāgabahulassa,—parato pi es' eva nayo,—*asubhakathaŋ kathetī* ti uddhumātakādi-dasavidhaŋ asubhapaṭisaŋyuttaŋ kathaŋ ācikkhati. Vuttañ h' etaŋ: *asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāyā** ti. *Mettābhāvanaŋ ācikkhatī* ti mettābhāvanaŋ cittasinehanaŋ[1] katheti. Vuttañ h' etaŋ: *mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāyā** ti.

Uddese ti sajjhāyane. *Paripucchāyā* ti atthakathāya. *Kālena dhammasavaṇe* ti yutta-pattakāle uttariŋ pariyattidhammasavaṇe. *Dhammasākacchāyā* ti aññehi saddhiŋ sākacchāya. *Garusaŋvāse* ti garūnaŋ payirupāsane. *Nivesetī* ti ācariyānaŋ santike patiṭṭhāpeti. *Āṇāpāṇasatiŋ kathetī* ti āṇāpāṇasatisampayuttaŋ kammaṭṭhānaŋ katheti; vuttañ h' etaŋ: *āṇāpāṇasati bhāvetabbā vitakkupacchedāyā** ti. *Pasādaniyaŋ nimittaŋ ācikkhatī* ti Cullavedalla-Mahāvedallādiŋ† pasādajanakaŋ suttaŋ katheti.

[360.] *Buddhasubodhin* Buddhassa Bhagavato Buddhattapaṭivedhaŋ. *Dhammasudhammatan* ti navavidha-lokuttaradhammassa svākkhātataŋ. *Saṅghasuppaṭipattin* ti aṭṭhavidha-ariyasaṅghassa suppaṭipannatādi-suṭṭhupaṭipattiŋ. *Sīlāni ca attano* ti attano santakasīlāni ca ācikkhati.

Vipassanānimittan ti udayabbayādipaṭisaŋyuttaŋ katheti; *aniccākāran* ti hutvā abhāvākāraŋ; *dukkhākāran* ti udayabbayapatipīḷanākāraŋ; *anattākāran* ti avasavattanākāraŋ.

Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani-ṭ-ṭhito ti selamaye ekaghane pabbatamuddhani ṭhito va; na hi tattha ṭhitassa dassanatthaŋ gīvukkhepa[2]-pasāraṇādi[3] kiccaŋ atthi; *tathūpaman* ti tappaṭibhāgaŋ, selapabbatūpamaŋ. Ayam pan' ettha saṅkhepattho: *yathā* sela*pabbatamuddhani ṭhito*[4] cakkhumā puriso *samantato janataŋ passeyya, tathā* tvam[5] pi[5] *sumedha*[6] sundarapañña,[7] sabbaññutañāṇena *samantacakkhu* Bhagavā, *dhammamayaŋ* paññāmayaŋ *pāsādam āruyha* sayaŋ *apeta-*

* A. iii, 446.
† M. i, 299; M. i, 292.

[1] H °sinehaŋ.
[2] S rukkhe ca.
[3] S abhirūhanādi; D karaṇādi.
[4] H, D, E, B, C yathāṭhito va.
[5] C, E *omit.*
[6] B, C, D, E °dho.
[7] B, C, D, E °ñño.

soko sokāvatiṇṇaŋ[1] *jātijarābhibhūtañ* ca *janataŋ avekkhassu*[2] upadhāraya,[3] upaparikkha.[2]

Ayam pan' ettha adhippāyo: yathā hi pabbatapādasāmantā mahantaŋ khettaŋ katvā tattha kedārapāḷīsu kuṭikāyo katvā rattiŋ aggiŋ jāleyyuŋ, caturaṅgasamannāgatañ ca andhakāraŋ assa, atha tassa pabbatassa matthake ṭhatvā cakkhumato purisassa bhūmiŋ olokayato n' eva khettaŋ, na kedārapāḷiyo, na kuṭiyo, na tattha sayitamanussā paññāyeyyuŋ, kuṭikāsu pana aggijālamattaŋ eva paññāyeyya, evaŋ dhammapāsādaŋ āruyha sattakāyaŋ olokayato Tathāgatassa ye te akatakalyāṇā sattā te ekavihāre dakkhiṇajāṇupasse nisinnā pi Buddhacakkhussa āpāthaŋ n' āgacchanti, rattikhittasarā viya honti; ye pana katakalyāṇā veneyyapuggalā, te ev' assa[4] dūre pi ṭhitā āpāthaŋ āgacchanti, te aggī viya Himavantapabbato viya ca. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ:

Dūre santo pakāsenti[5] *Himavanto va pabbato ;*
Asant' ettha na dissanti rattikhittā[6] *yathā sarā** ti.

Sabbaññutañāṇan ti ettha [7]pañcaneyyapathappabhedaŋ sabbaŋ abhiññāsī[8] ti sabbaññū. Saṅkhatāsaṅkhatādibhedā sabbadhammā hi saṅkhāro, vikāro, lakkhaṇaŋ, nibbāṇaŋ, paññattī ti pañc' eva ñeyyapathā honti. Sabbaññussa bhāvo sabbaññutā, sabbaññutā eva ñāṇaŋ 'sabbaññutāñāṇaŋ' ti vattabbe *sabbaññutañāṇan* ti vuttaŋ. Sabbaññū ti ca: kamasabbaññū, sakiŋsabbaññū, satatasabbaññū, sattisabbaññū, ñātasabbaññū ti pañcavidhā sabbaññuno siyuŋ. Tesu kamena sabbajānanakālāsambhavato ca kamasabbaññutā na hoti. Sakiŋ sabbārammaṇagahaṇābhāvato sakiŋsabbaññutā na hoti. Cakkhuviññāṇādīnaŋ[9] yathārammaṇacittasambhavato,[10] bhavaṅgacittavirodhato, yuttiabhāvato ca satatasabbaññutā na hoti. Aparisesato[11] sabbajāna-

* Dhp. 304.

[1] H, S, B, E °kiṇṇaŋ.
[2] B, C, D, E °khati.
[3] B, C, D, E °yati.
[4] H *omits* eva.
[5] pakāsanti (?).
[6] S rattiŋ°.
[7] H, E *add* pana.
[8] H, D, E, S, C aññāsī.
[9] B, C, D, E, S °ṇādi.
[10] B, C, D, E, S niyatāram°.
[11] B, C, D, E, S pari°.

nasamatthatāya sattisabbaññutā vā siyā, viditasabbadhammattā ñātasabbaññutā vā. Sattisabbaññutte[1] sabbajānanaŋ natthī ti tam pi na yujjati. *Na tassa addiṭṭham idh' atthi kiñci . . . pe . . . samantacakkhū** ti vuttattā ñātasabbaññutā eva yujjati; evañ hi sati kiccato asammohato kāraṇasiddhito āvajjanapaṭibaddhato sabbaññuttam eva hotī ti.

Tena ñāṇenā ti tena sabbajānanañāṇena.

Puna aparena pariyāyena sabbaññubhāvasādhanatthaŋ *na tassā* ti gātham āha; tattha *na tassa addiṭṭham idh' atthi kiñcī* ti tassa Tathāgatassa idha imasmiŋ tedhātuke loke, imasmiŋ paccuppannakāle vā paññācakkhunā adiṭṭhaŋ nāma kiñci appamattakam pi na atthi, na saŋvijjati.—*Atthī* ti idaŋ vattamānakālikaŋ ākhyātapadaŋ iminā paccuppannakālikassa sabbadhammassa ñātabhāvaŋ dasseti; gāthābandhasukhattham pan' ettha dhakāro saŋyutto.—*Atho aviññātan* ti ettha *atho* iti vacanopādāne nipāto; *aviññātan* ti atītakālikaŋ aviññātaŋ[2] nāma kiñci dhammajātaŋ nāhosī ti pāṭhaseso; avyayabhūtassa atthisaddassa gahaṇena[3] pāṭhasesaŋ vinā pi yujjati yeva; iminā atītakālikassa sabbadhammassa ñātabhāvaŋ dasseti. *Ajānitabban* ti anāgatakālikaŋ ajānitabbaŋ nāma kiñci[4] dhammajātaŋ na bhavissati, natthi vā; iminā anāgatakālikassa sabbadhammassa ñātabhāvaŋ dasseti; jānanakiriyāvisesanamattam eva vā ettha a-kāro.[5] *Sabbaŋ abhiññāsi yad atthi neyyan* ti ettha *yaŋ* tekālikaŋ vā kālavinimmuttaŋ vā *neyyaŋ* jānitabbaŋ kiñci dhammajātaŋ *atthi*, taŋ *sabbaŋ* Tathāgato *abhiññāsi*, adhikena sabbaññutañāṇena jāni, paṭivijjhi. Ettha atthisaddena tekālikassa kālavinimmuttassa ca gahaṇe atthisaddo avyayabhūto yeva daṭṭhabbo. *Tathāgato tena samantacakkhū* ti kālavasena okāsavasena ca[6] nippadesattā samantā sabbato pavattaŋ ñāṇacakkhu assā ti *samantacakkhu*; *tena* yathāvuttena kāraṇena *Tathāgato* samantacakkhu, sabbaññū ti vuttaŋ

* T. 360 (*the verse is edited as a prose*).

[1] H °ñuno.
[2] C, D, E ajānitabbaŋ.
[3] H, S, B gahaṇe.
[4] H, S, B *omit*.
[5] B, C, D, E ākāro.
[6] H, S, C, D, E *omit*.

hoti. Imissā gāthāya puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya sabbaññutañāṇaŋ sādhitaŋ.

Na iti h' itihan ti " evaŋ kira āsi, evaŋ kira āsī[1] " ti na hoti. *Na iti-kirāyā* ti " evaŋ kira etan " ti na hoti. *Na paramparāyā* ti paramparākathāyā pi na hoti. *Na piṭakasampadāyā* ti " amhākaŋ piṭakatantiyā saddhiŋ sametī[2] " ti na hoti. *Na takkahetū* ti takkagāhena pi na hoti. *Na ākāraparivitakkenā* ti " sundaram idaŋ kāraṇan " ti evaŋ kāraṇaparivitakkenā pi na hoti. *Na diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā* ti " amhākaŋ nijjhāyitvā khamitvā gahitadiṭṭhiyā saddhiŋ sametī " ti pi na hoti.

[365.] *Atha vā pi samādhin* ti ettha *samādhin* ti kusalacittekaggatā samādhi. Ken' atthena samādhī ti? Samādhānatthena. Kim idaŋ samādhānaŋ nāma? ekārammaṇe cittacetasikānaŋ samaŋ sammā ca ādhānaŋ ṭhapanan ti vuttaŋ hoti; tasmā yassa dhammassa ānubhāvena ekārammaṇe cittacetasikā samaŋ sammā ca[3] avikkhipamānā avippakiṇṇā ca hutvā tiṭṭhanti, idaŋ samādhānan ti veditabbaŋ Tassa kho pana samādhissa:

[4]Lakkhaṇan tu[5] avikkhepo; vikkhepadhaŋsanaŋ[6] raso;
Akampanam upaṭṭhānaŋ[7]; padaṭṭhānaŋ sukham[8] pana.[9]
Taŋ[10] *samādhiŋ*.[11]

Anāvila-acalabhāvena ārammaṇe tiṭṭhatī ti *ṭhiti*. Parato padadvayaŋ upasaggavasena vaḍḍhitaŋ; api ca sampayuttadhamme ārammaṇamhi sampiṇḍetvā tiṭṭhatī ti *saṇṭhiti*; ārammaṇaŋ ogāhetvā anupavisitvā tiṭṭhatī ti *avaṭṭhiti*. Kusalapakkhasmiñ hi cattāro va dhammā ārammaṇe ogāhanti: saddhā, sati, samādhi, paññā; ten' eva saddhā okappanā ti vuttā, sati apilāpanatā ti, samādhi avaṭṭhitī ti, paññā pariyogāhanā ti. Akusalapakkhe pana tayo dhammā ārammaṇe ogāhanti: taṇhā, diṭṭhi, avijjā ti; ten' eva te ' oghā ' ti vuttā. Cittekaggatā pan' ettha na balavatī hoti;

[1] H etan. [2] H, S, C, D, E sametan. [3] H va.
[4] H *adds* kiŋ. [5] H ti. [6] H °viddhaŋ°.
[7] H, S paccupaṭ°; B samuṭ°.
[8] H *puts this before* padaṭṭhānaŋ; B mukhaŋ.
[9] S ayaŋ; B padaŋ. [10] H *omits*. [11] H, S, C, D samādhi.

yathā hi rajuṭṭhānaṭṭhāne udakena siñcitvā sammaṭṭhe thokam eva kālaŋ rajaŋ sannisīdati, sussante sussante puna pakatibhāven' eva vuṭṭhāti, evam eva akusalapakkhe cittekaggatā na balavatī hoti.

Uddhacca-vicikicchāvasena pavattassa visāhārassa paṭipakkhato *avisāhāro*. Uddhacca-vicikicchāvasen' eva gacchantaŋ cittaŋ[1] vikkhipati nāma, ayam pana tathāvidho vikkhepo na hotī ti *avikkhepo*. Uddhacca-vicikicchāvasen' eva cittaŋ visāhaṭaŋ nāma hoti, ito c' ito ca harīyati, ayam pana evaŋ avisāhaṭamānasassa bhāvo ti *avisāhaṭamānasatā*.

Samatho ti tividho samatho: cittasamatho, adhikaraṇasamatho, sabbasaṅkhārasamatho ti. Tattha aṭṭhasu samāpattīsu cittekaggatā cittasamatho nāma; taŋ hi āgamma cittacalanaŋ cittavipphanditaŋ sammati vūpasammati, tasmā so cittasamatho ti vuccati. Sammukhāvinayādi sattavidho adhikaraṇasamatho nāma; taŋ hi āgamma tāni tāni adhikaraṇāni sammanti vūpasammanti, tasmā so adhikaraṇasamatho ti vuccati. Yasmā pana sabbe saṅkhārā nibbāṇaŋ āgamma sammanti vūpasammanti, tasmā taŋ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho ti vuccati. Imasmiŋ atthe cittasamatho adhippeto.

Samādhilakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaŋ kāretī ti *samādhindriyaŋ*. Uddhaccena na kampatī ti *samādhibalaŋ*. *Sammāsamādhī* ti yāthāvasamādhi, niyyānikasamādhi.

Atha Bhagavā yasmā indriyasaŋvaro sīlassa rakkhā, yasmā vā iminā anukkamena desiyamānā ayaŋ desanā tāsaŋ devatānaŋ sappāyā, tasmā indriyasaŋvarato pabhuti paṭipadaŋ dassento *cakkhūhī* ti ādim āraddho.[2] Tattha *cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assā* ti adiṭṭha-dakkhitabbādivasena cakkhūhi lolo n' ev' assa. *Gāmakathāya āvaraye sotan* ti tiracchānakathāto sotaŋ āvareyya.

[366.] *Cakkhuloliyenā* ti cakkhudvāre uppanna-lobhavasena cakkhuloliyena. *Adiṭṭhaŋ dakkhitabban* ti adiṭṭhapubbaŋ rūpārammaṇaŋ passituŋ yuttaŋ. *Diṭṭhaŋ samatikkamitabban* ti diṭṭhapubbaŋ rūpārammaṇaŋ atikkamituŋ yuttaŋ. *Ārāmena ārāman* ti pupphārāmādiārāmena phalā-

[1] C, D, E *omit*.
[2] H, D, E, C °dhaŋ.

rāmādiŋ, pupphārāmādiŋ vā. *Dīghacārikan* ti dīghacaraṇaŋ; *anavatthitacārikan*[1] ti asanniṭṭhānacaraṇaŋ[2]; *anuyutto viharati*[3] *rūpadassanāyā* ti rūpārammaṇassa[4] dassanatthāya punappunaŋ yutto hoti. *Anatragharaŋ paviṭṭho* ti ummārabbhantaraŋ paviṭṭho; *vīthipaṭipanno* ti antaravīthiŋ otiṇṇo; *gharamukhāni olokento* ti gharadvārāni avalokento; *uddhaŋ olokento* ti uparidisaŋ uddhamukho hutvā vilokento.

Cakkhunā rūpaŋ disvā ti kāraṇavasena 'cakkhū' ti laddhavohārena rūpadassanasamatthena cakkhuviññāṇena rūpaŋ disvā;—porāṇā pan' āhu: cakkhu rūpaŋ na passati, acittakattā; cittaŋ na passati, acakkhukattā; dvārārammaṇasaṅghaṭṭitena pasādavatthukena[5] cittena passati; īdisī[6] pan' esā[7] "dhanunā vijjhatī" ti ādisu viya sasambhārakathā nāma hoti; tasmā cakkhuviññāṇena rūpaŋ disvā ti ayaŋ ev' ettha attho ti;—*nimittaggāhī* ti itthipurisanimittaŋ vā subhanimittādikaŋ vā kilesavatthubhūtaŋ nimittaŋ chandarāgavasena gaṇhāti; diṭṭhamatte yeva na saṇṭhāti; *anubyañjanaggāhī* ti kilesānaŋ anuvyañjanato, pākaṭabhāvakaraṇato[8] 'anuvyañjanan' ti laddhavohāraŋ hattha-pāda-sita[9]-kathita-vilokitādibhedaŋ ākāraŋ gaṇhāti. *Yatv' ādhikaraṇaṃ enan* ti ādimhi yaŋkāraṇā, yassa cakkhundriyāsaŋvarassa hetu enaŋ puggalaŋ satikavāṭena *cakkhundriyaŋ asaŋvutaŋ* apihita-cakkhudvāraŋ hutvā *viharantaŋ* ete *abhijjhādayo* dhammā anvāssaveyyuŋ, anuppabandheyyuŋ; *tassa saŋvarāya na paṭipajjatī* ti tassa cakkhundriyassa satikavāṭena pidahanatthāya na paṭipajjati; evambhūto yeva ca *na rakkhati cakkhundriyaŋ, na cakkhundriye saŋvaraŋ āpajjatī* ti pi vuccati.

Tattha kiñcā pi cakkhundriye saŋvaro vā asaŋvaro[10] vā[10] natthi, na hi cakkhuppasādaŋ nissāya sati vā muṭṭhasaccaŋ vā uppajjati; api ca yadā rūpārammaṇaŋ cakkhussa āpāthaŋ āgacchati, tadā bhavaṅge dvikkhattuŋ uppajjitvā niruddhe

---

[1] C, D, E anavattha°.
[2] H, E, C °ṭhacara°.
[3] S, B hoti.
[4] S, B, D °maṇa.
[5] B *omit* pasāda; S °cakkhukena.
[6] B īdisesu.
[7] B ṭhānesu.
[8] H, D, E, S, C *omit* bhāva.
[9] H gīta; S hasita.
[10] H, D, E, C *omit*.

kiriyamanodhātu āvajjanakiccaŋ sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati, tato cakkhuviññāṇaŋ dassanakiccaŋ, tato vipākamanodhātu sampaṭicchanakiccaŋ, tato vipākāhetuka-manoviññāṇadhātu santīraṇakiccaŋ, tato kiriyāhetuka-manoviññāṇadhātu votthapanakiccaŋ sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati, tadanantaraŋ javanaŋ javati; tatra pi n'e va bhavaṅgasamaye, na āvajjanādīnaŋ aññatarasamaye asaŋvaro vā saŋvaro vā atthi; javanakkhaṇe pana, sace dussīlyaŋ vā muṭṭhasaccaŋ vā aññāṇaŋ vā akkhanti vā kosajjaŋ vā uppajjati. asaŋvaro hoti. Evaŋ honto[1] pana so "cakkhundriye asaŋvaro" ti vuccati; kasmā? yasmā tasmiŋ sati dvāram pi aguttaŋ hoti, bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādīni pi vīthicittāni; yathā kiŋ? yathā nagare catusu dvāresu asaŋvutesu kiñcā pi antoghara-dvārakoṭṭhaka-gabbhādayo saŋvutā, tathā pi antonagare sabbaŋ bhaṇḍaŋ arakkhitaŋ agopitam eva hoti, nagaradvārena hi pavisitvā corā yadicchakaŋ kareyyuŋ[2]; evam eva javane dussīlyādīsu uppannesu tasmiŋ asaŋvare sati dvāram pi aguttaŋ hoti bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādīni pi vīthicittāni.

Saddhādeyyānī ti kammañ ca phalañ ca idhalokañ ca paralokañ ca saddahitvā dinnāni; "ayam me ñāti vā, mitto vā, idaŋ vā paṭikarissati, idaŋ vā 'nena katapubban" ti evaŋ na dinnānī ti attho; evaŋ dinnāni hi na saddhādeyyāni nāma honti; *bhojanānī* ti ca desanāsīsamattam etaŋ; atthato pana saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, cīvarāni pārupitvā, senāsanāni sevamānā gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraŋ[3] paribhuñjamānā ti sabbam etaŋ vuttam eva hoti.

Seyyathīdan ti nipāto; tass' attho: katamo so ti. *Naccaŋ* nāma yaŋ kiñci naccaŋ; gāmaŋ gacchantenā pi gīvaŋ pasāretvā daṭṭhuŋ na vaṭṭati. *Gītan* ti yaŋ kiñci gītaŋ. *Vāditan* ti yaŋ kiñci vāditaŋ. *Pekkhan* ti naṭasamajjaŋ. *Akkhānan* ti Bhārata-Rāmāyanādikaŋ yasmiŋ ṭhāne kathīyati, tattha gantuŋ na vaṭṭati. *Pāṇissaran* ti kaŋsatālaŋ, pāṇitāḷan ti pi vadanti. *Vetāḷan* ti ghanatāḷaŋ; mantena matasarīruṭṭhāpanan ti eke. *Kumbhathūṇan* ti caturassa-ammaṇaka-

[1] H, D, E, C honte. [2] H, D hareyyuŋ.
[3] H, B *omit* parikkhāra.

tāḷaŋ; kumbhasaddan ti pi eke. *Sobhanagarakan*[1] ti naṭānaŋ[2] abbhokiraṇaŋ; Sobhanagarakataŋ[3] paṭibhānacittan ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Caṇḍālan* ti ayoguḷakīḷā, caṇḍālānaŋ sāṇadhovanakīḷā ti pi vadanti. *Vaŋsan* ti veṇuŋ ussāpetvā kīḷaṇaŋ. *Dhovanan* ti aṭṭhidhovanaŋ; ekaccesu kira janapadesu kālakate[4] ñātake na jhāpenti, nikhaṇitvā ṭhapenti; atha nesaŋ pūtibhūtakālaŋ ñatvā nīharitvā aṭṭhīni dhovitvā gandhehi makkhetvā ṭhapenti; te nakkhattakāle ekasmiŋ ṭhāne aṭṭhīni ṭhapetvā ekasmiŋ ṭhāne surādīni ṭhapetvā[5] rodantā rodantā suraŋ pivanti. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ: *atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇesu janapadesu dhovanaŋ nāma, tattha bahuŋ annam pi pānam pi khajjam pi bhojjam pi leham pi; atth' etaŋ bhikkhave dhovanaŋ, n' etaŋ natthī ti vadāmī** ti. Ekacce pana indajālena aṭṭhidhovanaŋ 'dhovanan' ti vadanti.

*Hatthiyuddhā*disu bhikkhuno n' eva hatthiādīhi saddhiŋ yujjhituŋ, na te yujjhāpetuŋ, na yujjhante daṭṭhuŋ vaṭṭati. *Nibbuddhan* ti mallayuddhaŋ. [367.] *Uyyodhikan* ti yattha sampahāro dīyati.[6] *Balaggan* ti balagaṇanaṭṭhānaŋ. *Senābyūhan* ti senāsannivesaŋ,[7] sakaṭabyūhādivasena senāya nivesanaŋ. *Anīkadassanan* ti "tayo hatthī pacchimaŋ hatthānīkan" ti ādinā nayena vuttaŋ anīkassa dassanaŋ.

Na nimittaggāhī hotī ti chandarāgavasena vuttappakāraŋ nimittaŋ na gaṇhāti. Evaŋ sesapadāni pi vuttapaṭipakkhanayena veditabbāni. Yathā ca heṭṭhā javane dussīlyādisu uppannesu tasmiŋ asaŋvare sati dvāram pi aguttaŋ hoti, bhavaṅgam pi, āvajjanādīni pi vīthicittānī ti vuttaŋ, evam idha tasmiŋ sīlādisu uppannesu dvāram pi guttaŋ hoti, bhavaṅgam pi, āvajjanādīni pi vīthicittāni; yathā kiŋ? yathā nagaradvāresu saŋvutesu kiñcā pi antogharādayo asaŋvutā honti, tathā pi antonagare sabbaŋ bhaṇḍaŋ surakkhitaŋ sugopitam eva hoti, nagaradvāresu pihitesu corānaŋ

* A. v. 216.

1 H, B °garan.
2 D, E naṭṭhānaŋ.
3 S °raŋ kata; H, D, E °garakaŋ vā.
4 H, B, E °kata.
5 H ṭhapāpetvā.
6 B dissati.
7 H, D, S, C *omit* san.

paveso natthi, evam eva javane sīlādisu uppannesu dvāram pi guttaŋ hoti, bhavaṅgam pi, āvajjanādīni pi vīthicittāni; tasmā javanakkhaṇe uppajjamāno[1] cakkhundriye saŋvaro ti vutto. Ito paraŋ heṭṭhā ca upari ca vuttavipariyāyena attho veditabbo.

Visūkadassanā ti paṭānidassanato.

Gāmakathā ti gāmavāsīnaŋ kathā. *Battiŋsā* ti dvattiŋsa. Aniyyānikattā saggamokkhamaggānaŋ tiracchānabhūtā kathā ti *tiracchānakathā*. Tattha rājānaŋ ārabbha "Mahāsammato Mandhātā[2] Dhammāsoko evaŋ mahānubhāvo" ti ādinā nayena pavattā kathā *rājakathā*. Esa nayo *corakathādisu*; tāsu[3] "asuko rājā abhirūpo dassanīyo" ti ādinā nayena gehasitakathā va tiracchānakathā hoti; "so pi nāma evaŋ mahānubhāvo khayaŋ gato" ti evaŋ pavattā pana kammaṭṭhānabhāve tiṭṭhati. Coresu pi "Mūladevo evaŋ mahānubhāvo, Meghamālo evaŋ mahānubhāvo" ti tesaŋ kammaŋ paṭicca "aho sūrā!" ti gehasitakathā va tiracchānakathā. Yuddhe pi Bhāratayuddhādisu "asukena asuko evaŋ mārito, evaŋ viddho" ti kāmassādavasen' eva kathā tiracchānakathā; "te pi nāma khayaŋ gatā" ti evaŋ pavattā sabbattha kammaṭṭhānam eva hoti. Api ca annādisu "evaŋ[4] vaṇṇavantaŋ gandhavantaŋ rasavantaŋ phassavantaŋ khādimha, bhuñjimha, pivimha, paribhuñjimhā" ti kāmassādavasena kathetuŋ na vaṭṭati; sātthakam pana katvā "pubbe evaŋ vaṇṇādisampannaŋ annaŋ, pānaŋ, vatthaŋ, sayanaŋ, mālaŋ, gandhaŋ sīlavantānaŋ adamhā, cetiyapūjaŋ akarimhā" ti kathetuŋ vaṭṭati.

*Ñātikathā*dīsu pi "amhākaŋ ñātakā sūrā samatthā" ti vā "pubbe mayaŋ evaŋ vicitrehi yānehi vicarimhā" ti vā assādavasena vattuŋ na vaṭṭati; sātthakam pana katvā "te pi no ñātakā khayaŋ gatā" ti vā "pubbe mayaŋ evarūpā upāhanā saṅghassa adamhā" ti vā kathetabbaŋ.

Gāmakathā pi suniviṭṭha-dunniviṭṭha-subhikkha-dubbhikkhādivasena "asukagāmavāsino sūrā samatthā" ti vā evaŋ assādavasena vattuŋ na vaṭṭati, sātthakam pana

---

[1] S, B, C *add* pi. [2] H Mandhātu.
[3] H tesu. [4] H, D *omit*.

katvā "saddhā pasannā" ti vā "khayaŋ gatā vayaŋ[1] gatā[1]" ti vā vattuŋ vaṭṭati. *Nigamanagra-janapada*kathāsu pi es' eva nayo.

[368.] *Itthikathā* pi vaṇṇa-saṇṭhānādīni paṭicca assādavasena na vaṭṭati; "saddhā, pasannā, khayaṅ gātā" ti evaŋ eva vaṭṭati.

Sūrakathā pi "Nandimitto nāma yodho sūro ahosī" ti assādavavasena na vaṭṭati; "saddho ahosi, khayaṅ gato" ti evam eva vaṭṭati.

Visikhākathā pi "asukā visikhā suniviṭṭhā, dunniviṭṭhā, sūrā, samatthā" ti assādavasena na vaṭṭati; "saddhā, pasannā, khayaṅ gatā" icc' eva vaṭṭati.

Kumbhaṭṭhānakathā ti kuṭaṭṭhānakathā, udakatitthakathā ti[2] pi[2] vuccati, kumbhadāsikathā vā. Sā pi "pāsādikā, naccituŋ gāyituŋ chekā" ti assādavasena na vaṭṭati; "saddhā, pasannā" ti ādinā nayena vaṭṭati.

Pubbapetakathā ti atītañātikathā, tattha vattamāna-ñātikathāsadiso va vinicchayo.

Nānattakathā ti purima-pacchimakathāhi[3] vimuttā avasesā nānāsabhāvā niratthakakathā.

Lokakkhāyikā ti "ayaŋ loko kena nimmito? Asukena nāma nimmito. Kāko seto aṭṭhīnaŋ setattā; balākā rattā lohitassa rattattā" ti evamādikā Lokāyata-Vitaṇḍasallāpakathā.

Samuddakkhāyikā nāma "kasmā samuddo sāgaro? Sāgaradevena khatattā sāgaro; 'khato me' ti hatthamuddāya sayaŋ niveditattā samuddo" ti evamādikā niratthakā *samuddakkhāyakathā*.

Bhavo ti vuddhi; abhavo ti hāni; iti bhavo, iti abhavo ti yaŋ vā taŋ vā niratthakakāraṇaŋ vatvā pavattitā kathā *itibhavābhavakathā*.

Āvareyyā ti āvaraṇaŋ kareyya. *Nivāreyyā* ti ārammaṇato vāreyya. *Sannivāreyyā*[4] ti sammā nissesaŋ katvā vāreyya. *Rakkheyyā* ti rakkhaŋ kareyya. *Gopeyyā* ti saṅgopeyya. *Pidaheyyā* ti pidahanaŋ kareyya. *Pacchindeyyā* ti sotaŋ chindeyya.

---

[1] S, B *omit*.
[2] H, D, B, E, C *omit*.
[3] H, D, E, B, C *omit* hi.
[4] H saŋvareyyā.

Tena tena na tussantī ti tena tena ambilādinā rasena na santosaŋ āpajjanti. *Aparāparaŋ pariyesantī* ti uparūpari gavesanti.

[369.] *Phassenā* ti rogaphassena. *Bhavañ ca nābhijappeyyā* ti tassa phassassa vinodanatthāya kāmabhavādibhavañ ca na pattheyya. *Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā* ti tassa phassassa paccayabhūtesu sīhavyagghādisu bheravesu ca[1] na sampavedheyya, avasesesu vā ghānindriya-manindriyavisayesu nappavedheyya; evaŋ paripūro indriyasaŋvaro vutto hoti; purimehi vā indriyasaŋvaraŋ dassetvā iminā 'araññe vasatā bheravaŋ disvā vā sutvā vā nappavedhitabban' ti dasseti.

[370.] *Eken' ākārenā* ti ekena kāraṇena. *Bhayam pi bheravam pi tañ-ñ evā* ti 'bhayan' ti[2] ca 'bheravan' ti ca khuddakam pi mahantam pi uttāsanimittam eva; tam evatthaŋ dassetuŋ: *Vuttañ h' etan* ti ādim āha.

[371.] *Bhayan* ti tappaccayā uppannabhayaŋ; *bhayānakan* ti ākāraniddeso. *Chambhitattan* ti bhayavasena gattacalanaŋ; *lomahaŋso* ti lomānaŋ haŋsanaŋ uddhaggabhāvo. Iminā padadvayena kiccato bhayaŋ dassetvā puna *cetaso ubbego utrāso* ti sabhāvato dasseti: *ubbego* ti bhīruko[3]; *utrāso* ti[4] cittakkhepo.[4]

Jātibhayan ti jātiŋ paṭicca uppannabhayaŋ. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. Rājato uppannaŋ bhayaŋ *rājabhayaŋ*. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. *Attānuvādabhayan* ti pāpakammino attānaŋ anuvadantassa uppajjanakabhayaŋ. *Parānuvādabhayan* ti parassa anuvādato uppajjanakabhayaŋ. *Daṇḍabhayan* ti agārikassa raññā pavattitadaṇḍaŋ, anagārikassa vinayadaṇḍaŋ paṭicca uppajjanakabhayaŋ. *Duggatibhayan* ti cattāro apāye paṭicca uppajjanakabhayaŋ. *Ūmibhayan* ti mahāsamudde udakaŋ orohantassa pavattabhayaŋ.[5] Mahāsamudde kira Mahindavīci nāma saṭṭhiyojanāni uggacchati; Gaṅgāvīci nāma paṇṇāsayojanāni; Rohaṇavīci[6] nāma cattāḷīsayojanāni uggacchati; evarūpā ūmiyo paṭicca pavattabhayaŋ[7] *ūmi-*

[1] H, D, S, E pana.
[2] H, D, S *omit.*
[3] H, D, E, C turito; B tadito.
[4] H, D, E, B, C *omit.*
[5] H, D, E, C patta°.
[6] S Rohinī°.
[7] E, C, D patta°; B *omits* bhaya.

bhayaŋ.[1] Mīnakulato[2] bhayaŋ *kumbhīlabhayaŋ*. Udakāvaṭṭato bhayaŋ *āvaṭṭabhayaŋ*. Susukā vuccati caṇḍamaccho, tato bhayaŋ *susukābhayaŋ*. *Ājīvikabhayan* ti jīvitavuttito[3] bhayaŋ.[4] *Asilokabhayan* ti garahato bhayaŋ.

Laddhā na sannidhiŋ kayirā ti etesaŋ annādīnaŋ yaŋ kiñci dhammena labhitvā "araññe vanasenāsane[5] vasatā dullabhan" ti cintetvā sannidhiŋ na kareyya.

[372.] *Odano* ti sāli, vīhi, yavo, godhumo, kaṅgu, varako, kudrūsako ti sattannaŋ dhaññānaŋ dhaññānulomānañ ca taṇḍulehi nibbatto. *Kummāso* ti yavehi nibbatto. *Sattū* ti sāliādīhi katasattu. *Maccho* dakasambhavo. *Maŋsaŋ* pākaṭam eva.

Ambapānan ti āmehi vā pakkehi vā ambehi katapānaŋ. [6][Tattha āmehi karontena ambataruṇāni bhinditvā udake pakkhipitvā ātape ādiccapākena pacitvā parissāvetvā tadahu paṭiggahitehi madhu-sakkharā-kappūrādīhi yojetvā kātabbaŋ.][6] *Jambupānan* ti jambuphalehi katapānaŋ. *Cocapānan* ti aṭṭhikadaliphalehi katapānaŋ. *Mocapānan* ti anaṭṭhikehi kadaliphalehi katapānaŋ. *Madhupānan*[7] ti muddikānaŋ[7] jātirasena katapānaŋ; tam pana udakasambhinnaŋ vaṭṭati, suddhaŋ na vaṭṭati. *Muddikapānan* ti muddikā[8] udake[9] madditvā ambapānaŋ viya katapānaŋ. *Sālukapānan* ti rattuppala-nīluppalādīnaŋ sāluke madditvā katapānaŋ. *Phārusakapānan* ti phārusakehi ambapānaŋ viya katapānaŋ. *Kosambapānan* ti kosambabhalehi katapānaŋ. *Kolapānan* ti kolaphalehi katapānaŋ. *Badarapānan* ti mahākolaphalehi ambāpanaŋ viya katapānaŋ. Imāni ekādasa pānāni sītāni pi ādiccapakkāni[10] pi vaṭṭanti. *Ghatapānan* ti sappipānaŋ. *Telapānan* ti tilatelādipānaŋ. *Payopānan* ti khīrapānaŋ. *Yāgupānan* ti ambilādi[11]-yāgupānaŋ. *Rasapānan* ti sākādirasapānaŋ.

Piṭṭhakhajjakan ti sattannaŋ tāva dhaññānaŋ dhaññānulomānaŋ aparannānañ ca piṭṭhaŋ, panasapiṭṭhaŋ, labujapiṭ-

---

[1] E, D, C *omit*. [2] B kumbhīlato. [3] B jīvikā°.
[4] H, D, S, C, E *add* ājīvikabhayaŋ.
[5] H va senā°. [6] H *omits*. [7] S madhuka°.
[8] C, D, E *omit*; H °kaŋ. [9] E *omits*.
[10] H, D, E, C, B °pākāni. [11] H, D, E, C, B sītalādi°.

ṭhaŋ, ambāṭakapiṭṭhaŋ, sālapiṭṭhaŋ[1] khīravallipiṭṭhañ cā ti evamādīnaŋ piṭṭhehi kataŋ piṭṭhakhajjakaŋ. *Pūvakhajjakam* pi etehi yeva kataŋ. *Mūlakhajjakan* ti mūlakamūlaŋ, khārakamūlaŋ, cuccumūlan ti evamādi. *Tacakhajjakan* ti ucchutacādayo. *Pattakhajjakan* ti nimbapaṇṇa[2]-kuṭajapaṇṇa-paṭolapaṇṇa-sulasapaṇṇādayo.[3] *Pupphakajjakan* ti mūlakapuppha-khārakapuppha-setavaraṇa-siggu-uppala-padumakādayo. *Phalakhajjakan* ti panasa-labuja-tāla-nālikera-ambāṭaka-tintinika-mātuluṅga-kapiṭṭhaphala-alābu-kumbhaṇḍa-phussaphala-tipusa-vātiṅgana[4]-coca-moca-madhukādīnaŋ phalānaŋ khajjakaŋ.

Na kuhanāyā ti na vimhāpanāya. *Na lapanāyā* ti paccayatthaŋ na lapanāya: vihāraŋ āgate manusse disvā "kim atthāya bhonto āgatā? kiŋ bhikkhū nimantetuŋ? yadi evaŋ, gacchatha, ahaŋ pacchato[5] gahetvā āgacchāmī" ti evaŋ na lapanāya. Atha vā attānaŋ upanetvā: "ahaŋ Tisso, mayi rājā pasanno; mayi asuko ca asuko ca rājamahāmatto pasanno" ti evaŋ na lapanāya. *Na nemittikatāyā* ti yena kenaci paresaŋ paccayadāna-saññājanakena kāyavacīkammena na nemittakatāya. *Na nippesikatāyā* ti yā sā paresaŋ akkosanādikiriyā, yasmā veḷupesikā viya abbhaṅgaŋ[6] parassa guṇaŋ nippeseti, nipuñchati, yasmā vā gandhajātaŋ piŋsitvā gandhamagganā viya paraguṇe nipiŋsitvā vicuṇṇetvā esā lābhamagganā hoti, tasmā nippesikatā ti vuccati, na evarūpāya nippesikatāya. *Na lābhena lābhaŋ nijigiŋsanatāyā* ti ettha nijigiŋsanatā ti magganā; aññato laddhañ hi aññattha haraṇavasena lābhena lābhamagganā nāma hoti; na evarūpāya lābhena lābhamagganāya.

Na dārudānenā ti na paccayahetukena dārudānena; vihāre uṭṭhitaŋ vā[7] aññato vā āharitvā rakkhita-gopitaŋ dāruŋ 'evam me paccayaŋ dassantī' ti upaṭṭhākānaŋ dātuŋ na vaṭṭati. Evañ hi jīvikaŋ kappento anesanāya micchājīvena jīvati; so diṭṭhe c' eva dhamme garahaŋ pāpuṇāti, samparāye ca apāyaparipūrako hoti. Attano puggalikaŋ dāruŋ kula-

---

[1] S sāsapa°. [2] H nibba°. [3] B mūlaka°.
[4] H tila-phātiṅ°. [5] B *adds* pattaŋ.
[6] C, D, E abbhantaraŋ. [7] H, D, E, S hi.

saṅgahatthāya dadanto kuladūsakadukkaṭaŋ āpajjati; parapuggalikaŋ theyyacittena dadamāno bhaṇḍagghena kāretabbo. Saṅghike pi es' eva nayo; sace pana taŋ issaravatāya[1] deti, garubhaṇḍavissajjanaŋ āpajjati. Kataram pana dāru garubhaṇḍaŋ hoti, kataraŋ na hotī ti? Yaŋ tāva aropitaŋ[2] sayañjātakaŋ,[3] taŋ[4] saṅghena paricchinnaṭṭhāne yeva[5] garubhaṇḍaŋ; tato paraŋ na garubhaṇḍaŋ; ropitaṭṭhāne[6] sabbena sabbaŋ garubhaṇḍaŋ; pamāṇato sūcidaṇḍakappamāṇaŋ garubhaṇḍaŋ.

Na veḷudānenā ti ādisu pi *na veḷudānenā* ti na paccayahetukena veḷudānenā ti adi sabbaŋ "na dārudānenā" ti ettha vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. Veḷu pana pamāṇato telanāḷippamāṇo garubhaṇḍaŋ, na tato heṭṭhā. Manussā vihāraŋ gantvā veḷuŋ yācanti, bhikkhū 'saṅghiko[7]' ti[8] dātuŋ na visahanti; manussā punappunaŋ yācanti vā tajjenti vā, tadā bhikkhūhi "daṇḍakammaŋ katvā gaṇhathā" ti vattuŋ vaṭṭati; veḷudānaŋ nāma na hoti. Sace te daṇḍakammatthāya vāsi-pharasuādīni vā khādanīyaŋ vā bhojanīyaŋ vā denti, gahetuŋ na vaṭṭati. Vinayaṭṭhakathāyam pana: "daḍḍhagehā manussā gaṇhitvā gacchantā na vāretabbā" ti vuttaŋ. Sace saṅghassa veḷugumbe veḷudūsikā uppajjati,—taŋ akoṭṭāpentam pana veḷuŋ[9] nāseti,[10]—kiŋ kātabban ti? Bhikkhācāre manussānaŋ ācikkhitabbaŋ; sace koṭṭetuŋ na icchanti, "samabhāgaŋ labhissathā" ti vattabbā; na icchanti yeva, "dve koṭṭhāse labhissathā" ti vattabbā. Evam pi anicchantesu "naṭṭhena attho natthi, tumhākaŋ khaṇe sati daṇḍakammaŋ karissatha, koṭṭetvā gaṇhathā" ti vattabbā. Veḷudānaŋ nāma na hoti. Velugumbe aggimhi uṭṭhite pi, udakena vuyhamānaveḷūsu pi es' eva nayo.

Pattadāne garubhaṇḍatāya ayaŋ vinicchayo: pattam pi hi yattha vikkāyati, gandhikādayo gandhapaliveṭhanādīnaŋ atthāya gaṇhanti, tādise dullabhaṭṭhāne yeva garubhaṇḍaŋ hoti. Esa tāva kiŋsukapatta-kaṇṇapilandhana[11]-tāla-

[1] H, S issaratāya. [2] H, B °pimaŋ.
[3] B °jātaŋ. [4] H, D, C, E, S *omit.*
[5] H, S *add* taŋ. [6] H, E, C, B ropimaṭ°.
[7] H °kaŋ. [8] H *omits.* [9] S, C veḷu.
[10] S, C, D, B, E nassati. [11] H, D, E, C *omit* kaṇṇa.

pattādisu vinicchayo; tālapaṇṇam pi imasmiŋ yeva ṭhāne kathetabbaŋ: tālapaṇṇam pi sayañjāte tālavane saṅghena paricchinnaṭṭhāne yeva garubhaṇḍaŋ, na tato paraŋ; ropimatālesu sabbam pi garubhaṇḍaŋ; tassa pamāṇaŋ heṭṭhimakoṭiyā aṭṭhaṅgukappamāṇo pi rittapotthako. Tiṇam pi etth' eva pakkhipitvā kathetabbaŋ; yattha pana tiṇaŋ natthi, tattha palāla[1]-tāla[2]-nālikerapaṇṇādīhi pi chādenti, tasmā tāni pi tiṇen' eva saṅgahitāni; iti muñja-palālādisu yaŋ kiñci muṭṭhippamāṇaŋ tiṇaŋ, nālikerapaṇṇādisu ca ekapaṇṇam pi saṅghassa dinnaŋ vā tattha jātaŋ vā bahi ārāme saṅghassa tiṇavatthumhi jātaŋ tiṇaŋ vā rakkhita-gopitaŋ vā garubhaṇḍaŋ hoti; tam pana saṅghakamme ca cetiyakamme ca kate atirekaŋ puggalikakamme dātuŋ vaṭṭati. Heṭṭhā vutta-dāru-veḷūsu pi es' eva nayo.

Pupphadāne " ettakesu rukkhesu pupphāni vissajjitvā yāgubhattatthāya upanentu, ettakesu senāsanapaṭisaṅkharaṇesu upanentū " ti evaŋ niyamitaṭṭhāne yeva pupphāni garubhaṇḍāni honti. Yadi sāmaṇerā pupphāni ocinitvā rāsīkaronti, pañcaṅgasamannāgato pupphabhājako bhikkhu saṅghaŋ gaṇetvā koṭṭhāse karoti; so sampattaparisāya saṅghaŋ anāpucchitvā va dātuŋ labhati; asammatena pana āpucchitvā va dātabbaŋ. Bhikkhunā[3] pana kassa pupphāni dātuŋ labbhati, kassa na labbhatī ti? Mātāpitunnaŋ gehaŋ haritvā[4] pi gehato pakkosāpetvā pi " vatthupūjaŋ karothā " ti dātuŋ labbhati, pilandhanatthāya[5] na labbhati; sesañātīnam pana haritvā na dātabbaŋ, pakkosāpetvā pūjanatthāya dātabbaŋ; sesajanassa pūjaṭṭhānaŋ sampattassa apaccāsiṇsantena dātabbaŋ; pupphadānaŋ nāma na hoti. Vihāre bahūni pupphāni pupphanti; bhikkhunā piṇḍāya carantena manusse disvā " vihāre bahūni pupphāni, pūjethā " ti vattabbaŋ, vacanamatte doso natthi; " manussā khādanīyaŋ bhojanīyaŋ ādāya āgamissantī " ti cittena pana na vattabbaŋ; sace vadati, khādanīyaŋ bhojanīyaŋ na paribhuñjitabbaŋ. Manussā attano dhammatāya " vihāre pupphāni atthī ?" ti pucchitvā " asukadivase vihāraŋ āgamissāma, sām-

---

[1] H, D, E pana. [2] C, D, E *omit.* [3] H °no.
[4] S gantvā. [5] S sivaliṅgakhandhatthāya.

aṇerānaŋ pupphāni ocinituŋ mā dethā " ti vadanti; bhikkhu sāmaṇerānaŋ kathetuŋ pamuṭṭho[1]; sāmaṇerehi pupphāni ocinitvā[2] ṭhapitāni[3]; manussā bhikkhuŋ[4] upasaṅkamitvā " mayaŋ tumhākaŋ asukadivase evaŋ ārocayimha: ' sāmaṇerānaŋ pupphāni ocinituŋ mā dethā ' ti, kasmā[5] na vārayitthā ?" ti. " Sati me pamuṭṭhā, pupphāni ocitamattān' eva, na tāva pūjā katā " ti vattabbā[6]; " gaṇhatha, pūjethā " ti na vattabbā[6]; sace vadati, āmisaŋ na paribhuñjitabbaŋ. Aparo bhikkhu sāmaṇerānaŋ ācikkhati: " asukagāmavāsino ' pupphāni mā ocinitthā ' ti āhaŋsū " ti; manussā pi āmisaŋ āharitvā dānaŋ datvā vadanti: " amhākaŋ manussā na bahukā, sāmaṇere amhehi saha pupphāni ocinituŋ āṇāpethā " ti. " Sāmaṇerehi bhikkhā laddhā, ye bhikkhācāraŋ na gacchanti te sayam eva jānissanti upāsakā " ti vattabbaŋ. Ettakaŋ nayaŋ labhitvā sāmaṇere putte vā bhātike vā katvā pupphāni ocināpetuŋ doso natthi; pupphadānaŋ nāma na hoti.

Phaladāne phalam pi pupphaŋ viya niyamitam eva garubhaṇḍaŋ hoti. Vihāre bahukamhi[7] phalāphale sati aphāsukamanussā āgantvā yācanti; bhikkhū saṅghikan ti dātuŋ na ussahanti; manussā vippaṭisārino akkosanti paribhāsanti, tattha kiŋ kātabban ti ? Phalehi vā rukkhehi vā paricchinditvā katikā kātabbā: " asuke ca asuke ca rukkhe ettakāni phalāni gaṇhantā, ettakesu vā rukkhesu phalāni gaṇhantā na vāretabbā " ti. Corā vā issarā vā balakkārena gaṇhantā na vāretabbā; kuddhā hi te sakalavihāram pi nāseyyuŋ; ādīnavo pana kathetabbo ti.

Sinānadāne sinānacuṇṇāni koṭṭitāni na garubhaṇḍāni; akoṭṭito rukkhe ṭhito va[8] rukkhataco garubhaṇḍaŋ. Cuṇṇam pana agilānassa rajananipakkaŋ vaṭṭati; gilānassa yaŋ kiñci cuṇṇaŋ[9] vaṭṭati yeva. *Na cuṇṇadānenā* ti vuttanayena sirīsacuṇṇādīnaŋ dānena.

Mattikādāne mattikā hi yaṭtha dullabhā hoti, tatth' eva garubhaṇḍaŋ. Sā pi heṭṭhimakoṭiyā tiŋsapala-guḷapiṇḍappamāṇā va, tato heṭṭhā na garubhaṇḍan ti.

[1] H, C °ṭhā. [2] B, S ocitāni. [3] B, S *omit*.
[4] *All MSS.* °khū. [5] S, B kiŋ. [6] H, S, D, C, E °baŋ.
[7] H, S, D, C, E °kasmim pi. [8] S *omits*. [9] B *adds* dātuŋ.

Dantakaṭṭhadāne dantakaṭṭhaŋ acchinnakam eva garubhaṇḍaŋ. Yesaŋ sāmaṇerānaŋ saṅghato dantakaṭṭhavāro pāpuṇāti, te attano ācariyupajjhāyānaŋ pāṭiyekkaŋ dātuŋ na labhanti. Yehi[1] pana 'ettakāni dantakaṭṭhāni āharitabbānī' ti paricchinditvā vārā gahitā te[2] atirekāni ācariyupajjhāyānaŋ[3] dātuŋ[4] labhanti.[4] Ekena bhikkhunā dantakaṭṭhamālakato bahūni dantakaṭṭhāni na gahetabbāni, devasikaŋ ekekam eva gahetabbaŋ. Pāṭiyekkaŋ vasantenā pi bhikkhusaṅghaŋ gaṇayitvā[5] yattakāni attano pāpuṇanti tattakān' eva gahetvā gantabbaŋ[6]; antarā āgantukesu vā āgatesu, disaŋ[7] vā pakkamantena āharitvā gahitaṭṭhāne yeva ṭhapetabbāni.

Na mukhodakadānenā ti na mukhadhovanaudakadānena.

Na cāṭukamyatāyā ti ādisu cāṭukamyatā vuccati attānaŋ dāsaŋ viya nīcaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā parassa khalitavacanam pi saṇṭhāpetvā piyakāmatāya paggayha vacanaŋ.

Muggasūpyatāyā ti muggasūpasamānatāya; muggasūpyatā[8] ti saccālikena jīvitakappanatāya etaŋ adhivacanaŋ; yathā hi muggasūpe paccante bahū muggā pākaŋ gacchanti, thokā na gacchanti, evam evaŋ saccālikena jīvitakappake puggale bahuŋ alikaŋ hoti, appakaŋ saccaŋ. Yathā vā muggasūpassa apavisanaṭṭhānaŋ nāma natthi, evam eva saccālikavuttino puggalassa appatiṭṭhānaŋ nāma natthi, siṅghāṭakaŋ viya icchiticchitadhārāya patiṭṭhāti; ten' assa sā musāvāditā muggasūpyatā ti vuttā.

Na pāribhaṭṭatāyā ti na paribhaṭakammabhāvena; paribhaṭassa hi kammaŋ pāribhaṭṭaŋ, tassa bhāvo pāribhaṭṭyatā; alaṅkārakaraṇādīhi dārakakīḷāpanass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ.

Na pīṭhamaddikatāyā[9] ti na sahasā gharaŋ pavisitvā pīṭhke nisīdanakatāya.

Na vatthuvijjāyā ti ādisu vatthuvijjā nāma gāma-nigama-nagarādīnaŋ suniviṭṭha-dunniviṭṭhajānanasatthaŋ.

---

[1] B, C, D, E ye. [2] H tesaŋ.
[3] H, E, C *add* ti; D *adds* pāṭiyekkaŋ.
[4] H, E, C *omit*. [5] H gāha°.
[6] H netabbaŋ. [7] H, C, B disā.
[8] H, D, E, B °tāyā.
[9] H, S piṭṭhimaṇsikatāya; B, E pīṭhamaddhika°.

Tiracchānavijjā nāma aniyyānikattā saggamokkhamaggānaŋ tiracchānabhūtā aṅgasattha-nimittādikā avasesā vijjā.

Aṅgavijjā nāma itthipurisānaŋ subhaga-dubbhagalakkhaṇajānanaŋ.

Nakkhattavijjā nāma nakkhattānaŋ yogajānanasatthaŋ.

Na dūtagamanenā ti na dūteyyaŋ katvā gamanena.

Pahīnagamanenā ti gihīnaŋ[1] sāsanaŋ gahetvā gharā gharaŋ pahitassa gamanena.

Na jaṅghapesaniyenā ti gāmantara-desantarādisu tesaŋ tesaŋ gihīnaŋ sāsana-paṭisāsana-haraṇena. Idañ hi jaṅghapesanikan nāma attano mātāpitunnaŋ, ye c' assa mātāpitaro upaṭṭhahanti, tesaŋ sāsanaŋ gahetvā katthaci gamanavasena vaṭṭati. Cetiyassa vā saṅghassa vā attano vā kammaŋ karontānaŋ vaḍḍhakīnam pi sāsanaŋ harituŋ vaṭṭati. Manussā " dānaŋ dassāma, pūjaŋ karissāma, bhikkhusaṅghassa ācikkhathā " ti vadanti; " asuka-therassa nāma dethā " ti piṇḍapātaŋ vā bhesajjaŋ vā cīvaraŋ vā denti, " vihāre pūjaŋ karothā " ti mālāgandha-vilepanadīni vā dhaja-patākādīni vā niyyādenti, sabbaŋ[2] harituŋ vaṭṭati; jaṅghapesaniyaŋ nāma na hoti. Sesasāsanaŋ gahetvā gacchantassa padavāre padavāre doso.

Na vejjakammenā ti na vejjena hutvā kāyatikicchanādibhesajjakaraṇena. Bhesajjam pana pañcannaŋ sahadhammikānaŋ kātabbaŋ: bhikkhussa, bhikkhuniyā, sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇerassa, sāmaṇeriyā; sama-sīla-saddhā-paññānañ hi etesaŋ tīsu sikkhāsu yuttānaŋ bhesajjaŋ akātuŋ na labbhati. Mātāputunnaŋ, tadupaṭṭhākānaŋ, attano veyyāvaccakarassa, paṇḍupalāsassā ti etesaŋ pañcannam pi kātuŋ vaṭṭati. Jeṭṭhabhātu, kaṇiṭṭhabhātu, jeṭṭhabhaginiyā, kaṇiṭṭhabhaginiyā, cūlamātuyā, mahāmātuyā, cūlapituno, mahāpituno, pitucchāya, mātucchāyā ti etesam pana dasannam pi karontena tesaŋ yeva santakaŋ bhesajjaŋ gahetvā kevalaŋ yojetvā dātabbaŋ; sace nappahoti, attano santakaŋ tāvakālikaŋ dātabbaŋ. Etesaŋ puttaparamparā yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā tāva cattāro paccaye āharāpentassa akataviññatti[3] vā, bhesajjaŋ karontassa vejjakammaŋ vā, kuladūsakāpatti vā na hoti.

[1] S, D, C, B, E gihino. [2] H, D, E, C *omit.* [3] H °ttiŋ.

Na piṇḍapaṭipiṇḍakenā ti ettha piṇḍapāto kassa dātabbo? kassa na dātabbo? Matāpitunnaŋ, tadupaṭṭhākānaŋ, veyyāvaccakarassa, paṇḍupalāsassa, sampatta-dāmarikacorassa, issarassā pi dātabbo; etesaŋ datvā pacchā laddham pi piṇḍapaṭipiṇḍaŋ nāma na hoti.

Na dānānuppadānenā ti attano dinnakānaŋ na puna dānena.

Dhammenā ti dhammena uppannaŋ. *Samenā* ti kāyasucaritādinā. *Laddhā* ti kāyena laddhā. *Labhitvā* ti cittena pāpuṇitvā. *Adhigantvā* ti sampāpuṇitvā. *Vinditvā* ti ñāṇena vinditvā. *Paṭilabhitvā* ti punappunaŋ labhitvā.

Annasannidhin ti ettha duvidhā annakathā[1] vinayavasena sallekhavasena ca. Vinayavasena tāva: yaŋ kiñci annaŋ ajja paṭiggahitaŋ aparajju sannidhikaraṇaŋ hoti, tassa paribhoge pācittiyaŋ. Attanā laddham pana sāmaṇerānaŋ datvā tehi[2] ṭhapāpetvā dutiyadivase bhuñjituŋ vaṭṭati; sallcko pana na hoti.

*Pānasannidhi*mhi pi es' eva nayo. Ettha pānaŋ nāma ambapānādīni aṭṭhapānāni, yāni c' etesaŋ anulomāni.

Vatthasannidhin ti ādimhi anadhiṭṭhitāvikappitaŋ sannidhi ca hoti, sallekhañ ca kopeti. Ayaŋ nippariyāyakathā va; pariyāyato pana ticīvarasantuṭṭhena bhavitabbaŋ, catutthaŋ labhitvā aññassa dātabbaŋ; sace yassa kassaci dātuŋ na sakkoti, yassa pana dātukāmo hoti so uddesatthāya vā paripucchatthāya vā[3] gato,[4] āgatamatte[5] dātabbaŋ, adātuŋ na vaṭṭati. Ticīvare[6] pana appahonte satiyā paccāsāya anuññātakālaŋ ṭhapetuŋ vaṭṭati; sūci-sutta-cīvarakārakānaŋ alābhena tato param pi vinayakammaŋ katvā ṭhapetuŋ vaṭṭati. "Imasmiŋ jiṇṇe puna īdisaŋ[7] kuto labhissāmī" ti pana ṭhapetuŋ na vaṭṭati; sannidhi ca hoti, sallekhañ ca vikopeti.

*Yānasannidhi*mhi yānaŋ nāma: vayhaŋ, ratho, sakaṭaŋ, sandamānikā, sivikā, pāṭaṅkī[8]; na pan 'etaŋ pabbajitassa yānaŋ; upāhanā pana yānaŋ. Ekabhikkhussa hi eko araññatthāya, eko dhotapādakatthāyā ti ukkaŋsato dve upāhana-

[1] B, D, E, S, C *omit* anna.
[2] S, B *add* laddhaŋ; E, D *add* saddhiŋ.
[3] H, E *omit*.
[4] H, E āgato.
[5] S °magge.
[6] S, B cīvare.
[7] H, D, E, C, B *omit*.
[8] H pāṭaṅgīti.

saṅghāṭā vaṭṭanti, tatiyaŋ labhitvā aññassa dātabbaŋ. "Imasmiŋ jiṇṇe aññaŋ kuto labhissāmī" ti ṭhapetuŋ na vaṭṭati; sannidhi ca hoti, sallekhañ ca vikopeti.

*Sayanasannidhi*mhi sayanan ti mañco; ekassa bhikkhuno eko gabbhe, eko divāṭṭhāne ti ukkaŋsato dve mañcā vaṭṭanti; tato uttariŋ labhitvā aññassa bhikkhuno vā gaṇassa vā dātabbo, adātuŋ na vaṭṭati; sannidhi c' eva hoti, sallekho ca kuppati.

*Gandhasannidhi*mhi bhikkhuno kaṇḍu-kacchu-chavidosādiābādhe sati gandho vaṭṭati; tena gandhena tasmiŋ roge vupasante aññesaŋ vā ābādhikānaŋ dātabbo, dvāre pañcaṅguli-gharadhūpanādīsu vā upanetabbo; "puna roge sati bhavissatī" ti ṭhapetuŋ na vaṭṭati; gandhasannidhi ca hoti, sallekhañ ca kopeti.

Āmisan ti ādi vuttāvasesaŋ daṭṭhabbaŋ: seyyathīdaŋ? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu 'tathārūpe kāle upakārāya bhavissantī' ti tila-taṇḍula-mugga-māsa-nāḷikera-loṇamaccha-vallūra-sappi-tela-kulālabhājanādīni āharāpetvā ṭhapeti; so vassakāle kālass' eva sāmaṇerehi yāguŋ pacāpetvā paribhuñjitvā "sāmaṇera, udaka-kaddame dukkhaŋ gāmaŋ pavisituŋ, gaccha, asukakulaŋ gantvā mayhaŋ vihāre nisinnabhāvaŋ ārocehi; asukakulato dadhiādīni āharā" ti peseti. Bhikkhūhi "kim bhante, gāmaŋ na pavisathā?" ti[1] vutte pi "duppaveso āvuso idāni gāmo" ti vadati. Te "hotu bhante, acchatha tumhe, mayaŋ bhikkhaŋ pariyesitvā āharissāmā" ti gacchanti. Atha sāmaṇero dadhiādīni[2] āharitvā bhattañ ca vyañjanañ ca sampādetvā upaneti, taŋ bhuñjantass' eva upaṭṭhākā bhattaŋ pahinanti, tato pi manāpaŋ manāpaŋ bhuñjati; atha bhikkhū piṇḍapātaŋ gahetvā āgacchanti, tato pi manāpaŋ manāpaŋ gīvāyāmakaŋ bhuñjati yeva. Evaŋ catumāsam pi vītināmeti. Ayaŋ vuccati bhikkhu muṇḍa-kuṭumbikajīvikaŋ jīvati, na samaṇajīvikan ti. Evarūpo āmisasannidhi nāma hoti. Bhikkhuno pana vasanaṭṭhāne ekā taṇḍulanāḷi, eko guḷapiṇḍo, catubhāgamattaŋ sappī ti ettakaŋ nidhetuŋ vaṭṭati, akāle sampattacorānaŋ atthāya. Te hi ettakaŋ āmisapaṭisanthāraŋ alabhantā jīvitā pi voropeyyuŋ;

[1] H, D, S, C °sitthā ti. [2] H, D, E, B dadhiŋ.

tasmā sace pi ettakaŋ natthi, āharāpetvā pi ṭhapetuŋ vaṭṭati. Aphāsukakāle ca yad ettha kappiyaŋ taŋ attanā pi paribhuñjituŋ vaṭṭati. Kappiyakuṭiyam pana bahuŋ ṭhapentassā pi sannidhi nāma natthi.

[373.] *Jhāyī na pādalol' assā* ti jhāyī jhānābhirato va na ca pādalolo assa. *Virame kukkuccā*,[1] *nappamajjeyyā* ti hatthakukkuccādi-kukkuccaŋ vinodeyya; sakkaccakāritāditāya c' ettha nappamajjeyya.

Ekaggam[2] *anuyutto* ti ekībhāvaŋ anuyutto. *Sadatthagaruko* ti uttamatthagaruko; 'sakatthagaruko' ti vā pāṭho.

[375.] *Paṭisallānārāmo* ti āramanaŋ ārāmo, tato tato ārammaṇato paṭisaŋharitvā ekībhāve paṭisallāne ārāmo yassa, so paṭisallānārāmo. *Assā* ti bhaveyya. *Tasmiŋ rato* ti paṭisallāne[3] rato. Etehi sīlesu paripūrakāritaŋ dasseti, taŋ kissa hetu? Sīlavipannassa ekaggatā pi na sampajjati. *Ajjhattaŋ cetosamatham anuyutto* ti attano cittasamathe yutto; ettha hi 'ajjhattan' ti vā 'attano' ti vā etaŋ ekatthaŋ, vyañjanam eva nānaŋ; bhummatthe pan' etaŋ upayogavacanaŋ 'anū' ti iminā upasaggena yoge[4] siddhaŋ. *Anirākatajjhāno* ti bahi anīhaṭajjhāno, avināsitajjhāno vā; nīharaṇa[5]-vināsatthañ hi idaŋ nirākaraṇaŋ nāma: *Thambhaŋ*[6] *niraṅkatvā*[7] *nivātavuttī** ti ādisu c' assa[8] payogo daṭṭhabbo. *Vipassanāya samannāgato* ti sattavidhāya anupassanāya yutto. Sattavidhā anupassanā nāma[9]: aniccānupassanā, dukkhānupassanā, anattānupassanā, nibbidānupassanā, virāgānupassanā, nirodhānupassanā, paṭinissaggānupassanā ti; tā Visuddhimagge† vitthāritā.

Brūhetā suññāgārānan ti vaḍḍhetā suññāgārānaŋ. Ettha ca samatha-vipassanāvasena kammaṭṭhānaŋ gahetvā rattindivaŋ suññāgāraŋ pavisitvā nisīdamāno bhikkhu 'brūhetā

* Sn. ver. 326. † Vism. 650.

[1] H, B, S, C, D, E °caŋ. [2] H ekatta°.
[3] S, B, D °lāna. [4] H, D, E, S, C yoga.
[5] *So all MSS.* [6] B adhammaŋ.
[7] H, B, S nirā°. [8] H p' assa.
[9] H, D. E, C *omit.*

suññāgārānan' ti veditabbo. Ekabhūmakādibhede pāsāde kurumāno pi[1] 'suññāgārānaŋ brūhetā' ti daṭṭhabbo.

[376.] *Sakkaccakārī* ti ādisu dānādīnaŋ kusaladhammānaŋ, bhāvanāya, puggalassa vā deyyadhammassa vā sakkacca[2]-kāritāvasena sakkaccakārī. *Assā* ti bhaveyya. Satatabhāvo sātaccaŋ, sātaccakāritāvasena *sātaccakārī*. Nirantarakāritāya *aṭṭhitakārī*; yathā nāma kakaṇṭako thokaŋ gantvā thokaŋ tiṭṭhati, na nirantaraŋ gacchati, evam eva yo puggalo ekadivasaŋ dānaŋ vā datvā, pūjaŋ vā katvā, dhammaŋ vā sutvā, samaṇadhammaŋ vā pana katvā puna[3] cirassaŋ[4] karoti, na nirantaraŋ pavatteti, so ṭhitakārī ti vuccati; yo pana evaŋ na hoti, so aṭṭhitakārī. *Anolīnavuttiko* ti nirantarakaraṇa[5]-saṅkhātassa vipphārassa atthitāya na olīnavuttiko. *Anikkhittachando* ti kusalakiriyāya viriyachandassa anikkhittabhāvena anikkhittachando. *Anikkhittadhuro* ti viriyadhurassa anoropako, anosakkitamānaso ti attho. *Appaṭivānī* ti anivattī.[6]

Adhiṭṭhānan ti kusalakaraṇe patiṭṭhābhāvo. *Anuyogo* ti anuyuñjanaŋ. *Appamādo* ti satiyā avippavāso.

[377.] *Tandiŋ māyaŋ hassaŋ khiḍḍan* ti ālasiyañ ca māyañ ca hassañ ca kāyikaŋ vācasikaŋ khiḍḍañ ca; *savibhūsan* ti saddhiŋ vibhūsāya.

Rattindivaŋ cha koṭṭhāsaŋ karitvā ti purimayāma-majjhimayāma-pacchimayāmavasena rattiŋ tayo, tathā divā ti chabbidhaŋ koṭṭhāsaŋ katvā; *pañcakoṭṭhāsaŋ jaggeyyā*[7] ti rattimajjhimayāmaŋ vissajjitvā avasesa-pañcakoṭṭhasesu na niddaŋ okkameyya; *ekaŋ koṭṭhāsaŋ nipajjeyyā* ti ekaŋ majjhimayāmakoṭṭhāsaŋ sato sampajāno nipajjitvā niddaŋ okkameyya.

Idha bhikkhu divasan ti pubbaṇhe majjhaṇhe sāyaṇhe ti tayo pi divasakoṭṭhāsā gahitā; *caṅkamena nisajjāyā* ti sakalaŋ divasaŋ iminā iriyāpathadvayena viharanto, cittassa āvaraṇato *āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi* pañcahi[8] nīvaraṇehi, sabbākusaladhammehi vā, *cittaŋ parisodheyyā* ti tehi dhammehi

---

[1] H *adds* n' eva.
[2] H, D, C sakkata.
[3] H, D, B, C *add* na.
[4] B viriyaŋ.
[5] H, D, E, C °pharaṇa°.
[6] H, D, E, B, C °vattanaŋ.
[7] H jaheyyā.
[8] H, D, S pañca.

cittaŋ visodheyya parivisodheyya. Ṭhānam pan' ettha kiñcāpi na gahitaŋ, caṅkama-nisajjāsannissitam pana katvā gahetabbam eva.

Paṭhamaŋ yāman ti sakalasmim pi paṭhamayāme.

[378.] *Seyyan* ti ettha kāmabhogīseyyā, petaseyyā, sīhaseyyā, tathāgataseyyā ti catasso seyyā. Tattha *yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmabhogī vāmena passena sentī** ti ayaŋ kāmabhogīseyyā; tesaŋ hi[1] yebhuyyena dakkhiṇapassena sayāno[2] nāma natthi. *Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā uttānā sentī** ti ayaŋ petaseyyā; appamaŋsalohitattā hi aṭṭhisaṅghāṭaghaṭṭitā ekena passena sayituŋ na sakkonti, uttānā va senti. *Sīho bhikkhave migarājā dakkhiṇapassena seyyaŋ kappeti . . . pe . . . attamano hotī*† ti ayaŋ sīhaseyyā. Tejussadattā hi sīho migarājā dve purimapāde ekasmiŋ, pacchimapāde ekasmiñ ca ṭhāne ṭhapetvā naṅguṭṭhaŋ antarasatthimhi pakkhipitvā purimapāda-pacchimapāda-naṅguṭṭhānaŋ ṭhitokāsaŋ sallakkhetvā dvinnaŋ purimapādānaŋ matthake sīsaŋ ṭhapetvā sayati; divasam pi sayitvā pabujjhamāno na utrasto pabujjhati, sīsam pana ukkhipitvā purimapādādīnaŋ ṭhitokāsaŋ sallakkheti; sace kiñci ṭhānaŋ vijahitvā ṭhitaŋ hoti, "na idaŋ tuyhaŋ jātiyā sūrabhāvassa anurūpan" ti anattamano hutvā tatth' eva sayati, na gocarāya pakkamati. Avijahitvā ṭhite pana "tuyhaŋ jātiyā ca sūrabhāvassa ca anurūpam idan" ti haṭṭhatuṭṭho uṭṭhāya sīhavijambhitaŋ vijambhitvā kesarabhāraŋ vidhunitvā tikkhattuŋ sīhanādaŋ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati.

Catutthajjhānaseyyā pana tathāgataseyyā ti vuccati. Tāsu idha sīhaseyyā āgatā; ayañ hi tejussada-iriyāpathattā uttamaseyyā nāma. *Pāde pādan* ti dakkhiṇapāde vāmapādaŋ; *accādhāyā* ti ati-ādhāya, īsakaŋ atikkamma ṭhapetvā; gopphakena hi gopphake jāṇunā vā jāṇumhi saṅghaṭṭiyamāne abhiṇhaŋ vedanā uppajjati, cittaŋ ekaggaŋ na hoti, seyyā aphāsukā hoti; yathā pana na saṅghaṭṭeti, evaŋ atikkamma ṭhapite vedanā n' uppajjati, cittaŋ ekaggaŋ hoti,

* A. ii, 244. † A. ii, 245.

[1] H, E, C *omit*. [2] D, E, C seyyā; B sayanaŋ.

seyyā phāsu hoti. Tena vuttaŋ: *pāde pādaŋ accādhāyā* ti. *Sato sampajāno* ti satiyā c' eva sampajānapaññāya ca samannāgato hutvā; iminā supariggahitasampajaññaŋ kathitaŋ. *Uṭṭhānasaññaŋ manasikaritvā* ti "asukavelāya nāma uṭṭhahissāmī" ti evaŋ uṭṭhānavelāparicchedakaŋ uṭṭhānasaññaŋ citte ṭhapetvā; evaŋ katvā nipanno hi yathāparicchinnakāle yeva uṭṭhāti.

Viriyindriyaniddese *cetasiko* ti idaŋ viriyassa niyamato cetasikabhāvadīpanatthaŋ vuttaŋ; idañ hi viriyaŋ: *yad api bhikkhave kāyikaŋ viriyaŋ, tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo; yad api cetasikaŋ viriyaŋ, tad api viriyasambjjohaṅgo ti iti h' idaŋ*[1] *uddesaŋ gacchatī** ti evamādisu suttesu caṅkamādīni karontassa uppajjanatāya kāyikan ti vuccamānam pi kāyaviññāṇaŋ viya kāyikaŋ nāma natthi, cetasikam eva pan' etan ti dīpetuŋ 'cetasiko' ti vuttaŋ. *Viriyārambho* ti viriyasaṅkhāto ārambho; ayañ hi ārambhasaddo kamme āpattiyaŋ kiriyāya viriye hiŋsāyaŋ vikopane ti anekesu atthesu āgato:

Yaŋ kiñci dukkhaŋ sambhoti, sabbaŋ ārambhapaccayā;
Ārambhānaŋ nirodhena natthi dukkhassa sambhavo† ti

ettha hi kammaŋ ārambho ti āgataŋ. *Ārambhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hotī*‡ ti ettha āpatti. *Mahāyaññā mahārambhā, na te honti mahapphalā*§ ti ettha hi yūpussāpanādikiriyā.[2] *Ārabhatha, nikkhamatha, yuñjatha Buddhasāsane*|| ti ettha viriyaŋ. *Samaṇaŋ Gotamaŋ uddissa pāṇaŋ ārabhantī*¶ ti ettha hiŋsā. *Bījagāma-bhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hotī*** ti ettha chedana-bhañjanādikaŋ vikopanaŋ. Idha pana viriyam eva adhippetaŋ; ten' āha: "viriyārambho ti viriyasaṅkhāto ārambho" ti. Viriyañ hi ārambhanavasena ārambho ti vuccati; idam assa bhāvapadaŋ.

Kosajjato nikkhamanavasena *nikkamo*.[3] Paraŋ paraŋ ṭhānaŋ akkamanavasena *parakkamo*. Uggantvā[4] yānava-

* S. v, 111. *Cf.* Vbh. 228. † Sn. 744.
‡ A. iii, 165. § A. ii, 43.
|| A. i, 157. ¶ M. i, 368. ** M. i, 180, *etc.*

[1] H, D, E, B, C *omit.*
[2] S yaññūpakaraṇādikiriyā.
[3] H nikkhamo.
[4] B upagantvā.

sena[1] *uyyāmo*. Vāyamanavasena *vāyāmo*. Ussahanavasena *ussāho*. Adhimattasahanavasena *ussoḷhī*. Thirabhāvatthena *thāmo*. Cittacetasikānaŋ dhāraṇavasena, avicchedato vā pavattanavasena kusalasantānaŋ dadhātī[2] ti *dhiti*. Aparo nayo: *nikkamo*[3] p' eso[4] kāmānaŋ panūdanāya, *parakkamo* p' eso bandhanacchedāya, *uyyāmo* p' eso oghassa nittharaṇatthāya, *vāyāmo* p' eso pāraŋ gamanatthena, *ussāho* p' eso pubbaṅgamaṭṭhena, *ussoḷhi* p' esā adhimattaṭṭhena, *thāmo* p' eso palighugghāṭanatāya, *dhiti* p' esā aṭṭhitakāritāyā ti.

*Kāmaŋ taco nahārū ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatū** ti evaŋ pavattikāle asithilaparakkamavasena *asithilaparakkamatā*; thiraparakkamo daḷhaparakkamo ti attho. Yasmā pan' etaŋ viriyaŋ kusalakammakaranaṭṭhāne chandaŋ na nikkhipati, dhuraŋ na nikkhipati, na otāreti, na[5] vissajjeti, anosakkitamānasataŋ āvahati tasmā *anikkhittachandatā anikkhittadhuratā* ti vuttaŋ. Yathā[6] pana najjādike[7] udakasambhinnaṭṭhāne "dhuravāhagoṇaŋ gaṇhathā" ti vadanti, so jāṇunā bhūmiŋ uppīḷetvā pi dhuraŋ vahati, bhūmiyaŋ patituŋ na deti, evam eva viriyaŋ kusalakammakaraṇaṭṭhāne dhuraŋ na nikkhipati, paggaṇhāti, tasmā *dhurasampaggāho* ti vuttaŋ. Paggahalakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaŋ kāretī ti *viriyindriyaŋ*. Kosajjena[8] na kampatī ti *viriyabalaŋ*. Yāthāva-nīyānikakusalavāyāmatāya *sammāvāyāmo*.

Tandī ti ālasiyaŋ. *Tandiyanā* ti tandiyanākāro. *Tandimanakatā* ti tandiyā abhibhūtacittatā. Alasassa bhāvo *ālasiyaŋ*. Ālasāyanākāro *ālasāyanā*. Ālassāyitassa bhāvo *ālassāyitattaŋ*. Iti sabbehi pi imehi padehi kilesavasena kāyālasiyaŋ kathitaŋ.

Vañcanikā[9] *cariyā* ti vañcanakā kiriyā. *Mā maŋ jaññā ti vācaŋ bhāsatī* ti "jānaŋ yeva paṇṇattiŋ vītikkamanto bhikkhu bhāriyaŋ karoti, amhākam pana vītikkamaṭṭhānaŋ nāma natthī" ti upasanto viya bhāsati. *Kāyena parakka-*

---

* S. ii, 276.

---

[1] H, S yamana°. [2] S dhāretī. [3] S nikkhamo.
[4] S, B, c' eso *always*. [5] H *omits*. [6] H *adds* hi.
[7] S gaṅgātīre; E, B, C, D tajjātike. [8] *Most* °je.
[9] H, D, E °canaka.

matī ti "mayā kataŋ idaŋ pāpakammaŋ mā keci jāniŋsū" ti kāyena vattaŋ[1] karoti. Vijjamānadosapaṭicchādanato cakkhumohanamāyā viyā ti *māyā*. Māyāvino bhāvo *māyāvitā*. Katvā pāpaŋ puna paṭicchādanato aticca āsarati[2] etāya satto ti *accasarā*. Vācā[3]-kiriyāhi aññathā dassanato vañcetī[4] ti *vañcanā*. Etāya sattā nikarontī ti *nikati*, micchā karontī ti attho. "Nāhaŋ evaŋ karomī" ti pāpānaŋ[5] nikkhipanato[6] *nikiraṇā*. "Nāhaŋ evaŋ karomī" ti parivajjanato *pariharaṇā*. Kāyādīhi saŋvaraṇato *gūhanā*. Sabbato[7]-bhāgena gūhanā *parigūhanā*. Tiṇa-paṇṇehi viya gūthaŋ kāyavacīkammehi pāpaŋ chādīyatīti *chādanā*. Sabbatobhāgena chādanā *paricchādanā*.[8] Na uttānaŋ katvā dassetī ti *anuttānīkammaŋ*. Na pākaṭaŋ katvā dassetī ti *anāvikammaŋ*. Suṭṭhu chādanā *vocchādanā*. Katapāpapaṭicchādanavasena puna pi pāpassa karaṇato *pāpakiriyā*. *Ayaŋ vuccatī* ti ayaŋ katapaṭicchādanalakkhaṇā māyā nāma vuccati; yāya samannāgato puggalo bhasmapaṭicchanno[9] viya aṅgāro, udakapaṭicchanno viya khāṇu, pilotikāpaliveṭhitaŋ viya ca satthaŋ hoti.

Ativelaŋ dantavidaŋsakaŋ hasatī ti pamāṇātikkantaŋ dantaŋ vivaritvā paresaŋ dassetvā hāsaŋ somanassaŋ uppādetvā hasati.

[379.] *Kāyikā ca khiḍḍā* ti kāyena pavattā kīḷā. Es' eva nayo vācasikāya pi. *Hatthīhi pi kīḷantī* ti hatthīhi kīḷitatthāya[10] purato dhāvana-ādhāvana-piṭṭhenisīdanādikīḷāya kīḷanti. Esa nayo assa-rathesu pi. *Aṭṭhapade pi kīḷantī* ti ekekāya pantiyā[11] aṭṭha aṭṭha padāni assā ti aṭṭhapadaŋ, tasmiŋ aṭṭhapade. *Dasapade* pi es' eva nayo. *Ākāse* ti aṭṭhapada[12]-dasapadesu[12] viya ākāse yeva kīḷanti. *Parihārapathe pī* ti bhūmiyaŋ nānāpathaŋ maṇḍalaŋ katvā tattha pariharitabbaŋ pariharantā kīḷanti.

Santikāya[13] *pi kīḷantī* ti santikakīlāya[14] kīḷanti; ekajjhaŋ

[1] H, S, B, E guttaŋ. [2] H, B sarati. [3] B tatha.
[4] H, D, E, C vañcatī. [5] B pāpā.
[6] B, S nikkhama°. [7] H, D, E sabba. [8] T paṭic°.
[9] H yasmā paric°. [10] H, D, S, E, C °tabbāya.
[11] S san°. [12] H, D, E, C °pade.
[13] H sattika°.

ṭhapitā sāriyo vā[1] sakkharāyo vā acālentā nakhen' eva apanenti ca upanenti ca; sace tattha kāci calati, parājayo hotīti.[1] *Khalikāyā* ti jūtaphalake pāsakakīḷāya kīḷanti. *Ghaṭikāyā* ti ghaṭikā vuccati dīghadaṇḍakena rassadaṇḍakaŋ paharaṇakīḷā, tāya kīḷanti. *Salākahatthenā* ti lākhāya vā mañjiṭṭhāya vā piṭṭhodakena[2] vā salākahatthaŋ temetvā "kiŋ hotū" ti bhūmiyaŋ vā bhittiyaŋ vā taŋ paharitvā hatthi-assādirūpāni dassentā kīḷanti. *Akkhenā* ti guḷena. *Paṅgacīrenā* ti paṅgacīraŋ vuccati paṇṇanāḷikā, taŋ dhamantā kīḷanti. *Vaṅkakenā* ti gāmadārakānaŋ kīḷanakena khuddakanaṅgalena. *Mokkhacikāyā* ti samparivattakakīḷāya; ākāse vā[3] daṇḍakaŋ gahetvā, bhūmiyaŋ vā sīsaŋ ṭhapetvā heṭṭhūpariyabhāvena[4] parivattantā kīḷantī ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Ciṅgulakenā* ti ciṅgulakaŋ vuccati tālapaṇṇādīhi kataŋ vātappahārena paribbhamanacakkaŋ, tena kīḷanti. *Pattāḷhakenā* ti pattāḷhakaŋ vuccati paṇṇaṇāli, tāya vālikādīni miṇantā kīḷanti. *Rathakenā* ti khuddakarathena. *Dhanukenā* ti khuddakadhanunā. *Akkharikāyā* ti akkharikā vuccati ākāse vā piṭṭhiyaŋ vā akkharajānanakīḷā,[5] tāya kīḷanti. *Manesikāyā* ti manesikā vuccati manasā cintita-jānanakīḷā, tāya kīḷanti. *Yathāvajjenā* ti yathāvajjaŋ vuccati kāṇa-kuṇī-khañjādīnaŋ yaŋ yaŋ vajjaŋ, tan taŋ payojetvā dassanakīḷā, tāya kīḷanti.

Mukhabheriyan ti mukhasaddena bheri viya vādanaŋ. *Mukhālambaran* ti mukhānulitta-bherisaddakaraṇaŋ. *Mukhadeṇḍimakan* ti mukhena pahaṭa-bherisaddakaraṇaŋ. *Mukhavalimakan*[6] oṭṭhamaŋse jivhaŋ katvā saddakaraṇaŋ; *mukhacālikan*[7] ti pi pāṭho, mukhaŋ parivattetvā dhamanaŋ. *Mukhabheruḷakan*[8] ti [9][mukhena kata°-bherivādanaŋ. *Nāṭakan* ti][9] abhinayaŋ[10] dassetvā uggaṇhāpanaŋ; 'naṭṭakan' ti pi pāṭho. *Lāsan* ti ukkuṭṭhikaraṇaŋ. *Gītan* ti gāyanaŋ.

[1] H *omits*.
[2] H, D, E, C °dake.
[3] H, D, E, B *omit*.
[4] H, D, E, C *omit* ya.
[5] H, D, E, S, C °janana°.
[6] H, B °calimakan; C, D, E °malīmalīma°.
[7] B °talikan; S °vālikan.
[8] H °bherilan; B, C, D, E °bherulan.
[9] S, B *omit*.
[10] H, D, E, C anabhi°.

Davakamman ti hassakīlākaraṇaŋ. *Ayaŋ vācasikā khiḍḍā* ti ayaŋ kīḷā vācāya jātā, vacīdvāre uppannā.

[380.] *Kesā ca massu cā* ti ādisu kesānaŋ kattarikāphanātirittāni[1] akatvā kattarikāya chedanañ ca, massūnaŋ dāṭhikaŋ ṭhapetvā kappanañ ca. Ekatovaṇṭakādi-*mālā ca*; mūlagandhādi-*gandhā ca*; chavirāgakaraṇa-*vilepanā ca*; gīvādisu pilandhana-*ābharaṇāni ca*; sise paṭimuñcana-pasādhana-*pilandhanā ca*, sarīranivāsana-vicitra-*vatthā* ca; saŋvelliyabandhana-*pasādhanañ*[2] *ca*; "rasanan"[3] ti pi pāṭho; sīsaveṭhanapaṭṭasaṅkhāta-*veṭhanañ ca.*

Ucchādanādisu: mātukucchito nikkhantadārakānaŋ sarīragandho dvādasamattavassakāle nassati, tesaŋ sarīragandhaharanatthāya gandha[4]-cuṇṇādīhi ucchādenti, evarūpaŋ *ucchādanaŋ* na vaṭṭati. Puññavante pana dārake ūrūsu nipajjāpetvā telena makkhetvā hattha-pāda-ūru-nābhiādīnaŋ santhānasampādanatthaŋ parimaddanti, evarūpaŋ *parimaddanaŋ* na vaṭṭati. *Nahāpanan* ti tesaŋ yeva dārakānaŋ gandhādīhi nahāpanaŋ. *Sambāhanan* ti mahāmallānaŋ viya hatthapāde muggarādīhi paharitvā bāhuvaḍḍhanaŋ.[5]

Ādāsan ti yaŋ kiñci ādāsaŋ pariharituŋ na vaṭṭati. *Añjanaŋ* alaṅkārañjanam[6] eva. *Mālā* ti baddhamālā[7] vā abaddhamālā[8] vā. *Vilepanan* ti yaŋ kiñci chavirāgakaraṇaŋ. *Mukhacuṇṇakaŋ mukhālepan* ti mukhe kāḷapiḷakādīnaŋ haraṇatthāya mattikākakkaŋ denti, tena lohite calite sāsapakakkaŋ denti, tena dose khādite tilakakkaŋ denti, tena lohite sannisinne haliddikakkaŋ denti, tena chavivaṇṇe ārūlhe mukhacuṇṇakena mukhaŋ cuṇṇenti.

*Hatthabandhā*disu hatthe citra-saṅkhakapālādīni bandhitvā vicaranti; taŋ vā aññaŋ vā, hatthābharaṇaŋ na vaṭṭati. Apare sikhaŋ bandhitvā vicaranti, suvaṇṇacīraka-muttāvaliādīhi ca naŋ parikkhipanti, taŋ sabbaŋ na vaṭṭati. Apare catuhattha*daṇḍaŋ* aññaŋ vā pana alaṅkāra*daṇḍaŋ* gahetvā

---

[1] S, B °kāya ṭhānā°; E °ya vā nāti°.
[2] H sārasāṭanañ; E, D, C sārasānaŋ.
[3] S, B rāsanan.
[4] S halidda.
[5] H, D, S bāhu°; C, E bāhubandhanaŋ.
[6] H, D °rajananam.
[7] H gantha°.
[8] H agantha°.

vicaranti; tathā itthi-purisarūpādīhi[1] vicittaŋ bhesajja*nāḷiŋ* suparikkhittaŋ vāmapasse[2] olaggenti; apare anekacitrakosakaŋ[3] atitikhiṇaŋ asiŋ, pañcavaṇṇasuttasibbitaŋ makaradantakādivicittaŋ *chattaŋ*, suvaṇṇa-rajatādivicittā morapiñjādiparikkhatā[4] *upāhanā*, keci ratanamattāyāmaŋ caturaṅgulavitthataŋ kesantaparicchedaŋ dassetvā meghamukhe vijjullataŋ viya nalāṭe *uṇhīsa*paṭṭaŋ bandhitvā cūḷā*maṇiŋ* dhārenti, cāmara*vālavījaniŋ* dhārenti, taŋ sabbaŋ na vaṭṭati·

Imassa vā pūtikāyassā ti imassa catumahābhūtamayassa kuṇapasarīrassa; *keḷanā*[5] ti kīḷāpanā; *parikeḷanā*[5] ti sabbabhāgena kīḷāpanā. *Gedhikatā*[6] ti abhikaṅkhitatā. *Gedhitattan*[7] ti giddhabhāvo, abhikaṅkhitabhāvo. *Capalatā* ti alaṅkārakaraṇaŋ. *Cāpalyan* ti capalabhāvaŋ.

Savibhūsan ti ādisu vibhūsāya saha savibhūsaŋ. Chavirāgakaraṇasaṅkhātena[8] parivārena saha *saparivāraŋ*. Paribhaṇḍena saha *saparibhaṇḍaŋ*. Parikkhārena saha *saparikkhāraŋ*.

[381.] *Āthabbaṇan*[9] ti āthabbaṇikamantapayogaŋ.[10] *Supinan* ti supinasatthaŋ. *Lakkhaṇan* ti maṇilakkhaṇādi. *No vidahe* ti nappayojeyya. *Virutañ cā* ti migādīnaŋ vaṭṭetvā[11] vassitaŋ.

Āthabbaṇikā ti parūpaghātamantajānanakā. *Āthabbaṇaŋ payojentī* ti āthabbaṇikā kira sattāhaŋ aloṇikaŋ bhuñjitvā dabbe attharitvā paṭhaviyaŋ sayamānā tapaŋ caritvā sattame divase susānabhūmiŋ sajjetvā sattame pade ṭhatvā hatthaŋ vaṭṭetvā vaṭṭetvā mukhena vijjaŋ parijapanti, atha tesaŋ taŋ samijjhati; evarūpaŋ sandhāya 'āthabbaṇaŋ payojentī' ti āha. Tattha *payojentī* ti yuttapayuttā honti *Nagare vā rundhe* ti nagare samantato rundhitvā avatthaRitvā gahite. *Saṅgāme vā paccupaṭṭhite* ti raṇe vā upagantvā ṭhite. *Paccatthikesu paccāmittesū* ti paṭānibhūtesu[12] verisu. *Ītiŋ uppādentī* ti sarīracalanaŋ[13] kampanaŋ tassa uppādanaŋ karonti. *Upaddavan* ti kāyapīḷanaŋ karonti.

[1] B, C, D, E *omit* hi. [2] S °aŋse yeva. [3] H, D, E, C, B °kosaŋ
[4] H, D, S, B °khittā. [5] H °lāyanā. [6] H gadhitatā.
[7] H gadhi°. [8] H *omits* rāga.
[9] S, C, D, E athab°. [10] C, D, E athab°.
[11] B vaḍḍhetvā; SA *omits*. [12] S paccanika°. [13] H °rabalacala°.

Rogan ti vyādhiŋ. *Pajjarakan* ti jaraŋ. *Sūlan* ti uddhumātaŋ. *Visūcikan* ti vijjhanaŋ. *Pakkhandikan* ti lohitapakkhandikaŋ. *Karontī* ti uppādenti.

Supinapāṭhakā ti supinavyākaraṇakā. *Ādisantī* ti vyākaronti. *Yo pubbaṇhasamayaŋ supinaŋ passatī* ti ādisu accantasaŋyoge upayogavacanaŋ, pubbaṇhasamaye ti attho. *Evaŋvipāko hotī* ti iṭṭhāniṭṭhavasena evarūpo vipāko hoti. *Avakujja nipanno* ti adhomukho hutvā nipanno passati. Evaŋ supinapāṭhakā supinaŋ[1] ādisanti.

Tañ ca pana supinaŋ passanto catūhi kāraṇehi passati: dhātukkhobhato vā anubhūtapubbato vā devatopasaŋhārato vā pubbanimittato vā ti. Tattha pittādīnaŋ khobhanapaccayayogena saŋkhubhitadhātuko dhātukkhobhato supinaŋ passati, passanto ca nānāvidhaŋ supinaŋ passati. Anubhūtapubbato passanto pubbe anubhūtapubbaŋ ārammaṇaŋ passati. Devatopasaŋhārato passanto devatānaŋ ānubhāvena ārammaṇāni passati. Pubbanimittato passanto puññāpuññavasena uppajjitukāmassa atthassa vā anatthassa vā pubbanimittabhūtaŋ supinaŋ passati.

Tattha yaŋ dhātukkhobhato anubhūtapubbato vā supinaŋ passati, na taŋ saccaŋ hoti; yaŋ devatopasaŋhārato passati, taŋ saccaŋ vā hoti, alikaŋ vā: kuddhā hi devatā upāyena vināsetukāmā viparītam pi katvā dassenti. Yam pana[2] pubbanimittato passati, taŋ ekantasaccam eva hoti. Etesaŋ catunnaŋ mūlakāraṇānaŋ saŋsaggabhedato pi supinabhedo hoti yeva.

Tañ ca pan' etaŋ catubbidhaŋ supinaŋ sekkha-puthujjanā passanti, appahīnavipallāsattā; asekkhā na passanti pahīnavipallāsattā. Kim pan' etaŋ passanto sutto passati, udāhu paṭibuddho? udāhu n' eva sutto, na paṭibuddho ti? Kiñ c' ettha yadi tāva sutto passati, abhidhammavirodho āpajjati: bhavaṅgacittena hi supati, taŋ rūpanimittādiārammaṇaŋ, rāgādisampayuttaŋ vā na hoti; supinaŋ passantassa ca īdisāni cittāni uppajjanti. Atha paṭibuddho passati, vinayavirodho āpajjati: yañ hi paṭibuddho passati, taŋ sabbohārikacittena passati; sabbohārikacittena ca kate vī-

---

[1] H pi naŋ passanti passanto ca. [2] H puna.

tikkame anāpatti nāma natthi; supinaŋ passantena pana kate vītikkame ekantam anāpatti eva. Atha n' eva sutto na paṭibuddho passati, na koci nāma passati. Evaŋ ca sati supinassa abhāvo va āpajjati. Na abhāvo; kasmā ? yasmā kapimiddhapareto passati; vuttañ h' etaŋ *kapimiddhapareto kho Mahārāja, supinaŋ passatī* "* ti. Kapimiddhapareto ti makkaṭaniddāyutto; yathā hi makkaṭassa niddā lahuparivattā hoti, evaŋ yā niddā punappunaŋ kusalādicittavokiṇṇattā lahuparivattā, yassā pavattiyaŋ punappunaŋ bhavaṅgato uttaraṇaŋ hoti, tāya yutto supinaŋ passati; tenāyaŋ supino kusalo pi hoti, akusalo pi, avyākato pi. Tattha supinena cetiyavandana-dhammasavaṇa-dhammadesanādīni karontassa kusalo; pāṇātipātādīni karontassa akusalo; dvīhi antehi[1] mutto āvajjana-tadārammaṇakkhaṇe abyākato ti veditabbo. Svāyaŋ dubbalattā paṭisandhiŋ ākaḍḍhituŋ asamattho, pavatte pana aññehi kusalākusalehi upatthambhito vipākaŋ deti.

*Maṇilakkhaṇā*disu " evarūpo maṇi pasattho, evarūpo appasattho, sāmino ārogya-issariyādīnaŋ hetu hoti, na[2] hotī[2] " ti evaŋ vaṇṇa-santhānādivasena maṇiādīnaŋ lakkhaṇaŋ ādisantī ti attho. Tattha *āvudhalakkhaṇan* ti ṭhapetvā asiādīni avasesaŋ āvudhaŋ.[3] *Itthilakkhaṇā*dīni pi yamhi kule itthipurisādayo vasanti, tassa vuddhi-hānivasena veditabbāni. *Ajalakkaṇā*disu pana " evarūpānaŋ ajādīnaŋ maŋsaŋ khāditabbaŋ, evarūpānaŋ na khāditabban " ti ayam pi viseso veditabbo. Api c' ettha [382] *godhālakkhaṇe* cittakamme[4] pi pilandhanādisu[5] pi evarūpāya godhāya sati idaŋ nāma hotī ti ayam pi viseso veditabbo. *Kaṇṇikālakkhaṇaŋ* pilandhanakaṇṇikāya pi gehakaṇṇikāya pi vasena veditabban. *Kacchapalakkhaṇam* pi godhālakkhaṇasadisam eva. *Migalakkhaṇaŋ* sabbasaṅgāhikaŋ sabbacatuppadānaŋ lakkhaṇavasena vuttaŋ. *Evaŋ lakkhaṇapāṭhakā lakkhaṇaŋ ādisantī* ti evaŋ lakkhaṇasatthavācakā lakkhaṇaŋ ādisanti kathenti.

* Mil. 300. Trenckner Ed.

[1] H, D, E, C aṅgehi. [2] C, D, E *omit.* [3] H, D, E, B, C *omit.*
[4] *All MSS.* °mam. [5] H °nāsu.

Nakkhattānī ti kattikādīni aṭṭhavīsati nakkhattāni. *Iminā nakkhattena gharappaveso kātabbo* ti gahappavesamaṅgalaŋ kātabbaŋ. *Makuṭaŋ bandhitabban* ti pasādhanamaṅgalaŋ kātabbaŋ. *Vāreyyan* ti " imassa dārakassa asukakulato asukanakkhattena dārikaŋ ānethā " ti āvāhakaraṇañ ca, " imaŋ dārikaŋ asukassa nāma dārakassa asukanakkhattena detha, evaŋ etesaŋ vuddhi bhavissatī " ti vivāhakaraṇañ ca vatvā vāreyyasaṅkhātaŋ āvāhavivāhamaṅgalaŋ kātabban ti ādisanti. *Bījanīhāro* ti bījānaŋ vappatthāya bahi nīharaṇaŋ. *Nīhāro* ti pi pāli.

Migapakkhan[1] ti idaŋ sabbasaṅgāhikaŋ nāmaŋ sabbasakuṇa-catuppadānaŋ rutañāṇavasen' eva vuttaŋ. *Migapakkhapāṭhakā*[1] ti sakuṇa-catuppadānaŋ saddavyākaraṇakā; *migapakkhaŋ*[1] *ādisantī* ti tesaŋ saddaŋ sutvā byākaronti. *Rutan* ti saddaŋ; " rudan " ti vā pāḷi. *Vassitan* ti vācaŋ.

Gabbhakaraṇiyā ti vinassamānassa gabbhassa puna avināsāya osadhadānena gabbhasanṭhānakaraṇā.[2] Gabbho hi vātena,[3] pāṇakehi, kammenā ti tīhi kāraṇehi vinassati. Tattha vātena nassante vātavināsanaŋ sītalaŋ bhesajjaŋ deti; pāṇakehi nassante pāṇakānaŋ paṭikammaŋ karoti; kammanā nassantam pana Buddhā pi paṭibāhituŋ na sakkonti; tasmā na taŋ idha gahitaŋ.

Sālākiyan ti salākavejjakammaŋ. *Sallakattiyan* ti sallakattavejjakammaŋ. *Kāyatikicchā* ti mūlabhesajjādīni yojetvā kāyatikicchāvejjakammaŋ. *Bhūtiyan* ti bhūtavejjakammaŋ. *Komāravejjan*[4] ti komārakavejjakammaŋ.

[383.] *Kuhā* ti vimhāpakā. *Thaddhā* ti dārukhaṇḍaŋ viya thaddhasarīrā. *Lapā* ti paccayapaṭibaddhavacanakā. *Siṅgī* ti maṇḍanapakatikā. *Unnaḷā* ti uggata-mānanaḷā. *Asamāhitā* ti upacārappaṇāsamādhivirahitā.

Na gaṇheyyā ti ādisu uddesagahaṇavasena na gaṇheyya; sajjhāyavasena *na uggaṇheyya*; citte ṭhapanavasena *na dhāreyya*; samīpaŋ katvā ṭhapanavasena *na upadhāreyya*; upaparikkhāvasena *na upalakkheyya*; aññesaŋ vācanavasena[5] *nappayojeyya*.

---

1 T, S, C, D, E °cakka°. 2 B °kārakā; C, D, E °kāritā.
3 H *adds* vā. 4 H °rabhaccaŋ. 5 H, S, C, E vaca°.

[384.] *Pesuṇeyyan* ti pesuññaŋ. Sesaniddeso vuttattho yeva.

[385.] *Kayavikkaye* ti pañcahi sahadhammikehi saddhiŋ vañcanavasena[1] vā udayapatthanāvasena vā *na tiṭṭheyya. Upavādaŋ bhikkhu na kareyyā* ti upavādakare kilese anibbattento attani parehi samaṇabrāhmaṇehi upavādaŋ na janeyya. *Gāme ca*[2] *nābhisajjeyyā* ti gāme ca gihīsaŋsaggādīhi nābhisajjeyya. *Lābhakamyā janaŋ na lapeyyā* ti lābhakāmatāya janaŋ na lapeyya.

[386.] *Ye kayavikkayā vinaye paṭikkhittā* ti ye dāna-paṭiggahaṇavasena kayavikkayasikkhāpade na vaṭṭantī ti paṭikkhittā. Idh' ādhippetaŋ kayavikkayaŋ dassetuŋ *pañcannaŋ saddhiŋ pattaŋ vā cīvaraŋ vā* ti ādim āha; tattha *pañcannaŋ saddhin* ti pañcahi sahadhammikehi saha; pañca sahadhammikā nāma: bhikkhu-bhikkhunī-sikkhamānā-sāmaṇera-sāmaṇeriyo. *Vañcaniyaŋ vā* ti patirūpaŋ dassetvā vañcaniyaŋ; *udayaŋ vā patthayanto* ti vaḍḍhiŋ patthento vā; *parivatteti* ti parivattanaŋ karoti.

Iddhimanto ti ijjhanappabhāvavanto; *dibbacakkhukā* ti dibbasadisañāṇacakkhukā; atha vā dibbavihārasannissayena laddha-ñāṇacakkhukā; *paracittaviduno* ti attano cittena paresaŋ cittajānanakā. *Te dūrato pi passantī* ti ekayojanato pi yojanasatato pi yojanasahassato pi[3] yojanasatasasahassato[4] pi[4] cakkavāḷato pi dvi[5]-ti[6]-catu[7]-panca-dasa-vīsati-cattāḷīsapaññāsato[8] pi tato atirekato pi cakkavāḷato passanti, dakkhanti. *Āsannā pi na dissantī* ti samīpe ṭhitā pi nisinnā pi na paññāyanti. *Cetasā pi cittaŋ pajānantī* ti attano cittena pi paresaŋ cittaŋ pajānanti.[9] *Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantiniyo* ti devatā pi evaŋ saŋvijjanti ijjhanappabhāvavantiyo; *paracittaviduniyo* ti paresaŋ cittaŋ jānantiyo.

Oḷārikehi vā kilesehī ti kāyaduccaritādikehi vā[10] upatāpehi; *majjhimakehi vā* ti kāmavitakkādikehi vā; *sukhumakehi vā* ti ñātivitakkādikehi vā. Kāyaduccaritādayo kammapatha-

---

[1] C, D, E vaca°. [2] H vā.
[3] B *adds* yojanadasasahassato pi. [4] H, D, E, C *omit.*
[5] H dve. [6] H tīṇi. [7] H cattāri.
[8] H, D, E, C, S sahassato. [9] H jānanti. [10] H ca.

vasena, kāmavitakkādayo vaṭṭamūlakakilesavasena veditabbā.

Ñātivitakkādisu "mayhaŋ ñātayo sukhajīvino sampattiyuttā" ti evaŋ pañcakāmaguṇasannissita-pemena[1] ñātake ārabbha uppannavitakko *ñātivitakko*; "khayaŋ gatā, vayaŋ gatā; saddhā, pasannā" ti evaŋ pavatto pana ñātivitakko nāma na hoti. "Amhākaŋ janapado subhikkho sampannasasso" ti tussamānassa[2] gehasitavasen' eva uppannavitakko *janapadavitakko* nāma; "amhākaŋ janapade manussā saddhā pasannā, khayaŋ gatā, vayaŋ gatā" ti evaŋ pavatto pana janapadavitakko nāma na hoti.

Amarattāya vitakko, amaro vā vitakko ti *amaravitakko*. Tattha ukkuṭikappadhānādīhi dukkhe nijjiṇṇe samparāye attā sukhī hoti amaro[3] ti dukkarakārikaŋ karontassa tāya dukkarakārikāya paṭisaŋyutto vitakko amarattāya vitakko nāma. Diṭṭhigatiko pana "sassataŋ vadesī" ti ādīni puṭṭho "evam pi me no, aññathā pi me no, no ti pi me no, no no ti pi me no" ti vikkhepaŋ āpajjati; tassa so diṭṭhigatapaṭisaŋyutto vitakko yathā amaro nāma maccho udake gahetvā māretuŋ na sakkā, ito c' ito ca dhāvati, gāhaŋ na gacchati, evam eva ekasmim pi pakkhe asaṇṭhānato na maratī ti amaro nāma; taŋ duvidham pi ekato katvā amaravitakko ti vuttaŋ.

Parānuddayatāpaṭisaŋyutto ti anuddayatāpatirūpakena gehasitapemena paṭisaŋyutto: upaṭṭhākesu nandantesu[4] socantesu ca tehi saddhiŋ diguṇaŋ nandati,[5] diguṇaŋ[5] socati; tesu sukhitesu diguṇaŋ[5] sukhito hoti, dukkhitesu diguṇaŋ dukkhito hoti; uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā[6] voyogaŋ āpajjati, tāni tāni kiccāni sādhento paṇṇattiŋ vītikkamati, sallekhaŋ kopeti; yo tasmiŋ saŋsaṭṭhavihāre, tasmiŋ vā voyogāpajjane gehasito vitakko, ayaŋ parānuddayatāpaṭisaŋyutto vitakko nāma. *Lābha-sakkāra-silokapaṭisaŋyutto* ti cīvarādilābhena c' eva sakkārena ca kittisaddena ca saddhiŋ ārammaṇakaraṇavasena paṭisaŋyutto. *Anavaññattipaṭisaŋ-*

---

[1] H, D, E, B °takkamena.
[2] H tuṭṭhamānasassa; C, D, E tuṭṭhamānassa.
[3] B aparo. [4] H kan°. [5] H *omits*. [6] S, D, E attano.

yutto ti "aho vata maŋ pare na avajāneyyuŋ, na heṭhetvā[1] viheṭhetvā[2] katheyyun" ti evaŋ anavaññātabhāva-patthanāya saddhiŋ uppajjana-vitakko; yo[3] tasmiŋ "mā maŋ pare avajāniŋsū" ti uppannacitte[4] pañcakāmaguṇasaṅkhātaŋ gehaŋ nissito hutvā uppannavitakko, so[5] anavaññattipaṭisaŋyutto vitakko.

[387.] *Tattha tattha sajjatī* ti tesu tesu ārammaṇesu laggati. *Tattha tattha gaṇhātī* ti vuttappakāraŋ ārammaṇaŋ pavisati. *Bajjhatī* ti tehi tehi ārammaṇehi saddhiŋ bajjhati, ekībhavati. *Anayavyasanan* ti tattha[6] tattha[6] avaḍḍhivināsaŋ; *āpajjatī* ti pāpuṇāti.

[388.] *Āmisacakkhukassā* ti cīvarādi-āmisalolassa; *lokadhammagarukassā* ti lokuttaradhammaŋ muñcitvā rūpādilokadhammam eva garuŋ katvā carantassa. *Ālapanā* ti vihāraŋ āgate manusse disvā "kim atthāya bhonto āgatā? kiŋ bhikkhū nimantetuŋ? yadi evaŋ, gacchatha; ahaŋ pacchato gahetvā āgacchāmī" ti evaŋ ādito va lapanā. Atha vā attānaŋ upanetvā "ahaŋ Tisso, mayi rājā pasanno, mayi asuko ca asuko ca rājamahāmatto pasanno" ti evaŋ attūpanāyikā lapanā ti *ālapanā*. *Lapanā* ti puṭṭhassa sato vuttappakāram eva lapanā. *Sallapanā* ti gahapatikānaŋ ukkaṇṭhane bhītassa okāsaŋ datvā datvā suṭṭhu lapanā. *Ullapanā* ti "mahākuṭumbiko, mahānāviko, mahādānapatī" ti evaŋ uddhaŋ katvā lapanā. *Samullapanā* ti sabbato bhāgena uddhaŋ katvā lapanā. *Unnahanā* ti "upāsakā, pubbe īdise kāle navadānaŋ[7] detha, idāni kiŋ na dethā?" ti evaŋ yāva "dassāma bhante, okāsaŋ na labhāmā" ti ādīni vadanti, tāva uddhaŋ uddhaŋ[8] nahanā veṭhanā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Atha vā ucchuhatthaŋ disvā "kuto ābhataŋ upāsakā?" ti pucchati. "Ucchukkhettato bhante" ti. "Kiŋ tattha ucchu madhuran" ti? "Khāditvā bhante jānitabban" ti. "Na upāsakā, 'bhikkhussa ucchuŋ dethā' ti vattuŋ vaṭṭatī?" ti yā evarūpā nibbeṭhentassā pi veṭhanakathā, sā *unnahanā*. Sabbato bhāgena punappunaŋ nahanā *samunnahanā*. *Uk-*

---

[1] B sodhetvā; S codetvā. [2] B visodhetvā. [3] B so.
[4] H °vitakke. [5] *All MSS. omit.* [6] H *omits.*
[7] B ca dānaŋ. [8] S, D, C, E *omit.*

kācanā ti "etaŋ kulaŋ maŋ yeva jānāti, sace ettha deyyadhammo uppajjati, mayhaŋ yeva detī" ti evaŋ ukkhipitvā kācanā ukkācanā; uddīpanā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Sabbato bhāgena punappunaŋ ukkācanā *samukkācanā*. *Anuppiyabhāṇitā* ti paccayavasena punappunaŋ piyavacanabhaṇanā. *Saṇhavācatā* ti muduvacanatā. *Sakhilavācatā* ti manda[1]—pamāṇayuttavacanatā, sithilavacanatā vā. *Littavācatā*[2] ti allīyanavacanatā. *Apharusavācatā*[3] ti madhuravacanatā.

Porāṇaŋ[4] *mātāpettikan*[5] ti pure uppannaŋ, mātāpitūnaŋ santakaŋ. *Antarahitan*[6] ti paṭicchannaŋ, tirobhūtaŋ. *Ñāyāmī* ti pākaṭo homi. *Asukassa kulūpako* ti asukassa amaccassa kulapayirupāsako. *Asukāyā* ti asukāya upāsikāya.

Maŋ ussajjitvā[7] ti maŋ vissajjitvā.

[389.] *Payuttan*[8] ti cīvarādīhi sampayuttaŋ, tad atthaŋ vā yojitaŋ. Imissā gāthāya niddeso sabbo heṭṭhā vuttanayo va.

[394.] *Mosavajje na nīyethā* ti musāvāde na nīyetha. *Jīvitenā* ti jīvikāya.

[395.] *Saṭho* ti asantaguṇadīpanato na sammā bhāsitā. Sabbato bhāgena saṭho *parisaṭho*. *Yaŋ tatthā* ti yaŋ tasmiŋ puggale. *Saṭhan* ti asantaguṇadīpanaŋ kerāṭiyaŋ. *Saṭhatā* ti saṭhākāro. *Sāṭheyyan* ti saṭhabhāvo. *Kakkaritā*[9] ti padumanāḷassa viya aparāmasanakkhamo pharusabhāvo. *Kakkariyan*[10] ti tass' eva vevacanaŋ. *Parikkhatatā parikkhattiyan*[11] ti padadvayena nikhaṇitvā ṭhapitaŋ viya daḷhakerāṭiyaŋ vuttaŋ. Keci pana: *kakkaritā* ti sambhāvayitvā vacanaŋ, *kakkariyan* ti sambhāvayitvā vacanabhāvo, *parikkhatatā* ti alaṅkaraṇākāro, *parikkhattiyan* ti alaṅkaraṇabhāvo ti atthaŋ vaṇṇayanti. *Idaŋ vuccatī* ti idaŋ attano avijjamāna-guṇappakāsanalakkhaṇaŋ *sāṭheyyan* nāma[12] vuccati, yena samannāgatassa puggalassa kucchi vā piṭṭhi vā jānituŋ na sakkā:

---

[1] B saṇha.
[2] T metta°; H °vacanatā.
[3] H vacanatā.
[4] T purāṇaŋ.
[5] T °pitikaŋ.
[6] S, C, D, E āhitan.
[7] H, D, E, B ujjhitvā.
[8] *Most* saŋyuttaŋ.
[9] H kakkharatā; S, B °ratā.
[10] H kakkhari°.
[11] H, D, E pā°.
[12] H ti.

Vāmena sūkaro hoti ; dakkhiṇena ajāmigo ;
*Sarena eḷako hoti ; visāṇena jaraggavo** ti

evaŋ vutta-yakkhasūkarasadiso hoti.

Atimaññatī ti atikkamitvā maññati. *Kim pan' āyaŋ bahulājīvo* ti ayaŋ puggalo ko nāma bahulājīvako ? *Sabbaŋ sambhakkhatī*[1] ti laddhaŋ laddhaŋ sabbaŋ khādati. *Appapuñño* ti mandapuñño. *Appesakko* ti parivāravirahito.

[396.] *Paññāsampanno* ti sampannapañño, paripuṇṇapañño; *pañhaŋ vissajjetī* ti pañhaŋ katheti vyākaroti.

Sutvā dūsito[2] *bahuŋ vācaŋ samaṇānaŋ vā puthuvacanānan*[3] ti *dūsito*[2] ghaṭṭito parehi tesaŋ *samaṇānaŋ vā* khattiyādibhedānaŋ vā aññesaŋ *puthuvacanānaŋ*[3] *bahum* pi aniṭṭhavācaŋ *sutvā*; *na paṭivajjā*[4] ti na paṭivadeyya; kiŋ kāraṇaŋ ? *na hi santo paṭiseniŋ karonti.*

[397.] *Kakkhalenā* ti dāruṇena. *Santo* ti nibbutakilesā. *Paṭisenin* ti paṭisattuŋ. *Paṭimallan* ti paṭiyodhaŋ.[5] *Paṭikaṇṭan*[6] ti paṭiveraŋ. *Paṭipakkhan* ti kilesapaṭipakkhaŋ, kilesavasena saṅgaŋ na karontī ti attho.

[398.] *Etañ ca dhammam aññāyā* ti sabbam etaŋ yathāvuttaŋ dhammaŋ ñatvā. *Vicinan* ti vicinanto. *Santī ti nibbutiŋ ñatvā* ti nibbuti rāgādīnaŋ santī ti ñatvā.

Samañ cā ti kāyasucaritādi. *Visamañ cā* ti kāyaduccaritādi. *Pathañ cā* ti dasakusalakammapathaŋ. *Vipathañ cā* ti dasa-akusalakammapathaŋ. *Sāvajjañ cā* ti akusalañ ca. *Anavajjañ cā* ti kusalañ ca. *Hīna-paṇīta-kaṇha-sukka-viññūgarahita-pasatthan* ti idaŋ hi kusalākusalam eva. Tattha kāyasucaritādi samakaraṇato *samaŋ*. Kāyaduccaritādi visamakaraṇato *visamaŋ*. Kusalakammapathā sugatigamanapathattā *supathaŋ*. Akusalakammapathā sugatigamanapaṭipakkhattā, apāyagamanapathattā *vipathaŋ*. Akusalaŋ sadosattā *sāvajjaŋ*. Kusalaŋ niddosattā *anavajjaŋ*. Tathā mohena vā dosa-mohena vā lobha-mohena vā sampayuttattā

* Sum. V. ii, 656.

[1] H, D, E, S, B °khetī.
[2] SA rusito.
[3] B, S puthujjanānaŋ.
[4] H, E paṭi°.
[5] B, C, D °yogaŋ.
[6] D, C, E °kiccaŋ.

hīnaŋ. Alobha-adosa-amohayuttattā *paṇītaŋ*. Kaṇhavipākattā *kaṇhaŋ*. Sukkavipākattā *sukkaŋ*. Buddhādīhi viññūhi garahitattā *viññūgarahitaŋ*. Tehi eva thomitattā *viññuppasatthan* ti ñātabbaŋ.

Kiŋ kāraṇā nappamajjeyya iti ce ? [400.] *Abhibhū hi so* ti gāthā; tattha *abhibhū* ti rūpādīnaŋ abhibhavitā. *Anabhibhūto* ti tehi anabhibhūto. *Sakkhidhammaŋ anītiham adassī* ti paccakkham eva anītihaŋ dhammaŋ adakkhi. *Sadā namassam anusikkhe* ti sadā namassanto tisso sikkhāyo sikkheyya.

Kehici kilesehī ti kehici rāgādi-upatāpakarehi kilesehi. *Adhibhosi ne* ti te kilese abhibhavi. Sesaŋ sabbattha pākaṭam eva.

Kevalam pan' ettha *cakkhūhi n' eva lolo* ti ādīhi indriyasaŋvaro, *annānam atho pānānan* ti ādīhi sannidhipaṭikkhepamukhena paccayapaṭisevanasīlaŋ, *methuna-mosavajja-pesuniyā*dīhi[1] pātimokkhasaŋvarasīlaŋ, *āthabbaṇaŋ supinaŋ*[2] *lakkhaṇan* ti ādīhi ājīvapārisuddhisīlaŋ, *jhāyī na pādalol' assā* ti iminā samādhi, *vicinaŋ bhikkhū* ti iminā paññā, *sadā sato sikkhe* ti iminā puna[3] saṅkhepato tisso pi sikkhā, *ath' āsanesu sayanesu, appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya, niddaŋ na bahulīkareyyā* ti ādīhi sīla-samādhi-paññānaŋ upakāra[4]-saṅgaṇhana-vinodanāni vuttānī ti. Evaŋ Bhagavā nimmitassa paripuṇṇa-paṭipadaŋ vatvā arahattanikūṭena desanaŋ niṭṭhāpesi. Desanāpariyosāne Purābhedasutte vuttasadiso v' ābhisamayo ahosī ti.

Tuvaṭakasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.
Catuddasamaŋ.

[1] S *omits* methuna; *and gives* mosavajjena nīyetha.
[2] H pisuṇaŋ.
[3] H, D, E, B, S, C pana.
[4] SA °rāpakāra.

ATTADAṆḌASUTTANIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ

[402.] Paṇṇarasame Attadaṇḍasuttaniddese: *Attadaṇḍā bhayaŋ jātan* ti paṭhamagāthāy' attho: yaŋ lokassa diṭṭhadhammikaŋ vā samparāyikaŋ vā *bhayaŋ jātaŋ*, sabbaŋ taŋ bhayaŋ[1] *attadaṇḍā*[2] jātaŋ, attano duccaritakāraṇā jātaŋ; evaŋ sante *janaŋ passatha medhagaŋ* imaŋ Sākiyādijanaŋ passatha aññamaññamedhagaŋ hiŋsakaŋ[3] bādhakan[3] ti evaŋ taŋ paṭiviruddhaŋ vippaṭipannajanaŋ paribhāsitvā[4] attano sammāpaṭipattidassanena tassa saŋvegaŋ janetuŋ āha: *saŋvegaŋ kittayissāmi yathā saŋvijitaŋ mayā* ti, pubbe Bodhisattena satā ti adhippāyo.

Tayo ti gaṇanaparicchedo. *Daṇḍā* ti duccaritā. *Kāyadaṇḍo* ti kāyaduccaritaŋ; vacīdaṇḍādīsu pi es' eva nayo. *Tividhaŋ kāyaduccaritan* ti pāṇātipātādi kāyato pavattaŋ duṭṭhaŋ caritaŋ, kilesapūtikattā vā duṭṭhu caritan ti laddhanāmaŋ tividhaŋ duccaritaŋ.[5] *Catubbidhan* ti musāvādādi catubbidhaŋ. *Tividhan* ti abhijjhādi tividhaŋ. *Diṭṭhadhammikan* ti diṭṭh' eva dhamme imasmiŋ yeva attabhāve paṭisaŋvedaniyaŋ. *Samparāyikan* ti anāgate attabhāve paṭisaŋvedaniyaŋ.

Āgucārin ti pāpakāriŋ,[6] aparādhakāriŋ; *tam*[7] *enaŋ*[7] *rājā*[8] *paribhāsatī* ti pāpakāriŋ rājā paribhāsati, bhayaŋ uppādeti. *Dukkhadomanassaŋ paṭisaŋvedetī* ti kāyikaŋ dukkhaŋ cetasikaŋ domanassaŋ vindati. *Etaŋ bhayaŋ dukkhaŋ domanassan* ti evarūpaŋ bhayañ ca dukkhañ ca[7] domanassañ ca; *kuto tassā* ti tassa corassa kuto uppannaŋ? *Attadaṇḍato jātan* ti attanā kataduccaritato uppannaŋ.

[403.] *Antamaso* ti heṭṭhimato; *savacanīyam pi*[7] *karoti*:

[1] H, D, SA *omit*.
[2] H *adds* bhayaŋ.
[3] H, D, E, S, C *omit*.
[4] H, D, E, S, C paribhāvetvā; B pariggahetvā.
[5] H, D, E *add* kāyaduccaritaŋ.
[6] E pāpikaŋ.
[7] H *omits*.
[8] H *adds* taŋ.

"*na te labbhā ito pakkamitun*" ti ito imamhā gāmādinā[1] gantuŋ na labbhā, na sakkā bahi nikkhamitun ti palibodhaŋ[2] saṅgaŋ karoti.

Dhanajānipaccayā pī ti dhanaparihānikāraṇā pi.

Rājā tassa vividhā kammakāraṇā kārāpeti : kasāhi pi tāḷetī[3] ti kasādaṇḍakehi potheti.[3] *Vettehi pi tāḷetī* ti sakaṇṭaka-vettalatāhi potheti.[3] *Addhadaṇḍakehī* ti ādayo heṭṭhā vuttanayā eva. *Sunakhehi pi khādāpetī*[3] ti katipayāni divasāni āhāre adatvā chāta-sunakhehi khādāpeti,[3] te muhuttena aṭṭhisaṅkhalikam eva karonti. *Sūle uttāsetī*[3] ti sūlaŋ āropeti.[3] *Rājā imesaŋ catunnaŋ daṇḍānaŋ issaro* ti imesaŋ catunnaŋ āṇānaŋ kātuŋ rājā samattho.

Sakena kammenā ti sayaŋ katena kammena.

[404.] *Tam enaŋ nirayapālā* ti ettha ekacce therā: "nirayapālā nāma natthi, yantarūpaŋ viya kammam eva kāraṇaŋ kāretī"[4] vadanti; taŋ: *Atthi niraye nirayapālā ti? Āmantā. Atthi ca kammakāraṇikā?** ti ādinā nayena Abhidhamme paṭisedhitam eva. Yathā hi manussaloke kammakāraṇikā atthi, evam eva niraye nirayapālā atthī ti. *Tattaŋ ayokhīlaŋ* ti tigāvutaŋ attabhāvaŋ sampajjalitāya lohapaṭhaviyā uttānakaŋ nipajjāpetvā dakkhiṇahatthe tālappamāṇaŋ ayasūlaŋ pavesenti, tathā vāmahatthādīsu; yathā ca uttānakaŋ nipajjāpetvā, evaŋ urenā[5] pi vāmapassenā pi dakkhiṇapassenā pi nipajjāpetvā taŋ kammakāraṇaŋ karonti yeva. *Saŋvesetvā* ti jalitāya lohapaṭhaviyā tigāvutaŋ attabhāvaŋ nipajjāpetvā; *kuṭhārīhī* ti mahatīhi gehacchadanassa ekapakkhamattāhi kuṭhārīhi *tacchanti*; lohitaŋ nadī hutvā sandati; lohapaṭhavito jālā uṭṭhahitvā tacchitaṭṭhānaŋ gaṇhāti; mahādukkhaŋ uppajjati. Tacchantā pana suttāhatakaŋ karitvā dāruŋ[6] viya aṭṭhaŋsam pi chaḷaŋsam pi karonti. *Vāsīhī* ti mahāsuppappamāṇāhi vāsīhi. *Rathe yojetvā* ti saddhiŋ yuga-yotta-pañjara[7]-cakka-kubbara-pājanehi sab-

* Kvu. 596.

[1] S °dimhā. [2] H, D, E, B °dha.
[3] *All MSS. except* T *have the plural form.*
[4] H °entī. [5] B udarena. [6] *All MSS.* dāru.
[7] S -pakkharakkha; B, D -pakkha.

bato pajjalite rathe yojetvā. *Mahantan* ti mahākūṭāgārappamāṇaŋ. *Āropentī* ti sampajjalitehi ayamuggarehi pothentā āropenti.

Sakim pi uddhan ti supakkaṭṭhitāya ukkhaliyā pakkhittataṇḍulā viya uddhaŋ adho tiriyañ ca gacchati.

Mahāniraye ti Avīcimahānirayamhi.

[405.] *Catukkaṇṇo* ti caturassa-mañjūsāsadiso. *Vibhatto* ti catudvāravasena vibhatto. *Bhāgaso mito* ti dvāra-vīthīnaŋ vasena bhāge ṭhapetvā vibhatto. *Pariyanto* ti parikkhitto. *Ayasā* ti upari navayojanikena[1] ayapaṭṭena chādito. *Samantā yojanasataŋ pharitvā tiṭṭhatī* ti evaŋ pharitvā tiṭṭhati yathā samantā yojanasate ṭhatvā olokentassa akkhīni yamakagoḷakā viya nikkhamanti.

Kadariyā tapanā ti sabbe pi te ussadehi saddhiŋ aṭṭha mahānirayā *kadariyā*; niccaŋ tapantī ti kadariyā *tapanā*; balavadukkhatāya *ghorā*; kappaṭṭhitānaŋ[2] accīnaŋ atthitāya *accimanto*; āsādetuŋ ghaṭṭetuŋ dukkaratāya *durāsadā*; diṭṭhamattā vā sutamattā pi vā lomāni haŋsentī ti *lomahaŋsanarūpā*; bhiŋsanatāya *bhesmā*; bhayajananatāya *paṭibhayā*; sukhābhāvena *dukkhā*.

Puratthimāya ca bhittiyā ti ādigāthānaŋ *evaŋ Avīcinirayo* ti pariyantaŋ katvā ayaŋ saṅkhepattho[3]: aggijālānaŋ[4] vā pana sattānaŋ vā tesaŋ dukkhassa vā vīci antaraŋ natth' etthā ti avīci; tatra hi puratthimāhi bhittīhi jālārāsi uṭṭhahitvā pāpakammino puggale jhāpento pacchimādīsu bhittīsu *paṭihaññati*, paharati; tā ca bhittiyo vinivijjhitvā parato yojanasataŋ gaṇhāti. Heṭṭhā uṭṭhitā upari paṭihaññati; upari uṭṭhitā heṭṭhā paṭihaññati. Evaŋ tāv' ettha jālānaŋ vīci nāma natthi. Tassa pana anto yojanasataŋ ṭhānaŋ khīravallipiṭṭhassa pūritanāḷi viya sattehi nirantaraŋ pūritaŋ[5]; catūhi iriyāpathehi paccantānaŋ sattānaŋ pamāṇaŋ natthi; na ca aññamaññaŋ vyābādhenti, sakasakaṭṭāne yeva paccanti; evam ettha sattānaŋ vīci nāma natthi. Yathā pana jivhagge cha madhubindūni sattamassa tambalohabinduno anudahanabalavatāya abbohārikāni honti, tathā

---

[1] H °janena; B °niyena. [2] H, D, E °thikānaŋ.
[3] H, D, E, C saṅkhepo kato. [4] S, C jālānaŋ.
[5] H, D, E, C *omit*.

tattha anudahanabalavatāya sesā cha akusalavipākupekkhā abbohārikā honti; dukkham eva nirantaraŋ paññāyati; evam ettha dukkhassa vīci nāma natthi. Nirassādatthena nirayo.

Tattha sattā mahāluddā ti tasmiŋ nibbattā sattā mahantaluddā; *mahākibbisakārino* ti mahanta-dāruṇakammakārino; *accantapāpakammantā* ti ekaŋsena pāpakammino; *paccanti na ca mīyare* ti channaŋ[1] jālānam antare paccanti, na ca mīyanti.

Jātavedasamo kāyo ti tesaŋ sarīraŋ aggisadisaŋ; *tesaŋ nirayavāsinan* ti tesaŋ pāpakammānaŋ nirayavāsīnaŋ. *Passa kammānaŋ daḷhattan* ti pāpakammānaŋ thirabhāvaŋ olokehi; *na bhasmā hoti na masī* ti chārikā pi na hoti aṅgāro pi na[2] hoti.[2]

Puratthimenā ti yadā taŋ dvāraŋ avāpuritaŋ[3] hoti, atha tadabhimukhā *dhāvanti*; tesaŋ tattha chaviādīni jhāyanti; dvārasamīpaŋ pattānañ ca tesaŋ taŋ pithīyati, pacchimaŋ avāpuritaŋ[3] viya khāyati. Esa nayo sabbattha. *Nikkhamitāsā te* ti nirayā nikkhamituŋ āsā etesan ti nikkhamitāsā; *mokkhagavesino* ti muñcanūpāyaŋ esantā gavesantā pi *na te tato nikkhamituŋ labhanti kammapaccayā* ti te sattā nirayato nikkhamanadvāraŋ pāpakammapaccayā nādhigacchanti. *Tesañ ce pāpakammaŋ taŋ avipakkaŋ*[4] *kataŋ bahun* ti tesañ ca sattānaŋ lāmakaŋ dāruṇaŋ kammaŋ avipakkavipākaŋ bahuvidhaŋ nānappakāraŋ adinnavipākaŋ kataŋ upacitaŋ atthi.

[406.] *Saŋvegan* ti hirīyanaŋ.[5] *Ubbegan* ti ṭhitaṭṭhānato gamanaŋ. *Uttrāsan* ti ubbejanaŋ, asanniṭṭhānaŋ. *Bhayan* ti cittutrāsanaŋ. *Pīḷanan*[6] ti[6] ghaṭṭanaŋ.[6] *Ghaṭṭanan* ti pīḷākaraṇaŋ.[7] *Upaddavan* ti ītiŋ. *Upasaggan* ti rundhanaŋ.[8]

Idāni yathā 'nena saŋvijitaŋ, taŋ pakāraŋ dassento *phandamānan* ti ādim āha. Tattha *phandamānan* ti taṇhādīhi[9] kampamānaŋ; *appodake* ti appe udake; *aññamaññehi byārud-*

---

[1] S aggi. [2] B, C, D, S, E *omit.* [3] H, S apārutaŋ.
[4] H °kkavipākaŋ. [5] B vinilanaŋ; S viniḷinaŋ.
[6] H, D, E, C *omit.* [7] H, E pīḷanaŋ.
[8] H, D, E, C nirun°. [9] H *omits.*

dhe disvā ti nānāsatte ca aññe[1] aññehi saddhiŋ viruddhe disvā; *maŋ bhayam āvisī* ti maŋ bhayaŋ paviṭṭhaŋ.

[407.] *Kilesaphandanāya phandamānan* ti rāgādikilesacalanāya calamānaŋ.

Payogo ti kāya-vacī-manopayogo.

[408.] *Viruddhā* ti virodham āpannā. *Paṭiviruddhā* ti paṭimukhā hutvā virodham āpannā, suṭṭhu[2] viruddhā vā. *Āhatā* ti kodhena āhatā pahatā. *Paccāhatā* ti paṭimallā hutvā āhatā. *Āghātitā*[3] ti ghaṭṭitā.[4] *Paccāghātitā*[3] ti visesena ghaṭṭitā.[4] *Pāṇīhi pi upakkamantī* ti hatthehi pi paharanti.

[409.] *Samantam asāro loko* ti nirayaŋ ādiŋ katvā samantato loko asāro, niccasārādirahito. *Disā sabbā sameritā* ti sabbā disā aniccatāya kampitā. *Icchaŋ bhavanam attano* ti attano tāṇaŋ icchanto; *nāddasāsiŋ anositan* ti kiñci ṭhānaŋ jarādīhi anajjhāvutthaŋ nāddakkhin ti.

Asāro ti na sāro sāravirahito vā. *Nissāro* ti sabbena sabbaŋ sāravirahito. *Sārāpagato* ti sārato apagato. [410.] *Niccasārasārena vā* ti satatasārasaṅkhātena sārena vā. Upari padadvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Ye puratthimāya disāya saṅkhārā ti ye purimadisāya paccayehi saṅgamma samāgamma katā saṅkhārā; *te pi eritā* ti te pi saṅkhārā kampitā; *sameritā* ti sammā kampitā; *calitā* ti calanaŋ gatā; *ghaṭṭitā* ti udayabbayena pīḷitā; *aniccatāyā* ti hutvā abhāvatāya; *jātiyā anugatā* ti nibbattiyā anupaviṭṭhā; *jarāya anusaṭā* ti paripakkatāya anupatthaṭā[5]; *vyādhinā abhibhūtā* ti dhātuvisamena uppannavyādhinā ajjhotthaṭā; *maraṇena abbhāhatā* ti maccunā abhiāhatā pahatā; *atāṇā* ti rakkhāvirahitā; *aleṇā* leṇavirahitā; *asaraṇā* ti natthi etesaŋ saraṇan ti asaraṇā; *asaraṇībhūtā* ti sayaŋ saraṇakiccaŋ na karontī ti asaraṇībhūtā.

[411.] *Attano bhavanan* ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ. *Tāṇan* ti pālanaŋ. *Leṇan* ti leṇaṭṭhānaŋ. *Saraṇan* ti dukkhanāsanaŋ. *Gatin* ti patiṭṭhā. *Parāyaṇan* ti paraŋ ayanaŋ parāyaṇaŋ.

---

[1] H, S, D, SA aññam.
[2] H kuddhā.
[3] H āghaṭitā.
[4] H, D, E ghaṭitā.
[5] H anupannā.

Ajjhositaŋ yeva addasan ti jarādīhi madditaŋ addakkhiŋ. *Sabbaŋ yobbaññan* ti yobbanabhāvo yobbaññaŋ; sacetanānaŋ[1] sabbaŋ yobbaññaŋ; *jarāya ositan* ti paripākāya jarāya avasitaŋ, madditaŋ. Evaŋ sabbattha.

[412.] *Osāne tv' eva*[2] *vyāruddhe, disvā me aratī ahū* ti yobbanādīnaŋ osāne yeva, atthaṅgamake[3] yeva,[4] vināsake eva,[5] jarādīhi vyāruddhe, āhatacitte satte disvā arati me ahosi. *Ath' ettha sallan* ti atha vā etesu sattesu rāgādisallaŋ; *hadayanissitan* ti cittanissitaŋ.

Yobbaññaŋ jarā vosāpetī ti [5][jarā yobbaññaŋ atthaṅgameti][5] vināseti. Evaŋ sabbattha.

Kath' ānubhāvaŋ sattan ti? [413.] *Yena sallena otiṇṇo* ti gāthā: *disā sabbā vidhāvatī* ti sabbā duccaritadisā pi puratthimādidisā pi vidisā[6] pi vidhāvati. *Tam eva sallaŋ abbuyha na dhāvati na sīdatī* ti tam eva tu[7] sallaŋ uddharitvā tā ca disā na dhāvati, caturoghe ca na sīdati.

Aññāṇan ti ādīsu ñāṇadassanapaṭipakkhato *aññāṇaŋ*, *adassanaŋ*; abhimukho hutvā dhammena na sameti na samāgacchatī ti *anabhisamayo*; anurūpato dhamme bujjhatī ti anubodho, tappaṭipakkhatāya *ananubodho*; aniccatādīhi saddhiŋ yojetvā na bujjhatī ti *asambodho*; asantaŋ asamañ ca bujjhatī ti pi *asambodho*; catusaccadhammaŋ na paṭivijjhatī ti *appaṭivedho*; rūpādīsu ekadhammam pi aniccādisāmaññato na gaṇhātī[8] ti *asaṅgāhanā*; tam eva dhammaŋ na pariyogāhatī ti *apariyogāhanā*; na samena pekkhatī ti *asamapekkhanā*; dhammānaŋ sabhāvaŋ pati na apekkhatī ti *apaccavekkhanā*; kusalākusalakammesu viparītavuttiyā, sabhāvagahaṇābhāvena vā ekam pi kammaŋ etassa paccakkhaŋ natthi, sayaŋ vā kassaci dhammassa paccakkhakaraṇaŋ nāma na hotī ti *apaccakkhakammaŋ*; yaŋ etasmiŋ anuppajjamāne cittasantānaŋ mejjhaŋ[9] bhaveyya, suci, vodātaŋ,[10] taŋ duṭṭhaŋ mejjhaŋ[9] iminā ti *dummejjhaŋ*; bālānaŋ bhāvo *bālyaŋ*; muyhatī ti *moho*; balavataro moho *pamoho*; saman-

---

[1] B °tanāceta°. [2] D, E ohanat.° [3] H °game.
[4] C, D *omit*; H *adds* pariṇāmake ca evaŋ.
[5] H, D, E, C *omit*. [6] H, D, E, S, C gatidisā.
[7] B, S *omit*. [8] H, E gaṇheyyā.
[9] D, E majjhaŋ; B macchaŋ. [10] H, S, D vodānaŋ.

tato muyhatī ti *sammoho*; vijjāya paṭipakkhabhāvato na vijjā[1] ti *avijjā*. Ogha-yogattho vutto yeva. Thāmagatatthena anusetī ti *anusayo*; cittaŋ pariyuṭṭhāti abhibhavatī ti *pariyuṭṭhānaŋ*; hitagahaṇābhāvena hitābhimukhī gantuŋ na sakkoti, aññadatthu laggati yevā ti *laṅgī*, [2]sajjatī ti attho; durugghāṭanatthena vā *laṅgī*; yathā hi mahāpalighasaṅkhātā laṅgī durugghāṭā hoti, evam ayam pi laṅgī viyā ti laṅgī. Sesaŋ uttānattham eva.

[414.] *Yā evarūpā kaṅkhā* ti ettha kaṅkhanavasena *kaṅkhā*; kaṅkhaŋ ānayatī[3] ti *kaṅkhāyanā*; purimakaṅkhā hi uttarākaṅkhaŋ[4] ānayati[5] nāma; ākāravasena vā etaŋ vuttaŋ. Kaṅkhāsamaṅgīcittaŋ[6] kaṅkhāya ayitattā kaṅkhāyitaŋ nāma, tassa bhāvo *kaṅkhāyitattaŋ*. *Vimatī* ti vigatā[7] mati[7] vimati.[8] *Vicikicchā* ti vigatā tikicchā[9] ti vicikicchā; sabhāvaŋ vā vicinanto etāya kicchati kilamatī ti vicikicchā; sā saŋsayalakkhaṇā, kampanarasā, anicchayapaccupaṭṭhānā, anekaŋsagāhapaccupaṭṭhānā vā,[10] ayonisomanasikārapadaṭṭhānā, paṭipattiyā antarāyakarā ti daṭṭhabbā. Kampanatthena dvidhā eḷhayatī ti *dveḷhakaŋ*. Paṭipattinivāraṇena[11] dvedhāpatho viyā ti *dvedhāpatho*. "Niccaŋ vā idaŋ, aniccaŋ vā" ti ādipavattiyā ekasmiŋ ākāre saṇṭhātuŋ asamatthatāya samantato setī ti *saŋsayo*. Ekaŋsaŋ gahetuŋ asamatthatāya na ekaŋsagāho ti *anekaŋsagāho*. Nicchetuŋ asakkontī ārammaṇato osakkatī ti *āsappanā*. Ogāhituŋ asakkontī samantato sappatī ti *parisappanā*. Pariyogāhituŋ asamatthatāya *apariyogāhanā*. Nicchayavasena[12] ārammaṇe pavattituŋ asamatthatāya[13] *chambhitattaŋ*, cittassa thaddhabhāvo[14] ti attho: vicikicchā hi uppajjitvā cittaŋ thaddhaŋ[14] karoti; yasmā pana sā uppajjamānā ārammaṇaŋ gahetvā manaŋ likhati viya, tasmā *manovilekho* ti vuttā.

Viddho ti sallena laddhappahāro. *Phuṭṭho* ti ghaṭṭito. *Pareto* ti pīḷito. *Dhāvatī* ti purato gacchati. *Vidhāvatī* ti

---

1 H vidatī.
2 H, S, B *add* na.
3 H, S, E, C ādayati; D ādā°.
4 S uttarikaṅkhāyanā.
5 S *omits*; H ādayati; D ādā°.
6 H citta.
7 S, B *omit*.
8 S, B na mati.
9 H kicchāyā; S, C kicchā.
10 H, D, E *add* vicikicchā.
11 B *omits* patti.
12 H anic°.
13 H. E, B sa°.
14 S bad°.

anekavidhena gacchati. *Sandhāvatī* ti vegena javati.[1] *Saŋsaratī* ti ito c' ito ca carati.

[416.] *Acelako* ti niccelo, naggo. *Muttācāro* ti vissaṭṭhācāro; uccārakammādīsu lokiyakulaputtācārena virahito ṭhitako va uccāraŋ karoti, passāvaŋ karoti, khādati, bhuñjati. *Hatthāpalekhano* ti hatthe piṇḍamhi niṭṭhite jivhāya hatthaŋ apalikhati[2]; uccāraŋ vā katvā hatthasmiŋ yeva daṇḍakasaññī hutvā hatthena apalikhati[2]; te kira daṇḍakaŋ 'satto' ti paññāpenti. Bhikkhāgahaṇatthaŋ "ehi bhadante" ti vutto na etī ti *na ehi-bhadantiko*. "Tena hi tiṭṭha, bhadante[3]" ti vutto pi na tiṭṭhatī ti *na tiṭṭhabhadantiko*. Tad ubhayam pi kira so 'etassa vacanaŋ kataŋ bhavissatī' ti na karoti.

Abhihaṭan ti puretaraŋ gahetvā āhaṭabhikkhaŋ. *Uddissa katan* ti "idaŋ tumhe uddissa katan" ti evaŋ ārocitabhikkhaŋ. *Na nimantanan* ti "asukaŋ nāma kulaŋ vā vīthiŋ vā gāmaŋ vā paviseyyāthā" ti evaŋ nimantitaŋ bhikkham pi na sādiyati. *Na kumbhimukhā* ti kumbhito uddharitvā dīyamānaŋ bhikkhaŋ na gaṇhāti. *Na kalopimukhā*[4] ti kalopī[4] ti ukkhali vā pacchi vā, tato pi na gaṇhāti; kasmā? kumbhi-kalopiyo[4] maŋ nissāya kaṭacchunā pahāraŋ labhantī ti. *Na eḷakamantaran* ti ummāraŋ antaraŋ katvā dīyamānaŋ na gaṇhāti; kasmā? "ayaŋ maŋ nissāya antarakaraṇaŋ labhatī" ti. Daṇḍa-musalesu pi es' eva nayo.

Dvinnan ti dvīsu bhuñjamānesu ekasmiŋ uṭṭhāya dente na gaṇhāti; kasmā? kabalantarāyo hotī ti. *Na gabbhiniyā* ti ādīsu pana: 'gabbhiniyā kucchiyaŋ dārako kilamatī' ti; *pāyantiyā* 'dārakassa khīrantarāyo hotī' ti; *purisantaragatāya* 'ratiantarāyo hotī' ti na gaṇhāti.

Na saṅkittīsū ti saṅkittetvā katabhattesu; dubbhikkhasamaye kira acelakasāvakā acelakānaŋ atthāya tato tato taṇḍulādīni samādapetvā bhattaŋ pacanti, ukkaṭṭhācelo tato na patigaṇhāti.

Na yattha sā ti yattha sunakho 'piṇḍaŋ labhissāmī' ti upaṭṭhito hoti, tattha tassa adatvā āhaṭaŋ na gaṇhāti; kasmā? etassa piṇḍantarāyo hotī ti. *Saṇḍasaṇḍacārinī* ti

[1] B dhāvati. [2] S ava°.
[3] H bhante. [4] H khalo°.

samūha-samūhacārinī; sace hi acelakaŋ disvā "imassa bhikkhaŋ dassāmā" ti manussā bhattagehaŋ pavisanti, tesu ca pavisantesu khalopimukhādīsu nilīnā makkhikā uppatitvā saṇḍa-saṇḍā caranti, tato āhaṭabhikkhaŋ na gaṇhāti; kasmā? 'maŋ nissāya makkhikānaŋ gocarantarāyo jāto' ti.

Thusodakan ti sabba-sassasambhārehi kataŋ sovīrakaŋ; ettha ca surāpānam eva sāvajjaŋ, ayam pana sabbesu sāvajjasaññī.

Ekāgāriko ti yo ekasmiŋ yeva gehe bhikkhaŋ labhitvā nivattati. *Ekālopiko* ti eken' eva ālopena yāpeti. *Dvāgārikādīsu* pi es' eva nayo. *Ekissā pi dattiyā* ti ekāya dattiyā; datti nāma ekā khuddikā[1] pāti hoti, yattha aggabhikkhaŋ pakkhipitvā ṭhapenti. *Ekāhikan* ti ekadivasantarikaŋ. *Aḍḍhamāsikan* ti aḍḍhamāsantarikaŋ. *Pariyāyabhattabhojanan* ti vārabhattabhojanaŋ, ekāhavārena dvīhavārena sattāhavārena aḍḍhamāsavārenā ti evaŋ divasavārena āgataŋ bhattabhojanaŋ.

Sākabhakkho ti ādīni vuttatthān' eva.

[417.] *Ubbhaṭṭhako* ti uddhaŋ ṭhitako. *Ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto* ti ukkuṭikaviriyaŋ anuyutto, gacchanto pi ukkuṭiko hutvā uppatitvā uppatitvā[2] gacchati. *Kaṇṭakāpassayiko* ti ayakaṇṭake vā pakatikaṇṭake vā bhūmiyaŋ koṭṭetvā tattha cammaŋ attharitvā ṭhāna-caṅkamādīni karoti. *Seyyan* ti sayanto pi tatth' eva seyyaŋ kappeti. *Phalakaseyyan* ti rukkhaphalakaseyyaŋ. *Thaṇḍilaseyyan* ti thaṇḍile ucce bhūmiṭṭhāne seyyaŋ. *Ekapassayiko*[3] ti ekapassen' eva sayati. *Rajojalladharo* ti sarīraŋ telena makkhetvā rajuṭṭhānaṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati, ath' assa sarīre rajojallaŋ laggati, taŋ dhāreti. *Yathāsanthatiko* ti laddhaŋ āsanaŋ akopetvā yad eva labhati, tatth' eva nisīdanasīlo.

Vekaṭiko[4] ti ettha 'vikaṭan' ti gūthaŋ vuccati. *Apānako* ti paṭikkhitta-sītūdakapāno. Sāyaŋ tatiyam[5] assā ti *sāyatatiyakaŋ*; pāto majjhantike sāyan ti divasassa tikkhattuŋ

---

[1] H, C cūlikā; S khuddaka; D, E *omit*.

[2] S, B *omit*.

[3] *All MSS. have the same, but it is better to have* ekapassiko *or* ekapassa-sayiko.

[4] *Nid.* vika°.

[5] B, C, E °yakam.

pāpaŋ pavāhessāmī ti *udakorohanānuyogaŋ anuyutto viharati.*

[419.] *Te salle abhisaṅkharotī* ti te rāgādi-sattasalle abhinibbatteti. *Abhisaṅkharonto* ti abhinibbattento; *sallābhisaṅkhāravasenā* ti sallābhinibbattāpanakāraṇā; *puratthimaŋ disaŋ dhāvatī* ti puratthimaŋ disaŋ gacchati. *Te sallābhisaṅkhārā appahīnā* ti ete rāgādisallapayogā nappahīnā. *Sallābhisaṅkhārānaŋ appahīnattā* ti sallapayogānaŋ appahīnabhāvena; *gatiyā dhāvatī* ti gatiyaŋ[1] dhāvati. *Gatiyā gatin* ti gatito gatiŋ.

[420.] *Na sīdatī* ti na nimujjati. *Na saŋsīdatī* ti na samantato nimujjati. *Na osīdatī* ti na osakkati. *Na avasīdatī* ti na paccosakkati. *Na avagacchatī*[2] ti na heṭṭhā gacchati.

Evaŋ mahānubhāvena sallena otiṇṇesu ca sattesu:

Tatra sikkhānugīyanti yāni loke gadhitānī ti gāthā;

tassattho: ye *loke* pañcakāmaguṇā[3] paṭilābhāya[4] gijjhantī[5] ti katvā gadhitānī[6] ti vuccanti, cirakāla-sevitattā[7] vā *gadhitānī*[6] ti, *tattha* tannimittaŋ hatthisikkhādikā anekā *sikkhā* kathīyanti[8] uggayhanti vā; passatha yāva pamatto cāyaŋ loko, yato paṇḍito kulaputto *tesu* vā gadhitesu[6] tāsu vā sikkhāsu adhimutto *na siyā*, aññadatthu aniccādidassanena *nibbijjha sabbaso kāme attano nibbāṇam* eva *sikkhe* ti.

Paṭivijjhitvā ti ñāṇena nikkhamitvā nibbijjhitvā vā.

Idāni yathā nibbāṇāya sikkhitabbaŋ, taŋ dassento [421] *sacco siyā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *sacco* ti vācāsaccena ñāṇasaccena maggasaccena samannāgato; *rittapesuṇo* ti pahīnapesuṇo. *Vevicchan* ti macchariyaŋ.

[423.] *Niddaŋ tandiŋ sahe thīnan* ti pacalāyikā ca kāyālasiyañ ca cittālasiyañ cā ti ime tayo dhamme abhibhaveyya. *Nibbāṇamanaso* ti nibbāṇaninnacitto.

Kāyassa akallatā ti khandhattayasaṅkhātassa nāmakāyassa gilānabhāvo[9]; gilāno hi akallako ti vuccati; vinaye pi vuttaŋ: *nāham bhante akallako** ti. *Akammaññatā* ti kāya-

---

* V. iii, 62. Oldenberg Ed.

---

[1] E, D, C gatiyo. [2] H, D, C adho°. [3] *Most* °guṇa.
[4] S gadhitāya. [5] SA gathīyantī. [6] SA gathit°.
[7] S °kālo gadhit°. [8] D, E gadhī°; C gadī°. [9] H onāho pariyonāho.

gelaññasaṅkhāto va akammaññākāro. Megho viya ākāsaŋ kāyaŋ onayhatī ti *onāho*. Sabbato-bhāgena onāho *pariyonāho*. Abbhantare samorundhatī ti *antosamorodho*. Medhatī ti *middhaŋ*; akammaññabhāvena vihiŋsatī ti attho. Supanti tenā ti *soppaŋ*. Akkhidalādīnaŋ pacalabhāvaŋ karotī ti pacalāyikā. *Supanā*, *supitattan* ti ākāra-bhāvaniddesā.[1] *Olīyanā* ti olīyanākāro; dutiyaŋ upasaggavasena vaḍḍhitaŋ. *Līnan* ti avipphārikatāya paṭikuṭitaŋ[2]; itare dve ākāra-bhāvaniddesā. *Thīnan* ti sappipiṇḍo viya avipphārikatāya ghanabhāvena ṭhiti. *Thīyanā* ti ākāraniddeso. Thīyitassa bhāvo *thīyitattaŋ*, avipphāravasena baddhatā[3] ti attho.

[424.] *Sabbasaṅkhāradhātuyā* ti so[4] nibbāṇaninnamānaso[4] sabba-tebhūmakasaṅkhāta[5]-saṅkhāradhātuyā[6]; *cittaŋ paṭivāpetvā* ti cittaŋ nivattāpetvā. *Etaŋ santan* ti etaŋ nibbāṇaŋ kilesasantatāya santaŋ, atappakaṭṭhena[7] *paṇītaŋ*.

Na[8] *paṇḍitā*[9] *upadhisukhassa hetū* ti dabbajātikā[10] kāmasukhassa kāraṇā *dānāni na*[11] *dadanti*; *kāmañ ca te upadhiparikkhayāyā* ti ekaŋsena te paṇḍitā kāmakkhayāya[12] kāmakhepanatthaŋ[12] dānāni denti; *apunabbhavāyā* ti nibbāṇatthāya. *Jhānāni bhāventī* ti paṭhamajjhānādīni vaḍḍhenti; *apunabbhavāyā*[13] ti na[14] punabbhavakāraṇā; te paṇḍitā nibbāṇābhimukhā hutvā dānaŋ[14] dadanti.

[425.] *Sāhasā* ti rattassa rāgacariyādibhedā sāhasakaraṇā.[15] Niddeso uttānattho yeva.

[427.] *Purāṇaŋ nābhinandeyyā* ti atītaŋ rūpādiŋ nābhinandeyya. *Nave* ti paccuppanne. *Hīyamāne* ti vinassamāne. *Ākassaŋ*[16] *na sito siyā* ti taṇhānissito na bhaveyya; taṇhā hi rūpādīnaŋ ākassanato[16] ākasso[16] ti vuccati.

---

1 S, B °so.
2 H °tā; S °kujjitaŋ.
3 H, D, E, S, C bandhanā.
4 H, S, E, B *omit*.
5 B, S *omit* saṅkhāta.
6 E, D *omit* saṅkhāra.
7 H, D, E, C °kattena; S °naṭṭhena.
8 *All but the text omit*.
9 S, B, C, D, E *omit*.
10 C, D, E °kānaŋ; S °kassa.
11 H, D, E *omit*.
12 B kamma°.
13 H *omits* a.
14 H, D, E, C, S *omit*.
15 H, D, E, S, C, B sāhasā kāraṇā.
16 H, D, E, B ākāsa°.

Vemāne ti abhavamāne.[1] *Vigacchamāne* ti apagacchamāne. *Ākāsati, ākassatī* ti duvidho pāṭho.

Kiŋ kāraṇā ākassaŋ[2] na sito siyā ti ce? Ahañ hi imaŋ [429] *gedhaŋ brūmī* ti gāthā; tassāttho: ahañ hi imaŋ ākassanasaṅkhātaŋ[2] taṇhaŋ rūpādisu gijjhanato *gedhaŋ brūmi* 'gedho' ti ca vadāmi. Kiñca bhīyo? āvahanatthena[3] *ogho* ti ca, ājavanatthena[4] *ājavan*[4] ti ca, "idaŋ mayhan" ti jappakāraṇato[5] *jappanan* ti ca dummocanatthena *ārammaṇan* ti ca kampakaraṇatthena *pakappanan*[6] ti ca brūmi, esā ca lokassa palibodhaṭṭhena duratikkamaniyaṭṭhena ca *kāmapaṅko duraccayo* ti.

Ājavan[7] ti āpaṭisandhito javati[8] dhāvatī[9] ti ājavaŋ[7]; vaṭṭamūlakāya punabbhave paṭisandhidāna-taṇhāy' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. *Jappanan* ti patthanataṇhāy' etaŋ adhivicanaŋ. *Ārammaṇaŋ*[10] *pavuccati taṇhā* ti rūpādīsu ārammaṇesu uppannataṇhā muñcituŋ asakkuṇeyyatthena ārammaṇan ti kathīyati. *Kāmapaṅko* ti osīdanatthena kalalaŋ. *Kaddamo* ti saṅgatthena kaddamo. Tāpanatthena *kileso*. Niyyāsaŋ viya laggāpanatthena *palipo*. Rundhitvā ṭhānatthena[11] *palibodho*.[12]

Evam etaŋ gedhādipariyāyaŋ ākassaŋ[13] anissito:

[430.] *Saccā avokkaman*[14] ti gāthā, tassattho: pubbe vuttā tividhā pi *saccā avokkamaŋ*[14] moneyyappattiyā *munī* ti saṅkhaŋ gato nibbāṇa*thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo, sa ve*: evarūpo sabbāni āyatanāni nissajitvā *santo ti vuccati*. Niddese vattabbaŋ natthi.

Kiñca bhīyo? *Sa ve vidvā* ti gāthā; tattha *ñatvā dhamman* ti aniccādinayena saṅkhatadhammam aññāya; *sammā so loke iriyāno* ti asammā iriyanakarānaŋ kilesānaŋ pahānā sammā so loke iriyamāno.

---

[1] C agaccha°; D, E āgaccha°. [2] H, B ākāsa°.
[3] H, S, C, E avahanana°. [4] S, B, D, C, E, T ācama°.
[5] C, S °kara°. [6] H pakampa°; E, B, C, D kampanan.
[7] S, B, D, E, C, T ācaman. [8] S, B, C, D, E camati.
[9] B, C, D, E mocati; S āgacchati.
[10] T °ṇā; C, S, D ṇam pi. [11] H, S dhāraṇat°.
[12] H baḷiso; C, S, D, E paligedho; B palirodho.
[13] H ākāsaŋ. [14] H, S, C, B, T °kamma.

Evaŋ apihento[1] ca: [432] *Yo 'dha*[2] *kāme* ti gāthā; tattha *saṅgan* ti sattavidhaŋ saṅgaŋ *yo accatari*; *nājjhetī* ti na abhijjhati[3]; tasmā tumhesu pi yo evarūpo hotum icchati, taŋ vadāmi.

[433.] *Yaŋ pubbe* ti gāthā; tattha *pubbe* ti atīte saṅkhāre ārabbha uppajjanadhammaŋ kilesajātaŋ atītakammañ ca. *Pacchā te mā 'hu kiñcanan* ti anāgate pi saṅkhāre ārabbha uppajjanadhammaŋ rāgādikiñcanaŋ mā ahu. *Majjhe ce no gahessasī* ti paccuppanne[4] rūpādidhammaŋ na gahessasi ce, evaŋ *upasanto carissasi.*

[434.] *Abījaŋ karohī* ti maggañāṇena na bījaŋ karohi. *Rāgakiñcanan* ti rāgabandhanaŋ.[5] Dosakiñcanādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Evaŋ arahattappattiŋ dassetvā idāni arahato thutivasena ito parā gāthāyo abhāsi; tattha [435] *sabbaso* ti gāthāya *mamāyitan* ti mamattakaraṇaŋ, "mama idan" ti gahitaŋ vā vatthu. *Asatā ca na socatī* ti avijjamānakāraṇā asantakāraṇā[6] na socati. *Na jīyatī* ti jāniŋ nādhigacchati.

[436.] *Ahu vata me* ti mayhaŋ ahosi vata; *taŋ vata me natthī* ti 'yaŋ atīte ahosi, taŋ mayhaŋ idāni natthī' ti. *Siyā vata me* ti yaŋ mayhaŋ bhavissati, *taŋ vatā 'haŋ na labhāmī* ti[7] idāni ahaŋ ekaŋsena na pāpuṇāmi.

Kiñca bhīyo? [437.] *Yassa natthī* ti gāthā; tattha *kiñcanan* ti kiñci rūpādidhammajātaŋ.

Abhisaṅkhatan ti kammena saṅkharitaŋ[8]; *abhisañcetayitan* ti cittena rāsīkataŋ.

Avijjāya tv' evā ti avijjāya tu eva; *asesavirāganirodhā* ti virāgasaṅkhātena maggena niravasesanirodhā.

[438.] *Suññato lokaŋ avekkhassū* ti avasiyapavattilakkhaṇavasena[9] vā tucchasaṅkhārasamanupassanavasena vā ti dvīh' ākārehi suññato lokaŋ passa. *Attānudiṭṭhiŋ ūhaccā* ti sakkāyadiṭṭhiŋ uddharitvā; *evaŋ maccutaro siyā* ti evaŋ

---

1 E, C, S pi honto.
2 T ca.
3 H, B, S °jhāyati.
4 H, D, E, C °na.
5 H, D, E, S, C °madanaŋ.
6 H *omits*; S, SA asāta°.
7 H, B, S *omit.*
8 H °khāritaŋ; S, B saṅgopitaŋ.
9 S āmisapavatta°; H, S, B °sallak°.

maraṇassa taraṇo bhavissasi.[1] *Evaŋ lokaŋ avekkhantan* ti evaŋ khandhalokaŋ passantaŋ; *maccurājā na passatī* ti maraṇarājā na oloketi na dakkhati.

Na aññaŋ patthayate kiñcī ti aññaŋ appamattakam pi na patthayati, na pihayati, *aññatr' appaṭisandhiyā*[2] ti nibbāṇaŋ ṭhapetvā; nāññatra[3] paṭisandhiyā[4] ti[5] ekapadaŋ katvā pi paṭhanti.

Kiñca bhīyo? [440.] *Aniṭṭhurī* ti gāthā; tattha *aniṭṭhurī* ti anissukī; anuṭṭharī[6] ti pi keci paṭhanti; *sabbadhi samo* ti sabbattha samo, upekkhako ti adhippāyo. Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti? yo so "natthi me" ti na ca socati, tam ahaŋ *avikampinaŋ* puggalaŋ puṭṭho samāno *aniṭṭhurī ananugiddho anejo sabbadhisamo* ti imaŋ tasmiŋ puggale catubbidham *ānisaŋsaŋ brūmī* ti.

Niṭṭhuriyo ti issukī; niṭṭhurabhāvo *niṭṭhuriyaŋ*, "taŋ nissāya ettakam pi natthī" ti khelapātanan ti attho. *Niṭṭhuriyakamman* ti niṭṭhuriyakaraṇaŋ; gahaṭṭho vā hi gahaṭṭhaŋ, bhikkhu vā bhikkhuŋ nissāya vasanto appamattaken' eva kujjhitvā "taŋ nissāya ettakam pi natthī" ti khelaŋ pātetvā pādena maddanto viya niṭṭhuriyaŋ nāma karoti; tassa taŋ kammaŋ niṭṭhuriyakamman ti vuccati. *Issā* ti sabhāvaniddeso; tato parā dve ākāra-bhāvaniddesā; itarattayaŋ pariyāyavacanaŋ. Lakkhaṇādito pan' esā parasampattīnaŋ usūyanalakkhaṇā issā; tatth' eva anabhiratirasā; tato vimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā; parasampattipadaṭṭhānā.

[441.] *Lābhe pi na iñjatī* ti paccayalābhe na calati; *alābhe pī* ti paccayānaŋ alābhe pi.

Kiñca bhīyo? [442.] *Anej' assā* ti gāthā; tattha *nisaṅkhitī*[7] ti puññābhisaṅkhārādīsu yo koci saṅkhāro, so hi yasmā nisaṅkharīyati[8] nisaṅkharoti[9] vā, tasmā nisaṅkhitī[7] ti vuccati. *Viyārambhā* ti vividhā puññābhisaṅkhārādikā ārambhā. *Khemaŋ passati sabbadhī* ti sabbattha abhayam eva passati.

Ārambhā ti kammānaŋ paṭhamārambhā; *viyārambhā* ti

---

[1] S bhaveyya. [2] H, D, E na aññatra paṭi°. [3] S, B añ°. [4] S apa°. [5] H, D, B, C *omit.* [6] H, E, C, SA anuddharī; D anuṭṭhurī. [7] H visaṅ°; C, D, E °khati. [8] H visaṅkhati; D, C, E nisaṅkhayati. [9] H saṅ°.

uparūpari vividha-ārambhanavasena viyārambhā; tīsu bhavesu paṭisandhijanakakammānaŋ etaŋ adhivacanaŋ; tasmā viyārambhā ārato.

Evaŋ passanto [443] *Na samesū* ti gāthā; tattha *na vadate*[1] ti 'sadiso 'ham asmī' ti ādinā[2] mānavasena *samesu* pi[3] attānaŋ na vadati, *omesu* pi *ussesu*[4] pi na vadati; *n' ādeti na nirassatī* ti rūpādīsu kiñci dhammaŋ na gaṇhāti, na nissajjeti.[5] Sesaŋ sabbattha tattha tattha vuttanayattā pākaṭam eva.

Evaŋ arahattanikūṭena desanaŋ niṭṭhapesī ti.

Attadaṇḍasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.
Paṇṇarasamaŋ.

---

1 H vadatī; S samesū.
2 C, B, D, S ādi.
3 H *omits.*
4 H uccesu.
5 B, C, D, E, SA °jati.

SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESA

[445.] Soḷasame *na me diṭṭho* ti Sāriputtasuttaniddeso; tattha *ito pubbe* ti ito Saṅkassanagare otaraṇato pubbe; *vagguvado* ti sundaravado; *Tusitā gaṇim āgato* ti Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātukucchiŋ āgatattā Tusitā āgato; gaṇācariyattā *gaṇī*; santuṭṭhatthena vā tusitasaṅkhātā devalokā gaṇiŋ āgato; tusitānaŋ vā arahantānaŋ gaṇiŋ āgato.

Iminā cakkhunā ti iminā attabhāvapariyāpannena pakatimaŋsacakkhunā. *Iminā attabhāvenā* ti iminā pacchimena attabhāvena. *Tāvatiŋsabhavane* ti Tāvatiŋsadevaloke. *Pāricchattakamūle* ti koviḷārarukkhassa heṭṭhā. *Paṇḍukambalasilāyan* ti rattakambalasadisa-pāsāṇapiṭṭhe. *Vassaŋ vuttho* ti vutthavasso. *Devagaṇaparivuto* ti devasaṅghena parivārito. *Otiṇṇo* ti avatiṇṇo. *Imaŋ dassanaŋ pubbe* ti aññatra imamhā dassanā pubbe; *na diṭṭho* ti aññadā na diṭṭhapubbo.

Khattiyassa vā ti khattiyassa vadantassa na suto; brāhmaṇādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

[446.] *Madhuravado* ti ādīsu vyañjanasampannaŋ madhuraŋ vadatī ti madhuravado. Pemajanakaŋ pemārahaŋ vadatī ti *pemanīyavado*. Hadayaṅgamaŋ citte ṭhapanayoggaŋ vadatī ti *hadayaṅgamavado*. Karavīkasakuṇasaddo viya madhuraghoso assā ti *karavīkarudamañjussaro*.[1] *Vissaṭṭho cā* ti vissaṭṭho[2] apaḷibuddho, tattha tattha apakkhalano.[3] *Viññeyyo cā* ti suvijāneyyo ca.[4] *Mañju cā* ti madhuro ca. *Savaṇīyo cā* ti kaṇṇasukho ca. [5][*Bindu cā* ti ghano ca.][5] *Avisārī cā* ti na patthaṭo ca. *Gambhīro cā* ti na uttāno ca. *Ninnādī cā* ti ghosavanto ca.

Assā[6] ti assa satthuno; *bahiddhā parisāyā* ti parisato bahi; *na niccharatī* ti na nikkhamatī; kiŋ kāraṇā ? evarūpo madhurasaddo nikkāraṇā mā vinassatū ti.

[1] H, B °rutamañjughoso.
[2] S *omits*.
[3] S alaggamāno.
[4] H *omits*.
[5] C, B, D, E *omit*.
[6] H tassā.

Brahmassaro ti aññe chinnassarā pi bhinnassarā pi kākassarā pi honti, ayam pana Mahābrahmuno sarasadisena sarena samannāgato; Mahābrahmuno hi pitta-semhehi apalibuddhattā saro visuddho hoti; Bhagavato pi katakammaŋ tassa vatthuŋ sodheti, vatthuno suddhattā nābhito paṭṭhāya samuṭṭhahanto saro visuddho aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato va samuṭṭhāti.

Karavīko viya bhaṇatī ti *karavīkabhāṇī*; matta-karavīkaruta-mañjughoso ti attho.

Tāretī ti akhemantaŋ ṭhānaŋ atikkāmeti; *uttāretī* ti khemantabhūmiŋ pāpento[1] tāreti; *nittāretī* ti akhemantaṭṭhānato nikkhāmento tāreti; *patāretī* ti pariggahetvā tāreti, hatthena pariggahetvā viya tāretī ti attho. Sabbam p' etaŋ tāraṇuttāraṇādi khemaṭṭhāne ṭhapanam evā ti āha: *khemantabhūmiŋ sampāpetī* ti. *Satte* ti veneyyasatte. Mahāgahaṇatāya mahānatthatāya dunnitthariyatāya ca jāti yeva kantāro jātikantāro, taŋ *jātikantāraŋ*.

[447.] *Gaṇ' assa sussūsatī* ti gaṇo assa vacanaŋ sussūsati, suṇāti, upalakkheti; *sotaŋ odahatī* ti sotukamyatāya sotaŋ avadahati, patiṭṭhāpeti; *aññā cittaŋ upaṭṭhapetī* ti ñātukāmaŋ cittaŋ paṇidahati. *Gaṇaŋ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā* ti janasamūhaŋ akosallasambhūtā akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā; *kusale patiṭṭhāpetī* ti kosallasambhūte kusale ṭhapeti. *Saṅghī* ti rāsivasena saṅgho assa atthī ti saṅghī; parisavasena gaṇo assa atthī ti *gaṇī*; gaṇassa ācariyo ti *gaṇācariyo*.

Dutiyagāthāya: *Sadevakassa lokassa yathā dissatī* ti sadevakassa lokassa viya manussānam pi dissati, yāthāvā[2] dissatī ti tacchato aviparitato dissati; *cakkhumā* ti uttamacakkhumā; *eko* ti pabbajjāsaṅkhātādīhi eko; *ratin* ti nekkhammaratiādiŋ.[3]

[448.] *Patirūpako* suvaṇṇapatirūpako kuṇḍalo[4]; *mattikākuṇḍalo 'vā* ti mattikāya katakuṇḍalo[5] viya. *Lohaḍḍhamāso 'va suvaṇṇachanno* ti suvaṇṇena paṭicchanno lohamāsako viya; *parivārachannā* ti parivārena chāditā; *anto asuddhā*

[1] H, D, E, B upanento. [2] *All MSS.* yathā vā.
[3] H, D, E, B, C nik° ratiŋ. [4] D, C, E aku°. [5] H kato kun°.

ti abbhantarato rāgādīhi aparisuddhā; *bahi sobhamānā* ti cīvarādīhi bāhirato sundarā.

Akappitairiyāpathā[1] *cā* ti asajjitairiyāpathā.[2] *Paṇidhisampannā* ti paripuṇṇapatthanā.

Visuddhasaddo ti paripuṇṇakittisaddo, yathābhūta-thutighoso ti attho. *Bhatakittisaddasiloko*[3] ti kittisaddañ ca silokañ ca gahetvā caraṇasīlo. Kattha[4] visuddhasaddo[5] ti ce[6]? *nāgabhavane, supaṇṇabhavane cā* ti ādinā nayena vitthāretvā vuttaṭṭhāne[7]; *tato ca bhīyo* ti tato vuttappakārato ca[8] veneyyavasena[9] atirekataro pi dissati.

[454.] *Sabbaŋ rāgataman* ti sakalaŋ rāgandhakāraŋ. Dosatamādīsu pi es' eva nayo. *Andhakaraṇan* ti paññālokanivāraṇakaraṇaŋ; *acakkhukaraṇan* ti paññācakkhuno akaraṇaŋ; *aññāṇakaraṇan* ti ñāṇena ajānanakaraṇaŋ; *paññānirodhikan* ti paññānayananāsakaŋ; *vighātapakkhikan* ti *pīḷākoṭṭhāsikaŋ; anibbāṇasaŋvattanikan* ti appaccaya-amatanibbāṇatthāya na saŋvattanikaŋ.

[457.] *Sabbaŋ taŋ tena bodhiñāṇenā*[10] ti taŋ sakalaŋ tena catumaggañāṇavasena, *bujjhi* paṭhamamaggavasena jāni; *anubujjhi* dutiyamaggavasena puna aññāsi; *paṭibujjhi*[11] tatiyamaggavasena paṭivedhaŋ pāpuṇi; *sambujjhi* catutthamaggavasena nissesapaṭivedhavasena *sammā bujjhi; adhigañchi, phassesi, sacchākāsī* ti etaŋ tayaŋ[12] phalavasena yojetabbaŋ. Paṭhama-dutiyavasena *paṭilabhi*, tatiyavasena ñāṇaphassena *phusi*, catutthavasena paccakkhaŋ akāsi. Atha vā ekekaphalassa tayo pi labbhanti eva.

Nekkhammaratin ti pabbajjādīni nissāya uppannaratiŋ. *Pavivekaratin* ti kāyapavivekādimhi uppannaratiŋ. *Upasamaratin* ti kilesavūpasame ratiŋ. *Sambodhiratin* ti maggaŋ paccavekkhantassa uppannaratiŋ.

Tatiyagāthāya *bahunnam idha baddhānan* ti idha bahunnaŋ khattiyādīnaŋ; sissā hi ācariyapaṭibaddhavuttittā baddhā ti vaccanti; *atthi pañhena āgaman* ti atthiko pañhena

---

[1] T akam°. [2] S anissajjita°; B āsaj°. [3] H gata°.
[4] H *adds* ci. [5] H, D sud°. [6] H ca.
[7] H vuttaŋ°. [8] H, D, E *omit*. [9] H, E bhāvaney°.
[10] H S *add* bujjhi. [11] H paṭivijjhi. [12] B tassa.

āgato 'mhi, atthikānaŋ vā pañhena āgamaŋ, pañhena atthi āgamanaŋ vā ti.

'Buddho' ti padassa abhāve pi *taŋ Buddhan* ti pade yo so Buddho, taŋ niddisitukāmena 'Buddho' ti vuttaŋ. *Sayambhū* ti upadesaŋ vinā sayam eva bhūto. *Anācariyako* ti sayambhūpadassa atthavivaraṇaŋ; yo hi ācariyaŋ vinā saccāni paṭivijjhati so sayambhū nāma hoti. *Pubbe ananussutesū* ti ādi[1] anācariyakabhāvassa atthappakāsanaŋ: *ananussutesū* ti ācariyato[2] ananussutesu; *sāman* ti sayam eva; *abhisambujjhī* ti bhusaŋ[3] sammā paṭivijjhi; *tattha ca sabbaññutaŋ pāpuṇī* ti tesu ca saccesu sabbaññubhāvaŋ pāpuṇi; yathā saccāni paṭivijjhantā sabbaññuno honti, tathā saccānaŋ paṭividdhattā evaŋ vuttaŋ; *sabbaññutaŋ patto* ti pi pāṭho. *Balesu ca vasībhāvan* ti dasasu ca Tathāgatabalesu issarabhāvaŋ pāpuṇi. *Yo so* evambhūto so Buddho ti vuttaŋ hoti. Tattha sabbadhammesu appaṭihata-ñāṇanimittānuttaravimokkhādhigama - paribhāvitakhandhasantānaŋ upādāya paṇṇattiko,[4] sabbaññutapadaṭṭhānaŋ vā saccābhisambodhim upādāya paṇṇattiko[4] sattaviseso Buddho. Ettāvatā atthato Buddhavibhāvanā katā hoti.

Idāni vyañjanato vibhāvento *Buddho ti ken' atthena Buddho?* ti ādim āha. Tattha yathā loke avagantā 'avagato' ti vuccati, evaŋ *bujjhitā saccānī ti Buddho*; yathā paṇṇasosā vātā paṇṇasusā ti vuccanti, evaŋ *bodhetā pajāyā ti Buddho. Sabbaññutāya Buddho* ti sabbadhammabujjhanasamatthāya buddhiyā Buddho ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Sabbadassāvitāya Buddho* ti sabbadhammānaŋ ñāṇacakkhunā diṭṭhattā Buddho ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Anaññaneyyatāya*[5] *Buddho* ti aññena abodhanīyato sayam eva buddhattā Buddho ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Vikasitāya*[6] *Buddho* ti nānāguṇavikasanato[7] padumam iva vikasanatthena Buddho ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Khīṇāsavasaṅkhātena Buddho* ti ādīhi chahi pariyāyehi cittasaṅkocakara-dhammappahānena niddākkhayavibuddho puriso viya sabbakilesaniddāya[8] vibuddhattā[9] Buddho ti vuttaŋ hoti.

---

[1] H, D ādinā. [2] H, D, E, B, C °yaŋ. [3] H, B, D *omit.*
[4] B °tito. [5] T anaññeyya°.
[6] H, D, E, C visavi°. [7] H, D, S, E, C °visavanato.
[8] H °niddākkhaya. [9] E, B, D *omit.*

Saṅkhā saṅkhātan ti atthato ekatthā; *saṅkhātenā* ti vacanassa koṭṭhāsenā ti attho. Taṇhālepa-diṭṭhilepābhāvena nirupalepasaṅkhātena savāsanānaŋ sabbakilesānaŋ pahīnattā ekantavacanena visesetvā vuttaŋ *ekantanikkileso* ti, rāga-dosa-mohavasena[1] pahātabbakilesehi[2] nikkileso.

Ekāyanamaggaŋ gato ti Buddho ti gamanatthānaŋ dhātūnaŋ bujjhanatthattā[3] bujjhanatthā pi dhātuyo gamanatthā honti, tasmā ekāyanamaggaŋ gatattā Buddho ti vuttaŋ hoti. Ekāyanamaggo c' ettha:

Maggo pantho patho pajjo añjasaŋ vaṭum' āyanaŋ
Nāvā uttarasetu ca kullo ca bhisi saṅkamo ti

maggassa bahusu nāmesu ayananāmena vutta-magganāmena vutto; tasmā ekamaggabhūto maggo, na dvedhāpathabhūto ti attho. Atha vā ekena ayitabbo maggo ti ekāyanamaggo; ekenā ti gaṇasaṅgaṇikaŋ pahāya pavivittena; ayitabbo ti[4] paṭipajjitabbo. Ayanti vā etenā ti ayano; saŋsārato nibbāṇaŋ gacchantī ti attho; ekesaŋ ayano ti ekāyano; ekesan ti seṭṭhānaŋ; sabbasattaseṭṭhā[5] ca[6] sammāsambuddhā,[7] tasmā etesaŋ maggabhūto, sammāsambuddhānaŋ ayanabhūto maggo ti vuttaŋ hoti. Ayatī ti vā ayano, gacchati, pavattatī ti attho; ekasmiŋ ayano maggo ti ekāyanamaggo; ekasmiŋ yeva Buddhasāsane pavattamāno maggo, na aññatthā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Api ca ekaŋ ayatī ti ekāyano; pubbabhāge nānāmukha-bhāvanānayappavatto pi aparabhāge ekaŋ nibbāṇaŋ yeva gacchatī ti vuttaŋ hoti; tasmā ekāyanamaggo ti ekanibbāṇagamanamaggo ti attho.

Eko anuttaraŋ sammāsambodhiŋ abhisambuddho ti Buddho ti na parehi buddhattā Buddho, kin tu sayam eva anuttaraŋ sammāsambodhiŋ abhisambuddhattā Buddho ti vuttaŋ hoti.

[458.] *Abuddhivihatattā*[8] *buddhipaṭilābhattā*[9] *Buddho* ti: buddhi, buddhaŋ, bodho ti pariyāyavacanam etaŋ; tattha

[1] B °hāvasesehi. [2] B sabba°.
[3] H, D, C °thatā. [4] H *omits*.
[5] H °ttesu seṭṭho; E, D, C °ṭho. [6] H. va.
[7] H, D, E °dho. [8] H vihattā. [9] H, D, E, B, S, C °lābhā ti.

yathā nīla-ratta-guṇayogā 'nīlo paṭo,' 'ratto paṭo' ti vuccati, evaŋ buddhaguṇayogā Buddho ti ñāpetuŋ vuttaŋ hoti.

Tato paraŋ *Buddho ti n' etaŋ nāman* ti ādi attham anugatā ayaŋ paññattī ti ñāpanatthaŋ vuttaŋ. Tattha *mittā* sahāyā; *amaccā* bhaccā; *ñātī* pitupakkhikā; *sālohitā* mātupakkhikā; *samaṇā* pabbajjūpagatā; *brāhmaṇā* bhovādino; samitapāpā bāhitapāpā ca; *devatā* Sakkādayo Brahmāno ca. *Vimokkhantikan* ti vimokkho arahattamaggo, vimokkhassa anto arahattaphalaŋ, tasmiŋ vimokkhante bhavaŋ vimokkhantikaŋ nāma. Sabbaññubhāvo hi arahattamaggena sijjhati, arahattaphalodaye siddhaŋ hoti; tasmā sabbaññubhāvo vimokkhante bhavo hoti; taŋ-nemittikam pi nāmaŋ vimokkhante bhavaŋ nāmaŋ hoti; tena vuttaŋ: *vimokkhantikam etaŋ Buddhānaŋ Bhagavantānan* ti.

Bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā ti mahābodhirukkhamūle yathāvuttakkhaṇe sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhena saha; *sacchikā paññattī* ti arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya, sabbadhammasacchikiriyāya vā jātā paññatti *yad idaŋ Buddho* ti. Ayaŋ vyañjanato Buddhavibhāvanā.[1]

Ito paraŋ [464] *vahass' etaŋ*[2] *bhāran* ti pariyosānaŋ tattha tattha vuttanayattā yathāpāḷim eva niyyāti.[3]

[465.] Catutthagāthāya *vijigucchato* ti jātiādīhi aṭṭīyato. *Rittam āsanan* ti vivittaŋ mañcapīṭhaŋ. *Pabbatānaŋ guhāsu vā* ti pabbataguhāsu vā; rittam āsanaŋ *bhajato* ti sambandhitabbaŋ.

Jātiyā vijigucchato ti jātiŋ vijigucchato; *jarāya vyādhinā* ti ādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

[466.] *Sevato* ti evamādīsu *sevato* ti sevantassa; *nisevato* ti sammā sevantassa; *saŋsevato* ti punappunaŋ sevantassa; *paṭisevato* ti upagantvā sevantassa; *bhajato* ti bhajantassa.

Pabbatapabbhārā[4] ti pabbatakucchiyo.

Pañcamagāthāya *uccāvacesū* ti hīnapaṇītesu; *sayanesū*[5] ti vihārādīsu senāsanesu; *kuvanto*[6] ti kūjanto; *kīvanto* ti pi pāṭho, kittakā tattha bhayakāraṇā ti attho.

---

[1] H buddhi°.
[2] T vattuss'°.
[3] H, D nīyyati.
[4] T °gabbharā.
[5] S āsanesu.
[6] B, C, D, E khivanto; T, S gīvanto.

Kuvanto[1] ti saddāyanto; [467] *kūjanto* ti abyattasaddaŋ[2] karonto; *nadanto* ti ukkuṭṭhiŋ karonto; *saddaŋ karonto* ti vācaŋ bhāsanto. *Katī* ti pucchā[3]; *kittakā* ti pamāṇapucchā; *kīvatakā*[4] ti paricchedapucchā; *kīvabahukā* ti pamāṇaparicchedapucchā; *te bheravā* ti ete bhayajananupaddavā, bhayārammaṇā. *Kīvabahukā* ti pucchite ārammaṇe dassetuŋ *sīhā vyagghā dīpī* ti ādīhi vissajjeti.

Chaṭṭhagāthāya *kati parissayā* ti kittakā upaddavā. *Agataŋ disan* ti nibbāṇaŋ, tañ hi agatapubbattā 'agatan' ti, niddisitabbato 'disā' cā ti; tena vuttaŋ: *agataŋ disan* ti. *Amataŋ disan* ti pi pāṭho. *Abhisambhave* ti abhisambhaveyya.[5] *Pantamhī* ti pariyante.

[471.] *Agatapubbā disā* ti yā disā supinantena pi na gatapubbā; *na sā disā gatapubbā* ti esā disā vuttanayena na gatapubbā; *iminā dīghena addhunā* ti anena dīghakālena.

Samatittikan ti anto mukhavaṭṭilekhaŋ pāpetvā sambharitaŋ; *anavasekan* ti anavasiñcanakaŋ aparisiñcanakaŋ katvā; *elapattan* ti pakkhittatelaŋ pattaŋ[6]; *parihareyyā* ti hareyya,[7] ādāya gaccheyya; *evaŋ sacittam anurakkhe* ti taŋ telabharitaŋ pattaŋ viya attano cittaŋ kāyagatāya satiyā gocare c' eva sampayuttasatiyā cā ti ubhinnaŋ antare pakkhipitvā yathā muhuttam pi bahiddhā gocare na vikkhipati, tathā paṇḍito yogāvacaro rakkheyya, gopeyya. Kiŋkāranā ? Etassa hi

Dunniggahassa lahuno yatthakāmanipātino
*Cittassa damatho sādhu, cittaŋ dantaŋ sukhāvahaŋ;**

tasmā:

Sududdasaŋ sunipuṇaŋ yatthakāmanipātinaŋ
*Cittaŋ rakkhetha medhāvī; cittaŋ guttaŋ sukhāvahan.**

Idañ hi:

Dūraṅgamaŋ ekacaraŋ asarīraŋ guhāsayaŋ
Ye cittaŋ saññamessanti mokkhanti mārabandhanā.†

* Dh. 36. † *Ibid.* 37.

[1] S grīvanto; B, C, D, E khivanto.
[2] S appasad°.
[3] H °chāyaŋ.
[4] H, D, E kīvakā.
[5] SA abhibhaveyya.
[6] H, D, E, S, C telapat°.
[7] H, D, E, C pariha°.

Itarassa pana:

Anavaṭṭhitacittassa saddhammaŋ avijānato
*Pariplavapasādassa paññā na paripūrati.**

Thirakammaṭṭhānasahāyassa pana:

Anavassutacittassa ananvāhatacetaso
Puññapāpapahīnassa natthi jāgarato bhayaŋ.†

Tasmā etaŋ:

Phandanaŋ capalaŋ cittaŋ durakkhaŋ dunnivārayaŋ
Ujuŋ karoti medhāvī usukāro va tejanaŋ.‡

Evaŋ ujuŋ karonto *sacittam anurakkhe*[1]; *patthayāno disaŋ agatapubban* ti imasmiŋ kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhāne kammaŋ ārabhitvā anamatagge saŋsāre agatapubbaŋ disaŋ patthento vuttanayena sakacittaŋ rakkheyyā ti attho. Kā pan' esā disā nāma?

[2][*Mātāpitā disā pubbā; ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā;*][2]
Puttadārā disā pacchā; mittāmaccā ca uttarā.
Dāsa-kammakarā heṭṭhā; uddhaŋ samaṇa-brāhmaṇā;
Etā disā namasseyya, alamattho[3] *kule gihī*§ ti

ettha tāva mātāpitādayo[4] disā ti vuttā.

Disā catasso vidisā catasso
Uddhaŋ adho dasa disā imāyo;
Katamaŋ disaŋ tiṭṭhati nāgarājā,
Yam addasā supine chabbisāṇan‖ ti

ettha puratthimādibhedā disā va disā ti vuttā.

Agārino annada-pānavatthadā
Avhāyikānam pi disaŋ vadanti;
Esā disā paramā Setaketu,
Yam patvā dukkhī sukhino bhavantī¶

* Dh. 38. † *Ibid.* 39. ‡ *Ibid.* 33.
§ D. iii, 191. ‖ Jāt. v, 42. ¶ Jāt. iii, 234.

[1] H °kheyya.
[2] B, C, D, E *omit.*
[3] H, D, E, S, C °matto.
[4] C, D, E puttadārādayo.

ti ettha nibbāṇaŋ disan ti vuttaŋ. Idhā pi tad eva adhippetaŋ. 'Taṇhakkhayaŋ, virāgan' ti ādīhi dissati apadissati, tasmā disā ti vuccati. Anamatagge pana saŋsāre kenaci bālaputhujjanena supinena pi agatapubbatāya agatapubbā disā nāmā ti vuccati. Taŋ patthayantena kāyagatāya satiyā yogo karaṇīyo ti.

Vajato ti ādīsu ettha magguppādato samīpaŋ *vajato*; ṭhitikkhaṇe *gacchato*; phalodayato[1] *abhikkamato*.

Ante ti antamhi ṭhite; *pante* ti vanagahaṇagambhīre ṭhite; *pariyante* ti dūrabhāvena pariyante ṭhite; *selante* ti pabbatānaŋ ante; *vanante* ti vanaghaṭānaŋ ante; *udakante* ti udakānaŋ pariyante; *nadante* ti nadīnaŋ[2] ante. *Yattha na kasīyati na vapīyatī* ti yasmiŋ kasanaŋ vapanañ ca na karīyati; *janantaŋ*[3] *atikkamitvā ṭhite manussānaŋ anupacāre* ti kasanavapanavasena[4] manussehi anupacaritabbe senāsane.

[472.] Sattamagāthāya *Kyāssa byappathayo assū* ti kīdisāni tassa vacanāni assu?

**Musāvādaŋ pahāyā* ti ettha musā ti visaŋvādana-purekkhārassa atthabhañjako vacīpayogo kāyapayogo vā; visaŋvādanādhippāyena pana paravisaŋvādaka-kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musāvādo. Aparo nayo: musā ti abhūtaŋ ataccharŋ vatthu, vādo ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanaŋ. Lakkhaṇato pana atathaŋ vatthuŋ tathato paraŋ viññāpetukāmassa tathā-viññatti-samuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musāvādo. So yam attham bhañjati, tassa appatāya appasāvajjo, mahantātaya mahāsāvajjo. Api ca gahaṭṭhānaŋ attano santakaŋ adātukāmatāya 'natthī' ti ādinayappavatto appasāvajjo; sakkhinā hutvā atthabhañjanatthaŋ vutto mahāsāvajjo. Pabbajitānaŋ appakam pi telaŋ vā sappiŋ vā labhitvā hassādhippāyena "ajja gāme telaŋ nadī[5] maññe sandatī" ti pūraṇakathānayena[6] pavatto appasāvajjo; adiṭṭhaŋ yeva pana diṭṭhan ti ādinā nayena vadantānaŋ mahāsāvajjo. Tassa cattāro sambhārā honti: atathaŋ

* *Cf. above* Purābhedasuttaniddesa.

[1] H, D, E, C phale dassanato; S phaladassanato. [2] H nadiyā.
[3] H vanan°; B jantūnaŋ. [4] H, D, E *omit* vasena.
[5] H nadiŋ. [6] H, D, E, B purāṇa°.

vatthu, visaŋvādanacittaŋ, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tadatthavijānanan ti; eko payogo, sāhatthiko va: so kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā vācāya vā[1] paravisaŋvādakakiriyakaraṇe daṭṭhabbo; tāya ce kiriyāya paro tadatthaŋ jānāti, ayaŋ kiriyasamuṭṭhāpakacetanākkhaṇe yeva musāvādakammunā bajjhati.

Saccaŋ vadatī ti *saccavādī*. Saccena saccaŋ sandahati ghaṭetī ti *saccasandho*, na antarantarā musā vadatī ti attho; yo hi puriso kadāci musā vadati, kadāci saccaŋ, tassa musāvādena antaritatāya saccaŋ saccena na ghaṭīyati, tasmā na so saccasandho; [2]ayam pana na[3] tādiso, jīvitahetu pi musā avatvā saccena saccaŋ sandahati yevā ti *saccasandho*.

Theto ti thiro, ṭhitakatho ti attho. Eko puggalo haliddirāgo[4] viya, thusarāsimhi nikhātakhāṇu viya, assapiṭṭhe ṭhapitakumbhaṇḍam iva ca na ṭhitakatho hoti; eko pāsāṇalekhā viya, indakhīlo viya ca ṭhitakatho hoti, asinā sīse chijjante pi dve kathā na katheti; ayaŋ vuccati *theto*.

Paccayiko ti pattiyāyitabbo,[5] saddhāyiko ti attho. Ekacco hi puggalo na paccayiko hoti: "idaŋ kena vuttan?" "Asukenā" ti vutte "mā[3] tassa vacanaŋ[2] saddahathā" ti vattabbataŋ āpajjati. Eko paccayiko hoti: "idaŋ kena vuttaŋ?" "Asukenā" ti vutte "yadi tena vuttaŋ, idam eva pamāṇaŋ, idāni upaparikkhitabbaŋ natthi, evam eva idan" ti vattabbataŋ[6] āpajjati; ayaŋ vuccati *paccayiko*.

Avisaŋvādako lokassā ti tāya saccavāditāya lokaŋ na visaŋvādetī ti attho.

Pisunāvācaŋ pahāyā ti ādīsu yāya vācāya, yassa taŋ vācaŋ bhāsati, tassa hadaye, attano piyabhāvaŋ parassa ca suññabhāvaŋ[7] karoti,[8] sā[3] pisunā vācā. Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusaŋ karoti, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā, n' eva kaṇṇasukhā na hadayasukhā,[9] ayaŋ *pharusā vācā*. Yena samphaŋ palapati niratthakaŋ, so samphappalāpo. Tesaŋ

---

1 H, D, E, C *omit*.
2 H *adds* na.
3 H *omits*.
4 S halidda°.
5 H °tiyā yāyi°; S patiyā°.
6 H °bbaŋ.
7 H, D, E, C pisuna°; S pesuñ°.
8 H *adds* ti.
9 B °yaṅgamā.

mūlabhūtā cetanā pi[1] pisunāvacādinämam eva labhati; sā eva ca idha adhippetā ti.

Tattha saṅkiliṭṭhacittassa paresaŋ vā bhedāya attapiyakamyatāya vā kāya-vacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetana pisuṇāvācā; sā yassa bhedaŋ karoti, tassa appaguṇatāya appasāvajjā, mahāguṇatāya mahāsāvajjā. Tassā cattāro sambhārā: bhinditabbo paro; "iti ime nānā bhavissantī" ti bhedapurekkhāratā vā, "iti ahaŋ piyo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko" ti piyakamyatā vā; tajjo vāyāmo; tassa tadatthaviññāpanan ti.

Imesaŋ bhedāyā ti yesaŋ 'ito' ti vuttānaŋ santike sutaŋ, tesaŋ bhedāya. *Bhinnānaŋ vā sandhātā* ti dvinnaŋ mittānaŋ vā samānupajjhāyakādīnaŋ vā kenacid eva kāraṇena bhinnānaŋ ekam ekaŋ upasaṅkamitvā "tumhākaŋ īdise kule jātānaŋ, evaŋ bahussutānaŋ idaŋ na yuttan" ti ādīni vatvā sandhānaŋ kattā. *Anuppadātā* ti sandhānānuppadātā; dve jane samagge disvā "tumhākaŋ evarūpe kule jātānaŋ, evarūpehi guṇehi samannāgatānaŋ anucchavikam etan" ti ādīni vatvā daḷhakammaŋ[2] kattā ti attho. Samaggo ārāmo assā ti *samaggārāmo*; yattha samaggā natthi tattha vasitum pi na icchatī[3] ti attho. *Samaggarāmo* ti pi pāḷi, ayam ev' attho. *Samaggarato* ti samaggesu rato, te pahāya aññatra gantum pi na icchatī ti attho. Samagge disvā pi sutvā pi nandatī ti *samagganandī*. *Samaggakaraṇiŋ vācaŋ bhāsitā* ti yā vācā satte samagge yeva karoti, taŋ sāmaggiguṇaparidīpikam eva vācaŋ bhāsati, na itaran ti.

Parassa mammacchedaka - kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā ekantapharusacetanā pharusā vācā. Mammacchedako pi payogo cittasaṇhatāya pharusā vācā na hoti: mātāpitaro[4] hi kadāci puttake evam pi vadanti: "corā vo khaṇḍākhaṇḍaŋ karontū" ti, uppalapattam pi ca nesaŋ upari patantaŋ na icchanti. Ācariyupajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evaŋ vadanti: "kiŋ ime ahirikā anottappino[5] caranti,[6] niddhamatha ne" ti, atha ca nesaŋ āgamādhigamasampattiŋ icchanti. Yathā ca cittasaṇhatāya pharusavācā na hoti,

---

[1] H, D, E, B *omit*. [2] B daḷhi°. [3] H, S gacchatī.
[4] H *adds* pi. [5] H °tāpī. [6] S, B, C, D, E *omit*.

evaŋ vacanasaṇhatāya apharusavācā pi na hoti,[1] na hi mārāpetukamassa "imaŋ sukhaŋ sayāpethā" ti vacanaŋ apharusavācā hoti; cittapharusatāya pan' esā[2] pharusavācā va. Sā yaŋ sandhāya pavattitā, tassa appaguṇatāya appasāvajjā, mahāguṇatāya mahāsāvajjā. Tassā tayo sambhārā: akkositabbo paro; kupitacittaŋ; akkosanā ti.

Neḷā ti eḷaŋ vuccati doso, nāssā eḷan ti neḷā; niddosā ti attho: *neḷango setapacchādo** ti ettha vuttasīlaŋ viya. *Kaṇṇasukhā* ti vyañjanamadhuratāya kaṇṇānaŋ sukhā, sūcimukhavijjhanaŋ viya kaṇṇasūlaŋ na janeti. Atthamadhuratāya sakalasarīre kopaŋ ajanetvā pemaŋ janetī ti *pemanīyā*. Hadayaŋ gacchati, apaṭihaññamānā sukhena cittaŋ pavisatī ti *hadayaṅgamā*. Guṇaparipuṇṇatāya pure bhavā ti *porī*; pure saŋvaddhanārī viya sukumārā ti pi *porī*; purassa esā ti pi *porī*; purassa esā ti nagaravāsīnaŋ kathā ti attho; nagaravāsino hi yuttakathā honti: pitimattaŋ 'pitā' ti, bhātimattaŋ 'bhātā' ti vadanti. Evarupī kathā bahuno janassa kantā hotī ti *bahujanakantā*; kantabhāven' eva ca bahuno janassa manāpā cittavuddhikarā ti *bahujanamanāpā*.

Anatthaviññāpaka[3]-kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā akusalacetanā *samphappalāpo*; so āsevanamandatāya appasāvajjo, āsevanamahantatāya mahāsāvajjo. Tassa dve sambhārā: Bhāratayuddha - Sītāharaṇādiniratthakakathāpurekkhāratā; tathārūpīkathākathanañ ca.

Kālena vadatī ti *kālavādī*, vattabbayuttakālaŋ sallakkhetvā vadatī ti attho. Bhūtaŋ tacchaŋ sabhāvam eva vadatī ti *bhūtavādī*. Diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyika-atthasannissitam eva katvā vadatī ti *atthavādī*. Navalokuttaradhammasannissitaŋ katvā vadatī ti *dhammavādī*. Saŋvaravinaya-pahānavinaya-sannissitaŋ katvā vadatī ti *vinayavādī*. Nidhānaŋ vuccati ṭhapanokāso, nidhānam assā atthī ti *nidhānavatī*, hadaye nidhetabbayuttaŋ *vācaŋ* bhāsitā ti attho. *Kālenā* ti evarūpiŋ bhāsamāno pi ca "ahaŋ nidhāna-

* S. iv, 292; Udāna vii, 5.

[1] H, E *add* cittapharusatāya pan' esā apharusavācā na hoti.
[2] H *omits*. [3] C, B, E °pikā.

vatiŋ vācaŋ bhāsāmī" ti na akāle bhāsati, yuttakālam pana avekkhitvā va bhāsatī ti attho. *Sāpadesan* ti saupamaŋ, sakāraṇan ti attho. *Pariyantavatin* ti paricchedaŋ dassetvā yatha 'ssā paricchedo paññāyati evaŋ bhāsatī ti attho. *Atthasaŋhitan* ti anekehi pi nayehi vibhajantena pariyādātuŋ asakkuṇeyyatāya atthasampannaŋ; yaŋ vā so atthavādī atthaŋ vadati, tena atthena sahitattā *atthasaŋhitaŋ*[1] vācaŋ bhāsati; na aññaŋ nikkhipitvā aññaŋ bhāsatī ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Catūhi vacīsucaritehī ti "musāvādaŋ pahāyā" ti ādinā nayena vuttehi catūhi vācāya[2] yuttehi suṭṭhucaritehi; *samannāgato* ti aparihīno; *catudosāpagataŋ vācam bhāsatī* ti appiyādīhi catūhi dosehi apagataŋ parihīnaŋ vācaŋ bhāsati.

[473.] *Atthi gocaro* ti kiñcā pi Thero samaṇagocaraŋ kathetukāmo "atthi gocaro, atthi agocaro" ti padaŋ uddhari; yathā pana maggakusalo puriso maggaŋ ācikkhanto "vāmaŋ muñca, dakkhiṇaŋ gaṇhā" ti paṭhamaŋ muñcitabbaŋ sabhayamaggaŋ[3] uppathamaggaŋ ācikkhati, pacchā gahetabbaŋ khemamaggaŋ ujumaggaŋ, evam eva maggakusalapurisa-sadiso Dhammasenāpati paṭhamaŋ pahātabbaŋ Buddhapatikuṭṭhaŋ agocaraŋ acikkhitvā pacchā gocaraŋ ācikkhitukāmo *katamo agocaro* ti ādim āha. Purisena ācikkhitamaggo sampajjeyya vā na vā, Tathāgatena ācikkhitamaggo apaṇṇako,[4] Indavissaṭṭha-vajiraŋ viya avirajjhanako nibbāṇanagaraŋ yeva samosarati; tena vuttaŋ *Puriso maggakusalo ti kho Tathāgatass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassā** ti. Yasmā vā sasīsaŋ nahānena pahīna-seda-malajallikassa mālā-gandha-vilepanādi-vibhūsanavidhānaŋ viya pahīnapāpadhammassa kalyāṇadhammasamāyogo sampannarūpo hoti, tasmā sedamalajallikaŋ viya pahātabbaŋ paṭhamaŋ agocaraŋ ācikkhitvā pahīnasedamalajallikassa mālāgandhavilepanādi-vibhūsanavidhānaŋ viya pacchā gocaraŋ ācikkhitukāmo pi *katamo agocaro* ti ādim āha.

* S. iii, 108.

[1] H °sahitaŋ.
[2] H, S vācāhi.
[3] S parāvattamaggaŋ.
[4] S pana.

Tattha *gocaro* ti piṇḍapātādīnaŋ atthāya upasaṅkamituŋ yuttaṭṭhānaŋ; ayuttaṭṭhānaŋ *agocaro*. Vesiyā gocaro assā ti *vesiyagocaro*; mittasanthavavasena upasaṅkamitabbaṭṭhānan ti attho. Tattha vesiyo nāma rūpūpajīviniyo, yena kenacid eva sulabhajjhācārā; tā mittasanthava-sinehavasena upasaṅkamanto vesiyagocaro nāma hoti; tasmā evaŋ upasaṅkamituŋ na vaṭṭati; kiŋkāraṇā ? ārakkavipattito; evaŋ upasaṅkamantassa hi cira-rakkhitagopito pi samaṇadhammo katipāhen' eva nassati; sace pi na nassati, garahaŋ labhati. Dakkhiṇāvasena pana[1] upasaṅkamantena satiŋ upaṭṭhapetvā upasaṅkamitabbaŋ.

Vidhavā vuccati matapatikā pavutthapatikā vā. *Thullakumāriyo* ti mahallikā aniviṭṭhakumāriyo. *Paṇḍakā* ti lokāmisanissitakathābahulā ussannakilesā avupasantapariḷāhā napuŋsakā. Tesaŋ sabbesam pi upasaṅkamane ādīnavo vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Bhikkhunīsu pi es' eva nayo. Api ca bhikkhū nāma ussannabrahmacariyā honti, tathā bhikkhuniyo; te aññamaññaŋ santhavavasena katipāhen' eva rakkhita-gopita-samaṇadhammaŋ nāsenti; gilānapucchakena pana gantuŋ vaṭṭati; pupphāni labhitvā pūjanatthāya pi ovādadānatthāya pi gantuŋ vaṭṭati yeva.

Pānāgāran ti surāgāraŋ, taŋ brahmacariyantarāyakarehi surāsoṇḍehi avivittaŋ hoti; tattha tehi saddhiŋ sahasoṇḍavasena[2] upasaṅkamituŋ na vaṭṭati; brahmacariyantarāyo hoti.

Saŋsaṭṭho viharati rājūhī ti ādīsu *rājāno* ti abhisittā vā hontu anabhisittā vā, ye rajjam anusāsanti. *Rājamahāmattā* ti rājūnaŋ issariyasadisāya mahatiyā issariyamattāya samannāgatā. *Titthiyā* ti viparītadassanā bāhiraparibbājakā. *Titthiyasāvakā* ti bhattivasena tesaŋ paccayadāyakā. Etehi saddhiŋ saŋsaggajāto hotī ti attho. *Ananulomikena saŋsaggenā* ti ananulomikasaŋsaggo nāma tissannaŋ sikkhānaŋ ananulomo paccanikasaŋsaggo, yena brahmacariyantarāyaŋ paṇṇattivītikkamaŋ sallekhaparihāniñ ca pāpuṇāti. Seyyathīdaŋ ? Rāja-rājamahāmattehi saddhiŋ sahasokitā,[3] sahananditā,[3] samasukhadukkhatā, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīye-

---

[1] H *omits*. [2] S santhavavasena. [3] H sama°.

su attanā voyogaŋ āpajjanatā, titthiyasāvakehi saddhiŋ ekacchanda-ruci-samācāratā, ekacchanda-ruci-samācārāvaho vā sineha-bahumānasanthavo. Tattha rāja-rājamahāmattehi saddhiŋ saŋsaggo brahmacariyantarāyakaro, itarehi laddhigahaṇaŋ; tesam pana vādaŋ bhinditvā attano laddhiŋ gaṇhāpetuŋ samatthena upasaṅkamituŋ vaṭṭati.

Idāni aparena pi pariyāyena agocaraŋ dassetuŋ *yāni vā pana tāni kulānī*" ti ādi āraddhaŋ: tattha *assaddhānī* ti Buddhādīsu [1]saddhāvirahitāni; tāni 'Buddho sabbaññū, dhammo nīyāniko, saṅgho supaṭipanno' ti na saddahanti. *Appasannānī* ti cittaŋ pasannaŋ anāvilaŋ kātuŋ na sakkonti. *Akkosaka-paribhāsakānī* ti akkosakāni c' eva paribhāsakāni ca; "coro 'si, bālo 'si, mūḷho 'si, oṭṭho 'si, goṇo 'si, gadrabho 'si, āpāyiko 'si, nerayiko 'si, tiracchānagato 'si, natthi tuyhaŋ sugati, duggati yeva tuyhaŋ pāṭikaṅkhā" ti evaŋ dasahi akkosavatthūhi akkosanti; "hotu, idāni te paharissāma, bandhissāma, vadhissāmā" ti evaŋ bhayadassanena paribhāsanti cā ti attho. *Anatthakāmānī* ti atthaŋ na icchanti, anattham eva icchanti. *Ahitakāmānī* ti ahitam eva icchanti, hitaŋ na icchanti. *Aphāsukakāmānī* ti phāsukaŋ na icchanti, aphāsukam eva icchanti. *Ayogakkhemakāmānī* ti catūhi yogehi khemaŋ nibbhayaŋ na icchanti, sabhayam[2] eva icchanti. *Bhikkhūnan* ti ettha sāmaṇerā pi saṅgahaŋ gacchanti. *Bhikkhunīnan* ti ettha sikkhamānā sāmaṇeriyo pi; sabbesaŋ hi Bhagavantaŋ uddissa pabbajitānañ c' eva saraṇagatānañ ca catunnam pi parisānaŋ tāni anatthakāmāni yeva. *Tathārūpāni kulānī* ti evarūpāni khattiyakulādīni kulāni. *Sevatī* ti nissāya jīvati. *Bhajatī* ti upasaṅkamati. *Payirupāsatī* ti punappunaŋ upasaṅkamati. *Ayaŋ vuccatī* ti ayaŋ vesiyādigocarassa vesiyādiko ca[3] rājādisaŋsaṭṭhassa[4] rājādiko ca[3] assaddhakulādisevakassa assaddhakulādiko cā ti tippakāro pi ayuttagocaro *agocaro* ti veditabbo.

Tassa iminā pi pariyāyena agocaratā veditabbā: vesiyādiko tāva pañcakāmaguṇanissayato agocaro veditabbo. Yath' āha: *ko ca bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo? yad idaŋ*

---

[1] D, C, E *add* laddha.
[2] H bhayam; S samparāyam.
[3] H *omits*.
[4] H *omits* ādi.

*pañcakāmaguṇā** ti. Rājādiko jhānānuyogassa[1] anupanissayato lābhasakkārāsattavitakka[2]-nipphoṭana-diṭṭhivipattihetuto ca, assaddhakulādiko saddhāhāni-cittapadosāvahanato ca agocaro. Antaragharappavesādiko ca " cakkhunā rūpaŋ disvā nimittaggāhī " ādiko ca " saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā visūkadassanānuyogo " ca " pañcakāmaguṇā " cā ti catubbidho pi pana kilesuppattivasena agocaro ti veditabbo.

[474.] *Mā bhikkhave agocare carathā* ti carituŋ ayuttaṭṭhāne mā caratha; *paravisaye* ti sattuvisaye. *Agocare bhikkhave caratan* ti ayuttaṭṭhāne carantānaŋ.[3] *Lacchatī* ti labhissati passissati; *Māro* ti devaputta-Māro pi maccumāro pi; *otāran* ti randhaŋ chiddaŋ vivaraŋ.

Gocaraniddese *na vesiyagocaro hotī* ti ādīni vuttapaṭipakkhavasena veditabbāni. Ayam pana viseso: [475] *Cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā gocaro* ti carituŋ yuttaṭṭhānavasena catusatipaṭṭhānā gocaro. *Sake* ti attano santake; *pettike visaye* ti pitito āgatavisaye.

[477.] *Āraddhaviriyassā* ti sammā upaṭṭhita-catusammappadhānaviriyavantassa. *Thāmavato ti* balappattassa. *Daḷhaparakkamassā* ti thiraviriyassa. *Yass' attā*[4] *pesito* ti yena arahattatthāya attabhāvo pariccatto. *Attatthe cā* ti attano atthe arahattaphale ca. *Ñāye cā* ti ariye aṭṭhaṅgike magge ca. *Lakkhaṇe cā* ti aniccādilakkhaṇapaṭivedhe ca. *Kāraṇe cā* ti hetumhi ca. *Ṭhānāṭhāne cā* ti ṭhāne ca aṭṭhāne ca, kāraṇe ca akāraṇe cā ti attho. Idāni vitthāretvā dassetuŋ *sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā* ti ādim āha.

[478.] Aṭṭhamagāthāya *ekodi nipako* ti ekaggacitto paṇḍito. *Jātarūpassa oḷārikam pi malaŋ dhamatī* ti suvaṇṇassa thūlaŋ malaŋ aggisaŋyogena nīharati; *sandhamatī* ti sammā nīharati; *niddhamatī* ti apunabhavantakaŋ[5] katvā nīharati, jhāpetī ti keci vadanti. *Majjhimakam pī* ti tato sukhumataram pi; *sukhumakam pī* ti atisukhumataram pi.

* S. v. 147.

[1] H jātānu°. [2] B °rasannidhicakka; (°rāsanivicakka ?).
[3] B *adds* caran ti pi pāṭho. [4] H, D, E, C °tthāya.
[5] S °bhavattikaŋ; B °bhavuppattikaŋ; C, E, D °bhavantikaŋ.

Evam evā ti opammasampaṭipādanaŋ; *attano oḷārike pi kilese dhamatī* ti kāyaduccaritādike thūlakilese viriyātāpena nīharati; *majjhimake pi kilese* ti kāmavitakkādike oḷārikasukhumānaŋ majjhimake pi kilese[1]; [479] *sukhumake pī* ti ñātivitakkādike atisaṇhe pi kilese. *Sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhiŋ dhamatī* ti saha vipassanāya maggasampayuttāya sammādiṭṭhiyā viparītasaṅkhātaŋ micchādiṭṭhiŋ nīharati. Sammāsaṅkappādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Evaŋ āyasmatā Sāriputtena tīhi gāthāhi thavitvā pañcahi gāthāhi pañcasatānaŋ sissānaŋ atthāya senāsana-gocarasīlavatādīni pucchito tam atthaŋ pakāsetuŋ *vijigucchamānassā* ti ādinā nayena vissajjanam āraddho.

Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāv' attho: jātiādīhi *vijigucchamānassa*[2] *rittāsanaŋ sayanaŋ sevato sambodhikāmassa* Sāriputta, bhikkhuno *yad idaŋ phāsu*vihāro, *yathānudhammaŋ* yo ca anudhammo, *taŋ te*[3] *pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaŋ* yathā pajānanto vadeyya, evaŋ vadāmī ti.

[480.] *Yaŋ phāsuvihāran* ti yaŋ sukhavihāraŋ.

[481.] *Asappāyarūpadassanenā* ti itthirūpādi-samaṇāsappāya[4]-rūpadassanena.

Taŋ bodhiŋ bujjhitukāmassā ti taŋ catumaggañāṇasaṅkhātaŋ bodhiŋ bujjhitukāmassa; *anubujjhitukāmassā* ti anurūpāya paṭipattiyā bujjhitukāmassa; *paṭibujjhitukāmassā* ti abhimukhaŋ[5] katvā bujjhitukāmassa[6]; *sambujjhitukāmassā* ti pahīnakilese apaccāgamanavasena sammā bujjhituŋ icchantassa; *adhigantukāmassā* ti pāpuṇitukāmassa; *sacchikātukāmassā* paṭilābhasacchikiriyāya pattukāmassa. Atha vā *bujjhitukāmassā* ti sotāpattimaggañāṇaŋ ñātukāmassa; *anubujjhitukāmassā* ti sakadāgāmimaggañāṇaŋ puna ñātukāmassa; *paṭivijjhitukāmassā* ti anāgāmimaggañāṇaŋ paṭivedhavasena ñātukāmassa; *sambujjhitukāmassā* ti arahattamaggañāṇaŋ sammā ñātukāmassa. Catubbidham pi *adhigantukāmassa*. *Phusitukāmassā*[6] ti ñāṇaphusanāya phusitukāmassa.[7] *Sacchikātukāmassā* ti paccavekkhaṇāya pac-

[1] H, D, E, B *omit*.
[2] E, C, D, B *omit* vi.
[3] B vo.
[4] B, C, D °ṇassa asap°.
[5] H, D, E, S, C °khe.
[6] H, D, E, S, C nibbijjhitu°; B nipphajji°.
[7] B phassi°.

cakkhaŋ kattukāmassa; *catunnaŋ maggānaŋ pubbabhāge vipassanā* ti catunnaŋ ariyamaggānaŋ purimakoṭṭhāse uppanna-udayabbayādi-vipassanāñāṇāni.[1]

[482.] Dutiyagāthāya *pariyantacārī* ti sīlādisu catusu pariyantesu caramāno. *Ḍaŋsādhipātānan* ti piṅgalamakkhikānañ ca sesamakkhikānañ ca; te hi tato tato adhipativā khādanti, tasmā adhipātā ti vuccanti. *Manussaphassānan* ti corādiphassānaŋ.

[483.] *Cattāro pariyantā* ti cattāro mariyādā, paricchedā.[2] *Antopūtibhāvaŋ paccavekkhamāno* ti abbhantare kucchitabhāvaŋ sīlavirahitabhāvaŋ olokayamāno. *Anto-sīlasaŋvara-pariyante caratī* ti sīlasaŋvaraṇaparicchedabbhantare carati, vicarati. *Mariyādaŋ na bhindatī* ti sīlamariyādaŋ sīlaparicchedaŋ na kopeti.

Ādittapariyāyaŋ paccavekkhamāno ti Ādittadesanaŋ* olokento.

[484.] *Akkhabbhañjana - vaṇapaṭicchādana*[3] *- puttamaŋsūpamaŋ paccavekkhamāno* ti sākaṭikassa akkhabbhañjanaupamañ[4] ca, kuṭṭhavyādhino vaṇānaŋ paṭicchādana-telapilotikaupamañ ca, kantārapaṭipannānaŋ jayampatikānaŋ puttamaŋsakhādanaupamañ ca olokento. Bhaddekarattavihāraŋ paccavekkhamāno ti:

Atītaŋ na tv' āgameyya[5]*; nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataŋ;*
Taŋ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munī† ti

evaŋ vuttaŋ bhaddekarattavihāraŋ olokento.

Tā uppatitvā uppatitvā khādantī ti nippatitvā nippatitvā khādanti.

[485.] Tatiyagāthāya *paradhammikā* nāma sattasahadhammikavajjā sabbe pi bāhirakā. *Kusalānuesī* ti kusaladhamme anvesamāno.

Satta sahadhammike ṭhapetvā ti bhikku-bhikkhunī-sikkhamānā-sāmaṇera-sāmaṇerī-upāsaka-upāsike[6] vajjetvā.

* S. iv, 19. † M. iii, 187, 190, 193, *etc.*

[1] H, D °ñāṇan ti. [2] H °do. [3] H *omits* vaṇa.
[4] H akkha-abbhañjanaŋ upa°. [5] H, S, B, C nānvā°.
[6] *So all MSS.*

Athāparāni p' atthi abhisambhotabbānī[1] ti aparāni pi madditabbāni *atthi*, saŋvijjanti.

[486.] Catutthagāthāya *ātaṅkaphassenā* ti rogaphassena; *sītaŋ ath' uṇhan*[2] ti sītañ ca uṇhañ ca; *so tehi phuṭṭho bahudhā* ti so tehi ātaṅkādīhi anekehi ākārehi phuṭṭho samāno; *anoko* ti abhisaṅkhāraviññāṇādīnaŋ anokāsabhūto. *Abbhantara-dhātusaṅkhobhavasena*[3] *vā* ti sarīrabbhantare āpodhātukkhobhavasena vā aññataraññataradhātukkhobhavasena vā. *Uṇhan* ti sarīrabbhantare tejodhātusaṅkhobhavasena[3] uṇhaŋ bhavati.

[487.] *Abhisaṅkhārasahagataviññāṇassā* ti kusalākusalacetanāsampayuttacittassa; *okāsaŋ na karotī* ti avakāsaŋ patiṭṭhaŋ na karoti. *Avatthitasamādāno* to otaritvā gāhako. Evaŋ *bhikkhuno vijigucchato* ti ādīhi tīhi[4] gāthāhi suṭṭhu-m-atthaŋ vissajjetvā idāni *kyāssa vyappathayo* ti ādinā nayena puṭṭhaŋ vissajjento *theyyaŋ na kareyyā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *phasse* ti phuseyya. *Yad āvilattaŋ manaso vijaññā* ti yaŋ cittassa āvilattaŋ vijāneyya, taŋ sabbaŋ *kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya*.[5]

[488.] *Adinnādānaŋ pahāyā* ti ettha adinnassa ādānaŋ adinnādānaŋ, parassaharaṇaŋ, theyyaŋ, corikā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Tattha adinnan ti parapariggahitaŋ, yatha paro yathākāmakāritaŋ āpajjanto adaṇḍāraho anupavajjo ca hoti; tasmiŋ parapariggahite parapariggahitasaññino tad-ādāyaka-upakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā theyyacetanā adinnādānaŋ. Taŋ hīne parassa santake appasāvajjaŋ, paṇīte mahāsāvajjaŋ; kasmā? vatthupaṇītatāya. Vatthusamatte sati guṇādhikānaŋ santake vatthusmiŋ mahāsāvajjaŋ, taŋ taŋ guṇādhikaŋ upādāya tato tato hīnaguṇassa santake vatthusmiŋ appasāvajjaŋ. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: parapariggahitaŋ, parapariggahitasaññitā, theyyacittaŋ, upakkamo, tena haraṇan ti. *Pahāyā* ti imaŋ adinnādānacetanāsaṅkhātaŋ dussīlyaŋ pajahitvā. *Paṭivirato* ti pahīnakālato paṭṭhāya tato dussīlyato orato virato ca. Dinnam eva ādiyatī ti *dinnādāyī*; cittena pi dinnam eva paṭikaṅkhatī ti *dinnapāṭikaṅkhī*.

[1] H, D, E abhisametab°.
[2] T accuṇhaŋ.
[3] E, C, S, D, T °saṅkopa°.
[4] H, D, E, B, C *omit*.
[5] T, B °daye.

Thenetī ti theno, na thenena *athenena*; athenattā yeva *sucibhūtena*; *attanā* ti attabhāvena; athenaŋ sucibhūtaŋ attabhāvaŋ katvā *viharatī* ti vuttaŋ hoti. Ito paraŋ vuttanayam eva.

Mettāyanavasena *metti*; mettāyanākāro[1] *mettāyanā*; mettāya samaṅgino cittassa bhāvo *mettāyitattaŋ*; anuddayatī ti *anuddayā*, rakkhatī ti attho; anuddayākāro *anuddayanā*; anuddayitassa[2] bhāvo *anuddayitattaŋ*[2]; hitassa esanavasena *hitesitā*; anukampanavasena[3] *anukampā*. Sabbehi pi imehi padehi[4] upacārappaṇāpattā va mettā vuttā. *Vipulenā* ti ettha pharaṇavasena vipulatā daṭṭhabbā; bhūmivasena taŋ *mahaggataŋ*; paguṇavasena appamāṇa[5]-sattārammaṇavasena ca *appamāṇaŋ*; vyāpādapaccatthikapahāṇena *averaŋ*; domanassapahāṇato *abyāpajjhaŋ*, niddukkhan ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Āvilan ti appasannaŋ. *Lulitan* ti kalalaŋ. *Eritan*[6] ti asanniṭṭhānaŋ. [489.] *Ghaṭṭitan* ti ārammaṇena[7] ghaṭṭanam āpāditaŋ.[8] *Calitan* ti kampamānaŋ. *Bhantan* ti vibbhantaŋ. *Avupasantan* ti anibbutaŋ.

Yo so māro ti evam ādisu: mahājanaŋ anatthe niyojetvā māretī ti *māro*; kaṇhakammattā *kaṇho*; kāmāvacarissarattā *adhipati*; maraṇaŋ pāpanato *antagū*; muñcituŋ appadānatthena *namuci*; mārassa balisan ti *mārabalisaŋ*; vaṭṭasannissitatthena mārassa āmisan it *mārāmisaŋ*; vasavattāpanatthena mārassa visayo ti *māravisayo*; gocaratthena mārassa nivāpo ti *māranivāpo*; kāmācāraŋ caraṇatthena mārassa gocaro ti *māragocaro*; duppamuñcanatthena mārassa bandhanan ti *mārabandhanaŋ*. *Dukkhudayo*[9] ti dukkhabandhano.

Mūlam pi tesaŋ paḷikhañña tiṭṭhe ti tesaŋ kodhātimānānaŋ yaŋ avijjādikaŋ mūlaŋ tam pi paḷikhaṇitvā tiṭṭheyya. *Addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā* ti etaŋ piyāppiyaŋ abhibhavanto ekaŋsen' eva abhibhaveyya, na[10] tattha sithilaŋ[11] parakkameyyā[11] ti adhippāyo.

---

[1] *All MSS.* mettākāro. [2] H anuddā°. [3] H °kampanaŋ.
[4] H, D, E, S, C *omit*. [5] H °māṇaŋ. [6] H phari°.
[7] H, D, E, C °ṇe. [8] H āhāritaŋ; D, E, C āharitaŋ.
[9] H dukkaddaso; C, D °khudrayo; E °khindriyo.
[10] C, S, D, E *omit*.
[11] S piyam anabhirameyya, appiyaŋ na roseyyā.

[490.] *Avijjā mūlan* ti ādayo: avijjā kodhassa upanissaya-sahajātādivasena mūlaŋ hoti; anupāyamanasikāro *asmimāno* ca ime dve upanissayavasen' eva; *ahirika-anottappa-uddhaccā* ime tayo upanissaya-sahajātādivasena mūlāni honti; tathā atimānassā[1] pi.

[491.] *Paññaŋ purakkhatvā* ti paññaŋ pubbaṅgamaŋ katvā; *kalyāṇapītī* ti kalyāṇapītiyā samannāgato; *caturo sahetha paridevadhamme* ti anantaragāthāya vuccamāne paridevanīye dhamme saheyya.

Vicayabahulo ti parivīmaŋsanabahulo; *pavicayabahulo* ti visesena vīmaŋsanabahulo; *pekkhāyanabahulo*[2] ti ikkhanabahulo; *samekkhāyanabahulo*[3] ti esanabahulo. *Vibhūtavihārī* ti pākaṭaŋ katvā ñātavihārī.

Abhikkhante paṭikkante ti ettha tāva abhikkantaŋ vuccati gamanaŋ; paṭikkantaŋ nivattanaŋ; tadubhayam pi catusu iriyāpathesu labbhati; gamane tāva purato kāyaŋ abhiharanto abhikkamati nāma, paṭinivattento paṭikkamati nāma; ṭhāne pi ṭhito va kāyaŋ purato onamanto abhikkamati nāma, pacchato apanāmento paṭikkamati nāma; nisajjāya nisinnako va āsanassa purimaṅgābhimukho[4] saŋharanto[5] abhikkamati nāma, pacchimaŋ[6] aṅgappadesaŋ[7] paccāsaranto[8] paṭikkamati nāma; nipajjāya pi es' eva nayo. *Sampajānakārī hotī* ti sampajaññena sabbakiccakārī, sampajaññass' eva[9] vā kārī; so hi abhikkantādisu sampajaññaŋ karot' eva, na katthaci sampajaññavirahito hoti.

Ālokite vilokite ti ettha pana ālokitaŋ nāma purato pekkhanaŋ; vilokitaŋ nāma anudisāpekkhanaŋ; aññāni pi heṭṭhā, upari, pacchato pekkhanavasena olokita-ullokitāpalokitāni nāma honti, tāni idha na gahitāni; sāruppavasena pana imān' eva dve gahitāni. Iminā vā mukhena sabbāni gahitān' evā ti.

Sammiñjite pasārite ti pabbānaŋ[10] sammiñjanapasāraṇe. *Saṅghāṭi-patta-cīvaradhāraṇe.* ti ettha saṅghāṭi-cīvarānaŋ ni-

[1] B mānassā. [2] T, S, C. E okkhā°. [3] T samok°.
[4] B °mabhāgābhi°; H °ṅgāni abhimukhā.
[5] C, D, E saŋsa°. [6] B °ma. [7] B bhāgap°.
[8] H, S, B, D pacchā saŋharanto; C, E pacchā°.
[9] B °jaññam eva. [10] B aṅgānaŋ.

vāsana-pārupanavasena, pattassa bhikkhāpaṭiggahaṇavasena paribhogo dhāraṇaŋ nāma. Asitādisu *asite* ti piṇḍapātabhojane; *pīte* ti yāguādipāne; *khāyite* ti piṭṭhakhajjakādikhādane; *sāyite* ti madhuphāṇitādisāyane. *Uccārapassāvakamme* ti uccārassa ca passāvassa ca karaṇe. Gatādisu *gate* ti gamane; *ṭhite* ti ṭhāne; *nisinne* ti nisajjāya; *sutte* ti sayane; *jāgarite* ti jāgaraṇe; *bhāsite* ti kathane; tattha "upādārūpassa saddāyatanassa appavatte sati bhāsitā nāma na hoti, tasmiŋ pavattante hotī" ti pariggāhako bhikkhu bhāsite sampajānakārī nāma hoti; vimuttāyatanasīsena dhammaŋ desento pi battiŋsatiracchānakathā pahāya dasakathāvatthunissitaŋ kathaŋ kathento pi bhāsite sampajānakārī nāma. *Tuṇhībhāve* ti akathane; tattha "upādārūpassa saddāyatanassa pavattiyaŋ tuṇhībhāvo nāma natthi, appavattiyaŋ hotī" ti pariggāhako bhikkhu tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī nāma hoti; aṭṭhatiŋsārammaṇesu cittarucikaŋ[1] kammaṭṭhānaŋ gahetvā nisinno pi dutiyajjhānaŋ samāpanno pi tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī nāma. Ettha ca eko iriyāpatho dvīsu ṭhānesu āgato: so heṭṭhā *abhikkante* ti ettha bhikkhācāragāmaŋ gacchato āgacchato ca addhānagamanavasena kathito; *gate ṭhite nisinne*[2] ti ettha vihāre cuṇṇikapaduddhāravasena kathito ti veditabbo.

Buddhānussativasenā ti ādayo heṭṭhā tattha tattha pakāsitā eva.

[492.] *Aratī* ti ratipaṭikkhepo; *aratitā* ti aramanākāro; *anabhiratī* ti anabhiratabhāvo; *anabhiramanā* ti anabhiramanākāro; *ukkanṭhitā*[3] ti ukkaṇṭhanākāro; *paritassanā*[4] ti ukkaṇṭhanavasen' eva paritassanā.[5]

Kiŋ su asissāmī ti kiŋ bhuñjissāmi? *Kuvaŋ*[6] *vā asissan* ti kuhiŋ vā asissāmi? *Dukkhaŋ vata settha kv' ajja*[7] *sessan*[8] ti imaŋ rattiŋ dukkhaŋ sayiŋ, ajja āgamanarattiŋ kattha sayissaŋ? *Ete vitakke* ti ete piṇḍapātanissite dve, senāsananissite dve ti cattāro vitakke; *aniketasārī*[9] ti apalibodhacārī, nittaṇhacārī.

---

[1] C, D, E °ciyaŋ. [2] H, D, S *omit.* [3] B, T °ṭhikā; D °ṭhanā.
[4] T, S parittasikā; B, C, D, E °sakā. [5] S °ttasanā.
[6] B kutha. [7] H, D, E, S, C kuv°.
[8] B seyyaŋ. [9] H °cārī.

Phalake vā[1] ti vaṅkādi-phalakapiṭṭhe[2] vā.[3] *Āgāminīrattin*[4] ti āgāminiyaŋ rattiyaŋ.

Ādevaneyye ti visesena devaniyye; *paridevaneyye*[5] ti samantato devaniyye.

[495.] *Kāle* ti piṇḍapātakāle piṇḍapātasaṅkhātaŋ *annaŋ* vā, cīvarakāle[6] cīvarasaṅkhātaŋ *vasanaŋ* vā, *laddhā* dhammena samenā ti adhippāyo. *Mattaŋ so jaññā* ti paṭiggahaṇe ca paribhoge ca so pamāṇaŋ jāneyya; *idhā* ti sāsane, nipātamattam eva vā etaŋ; *tosanatthan* ti santosatthaŋ. Etadatthaŋ mattaŋ jāneyyā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *So tesu gutto* ti so bhikkhu tesu paccayesu gutto; *yatacārī* ti saññatavihāro rakkhitairiyāpatho rakkhita-kāya-vacī-manodvāro cā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Yaticārī* ti pi pāṭho, eso yev' attho. *Rusito* ti rosito, ghaṭṭito ti vuttaŋ hoti.

[496.] *Dvīhi kāraṇehi mattaŋ jāneyyā* ti dvīhi bhāgehi[7] pamāṇaŋ jāneyya; *paṭiggahaṇato vā* ti parehi dīyamānaggahaṇakālato vā; *paribhogato vā* ti paribhuñjanakālato[8] vā; *thoke pi dīyamāne* ti appake pi dīyamāne; *kulānuddayāyā* ti kulānaŋ anuddayatāya; *kulānurakkhāyā* ti kulānaŋ anurakkhanatthāya; *patigaṇhāti* ti thokam pi gaṇhāti. *Bahuke pi dīyamāne* ti anappake pi dīyamāne. *Kāyaparihāriyaŋ cīvaraŋ patigaṇhātī* ti ettha kāyaŋ pariharati posetī ti kāyaparihāriyaŋ. *Kucchiparihāriyan* ti kucchiŋ pariharati posetī ti kucchiparihāriyaŋ. Itarītarapaccayasantosena samannāgatassa bhikkhuno aṭṭha parikkhārā vaṭṭanti: tīṇi cīvarāni, patto, dantakaṭṭhacchedanavāsi, ekā sūci, kāyabandhanaŋ, parissāvanan ti; vuttam pi c' etaŋ:

Ticīvarañ ca patto ca vāsi sūci ca bandhanaŋ,
Parissāvanena aṭṭh' ete yuttayogassa bhikkhuno* ti.

Te sabbe kāyaparihāriyā pi honti, kucchiparihāriyā pi; kathaŋ? ticīvaraŋ tāva nivāsetvā pārupitvā vicaraṇakāle

* (?)

[1] H cā. [2] H, S, B °pīṭhe. [3] H, D, E, B ca.
[4] D, T āgamana°; B, E āgamanī°.
[5] H, D, E, B, C °niyye. [6] H, D, E, C, S *omit*.
[7] B kāraṇehi. [8] B *omits* kāla.

kāyaŋ pariharati posetī ti kāyaparihāriyaŋ hoti; cīvarakaṇṇena udakaŋ parissāvetvā pivanakāle, khāditabba-phalāphalagahaṇakāle ca kucchiŋ pariharati posetī ti kucchiparihāriyaŋ hoti. Patto pi tena udakaŋ uddharitvā nahānakāle, kuṭiparibhaṇḍakaraṇakāle ca kāyaparihāriko hoti; āhāraŋ gahetvā bhuñjanakāle kucchiparihāriyo. Vāsi[1] pi[2] tāya[2] dantakaṭṭhacchedanakāle mañcapīṭhānaŋ aṭani[3]-pādacīvarakuṭidaṇḍa-sajjanakāle ca kāyaparihārikā hoti; ucchucchedana-nālikeratacchanakāle kucchiparihārikā. Sūci cīvarasibbanakāle kāyaparihārikā hoti; pūvaŋ vā phalaŋ vā vijjhitvā khādanakāle kucchiparihārikā. Kāyabandhanaŋ bandhitvā vicaraṇakāle kāyaparihārikaŋ, ucchuādīni bandhitvā gahaṇakāle kucchiparihāriyaŋ. Parissāvanaŋ tena udakaŋ parissāvetvā nahānakāle, senāsanaparibhaṇḍakaraṇakāle kāyaparihārikaŋ; pānīya-pānakaparissāvanakāle, ten' eva ca tila-taṇḍula-puthukādīni gahetvā khādanakāle ca kucchiparihāriyaŋ.

Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso ti upāyena pathena paṭisaṅkhāya ñatvā paccavekkhitvā ti attho. Ettha ca *sītassa paṭighātāyā* ti ādinā nayena vutta-paccavekkhaṇam eva yoniso paṭisaṅkhā ti veditabbaŋ. Tattha *cīvaran* ti antaravāsakādisu yaŋ kiñci; *paṭisevatī* ti paribhuñjati, nivāseti vā pārupati vā; *yāvad evā* ti payojanāvadhi-pariccheda-niyamavacanaŋ. Ettakam eva hi yogino cīvarapaṭisevanapayojanaŋ yad idaŋ "sītassa paṭighātāyā" ti ādi, na ito bhīyo. *Sītassā* ti[4] ajjhattadhātukkhobhavasena vā bahiddhā utupariṇāmavasena vā uppannassa yassa kassaci; *paṭighātāyā* ti paṭihananatthaŋ; yathā sarīre ābādhaŋ na uppādeti, evaŋ tassa vinodanatthaŋ. Sītabbhāhate hi sarīre vikkhittacitto yoniso padahituŋ na sakkoti, tasmā sītassa paṭighātāya cīvaraŋ sevitabban ti Bhagavā anuññāsi. Esa nayo sabbattha. Kevalañ h' ettha *uṇhassā* ti aggisantāpassa; tassa vanadāhādisu sambhavo veditabbo. *Ḍaŋsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriŋsapasamphassānan* ti ettha pana *ḍaŋsā* ti ḍaŋsamakkhikā, andhamakkhikā ti pi vuccanti; *makasā* makasā eva; *vātā* ti saraja-

[1] H, B, C vāsikāya.
[2] H, B, C *omit.*
[3] B, C, D, E aṅga; H aṅka; Sabhi.
[4] H *adds* ādi.

arajādibhedā[1]; *ātapo* ti suriyātapo; *siriŋsapā* ti ye keci sarantā gacchanti dīghajātikā sappādayo; tesaŋ daṭṭhasamphasso phuṭṭhasamphasso[2] cā ti duvidho samphasso; so pi cīvaraŋ pārupitvā nisinnaŋ na bādhati, tasmā tādisesu ṭhānesu tesaŋ paṭighātatthāya paṭi-sevati. *Yāvad evā* ti puna etassa vacanaŋ niyatapayojanāvadhi-paricchedadassanatthaŋ: hirikopīnapaṭicchādanañ hi niyatapayojanaŋ; itarāni kadāci kadāci[3] honti. Tattha *hirikopīnan* ti taŋ taŋ sambādhaṭṭhānaŋ, yasmiŋ yasmiŋ aṅge vivariyamāne hiri kuppati vinassati, taŋ taŋ hirikopanato hirikopīnan ti vuccati; tassa hirikopīnassa paṭicchādanatthan ti *hirikopīnapaṭicchādanatthaŋ*; 'hirikopanapaṭicchādanatthan' ti pi pāṭho.

Piṇḍapātan ti yaŋ kiñci āhāraŋ; yo hi koci āhāro bhikkhuno piṇḍolyena patte patitattā piṇḍapāto ti vuccati; piṇḍānaŋ vā pāto ti piṇḍapāto, tattha tattha laddhānaŋ bhikkhānaŋ sannipāto samūho ti vuttaŋ hoti. Sesaŋ heṭṭhā vuttanayam eva.

Senāsanan ti sayanañ ca āsanañ ca; yattha yattha hi seti vihāre vā aḍḍhayogādimhi vā taŋ senaŋ[4]; yattha yattha āsati nisīdati taŋ āsanaŋ; taŋ ekato katvā senāsanan ti vuccati. *Utuparissayavinodana-paṭisallānārāmatthan* ti parissayatthena[5] utu eva utuparissayo; utuparissayavinodanatthañ ca paṭisallānārāmatthañ ca: yo sarīra-cittavirūpakaro asappāyo utu senāsanapaṭisevanena vinodetabbo hoti, tassa vinodanatthaŋ, ekībhāvasukhatthañ cā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Kāmañ ca sītapaṭighātādinā ca utuparissayavinodanaŋ vuttam eva; yathā pana cīvarapaṭisevane hirikopīnapaṭicchādanaŋ niyatapayojanaŋ, itarāni kadāci kadāci bhavantī ti vuttaŋ, evam idhā pi niyataŋ utuparissayavinodanaŋ sandhāya vuttan ti veditabbaŋ. Atha vā ayaŋ vuttappakāro utu utu yeva; parissayo pana duvidho: pākaṭaparissayo[6] ca sīhavyagghādayo, paṭicchannaparissayo[6] ca rāgadosādayo; te yattha apariguttiyā ca asappāyarūpadassanādinā ca ābādhaŋ na karonti, taŋ senāsanaŋ evaŋ jānitvā paccavekkhitvā

[1] S °divātā. [2] H puṭ°. [3] S, B, C, D, E *omit.*
[4] H senāsanaŋ. [5] E, B, C, D parisahanat°. [6] H, S °sayā.

paṭisevanto bhikkhu *paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanaŋ . . . pe . . . utuparissayavinodanatthaŋ* paṭisevatī ti veditabbo.

Gilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhāran ti ettha rogassa patiayanatthena paccayo, paccanikagamanatthenā ti attho; yassa kassaci sappāyass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Bhisakkassa kammaŋ, tena anuññātattā ti[1] bhesajjaŋ; gilānapaccayo va bhesajjaŋ gilānapaccayabhesajjaŋ; yaŋ kiñci gilānassa sappāyaŋ bhisakkakammaŋ, tela-madhu-phāṇitādī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Parikkhāro ti ettha[2] pana *sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittaŋ*[3] *hotī** ti ādisu parivāro vuccati; *ratho setaparikkhāro jhānakkho cakkavīriyo*† ti ādisu alaṅkāro; *ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā*‡ ti ādisu sambhāro; idha pana sambhāro pi parivāro pi vaṭṭati; tañ hi gilānapaccayabhesajjaŋ jīvitassa parivāro pi hoti: jīvitanāsakābādhuppattiyā antaraŋ adatvā rakkhaṇato, sambhāro pi: yathā ciraŋ pavattati, evam assa karaṇabhāvato[4]; tasmā parikkhāro ti vuccati. Evaŋ gilānapaccayabhesajjañ ca taŋ parikkhāro cā ti gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro, taŋ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraŋ; gilānassa yaŋ kiñci sappāyaŋ bhisakkānuññātaŋ tela-madhu-phāṇitādi-jīvitaparikkhāran ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Uppannānan* ti jātānaŋ bhūtānaŋ nibbattānaŋ. *Veyyābādhikānan* ti ettha vyābādho ti dhātukkhobho, taŋsamuṭṭhānā ca kuṭṭha-gaṇḍa-piḷakādayo; vyābādhato uppannattā[5] veyyābādhikā. Vedanā ti dukkhavedanā, akusalavipākavedanā, tāsaŋ veyyābādhikānaŋ *vedanānaŋ*. *Abyāpajjhaparamatāyā* ti niddukkhaparamatāya; yāva vā dukkhaŋ sabbaŋ pahīnaŋ hoti, tāvā ti attho.

Santuṭṭho hotī ti paccayasantosena santuṭṭho hoti; *itarītarena cīvarenā* ti[6] thūla-sukhuma-lūkha-paṇīta-thira-jiṇṇānaŋ yena[7] kenaci.[7] Atha kho yathāladdhādīnaŋ itarītarena yena kenaci santuṭṭho ti attho: cīvarasmiñ hi

* A. iv, 108. † S. v, 6 (*with* sīla *for* seta).
‡ M. i, 104; A. iv, 366.

[1] H, D, B, E *omit*. [2] H, S tattha; C, D, E *omit*.
[3] H °khitaŋ. [4] H, D, B, S, C kārana°; E kāra hā°.
[5] C, E uppannā. [6] H *adds* na.
[7] H uccayena pavicayena.

tayo santosā: yathālābhasantoso, yathābalasantoso, yathāsāruppasantoso ti; piṇḍapātādīsu pi es' eva nayo. *Vaṇṇavādī* ti eko santuṭṭho hoti, santosassa vaṇṇaŋ na katheti; eko na santuṭṭho hoti, santosassa vaṇṇaŋ katheti; eko n' eva santuṭṭho ca hoti, na santosassa ca vaṇṇaŋ katheti; eko santuṭṭho ca hoti, santosassa ca vaṇṇaŋ katheti; taŋ dassetuŋ *itarītarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī* ti vuttaŋ.

Anesanan ti dūteyya-pahīnagamanānuyogappabhedaŋ nānappakāraŋ anesanaŋ. *Appaṭirūpan* ti ayuttaŋ.

[497.] *Laddhā cā* ti dhammena samena labhitvā; *agadhito* ti vigata[1]-lobhavanto; *amucchito* ti adhimattataṇhāya amucchito; *anajjhāpanno* ti taṇhāya anotthaṭo apariyonaddho; *ādīnavadassāvī* ti anesanāpattiyañ ca gadhitaparibhoge ca ādīnavaŋ passamāno; *nissaraṇapañño* ti "yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāyā" ti vuttaŋ nissaraṇam eva[2] pajānanto. *Itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā* ti yena kenaci cīvarena santuṭṭhiyā; *n' ev' attān' ukkaŋsetī* ti "ahaŋ paŋsukūliko, mayā upasampadamālake yeva paŋsukūlikaṅgaŋ gahitaŋ; ko mayā sadiso atthī?" ti attukkaŋsanaŋ na karoti; *na paraŋ vambhetī* ti "ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paŋsukūlikā" ti[3] vā,[3] "paŋsukūlikamattam pi etesaŋ natthī" ti vā evaŋ paraŋ na vambheti. *Yo hi tattha dakkho* ti yo tasmiŋ cīvarasantose, vaṇṇavāditādīsu[4] vā dakkho cheko vyatto; *analaso* ti sātaccakiriyāya ālasiyavirahito; *sampajāno patissato* ti sampajānapaññāya c' eva satiyā ca yutto; *porāṇe* ti na adhunuppattike; *aggaññe* ti aggo ti jānitabbe; *ariyavaŋse ṭhito* ti ariyānaŋ vaŋse patiṭṭhito.

Ariyavaŋso ti ca: yathā hi khattiyavaŋso, brāhmaṇavaŋso, vessavaŋso, suddavaŋso, samaṇavaŋso, kulavaŋso, rājavaŋso, evaŋ ayam pi aṭṭhamo ariyavaŋso, ariyatanti, ariyapaveṇi namā hoti; so kho pana ariyavaŋso[5] imesaŋ vaŋsānaŋ mūlagandhādīnaŋ kālānusārikagandhādayo viya aggam akkhāyati. Ke pana te ariyā yesaŋ eso vaŋso ti? ariyā vuccanti Buddhā ca pacceka-Buddhā ca Tathāgatasāvakā ca, etesaŋ ariyānaŋ vaŋso. Ito pubbe hi[6] satasahassakappādhikānaŋ catunnaŋ

---

[1] H agadhita°. [2] H ca. [3] H, D, E gīvā.
[4] H, D, E, C °vādī tāsu. [5] S, B ayaŋ vaŋso. [6] C, E *omit*.

asaṅkheyyānaŋ matthake Taṇhaṅkaro, Medhaṅkaro, Saraṇaṅkaro, Dīpaṅkaro ti cattāro Buddhā uppannā, te hi ariyā, tesaŋ ariyānaŋ vaŋso ti ariyavaŋso; tesaŋ Buddhānaŋ parinibbāṇato aparabhāge ekaŋ asaṅkheyyaŋ atikkamitvā Koṇḍañño nāma Buddho uppanno . . . pe[1] . . . imasmiŋ kappe Kakusandho, Konāgamano, Kassapo, amhākaŋ Bhagavā Gotamo ti cattāro Buddhā uppannā, tesaŋ ariyānaŋ vaŋso ti ariyavaŋso. Api ca atītānāgatapaccuppannānaŋ sabba-Buddha-Paccekabuddha-Buddhasāvakānaŋ ariyānaŋ vaŋso ti ariyavaŋso. Tasmiŋ ariyavaŋse patiṭṭhito.

Itarītarena piṇḍapātenā ti yena kenaci piṇḍapātena; senāsanādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

[498.] *Āyatanesū* ti cakkhādisu āyatanesu; *yato* ti saññato; *yatatto*[2] ti yatattavā; *paṭiyatatto*[2] ti ativiya yatatto[3]; *gutto* ti rakkhito; *gopito* ti mañjūsāya viya ṭhapito; *rakkhito* ti paṭisāmito; *saŋvuto* ti dvārasaŋvaraṇena pihito.

Khuŋsito ti garahito; *vambhito* ti apasādito; *ghaṭṭito* ti ghaṭṭanam āpādito; *garahito* ti avamaññito; *upavadito* ti akkosito; *pharusenā* ti mammacchedakavacanena; *kakkhalenā* ti dāruṇena; *na paṭivajje*[4] ti paṭippharitvā na katheyya.

Jhānānuyutto ti anuppannuppādanena uppannasevanena ca jhānena anuyutto; *upekkham ārabbha samāhitatto* ti catutthajjhānupekkhaŋ uppādetvā samāhitacitto; *takkāsayaŋ kukkucciy' upacchinde*[5] ti kāmavitakkādivitakkañ ca kāmasaññādikaŋ vitakkassa[6] āsayañ ca hatthakukkuccādi-kukkucciyañ[7] ca upacchindeyya.

[500.] *Anuppannassa vā paṭhamajjhānassa uppādāyā* ti tasmiŋ attabhāve na uppannassa vā uppajjitvā vā parihīnassa paṭhamajjhānassa[8] uppādanatthaŋ, attano santāne paṭilābhatthaŋ. *Uppannaŋ vā*[9] *paṭhamajjhānaŋ āsevatī* ti ādisu tattha[10] ādarena sevati, paguṇaŋ karoti, *bhāveti* vaḍḍheti, *bahulīkaroti* punappunaŋ karoti.

---

[1] H *omits*.
[2] T, E °yatto.
[3] B, S yatattavā; E yatto.
[4] T *omits, but gives in a footnote.*
[5] B °ccañ c' upac°.
[6] H *adds* ca.
[7] H, B °ccañ.
[8] H *adds* vā.
[9] H ca.
[10] H, B, S ettha.

[501.] *Upekkhā*[1] ti catutthajjhāne uppannā[2] tatramajjhattupekkhā[1]; *upekkhā*[1] ti sabhāvapadaŋ; *upekkhanā* ti upapattito[3] ikkhanākāro; *ajjhupekkhanā* ti adhikā[4] hutvā ikkhanā; *cittasamatā*[5] ti cittassa samatā,[6] cittassa[6] ūnātirittataŋ vajjetvā samabhāvo; *cittapassaddhatā*[7] ti cittassa appagabbhatā,[8] athaddhabhāvo[9] ti attho; *majjhattatā cittassā* ti na sattassa, na posassa, cittassa majjhattabhāvo ti attho. *Catutthe*[10] *jhāne upekkhaŋ ārabbhā* ti catutthasmiŋ jhānasmiŋ uppannaŋ tatramajjhattupekkhaŋ paṭicca; *ekaggacitto* ti ekārammaṇe pavattacitto; *avikkhittacitto* ti uddhaccavirahato[11] na vikkhittacitto. Nava vitakkā vuttanayā eva.

Kāmavitakkānaŋ kāmasaññāsayo ti kāmavitakkaŋ[12] vitakkentassa uppanna-kāmasaññā tesaŋ vitakkānaŋ āsayo vasanokāso ti kāmasaññāsayo. Vyāpādavitakkādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

[503.] *Cudito vacīhi satimā 'bhinande* ti upajjhāyādīhi vācāhi codito samāno satimā hutvā taŋ codanaŋ abhinandeyya. *Vācaŋ pamuñce kusalan* ti ñāṇasamuṭṭhitaŋ vācaŋ pamuñceyya; *nātivelan* ti ativelaŋ pana vācaŋ kālavelaŋ sīlavelañ ca atikkantaŋ nappamuñceyya; *janavādadhammāyā* ti janaparivādakathāya; *na cetayeyyā* ti cetanaŋ na uppādeyya.

Idaŋ te appattan ti idaŋ tava na pattaŋ; *asāruppan* ti tava payogaŋ asāruppaŋ; *asīlaṭṭhan*[13] ti tava payogaŋ na sīle patiṭṭhitan ti asīlaṭṭhaŋ, sīle ṭhitassa payogaŋ na hotī ti vuttaŋ hoti; keci *asiliṭṭhan* ti paṭhanti, na[14] maṭṭhavacanan[15] ti atthaŋ vaṇṇayanti.

Nidhīnan ti tattha tattha nidahitvā ṭhapitānaŋ hiraññasuvaṇṇādipūrānaŋ nidhikumbhīnaŋ; *pavattāran* ti kicchajī-

---

[1] H, D, E °khāyā.
[2] H, D, E °nāya.
[3] H uppat°.
[4] H, D, E, S, C adhikaŋ.
[5] H, E °samatho.
[6] H, D, E, S, C *omit.*
[7] D, E °pasaṭatā; C °pasamatā; B °ppakatā.
[8] C, D, B °pasaṭatā.
[9] C, E apaṭṭhata°.
[10] H, D, E catutthaj.
[11] H °hito.
[12] H °kanaŋ; S °kena.
[13] C, D, E asīlapatiṭṭhaŋ; T asiliṭṭhaŋ.
[14] S *omits.*
[15] S amaṭṭha°; H paṭṭhita°.

vike duggatamanusse anukampaŋ katvā: "ehi, sukhena te jīvanūpāyaŋ dassessāmī" ti nidhiṭṭhānaŋ netvā hatthaŋ pasāretvā "imaŋ gahetvā sukhaŋ jīvā" ti ācikkhitāraŋ viya; *vajjadassinan* ti dve vajjadassino: "iminā naŋ asāruppena vā khalitena vā saṅghamajjhe niggaṇhissāmī" ti randhagavesako ca; aññātañ ñāpanatthāya, ñātaŋ[1] anuggaṇhanatthāya, sīlādinā tassa vuḍḍhikāmatāya taŋ taŋ vajjaŋ olokanena ullumpanasabhāvasanṭhito ca; ayaŋ idha adhippeto. Yathā hi duggatamanusso "imaŋ gaṇhāhī" ti tajjetvā pothetvā pi nidhiŋ dassente kopaŋ na karoti, pamudito va hoti, evaṃ eva ca evarūpe puggale asāruppaŋ vā khalitaŋ vā disvā ācikkhante kopo na kātabbo, tuṭṭhen' eva bhavitabbaŋ; "Bhante, mahantaŋ vo kammaŋ kataŋ mayhaŋ ācariyupajjhāyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā ovadantehi, puna pi maŋ vadeyyāthā" ti pavāretabbaṃ[2] eva. *Niggayhavādin* ti ekacco hi saddhivihārikādīnaŋ asāruppaŋ va khalitaŋ vā disvā "ayam me mukhodakadānādīhi sakkaccaŋ upaṭṭhahati, sace naŋ vakkhāmi, na maŋ upaṭṭhahissati, evaŋ me parihāni bhavissatī" ti vattuŋ avisahanto niggayahavādī nāma na hoti; so imasmiŋ sāsane kacavaraŋ ākirati. Yo pana tathārūpaŋ vajjaŋ disvā vajjānurūpaŋ tajjetvā panāmento, daṇḍakammaŋ karonto, vihārā nīharanto sikkhāpeti, ayaŋ niggayhavādī nāma, seyyathā pi Sammāsambuddho. Vuttañ h' etaŋ: *niggayha niggayh' āhaŋ Ānanda, vakkhāmi, paggayha paggayh' āhaŋ vakkhāmi,*[3] *yo sāro so ṭhassatī** ti. *Medhāvin* ti dhammojapaññāya samannāgataŋ. *Tādisan* ti evarūpaŋ *paṇḍitaŋ, bhaje*[4] payirupāseyya. *Tādisaŋ* ācariyaŋ *bhajamānassa* antevāsikassa *seyyo* va *hoti, na pāpiyo,* vuḍḍhi yeva hoti, no parihānī ti.

Ovadeyyā ti uppanne[5] vatthusmiŋ vadanto ovadati nāma, anuppanne "ayaso pi[6] te siyā" ti ādivasena anāgataŋ dassento anusāsati nāma; sammukhā vadanto pi ovadati nāma,

* M. iii, 118.

---

[1] H ñāta. [2] H, D, E, C vāre°. [3] H, D, E, B, C *omit.*
[4] H bhajeyya. [5] H, D, E, C °na. [6] E, C *omit.*

parammukhā dūtaŋ vā sāsanaŋ vā pesento anusāsati nāma; sakiŋ vadanto pi ovadati nāma, punappunaŋ vadanto anusāsati nāma; ovadanto eva vā anusāsati namā ti evaŋ *ovadeyya, anusāseyya. Asabbhā*[1] ti akusaladhammā *nivāreyya*, kusaladhamme patiṭṭhāpeyyā ti attho. *Sataŋ hi so piyo hotī* ti so evarūpo puggalo Buddhādīnaŋ sappurisānaŋ piyo hoti; ye pana adiṭṭhadhammā vitiṇṇaparalokā āmisacakkhukā jīvikatthāya pabbajitā, tesaŋ *asataŋ* so ovādako anusāsako "na tvaŋ amhākaŋ upajjhāyo, na ācariyo, kasmā amhe ovadasī" ti evaŋ mukhasattīhi vijjhantānaŋ *appiyo hotī* ti.

Ekakamman ti apalokanakammādikaŋ ekakammaŋ. *Ekuddeso* ti nidānuddesādiko ekuddeso. *Samasikkhatā* ti samānasikkhatā. *Āhatacittatan* ti kodhena pahatacittabhāvaŋ. *Khilajātatan* ti thaddhabhāvaŋ. [504.] *Pañca pi*[2] *cetokhile* ti Buddha-dhamma-saṅgha-sikkhā-sabrahmacārīsu pañcasu pi cittassa thaddhabhāve.

Ñāṇasamuṭṭhitaŋ vācan ti ñāṇasampayuttacittena[3] uppāditavākyaŋ; *muñceyyā* ti vissajjeyya; *atthūpasaŋhitan* atthasahitaŋ[4]; *dhammūpasaŋhitan* ti dhammena yuttaŋ; *kālātikkantaŋ vācaŋ na bhāseyyā* ti kālātītaŋ vācaŋ na katheyya, tassa kālassa atikkantattā; *velātikkantan* ti mariyādātītaŋ vacanaŋ na bhaṇeyya, vacanamariyādāya[5] atikkantattā; ubhayavasena kālavelā.[6]

Yo[7] *ve*[8] *kāle asampatte* ti attano vacanakāle asampatte; *ativelan* ti velātikkantaŋ katvā atirekappamāṇaŋ bhāsati; *nihato setī* ti nighātito[9] sayati; *kokilāy' eva atrajo* ti kākiyā paṭijaggito kokilāya abbhantare jāto kokilapotako viya.

[505.] *Athāparan* ti *atha* idāni[10] ito param pi. *Pañca rajānī* ti rūparāgādīni pañca rajāni.[11] *Yesaŋ satīmā vinayāya sikkhe* ti yesaŋ upaṭṭhitasati hutvā ca vinayanatthaŋ tisso sikkhā sikkheyya. Evaŋ sikkhanto hi *rūpesu . . . pe . . . phassesu sahetha*[12] *rāgaŋ*, na aññāni.[13]

[1] H akusalamhā. [2] T *omits*.
[3] D, E, S, C °citte. [4] B *adds* kāraṇasahitaŋ.
[5] B, C, D, E, S °yādassa. [6] H °velāyo. [7] H *omits*.
[8] H ca. [9] H, D, E, C °tiko. [10] H, D, E, C *omit*.
[11] H, D, E rañjanāni. [12] H sahate. [13] H aññe ti.

Rūparajo ti rūpārammaṇaŋ paṭicca uppanno rāgādirajo. Saddarajādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Tato so tesaŋ vinayāya sikkhanto anukkamena: [506] *Etesu dhammesū* ti gāthā; tattha *etesū* ti rūpādīsu; [507] *kālena so sammā dhammaŋ parivīmaŋsamāno* ti *so* ti so bhikkhu yv' āyaŋ " uddhate citte samathassa kālo " ti ādinā nayena kālo vutto, tena kālena sabbaŋ saṅkhatadhammaŋ aniccādinayena parivīmaŋsamāno; *ekodibhūto vihane tamaŋ so* ti so ekaggacitto sabbaŋ mohāditamaŋ vihaneyya, natthi ettha saŋsayo.

[508.] *Uddhate citte* ti viriyindriyavasena citte avupasante; balavaviriyañ hi mandasamādhiŋ viriyassa uddhaccapakkhattā uddhaccaŋ abhibhavati, evaŋ uddhate citte; *samathassa kālo* ti samādhissa bhāvanāya kālo. *Samāhite citte* ti upacārappaṇāhi citte samāhite; balavasamādhiŋ[1] hi mandaviriyaŋ samādhissa kosajjapakkhattā kosajjaŋ abhibhavati; samādhi viriyena saññojito kosajje patituŋ na labhati; viriyaŋ samādhinā saŋyojitaŋ uddhacce patituŋ na labhati, tasmā tadubhayaŋ samaŋ kātabbaŋ; ubhayasamatāya hi appaṇā hoti. *Vipassanāya kālo* ti evaŋ samāhite aniccādivasena vividhāya passanāya kālo; samādhikammikassa balavatī pi saddhā vaṭṭati; evaŋ saddahanto okappento appaṇaŋ pāpuṇāti; samādhi-paññāsu pana samādhikammikassa ekaggatā balavatī vaṭṭati, evaŋ hi so appaṇaŋ pāpuṇāti; vipassanākammikassa paññā balavatī vaṭṭati, evaŋ hi so lakkhaṇapaṭivedhaŋ pāpuṇāti; ubhinnam pana[2] samattā[3] appaṇā hoti eva.

Kāle paggaṇhatī[4] *cittan* ti yasmiŋ samaye atisithilaviriyatādīhi līnaŋ cittaŋ hoti, tasmiŋ samaye dhammavicayaviriya[5]-pītisambojjhaṅgasamuṭṭhāpanena cittaŋ paggaṇhāti. *Niggaṇhātī* ti yasmiŋ samaye accāraddhaviriyatādīhi uddhataŋ cittaŋ hoti, tasmiŋ samaye passaddhi-samādhi-upekkhāsambojjhaṅgasamuṭṭhāpanena cittaŋ niggaṇhāti. *Sampahaŋsati kālenā* ti yasmiŋ samaye cittaŋ paññāpayogamandatāya vā upasamasukhānadhigamena[6] vā nirassādaŋ

---

[1] *All MSS.* °madhi. [2] H, D, E, C *omit.* [3] H, S, B °tte pi.
[4] H °hāti. [5] B, C *omit.* [6] H, B °khānaŋ vigamena.

hoti, tasmiŋ samaye aṭṭhasaŋvegavatthupaccavekkhanena saŋvejeti; aṭṭha saŋvegavatthūni nāma: jāti-jarā-vyādhimaraṇāni cattāri, apāyadukkhaŋ pañcamaŋ,[1] atīte vaṭṭamūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ, anāgate vaṭṭamūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ, paccuppanne āhārapariyeṭṭhimūlakaŋ dukkhan ti; ratanattayaguṇānussaraṇena c' assa pasādaŋ janeti; ayaŋ vuccati *sampahaŋsati kālenā* ti. *Kāle*[2] *cittaŋ samādahe* ti yasmiŋ samaye saddhā-paññānaŋ samādhi-viriyānañ ca samabhāvo, tasmiŋ kāle cittaŋ samādaheyya, appaṇaŋ pāpeyya.

Ajjhupekkhati kālenā ti yasmiŋ samaye sammāpaṭipattiŋ āgamma alīnaŋ anuddhataŋ anirassādaŋ ārammaṇe samappavattaŋ samādhivīthiŋ paṭipannaŋ cittaŋ hoti, tadā 'ssa paggaha-niggaha-sampahaŋsanesu na vyāpāraŋ āpajjati, sārathi viya samappavattesu assesu; ayaŋ vuccati kālena ajjhupekkhatī ti. *So yogī kālakovido* ti eso vuttappakāro kammaṭṭhānayoge niyutto paggaha-niggaha-sampahaŋsanasamādahana-ajjhupekkhanakālesu cheko vyatto.

Kimhi kālamhī ti ādinā paggahādikālaŋ pucchati; idāni paggahādikālaŋ vissajjento *līne cittamhī* ti ādim āha: atisithilaviriyatādīhi citte līnabhāvaŋ gate dhammavicaya-viriyapītisambojjhaṅgasamuṭṭhāpanena *paggāho*; *uddhatasmiŋ viniggaho*[3] ti accāraddhaviriyatādīhi uddhate citte passaddhi-samādhi-upekkhāsambojjhaṅgasamuṭṭhāpanena niggaho. *Nirassādagataŋ*[4] *cittaŋ sampahaŋseyya tāvade* ti paññāpayogamandatāya vā upasamasukhānadhigamena[5] vā assādavirahitataŋ[6] gataŋ[7] aṭṭhasaŋvegavatthupaccavekkhanena vā ratanattayaguṇānussaraṇena vā tasmiŋ khaṇe cittaŋ sampahaŋseyya. *Sampahaṭṭhaŋ yadā cittan* ti yasmiŋ kāle vuttanayen' eva sampahaŋsitaŋ cittaŋ hoti; *alīnaŋ bhavati anuddhatan* ti viriya-samādhīhi saŋyojitattā līnuddhaccavirahitañ ca hoti. *Samathanimittassā*[8] ti samatho ca nimittañ ca samathanimittaŋ, tassa; *so kālo* ti yo so līnuddhaccavirahakālo vutto, so kālo. *Ajjhattaŋ ramaye mano* ti jhānasampayuttaŋ cittaŋ kasiṇādi-gocarajjhatte toseyya[9] abhiramāpeyya.

[1] H, D, E *omit*. [2] H, D, S, E *omit*. [3] H hi nig°.
[4] H, D, E, C, B °sīdikataŋ. [5] H, B °khānaŋ viga°.
[6] H °hitaŋ. [7] H, D, E, C kataŋ.
[8] T *omits* nimitta. [9] H tosayeyya.

Etena-m-ev' upāyenā[1] ti etena vuttopāyena eva; *ma*-kāro padasandhivasena vutto; *ajjhupekkheyya tāvade* ti yadā upacārappaṇāhi taŋ cittaŋ samāhitaŋ, tadā 'samāhitaŋ cittan' ti jānitvā paggaha-niggaha-sampahaŋsanesu vyāpāraŋ akatvā tasmiŋ khaṇe ajjhupekkhanam eva kareyya.

Idāni *kimhi kālamhi paggāho* ti puṭṭhagāthaŋ nigamento *Evaŋ kālavidū dhīro* ti ādim āha: *kālena kālaŋ cittassa nimit tam upalakkhaye* ti kālānukālaŋ samādhisampayuttacittassa ārammaṇaŋ sallakkhe, upaparikkheyyā ti attho. Sesaŋ sabbattha pākaṭam eva.

Evaŋ arahattanikūṭena desanaŋ niṭṭhapesī ti.

Sāriputtasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.
Soḷasamaŋ.

SADDHAMMAPAJJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKANIKĀYAṬṬHAKATHĀYA MAHĀNIDDESE AṬṬHAKAVAGGAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[2]MAHĀNIDDESAVAṆṆANĀ SAMATTĀ.

[1] T °yeva pāyena. [2] C, D *omit.*

APPENDIX

Some references in Vol. I. traced after publication:

Page 6. ‡‡ S. iv, 132.
,, 25. ‡ M. i, 122.
,, 92. † Apa 35.
,, 94. § *Cf.* S. iii, 189; A. iii, 311; iv, 386.
,, 138. ‡ M. ii, 265.
,, 161. * M. i, 150.

A missing passage, in Vol. I., *p.* 180, *l.* 12: After "paññābalassa avijjāya akampiyalakkhaṇaŋ," the following lines should be inserted:

"Satisambojjhaṅgassa upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇaŋ, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa pavicayalakkhaṇaŋ, viriyasambojjhaṅgassa paggahalakkhaṇaŋ, pītisambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇalakkhaṇaŋ, passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa upasamalakkhaṇaŋ, samādhisambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepalakkhaṇaŋ, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅkhānalakkhaṇaŋ;"

This passage is missing in all the MSS. that I could collate, but was found in a similar description in Sumaṅgalavilāsinī, the commentary on Dīghanikāya.

INDEX OF IMPORTANT AND OBSCURE WORDS

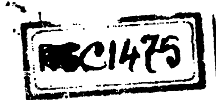
A

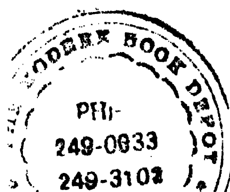
PH

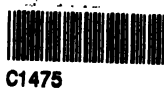
B

BH

H




MODERN BOOK DEPOT
PH.-
249-0033
249-3102


C1475